00083177

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
Royal Asiatic Society.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 21 October, 2015

COLLINS'S

Peerage of England;

GENEALOGICAL,

BIOGRAPHICAL, AND HISTORICAL.

GREATLY AUGMENTED,

AND CONTINUED TO THE PRESENT TIME,

BY

SIR EGERTON BRYDGES, K. J.

£3177 a. 2l-d-6

IN NINE VOLUMES.

VOL. VI.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR F. C. AND J. RIVINGTON, OTRIDGE AND SON, J. NICHOLS AND CO. T. PAYNE, WILKIE AND ROBINSON, J. WALKER, CLARKE AND SONS, W. LOWNDES, R. LEA, J. CUTHELL, LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, AND CO. WHITE, COCHRANE, AND CO. C. LAW, CADELL AND DAVIES, J. BOOTH, CROSBY AND CO. J. MURRAY, J. MAWMAN, J. BOOKER, R. SCHOLEY, J. HATCHARD, R. BALDWIN, CRADOCK AND JOY, J. FAULDER, GALE, CURTIS AND CO. JOHNSON AND CO. AND G. ROBINSON.

1812.

Coll Pee
83177

T. Bensley, Printer,
Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London.

CONTENTS OF VOL. VI.

VISCOUNTS.

	Page
Devereux, Viscount Hereford	1
Belasyse, Viscount Fauconberg	23
St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke and St. John	42
Boscawen, Viscount Falmouth	62
Byng, Viscount Torrington	80
Fitzgerald, Viscount Leinster	100
Noel, Viscount Wentworth	200
Courtenay, Viscount Courtenay	214
Ward, Viscount Dudley and Ward	272
Maynard, Viscount Maynard	280
Hampden Trevor, Viscount Hampden	291
Germain, Viscount Sackville	306
Townshend, Viscount Sydney	319
Hood, Viscount Hood	324
Hood, Viscount Bridport	366
Duncan, Viscount Duncan	378
Curzon, Viscount Curzon	397
Dundas, Viscount Melville	399
Addington, Viscount Sidmouth	423
Anson, Viscount Anson	426
Lake, Viscount Lake	432
Cathcart, Viscount Cathcart	454
Wellesley, Viscount Wellington	462

BARONS TO THE DEATH OF QUEEN ELIZABETH.

De Roos; Baroness de Roos	483
Stapleton, Lord Le Despencer	496
Southwell, Lord De Clifford	512
Trefusis, Lord Clinton and Say	541
Thicknesse Touchet, Lord Audley	546

Page
Brand, Baroness Dacre 558
Bertie, Baroness Willoughby of Eresby 591
Yelverton, Baroness Grey de Ruthyn 620
Stourton, Lord Stourton 633
Rawdon Hastings, Lord Hastings and Rawdon, (Earl of Moira in Ireland) 643
Verney, Lord Willoughby de Broke 691
Barony of Chandos 704
St. John, Lord St. John of Bletsoe 741
Ellis, Lord Howard of Walden 752

☞ The Reader is requested to turn also to the Addenda at the end of the Volume for the latest dates, and a few corrections, of every article.

THE

PEERAGE OF ENGLAND.

VISCOUNTS.

DEVEREUX, VISCOUNT HEREFORD.

AMONG other powerful Normans, who accompanied Duke William in the conquest of England, was WALTER *de Ewrus*, Earl of ROSMAR, to whom, in consideration of his valour, he gave the lordships of Salisbury and Arnesbury, in Wilts. This Earl before he came hither had issue Gerold, called Le Gros, afterwards Earl of Rosmar, father of William, surnamed Meschin, father of William, who died issueless.

But after his coming to England he had other sons, viz.

First, Edward, ancestor to the ancient Earls of Salisbury.

Second, Robert, ancestor to the Viscounts Hereford, and Earls of Essex.

Edward, eldest son, called *De Saresberié*,[a] was possessed, at the general survey, of large estates, among which were thirty-three lordships in Wilts. In 20 Hen. I. he was standard-bearer in the famous battle at Brenneville in Normandy. He left a son WALTER; whose son and heir PATRIC was advanced to the

[a] Dugd Bar. vol. I. p. 174.

dignity of *Earl of Salisbury*, [b] by Maud the Empress; and being the King's lieutenant in Aquitaine, in 1167, was slain by Guy de Lezinnian on his return from a pilgrimage, which he had made to St. James in Galicia; and was buried at St. Hilarier. He was succeeded by his son and heir WILLIAM, *second Earl of Salisbury*, who died in 1196, 8 Rich. II. leaving ELA, his sole daughter and heir, "of whom," says Dugdale, "it is thus reported; that being so great an inheritrix, one William Talbot, an Englishman, and an eminent soldier, took upon him the habit of a pilgrim, and went into Normandy, where wandering up and down for the space of two months, at length he found her out. Likewise that he then changed his habit; and having entered the court, where she resided, in the garb of an harper, (being practised in mirth and jesting) he became well accepted there. Moreover, that growing acquainted with her, after some time he took her into England, and presented her to King Richard; who, receiving her very courteously, gave her in marriage to William, surnamed *Longspé*, his brother, (that is, a natural son to King Henry II. begotten on the Fair Rosamond, sometime his concubine.) And that thereupon King Richard rendered unto him the Earldom of *Rosmar*, as her inheritance, by descent from Edward of Saresburie, the son of Walter de Ewrus before-mentioned." [c] This Earl William died in 1226, his widow Ela surviving till about 1263, at the age of seventy-eight. [d]

ROBERT, before-mentioned, younger son of Walter Earl of Rosmar, was styled *De Ebrois*, and *De Ebroicis*, and was father of

REGINALD D'EVEREUX, his only son and heir, who, in 1140, [e] gave ten marks of silver to that Monarch, and fifty marks of the mean profits, for the recovery of his father's lands in Cornwall. The said Reginald had also an only son and heir,

WILLIAM D'EVEREUX, whose widow, Halewyse, [f] bestowed on the monks of St. Peter's abbey, at Gloucester, certain lands, called the Hyde, in Herefordshire, which Walter de Laci gave her in marriage, King Henry II. confirming the grant.

EUSTACE D'EVEREUX, [g] the only son and heir of William, in the fifth year of King John's reign, impleaded Herbert Waleran for one knight's fee in Kington.

[b] Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 174. [c] Ibid. p. 175.
[d] Ibid p. 177. William, their grandson, left only a daughter and heir.
[e] Rot. Pip. 5 Steph. Cornub. [f] Monast. Angl. vol. i. p. 115.
[g] Rot. Pip. 5 Joh. Dors. Somerset.

STEPHEN D'EVEREUX, (or d'Ebrois, as sometimes wrote) only son of the said Eustace, attended King John in the expedition into Poictou, [h] in the fifteenth year of his reign; and, having also served King Henry III. in his wars against the Welch, [i] had, on that account scutage of his tenants, in the counties of Gloucester and Hereford, who held of him by military service. By Isabel, his wife, he had a son,

WILLIAM D'EVEREUX, who, being one of the Barons Marchers, [k] fought for the said King Henry against the Welch; but at the battle of Lewes, in Sussex, May 14th, 1264, he forsook him, [l] and siding with Simon Montfort, Earl of Leicester, and his partizans, was slain in the fight near Evesham, on August 4th, 1265. He married Maud, sister to Walter de Gifford, bishop of Bath and Wells, and by her had an only son,

WILLIAM: but, the father's lands being forfeited by his said treason, the son was kept out of them, till making his composition at three years value, according to the *dictum de Kenilworth* (published on October 31st, 1266,) he obtained livery thereof. This last mentioned William had summons to parliament, A. D. 1298; and by Alice, his wife, left a son,

Sir WILLIAM [m] D'EVEREUX, Knight, who wedded Alice, [n] daughter of....., and by her was father of

Sir WALTER DEVEREUX, Knight, who, by Margery, his wife, had two sons.

First, Sir John Devereux, his heir; and,

Second, Sir William Devereux, seated at Bodenham (or Bodynham) and Whitechurch, in Herefordshire, of whom afterwards, as ancestor to the Viscounts Hereford.

Sir JOHN, the eldest son, married Margaret, daughter of John Vere, Earl of Oxford; and by her (who had been successively the widow of Sir Nicholas Lovain, of Penshurst in Kent, * and Henry Lord Beaumont) had issue,

Sir John Devereux, and a daughter, Joan; which

Sir JOHN, in the 40th of Edw. III. engaged with others of the English and Gascoyners in the service of the Black Prince, in Aquitaine, to go into Spain in assistance of Peter (surnamed *the*

[h] Claus. 15, Joh. in Dors. m. 1.
[i] Claus. 7 Hen. III. m 5, in Dors.
[k] Monast. Angl. vol. ii. p. 263.
[l] Pat. 51 Hen. III. m. 33.
[m] These two generations are omitted by Dugdale, vol. ii. p. 177.
[n] Lilly's Ped. of the Nobility, MS.

* Sir John lived at Penshurst, which he had licence to embattle in 10 Rich. II.

Cruel) King of Castile, against Henry II. the bastard, newly legitimated by the Pope, and to whom he had given that crown. He was afterwards made Captain of Rochelle, and Seneschal of Limosin: and in 1368 [q] attended the Black Prince in Gascoigne, and afterwards served in the wars in France; as he did King Richard II. in his fleet at sea, and also in his wars by land. After being made a Knight Banneret, he was [r] installed Knight of the Garter, in the ninth year of that King; in whose eleventh year he was [s] made constable of Dover Castle, and warden of the Cinque *Ports*; and joined in commission [t] with Walter Skyrlaw, bishop of Durham, and others, to treat with the King of France touching peace (being steward of the household at that time) so likewise to treat with the Flemings on certain important affairs.

And having been summoned [u] to parliament, amongst the Barons of this realm, from 8 Richard II. till the sixteenth inclusive, died in 1394, the year following, and was buried in the Grey Friers church, London; whereupon Margaret his widow, daughter of Sir John Barre, had [x] her dowry assigned her.

To him succeeded Sir JOHN, his son and [y] heir, who died three years after his father, without leaving any issue by Philippa his wife, daughter of Guy, and grand-daughter and heir to Sir Guy de Bryan; and before he had accomplished his full age: upon which his sister, Joan, the wife of Sir Walter Fitz-Walter, became his heir.

Having thus done with the principal branch of this family, we come to Sir WILLIAM DEVEREUX, Knight, of Bodynham and White-church, before-mentioned, who was sheriff of the county of Hereford in 1371 and 1376, and, by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir John Barre, Knight, had issue

Sir WALTER DEVEREUX, who, [z] in the 50th of Edward III. was sheriff of Herefordshire, as also the year after, and in 1379 [a] obtained licence for a market and fair at his manor of Bodynham. In 7 Rich. II. he married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Crophull, cousin and heir to Sir John Crophull, Knight, in whose right he became seized of the manor of Weobley in Herefordshire, and [b] died in 4 Henry IV. leaving issue four sons and two daughters,

[q] Rot Vasc. 42 Edw. III. m. 4.
[r] Ex Coll. Tho. Meller, Gen.
[s] Pat 11 Rich. II. p. 2, m. 19.
[t] Rot. Franc 13 Rich II. m 2.
[u] Claus de iisd Ann. in Dors.
[x] Claus. 17 Rich. II. m 14
[y] Rot. Fin 20 Rich. II m. 16.
[z] Fuller's Worthies in com. Heref.
[a] Cart. 2 Rich. II. n 11.
[b] Claus. 7 Rich. II. m. 36.

viz. Walter, John, Richard, Thomas, Elizabeth, and Margaret. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

WALTER D'EVEREUX, then fifteen years of age, who, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Bromwich, Knight, had issue Sir Walter, his son and heir, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to ..... Melborne, Esq. which

Sir WALTER was[c] fifteen years old at the death of his father, in 14 Henry VI. and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir John Merbury, Knight, had issue,

First, Sir Walter, his heir.

Second, Sir John.

Third, Anne, married to William Herbert, the first Earl of Pembroke; and,

Fourth, Sibil, the wife of Sir James Baskerville, Knight.

This last mentioned Sir WALTER[d] was married to Anne, sole daughter and heir to *William Lord Ferrars de Chartley:* and in 31 Hen. VI.[e] by the King's special favour, he had livery of her lands. This match may be said to have laid the foundation for the great honours the family has since attained to; for this lady not only brought a very large inheritance, but an ancient Barony, and a descent in blood from the illustrious family of Ferrars, Earls of Derby, and Barons of Chartley.

In 1456, he was sheriff of Herefordshire,[f] being then a Knt.; and on July 26th, 1461,[g] was summoned to parliament as a *Baron* of this realm, by the title of LORD FERRARS; also, in further recompence[h] of his manifold services, vast expenses, and sundry perils in the wars against King Henry VI. wherein he had exposed himself, he obtained a grant the same year, of divers manors, lordships, &c. Likewise in 1470, in consideration[i] of his faithful services, he had a grant for life of the county of Caernarvon, and was made chief forester of Snowdon Hills in North Wales. In the same year he was installed Knight of the Garter:[k] but adhering afterwards to Richard III. he[l] was slain with him, on August 22d, 1485, at Bosworth Field; leaving issue, John, his heir, then a knight, Sir Richard, Sir Thomas, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to Sir Richard Corbet, of Morton-Corbet, in

[c] Esc. 4 Hen. IV. m. 9.
[d] Esc. 14 Hen. VI.
[e] Esc 28 Hen. VI. n. 22.
[f] Claus. 31 Henry VI. m. 5.
[g] Rot. Fin. 34 Hen. VI. m 6.
[h] Orig. 1 Edw. IV. Rot. 94.
[i] Pat. 10 Edw. IV. m. 6.
[k] Ex Col. Tho. Meller.
[l] Pol. Virg. p. 564.

Shropshire; and, secondly, to Sir Thomas Leighton, of Watlesborough in the said county.

JOHN, the eldest son, SECOND, *of the name*, LORD FERRARS OF CHARTLEY, was summoned to parliament from[m] 3 Hen. VII. till the twelfth; and wedding Cecilie, daughter to Henry Bourchier, sister and heir of Henry her brother, Earl of Essex, maternally descended from Thomas Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester, youngest son of Edward III. left issue, by her, Walter his only son and heir, and a daughter, Anne, married to Henry Lord Clifford.

Which WALTER, THIRD LORD FERRARS, and FIRST VISCOUNT HEREFORD, in 2 Henry VIII.[n] was joint governor of Warwick-castle, and served that King in his wars with France, in several expeditions; and in that sea-fight with the French near Conquet in Britanny: whereupon, for his gallant behaviour, he was elected[o] on July 13th, 1523, one of the Knights companions of the Garter; and in 1525,[p] constituted justice of South Wales.

In 36 Henry VIII. he was with the King[q] at the taking of Boulogne; and on February 2d, 1549-50, was, in[r] consideration of the laudable and acceptable services he had performed, as also in regard of his prudence, loyalty, and valour, advanced to the dignity of VISCOUNT HEREFORD, and to his heirs male for ever, with an annual rent of twenty marks out of the profits of the county of Hereford. In the patent is a clause, that "he and his heirs male should enjoy the rank and degree of Viscount Hereford, in all parliaments and councils within the realm of England, and other the King's territories and kingdoms," whereby (according to the opinion of[s] Sir Richard St. George, garter king at arms) the Viscounts Hereford were entitled to a seat, as well in the parliament of Ireland as England. He died on September 27th, 1558, as appears[t] by inquisition taken at Brecknock, on January 20th, 1560-1,[u] seized of the manors of Pipton, alias Pixton, Penkelly, Anglicana, and Lanthomas, in the parish of Haytt, in the county of Brecon; Walter, son of Sir Richard Devereux, being

[m] Claus. iisd. Ann in Dors. [n] Pat. 2 Hen. VIII p. 3.
[o] Appendix in Ashmole's Order of the Garter, n. 26.
[p] Pat. 17 Hen VIII. p. 2. [q] Herbert's Hist. of Hen. VIII. p. 511.
[r] Pat. 4. Edward VI. p. 8.
[s] Nobility Creations, &c. MS. penes Joh. Vicecom. Percival.
[t] Cole's Esc. lib. v. p. 354, n. 61, A. 16, in Bibl. Harley.
[u] Buswell's Hist. of the Garter.

found to be his grandson and heir, and of the age of nineteen, on September 6th, before the taking of the inquisition. This Walter, the first Viscount, was buried at Stow,[x] com. Stafford.

He had issue, by Mary his first wife, daughter of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, three sons, viz.

First, Henry, who died unmarried.

Second, Sir Richard Devereux, Knight,[y] who died in his lifetime; and,

Third, Sir William Devereux, Knight, who married Jane, daughter of John Scudamore, of Home Lacy, in com. Heref. Esq. and left issue two daughters his coheirs, viz. Barbara Devereux, who was first married to Edward Cave, Esq. and afterwards to Sir Edward Hastings, Knight, fourth son to Francis, the second Earl of Huntington; and Margaret Devereux, married to Sir Edward Littleton, of Pillaton-hall, in com. Staff. Knight, great grandfather to Sir Edward Littleton, of the same place, Bart.

The said Sir Walter Devereux, *Viscount Hereford*, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Robert Garnish, of Kenton in Suffolk, had a son, Sir Edward Devereux, seated at *Castle-Bromwich* in the county of *Warwick*, of whom afterwards as *continuator of the male line.*

Sir RICHARD DEVEREUX, eldest surviving son before-mentioned, by the first wife, died in his father's lifetime, on October 13th, 1547,[z] possessed of the manor of Bodenham in Herefordshire, as appears by inquisition taken at Hereford, on July 22d, 1450, and by Dorothy his wife, eldest daughter of George, the first Earl of Huntington, he had issue, Walter, his son and heir, at the time of his decease eight years and ten months old.

He had also another son, Sir George Devereux, Knight, and two daughters; Elizabeth, married to Sir John Vernon, of Hodnet, Knight; and Anne, the wife of Henry Clifford.

He was interred at Allhallows-Barkin, near the Tower, London.

WALTER, SECOND VISCOUNT HEREFORD, and FIRST EARL OF ESSEX, the eldest son, was born about 1540, at his grandfather's castle in Carmarthenshire, and educated in his youth with all the care due to his high birth. Succeeding his grandfather in the

x In which parish Chartley castle is situated. See Pennant's Journey to London.

y Cole's Esc. lib. v. p. 354, n. 61, A 16, in Bibl. Harley.

z Cole, ib. p. 20.

nineteenth year of his age, and being early distinguished for his modesty, learning, and loyalty, he stood in high favour with his sovereign Queen Elizabeth. On the rebellion of the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland in the North, in 1569, he shewed his duty by raising a considerable body of forces, with which he did good service against them. This behaviour so recommended him to the Queen, that he was created EARL OF ESSEX, on May 4th, 1572, being likewise styled *Earl of Eu, Viscount Hereford, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, Bourchier, and Lovain, and Knight of the Garter.*

In 1573, he obtained leave of Queen Elizabeth, to make an expedition against the Irish rebels, "following therein," says Camden, "the council of those, who desired, above all things, to have him farther off, and to plunge him into danger, under pretence of procuring him honour, which he knew well enough; but being a stirring man, and one not unacquainted with warlike discipline from his very youth, he held on his resolution," &c. Matters turned out as was predicted: he fell a sacrifice to this undertaking, at Dublin, September 22d, 1576, in the flower of his age. "A very excellent man," says Camden, "he certainly was, in whom honesty of carriage vied with nobility of birth: both which, notwithstanding, could not prevail against envy. For, after he was constrained to give over his laudable enterprize in Ireland, he returned to England, having much wasted his estate; when openly threatening Leicester, whom he suspected to have done him injuries, he was by his cunning court tricks, who stood in fear of him, and by a peculiar court-mystery, of wounding and overthrowing men by honours, sent back again into Ireland, with the insignificant title of *Earl Marshal* of Ireland. Where, pining away with grief and sorrow, he piously rendered his soul to Christ, dying of a bloody flux, in the midst of grievous torments; after he had desired the standers-by, to admonish his son, who was then scarce ten years old, to have always before his eyes, the six-and-thirtieth year of his age, which neither he, nor his father had passed, and which his son never attained to." Camden adds, "that his death carried with it a suspicion of poison; but that the lord deputy, Sir Henry Sidney, after due inquiry, could not discover sufficient grounds for the suspicion; though it was afterwards much increased, by Leicester's casting off Douglas Sheffield, by whom he had a son, and suddenly marrying Essex's widow."[a]

[a] Camden's Eliz. in Kennet, vol. ii p. 457.

"There is nothing more certain," says the writer of his life in the *Biographia Britannica*, "either from the public histories, or private memoirs and letters of that age, than that this noble Earl was one of the worthiest, honestest, and best of men: one, who in his public capacity shewed himself a stout soldier, a loyal subject, and a most disinterested patriot, as in his private life he was of a cheerful temper, kind, affectionate, and beneficient to all who were about him, and to say much in a little compass, one commended by all parties; and to whose prejudice there is not the slightest insinuation to be met with in all the papers of those times." [b]

He died at Dublin in Ireland, on September 22d, 1576; and was buried at Caermarthen in South Wales. [c]

Lettice, his wife, was daughter to Sir Francis Knolles, Knight of the Garter, (and sister to William, the first Earl of Banbury, and was after his decease married to Robert Earl of Leicester, and thirdly, to Sir Christopher Blount, Knight. [d]) She died December 25th, 1634, and was buried at Warwick.

By her he left issue three sons and two daughters, viz.

First, Robert, his successor.

Second, Walter, slain at the siege of Rouen, [e] without issue.

Third, Francis, who died young.

Penelope, married [f] successively to Robert, Lord Rich, and, in 1605, to Charles Blount, Earl of Devonshire; and

Dorothy, wedded first [g] in July, 1583, at Broxbourne, in Hertfordshire, to Sir Thomas Perrot, Knight, which match being deemed beneath her dignity, and proving unhappy, Dr. Aylmer, bishop of London, was summoned before the council, and much blamed at court for granting the licence for their marriage: she

[b] Dr. Kippis speaks of a letter of his to the council, preserved in the Sidney papers, resenting the ill-usage he received in Ireland, as admirably written, and a proof of the Earl's great abilities, and the perfection to which the English language was carried at that time.

[c] There is a good portrait of him in Holland's Heroologia.

[d] Vincent's Peerage, Title Essex.

[e] His father is said to have originally conceived a higher opinion of his abilities, than of those of his elder brother. Gervase Markham wrote an elegy on his premature death.

[f] She was divorced from Lord Rich, by whom she had Lord Warwick and Lord Holland. But the "grief of this unhappy love is said to have brought her last husband to his end, 1606." See Memoirs of King James's Peers, vol. i. p. 28.

[g] Life of Bishop Aylmer, p. 197 and 326.

outlived Sir Thomas, and was secondly married to Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland.

ROBERT, eldest son, became THIRD VISCOUNT HEREFORD, *and* SECOND EARL OF ESSEX. He was born at Nethwood, or (Netherwood) in Herefordshire. He was Knight of the Garter, privy-counsellor, master of the horse, earl marshal of England, lord deputy of Ireland, chancellor of the University of Cambridge, a renowned statesman and soldier, and, after the death of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, became the most intimate favourite of Queen Elizabeth. His history cannot be comprised in a narrow compass; for it is almost the history of the latter part of this heroine's reign. His character has been drawn by various writers; and touched with much acuteness and originality, by the late Lord Orford. But, after all, perhaps, we may advantageously recur to the account of old Camden. He says, "he was, indeed, a most accomplished person, and had all those qualities in perfection, that become a nobleman. He was bred up, in his younger years, at Cambridge, where he devoted himself to the study of humanity and religion; and, being introduced to the Queen, by his father-in-law, the Earl of Leicester, it was with some difficulty he raised himself to the condition of a favourite, the Queen happening to have no great respect for his mother. But he had no sooner wrought himself into her Majesty's esteem, by a deportment that seemed to deserve it, but she was pleased to forgive him a debt which his father owed to the Exchequer; made him Knight of the Garter, and advanced him to the honour of a privy-counsellor, when he was scarce twenty-three years of age. He was several times appointed general of her Majesty's forces, though Fortune did not always smile upon him. The Queen heaped upon him fresh honours every day; and had a particular value for him, because he was a brave soldier, and cut out for a camp. As soon as he had got a secure and real interest in the favour of his royal mistress, he made it his business to outstrip all persons, whether of his own, or of a superior rank; and this was a quarrel, which the more politic courtiers had to him; especially when he took upon him to discharge all whose actions were not of his own square; and to brow-beat those, who were not of the royal ear or favour. Add to this the pains and expense he was at to gain the caresses of the vulgar, which are always precarious and short-lived, and to recommend himself to the army, which is equally fatal and hazardous. Nor was he excusable in his department to the Queen herself, whom he treated with a sort of insolence, that

seemed rather to proceed from a mind that wanted ballast, than any real pride in him; though it looked the more ungrateful, because acted, when he had been more than once restored to the Queen's favour, and received fresh instances of her bounty. However, this unhandsome carriage, and a way which he had of screwing, as it were, favours from her, joined with a coldness and disrespect towards her person, and backed by the sly management of some, that wished him not well, failed not, by degrees, to lessen, and at the long run, to extinguish entirely, the Queen's affection for him. Indeed, he was a person not rightly calculated for a court, as being not easily brought to any mean compliances. He was of a temper, that would readily kindle an injury, but would not so easily forget one; and so far was he from being capable of dissembling a resentment, that he carried his passions in his forehead, and the friend, or the enemy, were easily read in his face." Every one has heard of the insurrection for which he suffered death. On February 25th, 1601, his head was taken off at the third blow; though the first deprived him of all sense and motion. Thus he fell with great magnanimity in his thirty-fourth year. The Queen, who came reluctantly to the resolution of executing him, never recovered from her sorrow and compunction at his death.

"In respect to the public," says the writer of his life in the *Biographia Britannica*, "he was truly a patriot, had a great regard to his Sovereign's honour, and no less zeal for his country's service. He valued himself on losing a father and brother, and in spending a great part of his substance in the cause of both. His projects were high, but very honourable, and the difficulties with which they were embarrassed, seemed rather to invite than to deject him. He was, however, too covetous of royal favour, and some say, not respectful enough of the royal person; and if there was any truth in this, his fault was inexcusable, the Queen preventing his merit by her favours, as well as rewarding it by honours. Nor did he feel the sunshine only, but the dew of the court; since if the lord treasurer Buckhurst computed right, and he was no enemy to my Lord of Essex, he received in grants, pensions, and places, to the amount of three hundred thousand pounds; but then as he received all this *from*, he spent it *for* the public: and if he sometimes appeared covetous, it was that he might be always generous; for, to his honour be it spoken, learning never approached him ungraced, merit unrewarded, or want without receiving relief. His Sovereigns' favour he lost often;

the fidelity of his friends, and the affection of the people never; yet he sometimes trusted those who had formerly been his enemies and was not fortunate in all his enterprises, which renders the wonder greater. As to his person, he is reported to have been tall, but not very well made, his countenance reserved, his air rather martial than courtly, very careless in dress, and very little addicted to trifling diversions. Learned he was, and a lover of learned men; wrote with that facility which is the true mark of genius, with that closeness and perspicuity which is the happiest fruit of learning, and that noble simplicity which is the characteristic of a great mind. Sincere in his friendship, but not so careful as he ought to have been in making a right choice; sound in his morals, except in the point of gallantry, and thoroughly well affected to the protestant religion, of which he had very just notions, despising alike meanness of superstition, and the folly of infidelity. [h]"

"The Earl of Essex," says Mr. Hume, "was but thirty-four years of age when his rashness, imprudence, and violence brought him to an untimely end... We must here, as in other instances, lament the inconstancy of human nature, that a person endowed with so many noble virtues, generosity, sincerity, friendship, valour, eloquence, and industry, should in the latter period of his life, have given reins to his ungovernable passions, and involved not only himself, but so many of his friends in utter ruin. The Queen's tenderness and compassion for him, as it was the cause of those premature honours which he attained, seems on the whole the chief circumstance which brought on his unhappy fate. Confident of her partiality toward him, as well as of his own merit, he treated her with a haughtiness which neither her love nor her dignity could bear; and as her amorous inclination, in so advanced an age, would naturally appear ridiculous, if not odious in his eyes, he was engaged by an imprudent openness, of which he made profession, to discover too easily these sentiments to her. The many reconciliations, and returns of affection, of which he still made advantage, induced him to venture on new provocations, till he pushed her beyond all bounds of patience; and he forgot, that though the sentiments of the woman were ever strong in her, those of the sovereign had still in the end appeared predominant." [i]

His Lordship left issue, by Frances his wife, daughter and

[h] From the Biog. Brit. vol. v. p. 151---159.
[i] Hume's Hist. of Eng. vol. v. p. 431. Edit. 1789.

heir to Sir Francis Walsingham, secretary of state, and widow of the famous Sir Philip Sidney, one son, and two daughters,[k] viz.

Robert, third Earl of Essex; Lady Frances, and Lady Dorothy, who were restored in blood, A. D. 1603.

Lady Frances, the eldest daughter, was married to William Seymour, Marquis and Earl of Hertford, afterwards restored to the Dukedom of Somerset;[l] and

Lady Dorothy (the other sister) was first wedded to Sir Henry Shirley, of Stanton-Harold, in com. Leicester, Bart. (from whom descend the present Earl Ferrers and Marquis Townshend,) and, secondly, to William Stafford, Esq.

ROBERT, FOURTH VISCOUNT HEREFORD, *and* THIRD EARL OF ESSEX, his only son, was born at Essex-House, in the parish of St. Clement Danes, in 1592; and was restored on the accession of King James to his father's forfeited honours. He was educated at Merton College, Oxford, where he took the degree of A. M. in 1605. The most memorable circumstance of his life, during this reign, was his unhappy marriage with Lady Frances Howard. A long account of this affair, so injurious to the Earl, and so disgraceful to the Lady and the court, may be found in *Arthur Wilson's History*, and this and many more particulars in the *Memoirs of King James's Peers*.

"The Treasurer Salisbury," says Wilson, "that great engine of the state, by whom all wheels moved, held an intimate correspondence with the house of Suffolk, which he had strengthened with an alliance; marrying his eldest son, the Lord Cranborn, to Catherine, the eldest daughter of that family. And being mindfull of the asperity and sharpnesse that was betwixt him and the late Earl of Essex, he thought it a good act of policy and piety, not to suffer malice to become hereditary; and therefore he was a great means in marrying the young Earl of Essex to the Lady Frances Howard, another of those sisters; that the father's enmity might be closed up by the son's nuptial fraternity. The Earl of Essex was fourteen years of age, and she thirteen, when they were married; too young to consider, but old enough to consent: yet, by the advice of friends, separated after marriage:

[k] There is mention in "Camden's Annals of King James, Anno 1608," of a daughter Elizabeth, who married Viscount Haddington.

[l] Whose heir general and representative was the late Duke of Chandos, whose only child married the present Earl Temple.

she under her mothers's wing, and he visiting France and Germany, till time should mature and ripen a happy co-union. The court was her nest, her father being lord chamberlain; and she was hatched up by her mother, whom the sour breath of that age (how justly I know not) had already tainted; from whom the young lady might take such a tincture, that ease, greatness, and court-glories, would more distain and impress on her, than any way wear out and diminish. And growing to be a beauty of the greatest magnitude in that horizon, was an object fit for admirers, and every tongue grew an oratour at that shrine," &c. &c.

The subsequent intrigues and divorce of the wretched Countess, and her marriage with the minion Carr, are a stain upon the pages of our history, and may be found fully detailed in the authorities already referred to.

Lord Essex naturally felt much chagrin at this unhappy affair, and endeavoured to hide himself in the country from the observance and ridicule of the world. His venerable castle of *Chartley*, in Staffordshire, of which a curious view may be seen in Plott's History of that county, was commonly the place of his residence. Here he lived with great magnificence, in a friendly correspondence with all the gentlemen of the country round about him; and in process of time, with as general affection and respects from all ranks and degrees of people as he possibly could desire. Sometimes he made a tour to Drayton, next to Tamworth, where his grandmother, the Countess of Leicester, resided: and sometimes he visited his brother-in-law, the Earl of Hertford, in Wiltshire. Manly sports, such as hunting, shooting, and riding long journies, made a great part of his summer recreations. In the winter, good cheer, feasting, with masks and plays, composed commonly by Arthur Wilson, who was his groom of the chambers, served to mitigate his melancholy, and to give the country gentlemen content.[m]

In this manner he passed near seven years; and then in the spring of 1620, the war being hot in the Palatinate, his Lordship, at the request of his friend Henry Earl of Oxford, resolved to go thither, under the command of Sir Horatio Vere, an old soldier, of great reputation. The two Earls proposed to raise each a regiment; but carried over companies only for the present, composed,

[m] Biog. Brit. 2d edit. vol. v. p. 157. Arthur Wilson's Account of his own Life, in Peck's Desid. cur. i. cap. iv.

however, for the most part, of gentlemen, who went rather to acquire knowledge in the art of war, than to obtain either pay or preferment in the service. The two Earls had 250 men apiece in each company; "and so many," says Wilson, "flocked to Essex out of love, (and he loth to put them off,) that he carried 300 men into the Palatinate, paying fifty of them out of his own money." [n]

Though the fatigues and disappointments these Earls met with in their first martial adventure, might have discouraged them from proceeding, yet these lords went over again into Holland, in 1621; and in quality of volunteers, put themselves under the direction of Prince Maurice, of Nassau, and by their behaviour merited the general applause of the whole army. [o] They returned in the winter to England, where they both steered the same course in giving some opposition to the designs of the court in parliament; where, though the Earl of Essex was never eloquent, yet he spoke very pertinently, and was very well heard.

"Essex," says Wilson, "had ever an honest heart; and, though nature had not given him eloquence, he had a strong reason, that did express him better. His countenance, to those that knew him not, appeared somewhat stern and solemn; to intimates affable and gentle; to the females obligingly courteous; and though unfortunate in some, yet highly respected of most, happily to vindicate the virtue of the sex. The King never affected him; whether from the bent of his natural inclination to effeminate faces, or whether from that instinct or secret prediction that divine fate often imprints in the apprehension, whereby he did foresee in him (as it were) a hand raised up against his posterity, may be a notation, not a determination. But the King never liked him, nor could he close with the court. [p]

We cannot much wonder, after the disobligations that Lord Essex received from court, at his accepting the commission, in the subsequent reign, of general of the parliament forces: this was in 1642. The King had, in 1639, made him the lieutenant-general of his forces, in the northern expedition. But did not employ him, when the next army was raised, "which," Lord Clarendon says, "was a great pity; for it had infallibly preserved him from swerving from his duty; and he would have discharged

[n] Hist. p. 136.
[o] Biog. Brit. Codrington's Life of Lord Essex.
[p] Hist. p. 162.

his trust with courage and fidelity; and, therefore, probably with success: but he was of a haughty spirit, and did not think his last summer's service so well requited, that he was earnestly to solicit for another office; though there is no doubt but he would have accepted it, if it had been offered." "A weak judgment, and some vanity, and much pride, will hurry a man into as unwarrantable, and as violent attempts, as the greatest and most unlimited, and insatiable ambition will do. He had no ambition of title, or office, or preferment, but only to be kindly looked upon, and kindly spoken to, and quietly to enjoy his own fortune: and, without doubt, no man in his nature more abhorred rebellion than he did, nor could he have been led into it by any open and apparent temptation; but by a thousand disguises and couzenages. His pride supplied his want of ambition, and he was angry to see any other man more respected than himself, because he thought he deserved it more, and did better requite it. For he was in his friendship just and constant; and would not have practised foully, against those he took to be his enemies. No man had credit enough with him to corrupt him, in point of loyalty to the King, whilst he thought himself wise enough to know what treason was. But the new doctrine and distinction of allegiance, and of the King's power in and out of parliament, and the new notions of ordinances, were too hard for him, and did really intoxicate his understanding, and made him quit his own to follow theirs; who, he thought, wished as well, and judged better than himself. His vanity disposed him to be his excellency; and his weakness to believe, that he should be the general in the houses, as well as in the field; and be able to govern their counsels, and restrain their passions, as well as to fight their battles; and that, by this means, he should become the preserver, and not the destroyer, of the King and kingdom. With this ill-grounded confidence, he launched out into that sea, where he met with nothing but rocks and shelves, and from whence he could never discover any safe port to harbour in." In April, 1645, in consequence of the self-denying ordinance, he resigned his command. In the following year, the King being a prisoner, great differences arose between the parliament and the army; and "the presbyterian party," says Clarendon, "would have new-modelled the army again, if it had not pleased God to have taken away the Earl of Essex, some months before this, who died" (September 1647,) "without being sensible of sickness, in a time when he might have been able to have undone much of the mischief he had formerly wrought; to

which he had great inclination; and had indignation enough for the indignities himself had received, from the ungrateful parliament, and wonderful apprehension and detestation of the ruin he saw likely to befal the King, and the kingdom. And it is very probable, considering the present temper of the city at that time, and of the two houses, he might, if he had lived, have given some check to the rage and fury that then prevailed; but God would not suffer a man, who, out of the pride and vanity of his nature, rather than the wickedness of his heart, had been made an instrument of so much mischief, to have any share in so glorious a work. Though his constitution, and temper, might very well incline him to the lethargic indisposition of which he died, yet it was very loudly said, by many of his friends, 'that he was poisoned.' Sure it is, that Cromwell, and his party, (for he was now declared head of the army, though Fairfax continued general in name,) were wonderfully exalted with his death; he being the only person whose credit and interest they feared, without any esteem of his person."

He was honoured with knighthood at Windsor, with his Highness Charles Prince of Wales, afterwards King Charles II. when he was to be installed Knight of the Garter, on May 20th, 1638.

He died September 14th,[q] 1647,[r] or rather 1646, and was pompously buried on October 22d, in St. Paul's chapel within Westminster-abbey. The two houses of parliament, as they were then called, attended his funeral, towards which they ordered 5000*l.* to be paid, and a hearse was erected for him in the South Cross, which was afterwards by Cromwell's soldiers defaced, his effigies hacked to pieces, his spurs and achievements torn down.

He married first, the Lady Frances, second daughter to Thomas Howard, first Earl of Suffolk; but, that marriage being nullified for impotency, as before alluded to, his Lady was re-married to Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset; and

He took to his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Powlet, of Edington in com. Wilts, Knight, who bore to him a son, Robert, who died an infant.

His Lordship dying without surviving issue male, the Earldoms of Essex and Eu became extinct, and the Baronies of Ferrers, Bouchier, and Lovaine, continued in abeyance, till Charles II. revived them in the person of Sir Robert *Shirley*, afterwards *Earl*

[q] Seymour's Survey of London, vol. ii. fol, 554.
[r] Lord Clarendon says 1646.

Ferrers: but the title of *Viscount Hereford* devolved on *Sir Walter Devereux,* eldest surviving son of Sir Edward Devereux, of *Castle Bromwich,* before-mentioned, only son of Walter, first *Viscount Hereford,* by his second wife, Margaret *Garnish.*

The said Sir EDWARD DEVEREUX, of Castle-Bromwich, was created a *Baronet* on November 25th, 1612, 10 Jac. I. and died September 22d, 1622, and is buried at Aston in Warwickshire.[t] By Catherine, his wife, eldest daughter of Edward Arden, of Park Hall in Warwickshire, he had six sons, and four daughters. Of the sons,

Ambrose, the eldest, died unmarried in the lifetime of his father.

Sir Walter, the second, succeeded to his father's honours and estate, as shall be shewn.

William, the third son, died unmarried.

Sir George Devereux, of *Sheldon-hall* in *Warwickshire,* the fourth, shall be treated of as *continuator of the male line.*

Edward, the fifth son, died unmarried; and

Henry, the sixth son, married Barbara, daughter and heir of Robert Smalbroke, of Yardley, Esq. but left no issue.

Margaret, the eldest daughter, was wedded to Sir Hugh Wrottesley, of Wrottesley in Staffordshire, Knight; Anne was married to Robert Leighton, of Watlesborough in Shropshire, Esq.; Howard was the wife of Thomas Dilke, of Maxtoke castle, Warwickshire, Esq.; and Grace was the youngest daughter. Lady Catherine, their mother, died November 2d, 1627, and is buried at Aston, aforesaid.[u]

Sir WALTER DEVEREUX, FIFTH VISCOUNT HEREFORD, as aforesaid, second, but eldest surviving son of Sir Edward Devereux, Bart. of Castle-Bromwich, claiming, upon the death of Robert, last Earl of Essex, the dignity of *Viscount Hereford,* by virtue of the entail on the heirs male, had the same allowed and confirmed to him in parliament, A.D. 1646.

He first married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Robert Bayspoole, of Aldeby in Norfolk, Esq. but she dying without issue,

He took to his second wife, Elizabeth, second daughter of Thomas Knightley, of Borough-hall, near Knightley, in the county of Stafford, and of Fawesley, in Northamptonshire, Esq. and had issue by her five sons; whereof

[t] Dugdale's Warwickshire, fol. 613. [u] Ibid.

Walter, the third, died without issue; Edward and John, the fourth and fifth sons, died unmarried.

Of the other two sons, Essex, the eldest, married Anne, daughter of Sir William Courteen, of the city of London, Knight, but died in his father's lifetime without issue, and his widow was afterwards married to Sir Richard Knightley, of Fawesley, Knight of the Bath, * whereupon

LEICESTER DEVEREUX, the second son, succeeded his father as SIXTH VISCOUNT HEREFORD, and departed this life on December 1st, 1676, leaving issue, by Elizabeth his first wife, daughter and heir to Sir William Withipole, Knt. (who brought him the lordship of Christ-church, in Ipswich) one daughter, named Frances, married to William, Viscount Tracy, of the kingdom of Ireland.

And by Priscilla, his second wife, daughter of John Catchpole, of the county of Suffolk, Esq. he left issue two sons and two daughters, viz.

LEICESTER DEVEREUX, his eldest son and heir, who succeeded him as SEVENTH VISCOUNT HEREFORD, but died in March 1682-3, being then about nine years of age; whereupon

EDWARD DEVEREUX, second son, became EIGHTH VISCOUNT HEREFORD, after the death of his brother, and took his place in the house of peers, on October 20th, 1696. He married, in 1689, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Walter Norborne, of Calne in com. Wilts, Esq. but died without issue on August 9th, 1700, and his relict was afterwards married to John Sims Berkeley, of Stoke Gifford in Gloucestershire, Esq. who died December 11th, 1736, leaving by her a son, Norborne Berkeley, who was afterwards summoned to Parliament, as Baron Botetourt, but died without issue, at his government of Virginia, in North America; and an only daughter, Elizabeth, the late Duchess Dowager of Beaufort.

Elizabeth, his eldest sister, died unmarried; and Anne, the second, becoming at length sole heir to her brother the said Edward Viscount Hereford, married first with Leicester Martin, Esq. in her right of Christ-church, in Ipswich, by whom she had an only daughter and heir, married to Price, tenth Viscount Hereford.

The male issue of this branch being thus extinct by the death of the aforesaid Edward, eighth Viscount Hereford, without issue,

* Bridges's Northamp. fol. 70.

we return to Sir George Devereux, of *Sheldon-Hall* in *Warwickshire*, fourth son of Sir Edward Devereux, of Castle-Bromwich, aforesaid.

The said Sir GEORGE DEVEREUX, by Blanch his wife, daughter and heir of Sir John Ridge, of Ridge in Shropshire, Knight, had issue,

First, George.
Second, Walter.
Third, Arden.
Fourth, Edward.
Fifth, William.
Sixth, Samuel; and
Seventh, Robert.

GEORGE, the eldest son, married Bridget, daughter and heir of Arthur Price, of Vaynor in Montgomeryshire, Esq. and had issue,

First, Price.
Second, Vaughan, grandfather of Edward, eleventh Viscount.
Third, Arthur, who died without issue 1709.
Fourth, Edward.
Fifth, Walter.
Sixth, George, who left a son, William; and
Seventh, Essex, who had a son, Price.

PRICE, the eldest son, died in 1666, before his father, having married Mary, daughter of ..... Stephens, of Bristol, Esq. and was by her father of

PRICE, the NINTH VISCOUNT HEREFORD, who took his place in the house of peers, on February 19th, 1701. His Lordship married Mary, second daughter of Samuel Sandys, of Ombersley-court, in com. Wigorn, Esq. ancestor to the late Lord Sandys, and by her (who died on January 14th, 1728-9,) left issue one son,

Price Devereux, born on June 9th, 1694; and

One daughter, Mary, married to William Price, of Vaend in the county of Flint, Esq.

His Lordship died in October, 1740, at his seat at Vaynor in Montgomeryshire, in the seventy-seventh year of his age; and to him succeeded his only son,

PRICE DEVEREUX, TENTH VISCOUNT HEREFORD; who married, on January 3d, 1720-21, Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Leicester Martin, Esq. before-mentioned; which Lady having no issue,

His Lordship, in July 1740, married, secondly, Eleanora,

daughter of ..... Price, Esq. of Plimlas in Merionethshire; and dying July 27th, 1748, without issue by her, who survived him till June 13th, 1763, the honour descended to the issue male of Vaughan Devereux, Esq. second son of George Devereux, Esq. by his wife Bridget Price, as already taken notice of.

The said VAUGHAN DEVEREUX, Esq. was seated at Nantaribba, in com. Montgomery; and had sepulture at Berrew, in the year 1700. By Mary, his wife, a daughter of ..... Fox, Esq. he left a son,

ARTHUR DEVEREUX, of Nantaribba, Esq. who married two wives, first a daughter of Evan Glynn, of Glynn, Esq. and by her had two sons; Arthur, buried at Forden, on January 25th, 1737, without issue; and Vaughan, who died an infant in 1712.

The said Arthur Devereux, Esq. by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Glynn, Esq. had issue Edward, eleventh Viscount Hereford, which

EDWARD, the ELEVENTH VISCOUNT HEREFORD, took his seat in the house of peers on April 3d, 1750. His Lordship married Catharine, daughter of Richard Mytton, of Garth in the county of Montgomery, Esq. and by that Lady, who died on February 22d, 1748, had issue,

First, Bridget, born on May 9th, 1739, married to Price Jones, of Glanhafren, Montgomeryshire, Esq. December 1760. She died May 21st, 1781.

Second, Arthur Devereux, who was born on March 25th, 1740, died on September 17th, 1743, and was buried at Forden in Montgomeryshire.

Third, Edward, twelfth Viscount Hereford.

Fourth, Arthur Devereux, who was born on February 10th, 1741-2, and died on September 17th, 1743.

Fifth, Catharine, born on February 7th, 1742-3.

Sixth, George Devereux, thirteenth Viscount, born on April 25th, 1744.

The said Edward, Viscount Hereford, departed this life on August 21st, 1760, and was buried at Forden, being succeeded by his eldest surviving son,

EDWARD, TWELFTH VISCOUNT HEREFORD, who was born on February 19th, 1740-1, and at his accession to the peerage was an officer in the first regiment of foot-guards. His Lordship married, on June 2d, 1774, the Honourable Miss Henrietta Charlotta Tracy, (one of the maids of honour to her Majesty,) daughter of the late Anthony Keck, Esq. but took the name and arms of

Tracy, pursuant to the will of her uncle Tracy, late one of the Barons of the Exchequer: his Lordship died without issue, August 1st, 1783, and was succeeded by his brother,

GEORGE, THIRTEENTH VISCOUNT HEREFORD, born April 25th, 1744, married, December 15th, 1768, his cousin, Mariana, only daughter and heiress of George Devereux, Esq. of Tregoyd, in Breconshire, by whom he had issue thirteen children, six of whom have survived him.

First, Henry, the fourteenth Viscount.

Second, Marianna, married Sir James Cockburn, of Langton, Baronet of Nova Scotia.

Third, Charlotte-Henrietta-Maria.

Fourth, Juliana-Stratford-Maria.

Fifth, Catharine-Eliza-Marianna, married, March 25th, 1806, Walter Wilkins, junior, of Maeslough, Radnorshire, Esq.

Sixth, Georgianna-Marianna, married, June 14th, 1809, Thynne Howe Gwynne, Esq. at Glasbury, Breconshire.

The Viscount deceasing December 31st, 1804, was succeeded by his only son,

HENRY, the FOURTEENTH VISCOUNT HEREFORD, married December 15th, 1805, Miss Cornwall, daughter of Sir George Cornwall, of Moccas in Herefordshire, Bart. by whom he has a son, born November 19th, 1807.

Titles. Henry Devereux, Viscount Hereford, and Baronet, premier Viscount of England.

Creations. Baronet, November 25th, 1612, 10 Jac. I. Viscount of the county of Hereford, by letters patent, Februaty 2d, 1549-50, 4 Edward VI.

Arms. Argent, a fess, Gules, in chief three Torteaux.

Crest. In a ducal coronet, Or, a talbot's head, Argent, eared, Gules.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a talbot, Argent, eared, Gules, gorged with a ducal coronet of the second. On the sinister, a rein-deer of the last, attired, groged with a ducal coronet, and chained, Or.

Motto. VIRTUTIS COMES INVIDIA.

Chief Seat. At Nantaribba in the county of Montgomery.

BELASYSE, VISCOUNT FAUCONBERG.

THE name of this family in old deeds and records has been wrote Belasise, Bellasyes, Bellas, &c. from the town of Belasyse in the bishopric of Durham, of which the ancestors of the present Viscount Fauconberg were owners, soon after the conquest.

BELASIUS, a Norman Knight, came into England with William the Conqueror, A. D. 1066, and was general [a] of those forces sent in 1071, to suppress Egelwinus, bishop of Durham, Earl Morcar, and others, who betook themselves to the isle of Ely, which they held against the Conqueror, until the said Belasius reduced them to obedience: and the place which he chose to encamp in with his army, being on the south end of Alderheath, is to this day called *Belsars-hills*, corruptly from his name.

His son, ROULAND, [b] married Elgiva the daughter and heir of Ralph de Belasyse, of Belasyse in the bishopric of Durham, and therefore wrote himself Rouland Belasyse de Belasyse, and was also possessed of Beuly in the said county, [c] and died in the reign of King Henry I. leaving RALPH his son and heir.

To whom succeeded WILLIAM DE BELASIS (as it was then wrote) who [d] confirmed to William, son of Robert, and his heirs, the town of Belasis, with the appurtenances and liberties, by his charter without date: whereunto Richard Vavasor, Marg. Vavasor, and others, are witnesses. It seems to be very ancient, and

[a] Ex Stemmate penes præhon. Tho. Com. Fauconberg.
[b] Segar's Baronage, MS. [c] Ibid.
[d] Ex Eviden. huj. Famil. in Stemmate præd.

the seal appendant is a man on horseback in complete armour, brandishing a sword. It may be presumed that Robert was son, and William grandson, to the said William de Belasis; for the oldest deeds are very short, and do not often describe the parties thereto.

Cotemporary with these was Hervisius de Belasise,[e] who, by his charter without date (as was the custom in ancient times) granted to the canons of St. Mary of Giseburgh in Yorkshire, in free alms, his lands in Alverton.

The next I meet with is ROULAND DE BELLASISE,[f] who married Mary, daughter and heir to Sir Henry Spring, of Houghton le Spring, or Houghton on the Spring, in the bishopric of Durham, Knight, by his wife the daughter and heir of Robert Bernard. The said Rouland, by his marriage with the aforesaid Mary, became possessed of the manor and lands of the said Houghton le Spring,[g] as also of Beter, Burdon, and other places, as appears by his charter in 24 Hen. III. to which is a seal appendant, of *a cheveron between three flowers-de-lis* (the same arms the family now bear) impaling *an escutcheon between six martlets*, the arms of Spring.

This Rouland de Bellasise was knighted[h] at the battle of Lewes in Sussex, on May 14th, 1264, when the King was taken prisoner by Simon Montford, Earl of Leicester, and other barons. A figure of a knight in armour[i] in a praying posture, with his sword by his side, reposing his head on a cushion, and at his feet a lion, is yet remaining in the church of Houghton, said to be for this Sir Rouland de Belasise, who was[k] succeeded by Roger his son and heir.

Which ROGER DE BELASISE had to wife[l] Joan, daughter of Sir Robert Harbottle, Knight, by whom he had issue two sons, Sir Robert and John; also a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Madison, of Unthankhall in Wardale. The younger son married Mary, daughter of Roger Bertram, and the elder,

SIR ROBERT BELASISE, Knt. by[m] Anne his wife, daughter of Sir William Gouldbourne, had issue[n] Sir John Belasise, and four daughters,[o] viz. Mary, married to John de Lambton; Anne, to

[e] Ex Eviden. huj. Famil. in Stemmate præd.
[f] Ex Stemmate præd. and Lilly's Pedig. of Nobility, MS. p. 144.
[g] Chart. 24 Hen. III. [h] Ex Stemmate.
[i] Ibid. [k] Lilly præd.
[l] Ibid. [m] Ibid. [n] Ibid.
[o] Ex lib. visit. Ebor.

Robert de Fowbray; Ursula, to James de Claxton; and, Frances, to William de Wickliffe.

Sir John wedded Oswald, daughter of Sir William Talbois, and by her had two sons,[p] John, his heir, and Thomas, who married Mary, daughter of Thomas de Whitwell. Sir John, by the same wife, was also father of three daughters, viz. Dionysia, who wedded Sir Gerard Salveyn, Knight, and after his decease took the veil; Jane, espoused to Robert de Buckton; and Elizabeth, the wife of Hamon Byrd, of Newcastle-upon-Tynne.

John, the eldest son, married Alice, daughter of John de la Hay, by whom he had issue two sons,[q] William, of whom hereafter, and John, who married Maud, daughter of John Doolard, of Aukland; and also a daughter, Mary, the wife of William de Featherstonhaugh, of Featherstonhaugh in Northumberland. The said Alice, by her deed, dated at Wolveston, on the morrow of St. Mark the Evangelist, 1316, writing herself Alice de la Hay, relict of John de Belasise, releases to William de Belasise, and Maud his wife, in consideration of a certain sum of money received, all her right and title to the land which she and her husband were enfeoffed of by Hugh Marshall, witness Gilbert de Bello Loco, and others.

William de Belasyse (son and heir of John) married Maud, daughter and[r] coheir of William Bellingham, of Bellingham, Esq. by whom[s] he had issue, John, his son and heir, and a daughter, Joan, wife of John Bussy, Esq. In a plea at Durham, before Robert de Brampton, Adam de Boughs (Bowes) and Richard de Stanlaw, justices of Lewis (Beaumont) bishop of Durham, at the assizes held in the first year of his pontificate (anno 1317) William de Belasyse, and Maud, his wife, were summoned to answer Richard del Halle, of Wolveston, and Isabel his wife, who pleaded, that they held of them, by agreement, one messuage and sixty acres of land, &c. in Wolveston: whereunto William and Maud made answer, that they were ready to make good the agreement.

But John, son of John de Belasyse, of Wolveston, appeared and said, that the aforesaid William Belasyse, and others, had no power to make such agreement, because they had no right to the said lands, being tenants in fee-tail to them and their heirs; and that the said John is the next heir apparent to the aforesaid lands. And thereupon the said William, being asked what right he had

[p] Ex Stemmate ut antea. [q] Ibid.
[r] Lilly. [s] Ibid.

to the lands? said, that William, son of Ralph Bellingham, died seised of a messuage and twenty-four acres of land in Wolveston, and that Maud and Christian were his daughters and heirs, between whom division was made of the said lands, &c. and that he married Maud; and that John, son of Richard, married Christian, who granted their part to him, and the said Maud his wife.

JOHN, son and heir of the said William Belasyse,[t] was knighted. And by indenture, bearing date at Durham, on the Monday after the feast of St. Andrew, 1380, between the prior and convent of the church of St. Cuthbert of Durham, of the one part, and John de Belasyse, on the other part, it is witnessed, that the said John gave and confirmed to the said prior and convent, and their successors, all his lands and tenements, rents, and services, with the appurtenances in Wolveston (now called Oulston) in exchange for the manor of Henknoll, to hold to the said prior and convent, in pure and free alms for ever. And the said prior and convent gave and granted in exchange to the said John, and his heirs and assigns, the said manor of Henknoll, with the appurtenances. Whereunto Sir Ralph Eure, Sir John Coigniers, and others, were witnesses. Also by another deed of the same date, Robert, the prior and convent of Durham, assign Allan de Bellingham, and John de Elnett, to deliver seisin of the manor of Henknoll to John de Belayss. And afterwards Robert de Herelsey, clerk, releases to John de Belasys, sen. and his heirs and assigns, all the right he had to the manor of Henknoll, with the appurtenances: dated at Durham, June 16th, 1391, 14 Richard II. Within the manor of Wolveston was the lordship of Belasise; and on the said exchange this proverb had its rise in the bishopric of Durham:

Belasise, Belassis, daft was thy nowle,
When thou gave Bellassis for Henknowle.

Belasyse Cross, in the bishoprick of Durham,[v] was erected by this Sir John Belasyse, who, by Alice his wife, daughter of Sir Robert Hansard, of Walworth, Knight, had issue[x] Robert Belasyse, his son and heir, and two daughters; first, Elizabeth, married, first, to Thomas Brigham, Esq. and, secondly, to Sir John Cranlington, Knight; second, Julian, successively the wife of John Fishburn, of Fishburn in the bishopric of Durham, Esq. and of Sir John Waddon, Knight.

[t] Lilly. [u] Ex Stemmate. [x] Ibid.

The said ROBERT BELASYSE,[y] by his charter dated at Henknoll, the Friday after the feast of Easter, 1407, grants to William de Lambton, and William de Lambton, jun. Robert and Thomas, sons of the said William, his whole manor of Henknoll, &c. which was in order to a settlement; for he married Alice, daughter[z] to Robert Lamplugh, of Lamplugh in Cumberland, and by her had issue four sons, John, William, Robert, and Geoffrey.

JOHN BELLASIS died[a] in 18 Henry VI. leaving Alice, his daughter and heir, thirty years of age, by Jonetta his wife, daughter of Thomas Tipping,[b] Esq. whereupon William, his brother, succeeded to the estate.

Which WILLIAM married Cecilie, daughter and heir of William Hoton (as the name was wrote in 1461, 1 Edw. IV.) of Butterwick; and in 28 Henry VI. he[c] settles on Thomas Belasyse, his son and heir, and Margery, daughter of Richard Dalton, of West Auckland in the bishopric of Durham, Esq. in free marriage, all his lands in his manor of Henknoll, to hold to the said Thomas and Margery, and their heirs. He was living in 6 Edw. IV. as appears by a deed between him and Stephen Shoften, of Newcastle-upon-Tynne, Gent.

THOMAS BELASYSE in 1 Edw. IV. is, in a charter, wrote[d] son and heir of William Belasyse, and of Cecilie his wife, daughter and heir of William Hoton (or Hutton) late of Butterwyke, Esq. by which charter Ralph Hoton, of Hunwyke, Esq. (son and heir of William Hoton, late of Hunwyke, and cousin and heir of Joan, who was the wife of William Hoton, of Herdwyke) grants to the said Thomas Belasyse all the right and claim he had in the towns and territories of Redmershall, Butterwyke, or Rongton in com. Ebor. &c. dated at Hunwyke, January 20th, 1461-2, 1 Edw. IV. By the before-mentioned Margery, daughter of Richard Dalton, Esq. his first wife, he had only two daughters, who both died young: and, after her decease, taking to his second wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Lancelot Thirkeld, of Melmerby in Yorkshire, Knight,[e] had issue by her two sons, Richard, and Anthony, LL.D. of whom afterwards; and two daughters, Elizabeth,[f]

[y] Chart. 8 Henry IV. [z] Ex Stemmate

[a] Esc. 18 Henry VI. [b] G. 3---26, b. C. 29---87, b. in Her. Coll.

[c] Chart 28 Hen. VI. [d] Chart 1 Edw. IV.

[e] Ex Stemmate.

[f] In the pedigree of Sir Edward Smythe, of Eshe in com. Durham, Bart. she is called Isabel, wife of William Clervaux, of Croftbridge in the com of Durham, Esq. Arms of Clervaux, S a cross, or.

wife of William Clervaux, of Croft in Yorkshire, Esq. and Margaret, of Anthony Smith, of Kelton, Esq. second son of John Smith, of Stainton in com. Durham.

RICHARD, the eldest son, on August 20th, 1518, settles divers lands in his manor of Henknoll, on Margaret Simpson, his mother, for term of her life, whereby it appears that she had a second husband. And on March 4th, 1527-8, [g] the said Richard Belasyse was constituted constable of the castle of Durham, during life, to officiate by himself or sufficient deputies. He was also [h] of the council of the North, on the first establishment. He [i] married Margery, eldest daughter and heir of Richard Errington, of *Cokel*, or Cockley, in Northumberland, and Morton, Esq. and died on March 26th, 1540, seised of the manors of [k] Henknoll, Bradwood, Barington, and Scole Aclac, in the bishopric of Durham, and Heigheington and Pelton; and of lands in bishop Auckland, Wardale, and Swandburn, in the same county. By the said Margery, his wife, he had seven sons; William, who died an infant; William, who was his heir, and knighted; Anthony, Francis, Thomas, who all three died unmarried; as did also the two youngest, another Anthony, and Richard. He had also four daughters, viz. Cecilia; Anne; Margaret, the wife of William Pulleyne, of Scotton in Yorkshire, Esq.; and Jane wedded to John, son and heir of Sir Ralph Hedworth, of Harroton in the palatinate of Durham. This Richard Belasyse, leaving Sir William his son and heir, only sixteen years of age, [l] at his death, Anthony Belasyse, Richard's younger brother, obtained his lordship.

The said Anthony Belasyse was doctor of laws, and master in Chancery, in 36 Hen. VIII. when he [m] was one of the four, specially appointed by the King, to hear causes and pass decrees in the court of Chancery, in the absence of Sir Thomas Wriothesley, lord chancellor. And in the [n] reign of King Edward VI. being wrote Anthony Belasis, Esq. he was one of the King's council in the North. On the dissolution of the monasteries, he obtained from that King a grant of the priory of Newborough in com. Ebor. which he afterwards gave to Sir William Bellasyse, Knight, his nephew, son of Richard, his elder brother, before

[g] Pat. 19, Henry VIII. [h] Ex Stemmate.
[i] Cole's Esc. lib. 5, N. 61, A. 16, p. 59, in Bibl. Harl.
[k] Esc. 32, Henry VIII. [l] Ex Stemmate.
[m] Rymer's Fœd. tom. 15, p. 58.
[n] Strype's Mem. vol. ii. p. 458.

mentioned. He died in 1552; and, though a layman, was archdeacon of Colchester, and prebendary of Westminster and Lincoln.

Sir William Bellasyse aforesaid, lived in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and was sheriff of Yorkshire in 1574, the sixteenth year of that reign. He wrote himself of Newborough in 1584,[o] when his grandson Thomas was seven years of age; and before that time had the honour of knighthood conferred on him. He lived to eighty-one years of age, and died on April 13th, 1604. He had been justice of peace sixty years, and a knight fifty, and saw his son and grandchild knighted before his death.

He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Nicholas Fairfax,[p] of Malton, and Gilling in com. Ebor. Knight, by whom he had issue six sons; first, Nicholas, who was christened on October 3d, 1551, and died young; second, Henry,[q] his heir; third, Charles; fourth, Bryan, of Morton in the bishopric of Durham,[r] who was born at Newborough, on July 19th, 1559, and dying on December 3d, 1607, aged forty-eight, was buried in the church of Houghton le Spring, before-mentioned; leaving by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir George Selby, a son, Sir William Bellasyse, of Morton aforesaid; fifth, Richard; and, sixth, James, who wedded ....., daughter of ..... Tonstal, of Thurland castle in Lancashire, sine prole. Sir William Belasyse, of Newborough, by the said Margaret Fairfax, was also father of five daughters, viz. Anne, Jane, Margaret, Mary, (who all died young) and Catharine, who was christened on September 8th, 1553, and became the wife of Thomas Metham, of Metham in Yorkshire, Esq.

Sir Henry Belasyse, his eldest surviving son and heir, was christened in the parish of Cockewold, on June 14th, 1555; he was knighted by King James I. at[s] York, on April 17th, 1603, in his journey to London; and was[t] created a Baronet on June 29, 1611, at the first institution of that dignity. He lived in great hospitality, and was the first named[u] in the commission of the peace for the North Riding of the county of York, in 1625. He had to wife Ursula, daughter of Sir Thomas Fairfax,[x] of Denton

[o] Visit. de com. Ebor. per Glover, Somers.
[p] D. 4---35, b. Fairfax in Her. Coll.
[q] Visit. de com. Ebor. per Glover, Somers. [r] Ibid.
[s] Philpot's Cat. of Knights.
[t] Pat. 9 Jac I. p. 45. [u] Rymer's Fœd. tom. 18, p 579.
[x] D. 4---36, 2d D. 5---66, b. in Her. Coll.

in com. Ebor. and by her (who after his decease married William Mallory, Esq.) he had issue Thomas, his son and heir, and two daughters, Dorothy, wife of Conyers Lord Darcy, of Hornby, and by her ancestor to the late Earl of Holdernesse; and Mary, married to Sir William Lister, of Thornton in com. Ebor. Knight.

This Sir Henry Belasyse had a monument erected in his lifetime, in the cathedral of York, with the effigies of him and his lady, his son, and two daughters, with the following inscription:

Henricus Belassis, Miles et Baronettus, filius
Gulielmi Belassis, Militis, ex Margaretta
Filia primogenita Nicholai Fairfax de Gilling
Militis; mortalitatis memor, hunc tumulum
Sibi et Ursulæ conjugi charissimæ, filiæ primo-
genitæ Thomæ Fairfax de Denton Milit. posuit;
Sub quo simul requiescunt, et gloriosum Christi
Adventum expectant.
Mors certa est, incerta dies, nec certa sequentum;
Cura sibi tumulum qui parat, ille sapit.
Frequens mortis et novissimi judicii recordatio
A peccato revocat.

That the time of his death is not mentioned, may be from the confusion of the nation that then happened.

Sir Thomas Belasyse, his only son and heir,[y] born anno 1577, was, in consideration of his great merits, advanced to the dignity of a *Baron* of this realm,[z] by letters patent bearing date 25 Maii, 1627, 3 Car. I. by the title of Lord Fauconberg, of Yarum. And faithfully adhering to that King in the times of his unhappy troubles, was, in consideration thereof, created Viscount Fauconberg, of Henknowle in com. pal. Durh.[a] by letters patent, bearing date at Oxford, January 31st, 1642-3, 18 Car. I. His Lordship having a friendship with William Cavendish, Marquis of Newcastle, he followed the fortunes of that nobleman in the siege of York, which held out three months against three powerful armies, as Lord Clarendon has observed; and, on the loss of the day at the battle of Marston Moor, July 2d, 1644, the Marquis, under that anxiety of mind, having embarked at Scarborough for Hamburgh, the Lord Fauconberg[b] took his share

[y] Vis. de com. Ebor. præd.
[z] Pat. 3 Car. I. n. 36.
[a] Pat. 18 Car. I.
[b] Whitlock's Mem. p. 92.

with him in his foreign adventures. He landed with the[c] Marquis at Hamburgh on July 1st following; but I can give no further account of him, than that he was obliged to compound for his estate[d] with the sequestrators at 5012*l.* 18*s.* and dying in 1652,[e] was buried in the parish church of Cockswold in com. Ebor.

He married Barbara, daughter to Sir Henry Cholmondley, of Roxby in com. Ebor. Knight, by[f] whom he had issue two sons, Henry, and John; and five daughters, viz. Margaret, married to Sir Edward Osborn, of Kiveton, ancestor to the present Duke of Leeds; Mary, the third wife to John Lord Darcy, of Aston; Barbara to Sir Henry Slingsby, of Scriven, in com. Ebor. Bart. of Nova Scotia, who was beheaded on June 8th, 1658, under Cromwell's usurpation; *and died,* as he said on the scaffold, *for being an honest man:* Ursula, to Sir Walter Vavasor, of Haslewood in Yorkshire, Bart.; and Frances, to Thomas Ingram, eldest son and heir to Sir Arthur Ingram, of Temple-Newsom in Yorkshire, Knight.

John, his second son, was, in consideration of his conduct and courage in many gallant actions in the time of the rebellion, created Lord Belasyse, of *Worlaby* in the county of Lincoln,[g] by letters patent, bearing date at Oxford, January 27th, 1644-5, 20 Car. I. but this honour is now extinct. He was likewise, by the same King, made lieutenant-general of the counties of York, Nottingham, Lincoln, and Derby; governor of the city of York, and captain of the garrison of Newark upon Trent; as also captain-general of his Majesty's guards. By King Charles II. he was constituted captain-general of his forces in Africa, and governor of Tangier; lord-lieutenant of the East Riding of Yorkshire; governor of Hull; colonel of a regiment of foot, and captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners; but, professing the Romish religion, resigned his employments upon passing the Test act, in 1673.

A very lofty and costly monument, of curious workmanship, stands affixed to the east wall of the church, in the church-yard of St. Giles in the fields, Middlesex; on which, above the sarcophagus, is his Lordship's coat of arms, impaling those of Powlet; and on the base the following inscription:

[c] Life of the Duke of Newcastle, p. 53.
[d] List of Compounders, edit. 1655, letter F.
[e] Ex Regist. Par. de Cockswold. [f] Ex Stemmate.
[g] Pat. 20 Car. I.

"This monument was erected in the year of our Lord 1736, by the pious direction of the Honourable Dame Barbara Webb, wife of Sir John Webb, of Canford Magna in the county of Dorset, Bart. and the Honourable Catherine Talbot, wife of the Honourable John Talbot, of Longford in the county of Salop, Esq. surviving daughters and coheirs of the Right Honourable John Lord Belasyse, second son of Thomas Lord Viscount Fauconberg, in memory of their most dear father, his wives and children.

"Who, for his loyalty, prudence, and courage, was promoted to several commands of great trust by their Majesties King Charles I. and II. viz. having raised six regiments of horse and foot in the late civil wars, he commanded a Tertia in his Majesty's armies at the battles of Edge-hill, Newbury, and Knaseby; at the sieges of Reading and Bristol; and afterwards, being made governor of York, and commander in chief of all his Majesty's forces in Yorkshire, he fought the battle of Selby with the Lord Fairfax. And being lieutenant-general of the counties of Lincoln, Nottingham, Derby, and Rutland, and governor of Newark, he valiantly defended that garrison against the English and Scotch armies, till his Majesty came in person to the Scotch quarters, and commanded the surrender of it. At which time he also had the honour of being general of the King's horse-guards; in all which services, during the wars, and other achievements, he deported himself with eminent courage and conduct, and received many wounds, sustained three imprisonments in the Tower of London; and, after the happy restoration of King Charless II. he was made lord-lieutenant of the East Riding of the county of York, governor of Hull, general of his Majesty's forces in Africa, governor of Tangier, captain of his Majesty's guard of gentlemen pensioners, and first lord commissioner of the Treasury to King James II. He died the 10th of September, 1689, whose remains are deposited in this vault.

"He married, to his first wife, Jane, daughter and sole heiress of Sir Robert Boteler, of Woodhall in the county of Hertford, Knight, by whom he had Sir Henry Belasyse,[h] Knight of the most honourable order of the Bath, interred in this vault; Mary Viscountess Dunbar, and Frances, both deceased.

"He married, to his second wife, Anne, daughter and coheir

[h] This Sir Henry married Anne, second daughter of Francis Lord Brudenell, predecessor to the present Earl of Cardigan; but died without issue.

to Sir Robert Crane, of Chilton in the county of Suffolk, Bart. who also lies interred here.

"He married, to his third wife,[i] the Right Honourable the Lady Anne Powlet, second daughter of the Right Noble John Marquis of Winchester, sister to Charles late Duke of Bolton, and is here interred."

On the sarcophagus, above the said inscription, is the following account of his progeny by his last lady:

"The Right Honourable John Lord Belasyse had issue, by his third marriage with the Lady Anne Powlet, three sons and nine daughters, whereof the three sons, and five of the daughters, died in their infancy; Honora, Lady Dowager Bergavenny, widow and relict of George Lord Bergavenny, one of the coheirs of the said John Lord Belasyse, who died without issue the 6th of January, 1706, and is interred in this vault:

"The Honourable Dame Barbara Webb, and the Honourable Catharine Talbot, the two surviving daughters and coheirs, now living, who caused this monument to be erected:

"Also the Honourable Isabella, the youngest daughter, who married Thomas Stoner, of Stoner, in the county of Oxon. Esq. one of the coheirs of the said late Lord Belasyse, and died without issue the 4th of June, 1704."

The Earl of Clarendon says of this Lord Belasyse,[k] that when he was made governor of York, he was a person of great interest in the country, and of exemplary industry and courage; and that the King made him[l] governor of Newark, being allied to most of the gentlemen of the adjacent counties, and having a good estate there, he thought him more acceptable than Sir Richard Willis, whom he displaced.

Henry Belasyse, eldest son and heir of Thomas Viscount Fauconberg, was one of the knights who served for Yorkshire, in the parliament which met in 1641; and in August, 1642,[m] signed the articles for a neutrality in the said spacious county; which he was induced to do, as Lord Clarendon has[n] observed, for that after the King had left York, and his brother Colonel John Belasyse and his regiment, with other forces, had been sent

[i] His third wife died in 1694.

[k] Hist. of Rebel. fol. vol ii. p. 344. [l] Ibid. p. 355.

[m] Whitlock, p. 59. [n] Hist. of Rebel. fol. p. 106.

to his Majesty, no further supply could be raised. He gives this relation of it:

"Harry Bellasis, with the Lord Fairfax, the two knights who served in parliament for Yorkshire, signed articles for a neutrality for that county; being nearly allied together, and of great kindness, till their several opinions and affections had divided them in this quarrel; the Lord Fairfax adhering to the parliament, and the other with great courage and sobriety to the King." He further relates, that the principal persons of both parties subscribed the articles; but the parliament expressed their detestation of it, and reproved the Lord Fairfax and his party, for being cozened and over-reached by the other.

In 1645, the militia being one of the difficult points that could not be settled in the treaty of Uxbridge, the King sent propositions, that he was willing to commit the great trust of the militia of the kingdom, for such time, and with such powers, as are expressed in the papers, delivered by his commissioners at Uxbridge; and nominating several persons for that trust,[o] among them was this Henry Bellasis, his Majesty supposing there can be no objection against them.

This Henry died in his father's lifetime. He had to wife Grace, daughter and heir to Sir Thomas Barton,[p] of Smithells in com. Lanc.[q] lineally descended from Ralph Barton, of Holm near Newark in com. Nott. and of Joan his wife, only daughter and heir of Sir Ralph Ratcliff, of Smithells, living in the reign of King Henry V. On a monument in Coxwold church, in Yorkshire, is the following inscription:

M. S.
H. S. E.
Honoratissimus Henricus Belasyse Armiger,
Thomæ Vice-Comitis Fauconberg Filius;
Quem Ingenii Eximiæ Dotes,
Intaminata Fides,
Intactaq; Virtus, et Probitas illustris,
Patriæ Charum, Suisq; Ornamentum
Merito Effinxerunt.
Conjugem duxit unigenitam Dni. Thomæ Barton Equitis
De Smithells in Agro Lancas. Filiam,

o Rushworth's Col. vol. vi. p. 216, 217.
p D. 3---13, b. in Her. Coll. q Ex Stemmate.

Ex quibus Numerosa effluxit progenies,
Maria, Thomas facultatum et virtutum Paternarum Hæres,
BARBARA, HENRICUS, Rolandus Eques Balnei,
Qui uxorem habuit unicam Humphredi Davenport
De Sutton in com. Cestr. Armigeri Filiam,
Gulielmus, Gracia Vice-Comiti de Castleton,
Francisca Domino Henrico Jones Equiti,
Arabella Do. Gulielmo Frankland, Nupta,
Margarita, Johannes, Carolus, Barbara,
Quam duxit Dns. Marmaducus Dalton Eques,
Et Gulielmus, qui numerum bis septenarium complevit.
Obijt 20mo Die Maii, A. D. 1647mo.

By the said Grace, his wife, he left issue seven sons and seven daughters. His sons were,

First, Thomas, who succeeded his grandfather.

Second, Henry, who died unmarried.

Third, Sir Rouland Belasyse, Knight of the Bath, ancestor to the present Viscount Fauconberg.

Fourth, William, who died an infant.

Fifth, John, who died young; Charles, who also died in his youth; and another William, who likewise died in his ealy days.

The daughters were, Mary; Barbara; Grace, married to George Saunderson, Viscount Castleton of Ireland; Frances, to Sir Henry Jones, of Alston in Oxfordshire, Knight; Arabella, the wife of Sir William Frankland, of Thirkelby in Yorkshire, Bart.; Margaret; and another Barbara, successively wedded to Sir Marmaduke Dalton, of Hauxwell in Yorkshire, Knight, and Walter Strickland, Esq. a younger son of Sir Robert Strickland, of Siserge in Westmoreland, Knight.

THOMAS, SECOND VISCOUNT FAUCONBERG (successor to his grandfather) married, first Mildred, daughter to Nicholas Saunderson, Viscount Castleton, and she dying without issue by him, he married, secondly, Mary, daughter of Oliver Cromwell,[q] the Usurper,[r] at Hampton-Court, November 19th, 1657. The Earl of Clarendon gives this account of him:[s]

"After Cromwell was declared Protector, and in great power, he married his daughter to the Lord Fauconberg, the owner of a

[q] See an account of her in Noble's Memoirs of the Cromwells.
[r] Wood's Fasti Oxon. p. 761.
[s] Hist. of Rebel. fol vol. iii. p. 469.

very great estate in Yorkshire, and descended of a family eminently loyal. There were many reasons to believe that this young gentleman, being then about three or four and twenty years of age, of great vigour and ambition, had many good purposes, that he thought that alliance might qualify and enable him to perform. His marriage was celebrated at Whitehall" (Wood has given the time at Hampton-Court) "with all imaginable pomp and lustre. And it was observed, that though it was performed in public, according to the rites and ceremonies then in use, they were presently afterwards in private married by ministers ordained by bishops, and according to the form in the book of Common-Prayer, and this with the privity of Cromwell."

In 1657 he was made one of the council of state;[t] and in June 1658, when Dunkirk was taken from the Spaniards, the French King sent the Duke of Crequi, together with Monsieur Mancini, nephew to Cardinal Mazarine, prime minister, to congratulate Cromwell on it; who, in return of the compliment,[u] sent his son-in-law, the Lord Fauconberg, to Calais, to congratulate the French monarch, for their joint prosperity.

This was the only employment the Lord Fauconberg had under the usurper; for, as the[x] noble author before-mentioned relates, "His domestic delights were lessened every day; he plainly discovered that his son Fauconberg's heart was set upon an interest destructive to his, and grew to hate him perfectly." And Whitlock[y] relates, that Richard, the Protector's son, was betrayed by his near relations, and those of his council. In 1659, he[z] was by the council of state sent to the Tower.

That he was in the secret of the restoration of King Charles II. it is evident from General Monk's conferring on him the regiment which was Sir Arthur Haslerig's,[a] on April 25th, the same day the parliament met that restored the King.

Bishop Burnet writes,[b] that Cromwell's daughter, married to the Lord Fauconberg, "was a wise and worthy woman, more likely to have maintained the post (of Protector) than either of her brothers; according to a saying that went of her, 'That those who wore breeches deserved petticoats better; but if those in petticoats had been in breeches they would have held faster." It

[t] Whitlock, p. 666.
[u] Clarendon's Hist of Rebel. p. 502, and Whitlock, p. 674.
[x] Hist of Rebel p 505. [y] Ibid p. 678.
[z] Whitlock, 2d edit. p. 684. [a] Ibid p. 701
[b] Hist. of his own Times, p 83.

may be presumed, that she was influenced by this Lord, her husband, and (from what has been said) concurred with him in the Restoration.

King Charles II. was so well satisfied with his Lordship's conduct, that he constituted [c] him lord-lieutenant of the bishopric of Durham, July 27th, 1660; and the same year [d] also made him lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the North Riding of Yorkshire, which he held till 1687, when not complying with the designs of King James II. he was put out of the commission.

He was also, by King Charles II. sent [e] ambassador to the State of Venice, and the Princes of Italy; and made captain [f] of the band of gentlemen pensioners, on the surrender of that employment by his uncle John Lord Belasyse, of Worlaby, in 1673. He was likewise one of those [g] sworn of the privy-council on April 21st, 1679, when his Majesty declared he was resolved to lay aside the use he had hitherto made of a single ministry, and to constitute such a privy-council as may not only be fit for the consultation and digestion of all business, but may be best informed in the true constitutions of the state, and thereby the most able to counsel him in all the affairs and interests of this crown and nation.

On the accession of King William and Queen Mary, his Lordship was sworn of their privy-council; and on March 28th, 1689, constituted lord-lieutenant of the North Riding of Yorkshire, having, as before-mentioned, been put out of the commission by King James II. And in consideration of his great merits, was advanced to the honour of EARL FAUCONBERG, on April 9, in the first year of their reign. [*] He departed this life, without issue, on December 31st, 1700, and was buried at Cockswold in com. Ebor. where a monument is erected to his memory, with the following inscription:

M. S.
H. S. E.
Thomas Belasyse, Comes Fauconberg, Baro de Yarum,
Vir Primarius, Priscæ Nobilitatis Exemplar,
Animi magnitudine, fortitudine, Prudentiâ,
Et rerum agendarum Peritiâ singulari,

[c] Bill Sign. 12 Car. II. [d] Pat. 12 Car II.
[*] Ex Eviden hujus Fam [f] Wood's Fasti, p. 769.
[g] Temple's Memoirs in Appen. p. 12.

Ad publica obeunda munera
Vere formatus.
Regiæ Pensionarium Cohortis Præfectus
Sub Carolo II^do^. sub quo, & Gulielmo III^tio^.
Com. Ebor. qua ad Aquilonem vergit Prorex,
Quorum utriq; a sanctioribus Consiliis
Utriq; fidus pariter, & charus;
Nec inter Anglos solum, apud exteras vero Gentes inclaruit,
Sub Carolo II^do^ apud Rempublicam Venetam;
Sabaudiæ item, Hetruriaeq; Duces,
Splendidâ Legatione functus,
Regiæ Dignitati, Regniq; Commodis
Provide Consuluit,
Graviter satisfecit.
Gemino Fœlix Conjugio;
Mildredæ primum, Vice-Comitis de Castleton Filiæ.
Postea Mariæ, [h] Cromwelliorum stirpe, Patre Olivero, Progenitæ,
Illa, brevis ævi, mæsto Marito superstite decessit,
Hæc Marito mæsta superfuit,
Quam indissolubilis Amor, non ficta Pietas,
Studiumq; Conjugi morem gerendi,
Caram Marito, Posterisq; Exemplum
Jure reddiderunt.
Ptochotrophio propriis sumptibus extructo,
Hujusce Parochiæ Pastori
Annuum in perpetuum stipendium legavit.
Et cum benè Latere frustrà alias quesîerat,
Septuaginta & duos emensus Annos,
Quietem hactenus denegatam
Maturo in Cœlum secessu tandem consecutus est
Dec. 31^mo^. A. S. H. 1700^mo^.

I am therefore now to treat of SIR ROULAND BELASYSE, who died in the lifetime of his brother the said Earl of Fauconberg.

Which Sir Rouland was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. and departing this life at his seat at Sutton in com. pal. Cest. in the year 1699, was buried at Macclesfield. He married Anne, eldest daughter and sole heir of Humphry Davenport, of Sutton in the county palatine of Chester, Esq. by whom he had issue four sons and two daughters.

[h] The said Mary died on March 14th, 1712.

First, Thomas, of whom hereafter.

Second, Henry, who died unmarried.

Third, John, who deceased without issue; and,

Fourth, Rouland, married to Frances, daughter of Christopher Roper, Lord Teynham, and sister to Henry Lord Teynham, by whom he had issue two sons, Henry, who died unmarried, October 14th, 1782; and Anthony, *father of the present Viscount;* and four daughters, Bridget, Frances, Barbara, and Anne.

THOMAS, the eldest son of Sir Rouland Belasyse, became VISCOUNT FAUCONBERG in 1700, by the death of his uncle the Earl Fauconberg, with whom the Earldom expired. He married Bridget, daughter of Sir John Gage, of Firle in Sussex, Bart. and coheir to her mother, who was daughter and heir of Thomas Middlemore, of Edgebaston, in the county of Warwick, Esq. by whom he had issue four sons and three daughters. And dying at Brussels November 26th, 1718, was buried at Cockswold in Yorkshire, and his Lady deceased on November 18th, 1732.

His eldest son, Thomas, was created Earl Fauconberg.

Second, Henry, died an infant.

Third, Rouland, died unmarried, April 9th, 1768, æt. sixty-five, and is buried at St. Pancras, Middlesex; and,

Fourth, John, died in his infancy.

Mary, the eldest daughter, was married on April 4th, 1721, to John Pitt, Esq. third son of Thomas Pitt, Esq. governor of Fort St. George in the East Indies, and brother to the Earl of Londonderry; Anne and Penelope died unmarried.

THOMAS, FIRST EARL FAUCONBERG, *of the second creation,* born on April 27th, 1699, conforming to the church of England, became one of the lords of the bed-chamber to his late Majesty, and, as such, attended his funeral solemnity, on November 11th, 1760. His Lordship was, by that Prince, advanced to the dignity of EARL FAUCONBERG, of *Newborough in Yorkshire,* by letters patent dated June 5th, 1756, and was afterwards sworn of the privy-council.

On August 5, 1726, his Lordship married Catharine, daughter and heir of John Betham, of Rowington in the county of Warwick, Esq. and coheir to William Fowler, of St. Thomas in the county of Stafford, Esq. and by her, who died on May 30th, 1760, of a fit of apoplexy, in George-street, Hanover-square, he had issue three sons.

First, Thomas, who died an infant.

A second Thomas, who was born on June 29th, 1740, and deceased in the twelfth year of his age; and,

Third, Henry, the late Earl Fauconberg.

Also four daughters; Lady Catharine, died, January 12th, 1788, at Brussels, unmarried; Lady Barbara, married, in April 1752, to the Honourable George Barnwell, Esq. only brother to Henry Benedict, Lord Viscount Kingsland, of Ireland; she was buried in St. Pancras church, Middlesex: Lady Mary, married, at St. George's, Hanover-square, on July 23d, 1776, to Thomas Eyre, of Hassop in Derbyshire, Esq.; and Lady Anne, married on April 20th, 1761, to the Honourable Francis Talbot, Esq. brother to George, fourteenth Earl of Shrewsbury, and died in 1768.

His Lordship died at his seat at Newborough, February 4th, 1774, and was succeeded by his only surviving son,

HENRY, SECOND EARL FAUCONBERG, born on April 13th, 1743. On February 15th, 1777, he was appointed one of the lords of his Majesty's bed-chamber, and, in February 1778, constituted lord lieutenant of the ..... Riding of Yorkshire. His Lordship, May 29th, 1766, was first married to Charlotte, daughter of Sir Matthew Lamb, of Brocket-Hall, com. Hertf. Bart. and sister to the present Lord Melbourne, of the kingdom of Ireland, by whom he had issue four daughters, his coheirs.

First, Lady Charlotte, eldest daughter and coheir, born Jan. 10th, 1767, married Thomas Edward Wynn, Esq. third son of the late colonel Glynn Wyñn, brother to the late Lord Newborough; in consequence of which he has taken the name and arms of *Belasyse* in addition to his own.

Second, Lady Anne, born December 27th, 1768, married, July 19th, 1791, Sir George Wombwell, Bart. and has issue.

Third, Lady Elizabeth, born January 17th, 1770, married, first, April 23d, 1789, Bernard Howard, Esq. presumptive heir to the Duke of Norfolk, from whom being divorced in 1794, she remarried the present Earl of Lucan, of Ireland.

Fourth, Lady Harriot, born April 21st, 1776.

His Lordship having married, secondly, Miss Chesshyre, by whom he had no issue, died of a fit of an apoplexy, March 23d, 1802, when the Earldom became extinct; and the Viscounty descended to the present peer,

ROWLAND, *present* VISCOUNT FAUCONBERG.

His Lordship's father, Anthony, son of Rowland, (who was brother to Thomas, third Viscount Fauconberg, who died 1718,)

died October 9th, 1754, having married Susannah, daughter of John Clarvet, Esq. by Anne Clifford, by whom he had issue,

First, Rowland, the present Viscount.

Second, Raymond, who died in his infancy.

Third, Charles, D. D. of Sorbonne, born May 7th, 1750.

Fourth, Thomas, born September 11th, 1751; married, in 1788, Marie Louise de Maneville, by whom he has five daughters; Mary, Frances, Elizabeth, Anne, and Barbara.

Mary, who died April 1790.

Frances, born in 1753; and,

Barbara, born in 1754, now living and unmarried.

His Lordship was born in February, 1747, but being a Catholic, has not taken his seat.

Titles. Rowland Belasyse, Viscount Fauconberg, of Henknowle, Baron Fauconberg of Yarum, and Baronet.

Creations. Baronet on June 29, 1611, 9 Jac. I.; Baron Fauconberg, of Yarum in com. Ebor. 25 Maii, 1627, 3 Car. I.; Viscount Fauconberg, of Henknowle in com. Ebor. January 31st, 1642, 18 Car. I.

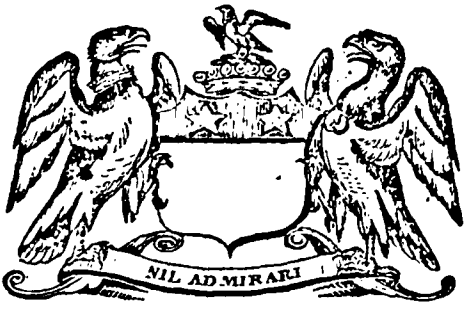
Arms. Quarterly, first and fourth Argent, a Chevron, Gules, between three fleurs-de-lis, Azure; second and third Argent, a pale ingrailed between two pallets plain, Sable.

Crest. On a wreath, a lion couchant guardant, Azure.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a buck holding in his mouth a branch of oak fructed, all proper: on the sinister, an unicorn, Azure, armed, crested, and unguled, Or.

Motto. BONNE ET BELLE ASSEZ.

Chief Seat.



ST. JOHN VISCOUNT BOLINGBROKE AND ST. JOHN.

THIS family is paternally descended from the Ports, Lords of Basing, in the county of Southampton, at the time of the Conquest; and by maternal descent derive their surname in lineal succession from [a] WILLIAM DE ST JOHN, (denominated from the territory of St. John, near Rouen, in the province of Normandy,) who entered England with the Conqueror, whose army he attended as grand master of the artillery, and supervisor of the waggons and carriages: for which reason the horses hemes, (or collar) was borne for his cognizance.

This WILLIAM DE ST. JOHN, part of whose estate was the manor of Belington, had to wife Oliva, daughter to Ralph de Filgiers, of Normandy, and had by her,

THOMAS DE ST. JOHN, who held lands in Oxfordshire, 13 Hen. I. and in 1112 [b] gave to the monks of St. Peters, in Gloucester, his lands, called Rugge, lying in Standish, but dying without issue, his brother,

JOHN DE ST. JOHN, inherited his lands in England, and principally the lordship of *Stanton*, in Oxfordshire (for distinction from the other towns of the same name, called *Stanton St. John*). He gave the site of the [c] abbey of Godstow, near Oxford, which was dedicated in December, 1138; at which time he gave to the said abbey one mill, and two houses in Wolvercote: and in [d] 1140

[a] Ex Stemmate penes præhon. Vicecom. St. John.
[b] Mon. Angl. vol. i. p. 118. [c] Kennet's Parochial Antiq. p. 94.
[d] Rot. Pip. 5 Steph. Oxon.

gave 160 marks of silver for livery of those lands, and was a witness [e] to that grant of the church of Coombe, made to the monks of Egnesham, in Oxfordshire, by the Empress Maud. He likewise enfeoffed those monks [f] with the church of Stanton, and was also witness to another charter of the Empress, confirming the donation of Baldwin, Earl of Devon, to the chapel of St. James, at Exon, an alien priory.

This John was famous in the reign of King William Rufus, being one of the twelve knights who accompanied Robert Fitz Hamon, Earl of Gloucester, in that warlike expedition, made against the Welsh, and had in reward of his great services and helps in many victories (as other knights which attended had) the castle of *Falmont, Faumont,* or *Fauman* (as variously written), in the county of *Glamorgan.*

He [g] had issue,

First, Roger de St. John, of whom hereafter; and,

Second, Thomas de St. John, Lord of Stanton St. John, living 13 Hen. II.

Also a daughter, Avoris, who was the second wife of Bernard de St. Walery, lord of the manor of Ambroseden, &c. in Oxfordshire; whose family derived their name from the town and port of St. Walery, or Valery, in France; the port from whence Duke William set sail for his English expedition. This Bernard de St. Walery, having fallen into the King's displeasure, soon made his peace; and it seems a condition of it, that he (with the consent of his wife Avoris) gave to the King his manor of Wulvercote, and his right of advowson and patronage of the nunnery of Godstow; [h] both of which he had in frank marriage with his wife Avoris, daughter of John de St. John. [i]

Thomas de St. John aforesaid, was father of Roger de St. John, who in 22 Hen. II. was [k] assessed 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for trespassing in the King's forests in com. Oxon, and being dead in the sixteenth year of King John, Jeffery de Luci [l] gave 300 marks for the wardship and marriage of his heir, whose name was John; who had issue a son [m] John, killed in the battle of Evesham, 43 Edw. III. [n] He was in the holy wars with King Richard I. who,

[e] Ex Registro de Egnesham, f. 176. [f] Ibid. f. 41, a.
[g] Ex Regist. de Egnesham, f. 41, a. & Rot. Pip. 13 Hen. II. Oxon.
[h] Ex Regist. Godestow MSS. [i] Kennet's Par. Ant. p. 127.
[k] Rot. Pip. 22 Hen. II. Oxon. [l] Ibid. 10 Joh. Oxon.
[m] MS. St. George prædict.
[n] See a farther account of this branch in Dugd. Bar. under *St. John of*

at the siege of Acon, a port in Palestine, thought of this device; he tied a leathern thong or garter round the left leg of a certain number of his knights (one of whom was this John de St. John) that they might be excited to greater courage. [o] This, some think, the first occasion of the institution of the order of the Garter. [p]

ROGER DE ST. JOHN, intermarrying with Cicely, [q] daughter and heir to Robert de Haya, lord of the manor of Halnac, in com. Suss. (given unto him by his kinsman King Henry I.) had by her a daughter, Muriel, and two sons.

First, William de St. John [r] (mentioned among the barons and knights in the rolls, for payment of scutage for knights fees in the county of Sussex), and,

Second, Robert de St. John, who between them augmented the number of monks at Boxgrave in that county, from three to fifteen, William adding ten, and Robert two; the three being instituted by their maternal ancestor, Robert de Haya, the pious founder of that priory, which he made a cell to Essay in Normandy.

Their sister MURIEL had for husband [s] Reginald *Aurea valle*, or Orvyle, of whom proceeded

Mabil, married unto Adam de Port, a great Baron, having the head of his barony at *Basing*, in com. Southampton, son of John, son of Henry, son of Hugh de Port, proprietor of fifty-five lordships in the county of Southampton, temp. Will. I. a person of very ample revenues, as may be seen under the title of Terra Hugonis de Port, in Doomsday-book, some of which (at least two manors, Cerdeford, and Eschetune, in Hampshire) he had from his ancestors before the entrance of William, the Norman Duke.

Nevertheless, as great as he was, his chief heir-male WILLIAM, the son of ADAM DE PORT, by Mabil, assumed the surname of his grandmother by the mother's side, viz. ST. JOHN, [t] writing himself *Willielmus de Sancto Johanne, Filius et Hæres Adæ de Port.*

This WILLIAM DE ST. JOHN is stiled son and heir of Adam de Port, [u] confirming to the monks of Boxgrave, what Robert de Haya,

Stanton, vol. i. p. 539, and under *St. John of Lageham*, vol. ii. p. 9. Dugdale appearing to have inadvertently separated them, though clearly the same line.

[o] Kennet's Parl. Antiq. 147. [p] Barnes's Hist. of Edw. III. p. 293.
[q] Mon. Angl. vol. i. p. 594.
[r] Lib. Rub. Scac. & Cot. Lib. Claudius, c. 2. [s] Ibid.
[t] Mon. Angl. vol. i. p. 595. [u] Ibid. p. 594.

Roger, and William, and Robert de St. John, his predecessors, Lords of Halnac, had given them.

The said William de St. John enjoyed the BARONY OF BASING, and likewise [x] gave to the aforesaid Monks of Boxgrave eleven virgates of land in the town of Walborneton, and pasture for twelve oxen, and as many cows, &c. and in the town of Concone two virgates of land, and pasture for sheep, part also of his wood near Boxgrave; and likewise a virgate in Halnac to the church of Boxgrave, for the souls of William, and Robert de St. John, and Adam de Port his father, and Mabel his mother; witnessed [y] by Geffery Peverell, Roger Hay, and Geffery de St. John, under the seal of his arms, *on a chief two mullets*, as now borne by his descendants.

To this William de St. John, Lord of Basing, [z] by Godchild (or Godchelda) his wife, daughter of Paganel, succeeded Robert de St. John, his son and heir; but he had other children, Jeffery, Adam, and Thomas; who wrote himself *Thomas de Port, aliter St. John*; he was living in 1256.

The said ROBERT DE ST. JOHN, *Lord of Basing*, in 1254, 38 Hen. III. [a] obtained a charter of free warren in all his demesne lands at Warnford and Chauton, in com. Southampton, Westreet, Hampton, Godenwood, Walferton, and Bernham, in com. Sussex; as also at Schisford, in com. Berks: and in 42 Henry III. had summons, [b] among divers other great men, to be at Chester upon Monday next after the feast of St. John Baptist, well accoutred with horse and arms, to oppose the incursions of the Welsh. Likewise in 45 Hen. III. he obtained licence [c] to fix a pale upon the bank of his moat at Basing; as also to continue it so fortified during the King's pleasure: and in 50 Hen. III. was constituted governor [d] of the castle of Porchester, but died the next year, or before; [e] for then had

JOHN, his son and heir (by Agnes, daughter of William de Cantelupe) livery of his lands, doing his homage, from whom descended the Lords St. John of Basing; and by female heirship, the Marquises of Winchester and Dukes of Bolton.

The brother of which John was WILLIAM ST. JOHN, whose posterity bore for arms, till the time of Queen Elizabeth, *Argent*, on

[x] Mon. Ang. vol. i. p. 596. [y] Pole's MS. Charters, p. 176.
[z] Ibid. p. 594. [a] Rot. Vascon 38 Hen. III. m. 18.
[b] Claus. 42 Hen. III. in dors. m. 11.
[c] Pat. 45 Hen. III. m 5. [d] Pat. 50 Hen. III. m. 20
[e] Claus. 51 Hen. III. m. 17.

a chief, gules, the two mullets, over all a bend of the second, as a note of cadency.

This William before-mentioned[f] had the castle of *Faumont* (or *Funmon,* as sometime wrote) in *Glamorganshire,* by the gift of his father Robert, the second Lord St. John, of Basing. He lived in the reign of Edward I. about which time, I find Isabel was his wife, who was daughter and coheir to William Combmartin; and it is evident that he had two sons; Henry, who died without issue; and

Sir John St. John, who, by Beatrix his wife, had issue another

Sir John St. John, of *Faumont,* his son and heir; who married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Sir Henry Umfreville, of Penmark; by whom he had an only son and heir,

Sir John St. John, who by Isabel his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir John Paveley, of Paulers Pury, in Northamptonshire, Knight, was father to

Sir Oliver St. John, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Delabere, Knight, and had issue an only son and heir,

Sir John St. John, who was found cousin and heir to Sir John Delabere; and in 1395, 18 Richard II. by deed intailed the manors of Shynebrook, Thurlygh, Eaton, Radwell, Felmingham, Roxton, Bareford, Chauston, Ryseley, Cold-Newton, Byddenham, Kaysho, called the Berrysted, in Kaysho, and Stoughton-parva, and Pasture, called Coldham, parcel of the priory of Chicksand; and Granges of Bulnehurst, and Standford-Bury, all in the county of Bedford; the manor of Ashmer, in Dorsetshire; the manors of Ripton-Abbots, alias St. John-Ripton, with the park there, Houghton, and Witton, in the county of Huntington; the manor and scite of Turk's-deane, parcel of the monastery at Lantony, in Gloucestershire; half the manor of Penmark, and advowson of the church; the manor of Barrey, and manor and castle of Funmon, in Glamorganshire; and manor of Lanthill, in South Wales.[g] All which manors and lands, with appurtenances, so entailed, lineally descended to Oliver Lord St. John, of Bletsoe, who died possessed thereof, on April 21st, 1582, leaving John Lord St. John, of Bletsoe, his son and heir, thirty-eight years, seven weeks, and five days old, on June 9th, next following, as set forth in the

[f] Seger's Baronage, MS.

[g] Cole's Escheat lib. 1, Not. 61, A. 12, p. 452, 453, in Bibl. Harley.

inquisition taken at Bedford that day. This Sir John St. John was mayor of Burdeaux, from 1414 to 1421. [h]

Sir John had issue, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of ..... Pawlett,

Sir Oliver St. John, who came first to possess the lordship of *Bletshoe*, in the reign of Henry VI. by taking to wife Margaret, daughter to Sir John de Beauchamp, and sister and sole heir to John Lord Beauchamp, of Bletshoe, in com. Northamp. Knt. a junior line of the Beauchamps of Powick, which branched from the Earls of Warwick; by which *Lydiard Tregoze* also came into this family of St. John, possessed by the Beauchamps ever since the marriage of Roger, Baron Beauchamp, of Bletshoe, chamberlain to Edward III. with Sibil, eldest daughter and heir of Sir John de Patishul, Lord of Bletshoe, [i] by his wife Mabel, only daughter and heir of William Lord Grandison.

This Sir Oliver died in 1437, and was buried in the church of the Jacobins, at Roan, in Normandy, leaving (by the said Margaret his wife) five daughters, and two sons; the former were

Edith, married to Sir Geoffry Poole, Knight; Elizabeth, married first to Henry Lord Zouch, of Codnor, secondly to John Lord Scrope; Mary, wife of Sir Richard Frogenhall, of Frogenhall; Margaret, lady abbess of Salisbury, who died 1492; and Agnes, wife to David Malpas, of Cheshire.

The sons were,

First, Sir John St. John, Knight; and,

Second, Oliver St. John, Esq. ancestor to the present Viscount Bolingbroke.

From Sir John St. John, of Bletshoe, the eldest, descended the Earls of Bolingbroke, and the present Lord St. John, of Bletshoe.

The aforesaid Margaret Beauchamp (mother of the said Sir John, and Oliver St. John) was afterwards wife of John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, Knight of the Garter; who had issue by her only a daughter, Margaret, wife of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and by him mother to Henry VII. King of England. The said Margaret Beauchamp was also the third wife of Lionel Lord Welles, and by him mother to John Viscount Welles, Knight of the Garter, who married Cecily, second daughter to Edward IV.

[h] Rymer's Fœdera. v. 4, pt. 2, p. 187, and v. 4, pt. 3, p. 197.

[i] Philpot's great Baronage, fol. 207, in Offic. Armor.

but died February 9th, 1498, leaving issue one sole daughter, Anne.[k]

OLIVER St. JOHN, her second son, had the lordship of *Lidiard Tregoze*, part of his mother's inheritance, and was, as Leland writes, in his Itinerary, a stout black man, and died at Fonterabia in Spain. His last will and testament is as follows:

Ex Registr' vocat Horn in Cur' Prærog' Cant.'

In the name of God, Amen. This is the laste will of me Olyver Seynt John, Esquyer, sonne to the excellent Dutchesse of Somersett:. First, I bequeath my sowle to Almighty GOD, and to our Lady Seynt Mary, and to the Saynts of heven; and my body to be buried in the quier afore Saynt Andrew, in the parish church of Stoke. Also I will, that my wife have, duryng her life, all my lands and tenements in Legeard Tregoes, and Polton, with the manor of Borwode and Whatfild-hall, which is myne by the resonne and gift of my Lady my modre, with a place which I purchased in the lordshippe of Hacksmore, called Hillisthing, in Dorsetshire. Also I will, that my wife have all suche landes as be myne by the reason and gift of the Kynge's grace, at Hatfeld Peverall, with the ternyns and wayes south, with Depford and Depford Strond, otherwise called West Greenwich. Also I will, that she have the lordeship of Garseynton; and that after her decease all the forsaid lordshippes, landes, and tenements returne unto my sonne John, and to his heirs. Also I will, that my wife have the lordeship of Lollam, the which I purchased to give and sell, as in fee simple. Moreover I will, that Rauf Rochford have all such landes and tenements as I purchased within the lordeship of Sowth Stoke, and North Stoke. Also I will, that my wife have all my goodes, moveable and unmoveable, and that she occupie as myne executor, sole by herself, and to dispose all my goodes for the helth of my sowle, as she thinks best. Thees being witnesses, Master Richard Bullock, John Writh, Henry Bigote, and Rauf Rocheford, with other yeomen; and made the seconde day of Marche, in the year of oure Lord God MCCCCLXXXXVI.

The probate is dated on April 10th, 1497. The inquisition, taken after his decease, sets forth,[l] that he left John his son and

[k] Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii, p. 13.

[l] Cole's Esc. lib. i. præd. p. 203, 211, 213, 217.

heir, aged eight years; and that he had two other sons, Henry, and Oliver, and a daughter Margaret. He was in the inquisition denominated of Ewell, in com. Surr. and died seized of the manors of Lydiard Tregose, in Wiltshire; the manors of Warrington, in Oxfordshire; the manors of Hatfield-Peverel, and Cermynis, in Essex; and manor of Deptford, called West-Greenwich, in Kent.

This Oliver's wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Scroope, and widow of Bygod, or Bigot, as appears from her tomb-stone, in the parish church of Stoke Rochford, in Lincolnshire; whereon is this inscription, viz. "*Pray for the soll of Mayster Oliver Seynt John, Esq. and of Dame Elizabeth Bygod his wyffe, who departed this transitory life the 12th day of June, in the year of our Lord God* 1503."

By her he left an only son and heir, John, and three daughters; Elizabeth, married to Gerald Fitz-Gerald, eighth Earl of Kildare; Eleanor, to Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset; and Margaret, lady abbess of Shafton, or Shaftesbury in Dorsetshire.

Which JOHN, his only son and heir, was knighted by King Henry VII. having, in 1487, brought[i] forces to the aid of the King against the Earl of Lincoln, Lambert Simnel, and their adherents in the battle of Stoke, near Newark upon Trent, on June 16th, when they were defeated, and the Earl of Lincoln slain. And Margaret, Countess of Richmond, that monarch's mother, who died on June 29th, in the first year of the reign of her grandson, King Henry VIII. by her[k] last will, dated on June 6th, 1508, styling herself Margaret Countess of Richmond and Derby, and mother to King Henry the Seventh, constitutes this Sir John St. John, who was then her chamberlain, one of her three executors; and the King her son, supervisor, desiring him 'To shew his special favour, help, and assistance, to her said executors, and to every of them.'

She was foundress of Christ's and St. John's colleges in Cambridge, having left the issues and profits of her estate for that purpose, which was wisely applied by the executors, who were (as our historians relate) true to the trust and confidence reposed in them, in doing their part, by pursuing the foundress's intention. This Sir John St. John died in parts beyond the seas, on September 1st, 1512, leaving by Johanna his wife, daughter and

[i] Polydore Virgil, p. 573. N. 20.

[k] Ex Regist. Bennet, Qu. 31, in Cur. Prærog. Cantaur.

heir to Sir John Ewerby, (or[l] Iwardby) by Catharine his wife, daughter and coheir to Sir Hugh Annesley, of Mapledurham, in com. Oxon.

First, John, son and heir, seven years of age.

Also a second son, Oliver St. John, of Lambeth, in Surry, who married Margaret Love, of Winchelsea, in Sussex, by whom he had three sons, Sir Oliver, Nicholas, and John.

JOHN, the eldest son, was in ward to Sir Richard Carew, of Bedington, in com. Surry, Knight, who married him to Margaret, one of his daughters; by which Lady he had three sons.

First, Nicholas.[m]

Second, William; and,

Third, John, whereof the eldest,

NICHOLAS St. John, of Lydiard Tregoze, Esq. had to wife Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Richard Blount, of Mapledurham, in com. Oxon. Knt. and by her had issue three sons; and five daughters.

First, Sir John.

Second, Oliver; and,

Third, Richard.

Catharine, married to Edmund Webbe, Esq.; Eleanor, to Sir Thomas Cave, Knight; Jane, to ..... Nicholas, of Manningford, in Wiltshire; Elizabeth, to Sir Richard St. George, Knight, Clarencieux king of Arms; and Dorothy, to ..... Egiock.

OLIVER, the second son, *Viscount Grandison*, was sent to study the law in the inns of court; and falling into a quarrel with one Best, captain of the guard to Queen Elizabeth, and champion of England, killed him in single duel; for which he was forced to leave the kingdom. He first served in the army under Sir Francis Vere, and Sir Horace Vere, in Flanders, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, where he had the honour of knighthood conferred on him. In 1601, he was sent with his regiment into Ireland, against the Spaniards, who had landed there, and had taken possession of Kinsale; and gave great[n] proof of his courage and conduct at the battle of Kinsale, and performed other memorable services against the rebels. He was president of Munster, vice-president of Connaught, and master of the ordnance in that realm. In 1613,[o] when the parliament met on

[l] Monument in Purley Church, Berks.

[m] Sir Henry St. George's MS. makes William and John the issue of a second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Whethill, of Callis.

[n] Cox's History of Ireland, preface to part second.

[o] Cox's Hist. p. 22, 23.

May 18th, there was a dispute in the election of a speaker of the house of commons, Sir John Davis being proposed by the protestants, and Sir John Everard by the papists: on which occasion Sir Oliver St. John, master of the ordnance, voted for Davis, who had a great majority; but the papists placing Everard in the chair, Sir Oliver St. John told him, if he would not leave the chair, they should be obliged to pull him out; and accordingly he and others gently removed him, and placed Davis in the chair. On April 3d, 1616, he was appointed lord-deputy of Ireland, but did not go over for that kingdom till August following, on the 30th of which he was sworn in.

Over the choir-door in Christ-church, Dublin, it is thus written:

The Right Honourable Sir Oliver
St. John, Knt. descended of the
Noble House of the Lord St. Johns,
of Bletso, Deputy-General of Ireland,
who took the Sword of State and
Government of this Kingdom into
his Hands August 30, 1616.

Sir Richard Cox, in his preface to the second part of the *History of Ireland*, gives this account of him, "That he was of a generous temper, and not inferior to any of his predecessors, in a sincere concern for the protestant religion, and the good of the kingdom; but he happened in an ill time, as did also his successor, the worthy Lord Falkland, whilst the Spanish match was in agitation. So that both these brave men, by the clamour of the Irish, and the prevailing power of their popish enemies, came away in disgrace."

However, Sir Oliver[p] was not wanting in his own vindication; and therefore wrote to the King, that he met a cloud of malicious enemies, instead of good subjects; and that even some of the privy-council were spies upon him, and took occasion to lessen him, though they had no provocation for it, but his examination of a certain patent, according to his Majesty's special order, and his righting the church against their depredations. And though the King, in answer, assured him, "That his reputation stood without blemish," yet his enemies afterwards not only pre-

[p] Cox's Hist. of Ireland, part ii p 35.

vailed, by getting the Lord Falkland to succeed him, but were so importunate for his coming over, that his Majesty from Newmarket, on January 28th, 1621, answers them, "That it were dishonourable to serve one in that eminent station so unkindly without a crime;" and adds this postscript: "It was never wont to be my fashion to disgrace any ancient minister of mine before he was heard." He was sworn[q] of the privy-council to King James in both realms; and in the government of Ireland behaved without any blemish on his character, except from the papists, who endeavoured to blacken him; and, desiring to resign, he arrived in England in May, 1622, and was found so deserving, that, on June 3d following, he was created a peer of Ireland, by the title of *Viscount Grandison of Limerick* (by reason of his descent from an heir female of that house) with limitation, for want of issue male, to the issue of *Sir Edward Villers*, his nephew (half-brother to the Duke of Buckingham) whose son, Sir George Villers, accordingly enjoyed the honour, and was father of Barbara Villers, Duchess of Cleveland, and from him is descended the present Viscount Grandison, who is Earl of Jersey in England.

On the accession of King Charles I. to the throne,[r] he was on August 13th, 1625, constituted high-treasurer of Ireland; and by letters patent, dated on May 21st, 1626, was advanced to the dignity of a *Baron of this kingdom*, by the title of Baron Tregoze, of *Highworth, in com. Wilts.* The next year he obtained a grant, from that King, of the manors of Battersea, and Wandsworth, in com. Surr. He married Joan, daughter and heir of Henry Roydon, of Battersea, Esq. and widow of Sir William Holcroft, (or Rycroft,[s]) Knight, and departing this life without issue, on December 30th, 1630, being then aged seventy years, was buried at Battersea. His dignity of Baron Tregoze became extinct; and John, the son of his brother, Sir John St. John, was heir to his estate.

Which Sir John, his brother, had the estate at *Lydiard*; and having married Lucy, daughter and heir to Sir Walter Hungerford, of Farley, in com. Wilts, (afterwards wife to Sir Anthony Hungerford) had issue by her three sons.

First, John.

Second, Oliver and,

Third, John, and several daughters, viz.

[q] Cox's Hist. of Ireland, part ii. p. 36

[r] Pat. 1 Car. I. p. 9, n. 3. [s] Notitia St. Johanniana, p. 37.

Barbara, married to Sir Edward Villers, Knight, by whom she was parent to three sons of the name of Villers, all Viscounts Grandison, and of a fourth, from whom the Earl of Jersey; Lucy, married to Sir Alan Apsley,[t] Knight, lieutenant of the Tower; Jane, to Robert Ayte, secondly, to Sir Charles Pleydell; Catharine, to Sir Giles Mompesson, of Sarum, in com. Wilts; Anne, to Sir George Ayliff,[u] of Gretenham, in that county; Eleanor, to Sir William St. John, of Heighley, in com. Glamorg. Knight; and Margaret, who died unmarried.

JOHN, the only surviving son of the last Sir John, succeeded at *Lydiard Tregoze*, was knighted at Whitehall, on February 2d, 1608, and was created a Baronet at the first institution of that order, on May 22d, 1611, being the seventeenth in precedency by creation. His uncle, the Lord Grandison, gave him his estate at Battersea and Wandsworth, &c. and being zealously attached to the interest of the royal party, in the civil war, had three of his sons slain in the King's service; William, his second son, was killed at the taking of Cirencester, in Gloucestershire, under Prince Rupert; Edward, the third son, at the battle of Newberry, in Berkshire; and John, the fifth son, in the north.

He married, first, Anne, daughter to Sir Thomas Leighton, of Feckenham, in com. Wigorn; secondly, Margaret, the widow of Sir Richard Grubham, Knight.

He had issue, by the former, three daughters.

Anne, married to Sir Henry-Francis Lee, Bart. ancestor to the late Earls of Litchfield; and, secondly, to Henry Wilmot, Earl of Rochester;[x] Lucy, to Richard Howe, Esq.; and Barbara, to ..... Egerton.

Also seven sons: first, Oliver, who died in the lifetime of his father, at Hackney, and was buried at Lydiard Tregoze, in November 1641,[y] having married Catharine, daughter and coheir to Horatio Lord Vere, Baron of Tilbury, and had issue by her, (who after his decease married John Lord Poulet,)

Sir John St. John, *second Baronet*, who succeeded his grandfather and died three months before he came of age, unmarried.

Second, William, mentioned above.

Third, Edward, also above-mentioned.

[t] See Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson, by his widow, lately published.

[u] The daughter of this match was first wife of Edward Hyde, after Earl of Clarendon. See his Life, p. 12.

[x] Mother by him to the poet.

[y] Harl. MSS. No. 1040.

Fourth, Nicholas.

Fifth, John, already named, (who married Dorothy, the daughter of Sir George Ayliff.) [z]

All these died without issue.

Sixth, Sir Walter; and,

Seventh, Henry, who married Catharine, daughter to Oliver St. John, lord chief justice of the Common Pleas, and left issue only a daughter, Catharine, married to Anthony Bowyer, of Camberwell, in com. Surry, Esq. whose widow she died, April 13th, 1717, aged sixty-four, and is buried at Camberwell, in Surry, where a monument is erected to her memory.

Sir WALTER, the *sixth* son, *third Baronet*, succeeded his nephew, Sir John St. John, Bart. at Lydiard Tregoze, and in the estates of Battersea and Wandsworth. He served for the county of Wilts, in two parliaments, in the reign of King Charles II. as also in that of the second year of King William and Queen Mary. He had his chief residence at *Battersea*, and was famed for his piety, and all moral virtues. Dr. Patrick, bishop of Ely, so justly celebrated for his many religious discourses, and his commentaries on the Bible, was his domestic chaplain; and in January, 1659, dedicates to him his *Mensa Mystica*, wherein he acknowledges the civilities he had received from him and his lady, and tells us how commendably they lived.

This Sir Walter St. John died on July 3d, in the year 1708, at his seat at *Battersea*, in the eighty-seventh year of his age, and was interred in the parish church there; leaving issue by his wife Johanna, another daughter of the lord chief justice St. John, an only son,

Sir Henry St. John, and two daughters.

Barbara, married to Sir John Top, Bart.; and Anne, to Thomas Cholmondely, of Vale-Royal, in Cheshire, Esq.

Which Sir HENRY ST. JOHN, having served his country in parliament the space of twenty-one years, was on July 2d, 1716, 2 George I. created BARON ST. JOHN *of Battersea*, and VISCOUNT ST. JOHN. His Lordship died, about the ninetieth year of his age, in April 1742.

He married to his first wife Mary second daughter and coheir to Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, by whom he had an only son,

Henry, the first Viscount Bolingbroke.

[z] Notitia St. Johanniana, p. 39.

And by his second wife, Angelica Magdalene, daughter to George Pillesary, treasury-general of the marines, and superintendant of all the ships and gallies of France, under Lewis XIV. his Lordship had three sons, and a daughter,

Henrietta,[a] married on June 20th, 1727, to Robert Knight, of Barrels, in com. Warw. Esq. afterwards created Lord Luxborough of Shannon, in the kingdom of Ireland, on August 8th, 1746, and Earl of Catherlough, and Viscount Barrels, in the said kingdom, on April 30th, 1763. She died ....., 1756.

Of his Lordship's sons, by his second Lady, (who died at Battersea, in August, 1736,)

George, the eldest, was secretary to the English plenipotentiaries, in the Congress, at Utrecht, and died at Venice, in January, 1715-16.

John, the second, his heir, shall be mentioned afterwards, as continuator of the male line.

And Hollis, third son, was equerry to the Queen, and died in October, 1738, unmarried.

HENRY, only son of the aforesaid Henry Viscount St. John, by the first wife, having distinguished himself in the house of commons, was, on April 20th, 1704, 2 Queen Anne, made secretary at war; but resigned in February, 1707-8. However, on the change of the ministry, in 1710, he was made secretary of state, and one of the privy-council, in September that year. On July 7th, 1712, in the eleventh of that reign, he was created BARON ST. JOHN *of Lydiard Tregoze, in the county of Wilts*, and VISCOUNT BOLINGBROKE, *in the county of Lincoln*, with remainder, for want of issue male, to Sir Henry St. John, his father, and the heirs male of his body; also on October 24th, 1713, he was constituted lord-lieutenant and custos-rotulorum of the county of Essex: but in August, 1715, the 2d of George I. his honours were forfeited by attainder, and he entered in the service of the Chevalier de St. George. However, being restored in blood on May 28th, 1723, he came to England next month, and in May 1725, an act passed, enabling him and his issue to inherit the family estate, notwithstanding his attainder. He died on December 15th, 1751, in the seventy-ninth[b] year of his age.

He married, to his first wife, Frances, daughter and coheir of

[a] The friend and correspondent of Shenstone the poet. See a volume of their *Letters*, long since given to the world.

[b] Seventy-fourth, says Coxe.

Sir Henry Winchcomb, of Bucklebury, in the county of Berks, Bart.

And to his second, Mary-Clara des Champs de Maresilly, Marchioness de Villette, relict of the Marquis de Villette, and niece to the celebrated Madam de Maintenon, wife to Lewis XIV. but had no issue by either.

A monument is erected to his memory, of grey and black marble, standing against the church wall of Battersea, near the altar. On the top is his shield, impaling his and her coats of arms; and from the top falls a rich marble curtain, partly drawn up, which discovers a double urn of a brownish yellow. Underneath is spread a sheet of black marble, with inscriptions in gold letters: on the right thereof is her busto, and on the left his Lordship's. The inscriptions are as follow:

Here lies
HENRY ST. JOHN,
In the Reign of Queen Anne
Secretary of War, Secretary of State, and
Viscount Bolingbroke.
In the Days of King George I. and King George II.
Something more and better.
His Attachment to Queen Anne
Exposed him to a long and severe Persecution;
He bore it with Firmness of Mind.
He passed the latter Part of his Time at home,
The Enemy of no national Party;
The Friend of no Faction.
Distinguished under the Cloud of Proscription,
Which had not been entirely taken off,
By Zeal to maintain the Liberty,
And to restore the ancient Prosperity
of Great-Britain.

In the same Vault
Are interred, the Remains of
Mary-Clara des Champs de Maresilly
Marchioness of Villette, and Viscountess
Bolingbroke,

Born of a noble Family,
Bred in the Court of Lewis XIV.
She reflected a Lustre on the former,
By the superior accomplishments of her
Mind;
She was an Ornament to the latter,
By the amiable Dignity and Grace of her
Behaviour.
She lived
The Honour of her own Sex,
The Delight and Admiration of ours.
She died
An Object of Imitation to both,
With all the Firmness that Reason,
With all the Resignation that Religion
Can inspire.

'Her fortune,' says Voltaire, 'was scarcely any thing; she had little else besides expectations; and has often told me, "she reproached her aunt for doing so little for her family."' 'Her uncommon understanding, however, made up for this deficiency; and Madam de Maintenon, in her letters lately published, styles her, "The most sensible person among her female relations."

"In this manner," says Goldsmith, "lived and died Lord Bolingbroke; ever active, never depressed, ever pursuing fortune, and as constantly disappointed by her. In whatever light we view his character, we shall find him an object rather properer for our wonder, than our imitation, more to be feared than esteemed, and gaining our admiration without our love. His ambition ever aimed at the summit of power, and nothing seemed capable of satisfying his immoderate desires, but the liberty of governing all things without a rival. With as much ambition, as great abilities, and more acquired knowledge than Cæsar, he wanted only his courage to be as successful; but the schemes his head dictated, his heart often refused to execute; and he lost the ability to perform, just when the great occasion called for all his efforts to engage.

"The same ambition that prompted him to be a politician, actuated him as a philosopher; his aims were equally great and extensive in both capacities: unwilling to submit to any in the one, or any authority in the other, he entered the fields of science with a thorough contempt of all that had been established before him, and seemed willing to think every thing wrong, that he

might shew his faculty in the reformation. It might have been better for his quiet as a man, if he had been content to act a subordinate character in the state; and it had certainly been better for his memory as a writer, if he had aimed at doing less than he attempted. Wisdom in morals, like every other art or science, is an accumulation that numbers have contributed to increase; and it is not for one single man to pretend, that he can add more to the heap, than the thousands that have gone before him. Such innovations more frequently retard, than promote knowledge. Their maxims are more agreeable to the reader, by having the gloss of novelty to recommend them, than those which are trite only because they are true: such men are therefore followed at first with avidity, nor is it till some time that disciples begin to find their error. They often, though too late, perceive that they have been following a speculative inquiry, while they have been leaving a practical good; and while they have been practising the arts of doubting, they have been losing all firmness of principle which might tend to establish the rectitude of their private conduct. As a moralist, therefore, Lord Bolingbroke, by having endeavoured at too much, seems to have done nothing: but as a political writer few can equal, and none can exceed him. As he was a practical politician, his writings are less filled with those speculative illusions, which are the result of solitude and seclusion. He wrote them with a certainty of their being opposed, sifted, examined, and reviled; he therefore took care to build them up of such materials, as could not be easily overthrown: they prevailed at the times in which they were written, they still continue to the admiration of the present, and will probably last for ever."[c]

The following character may be added from Coxe's Life of Sir R. Walpole.

"He distinguished himself," says Coxe, "at a very early period, by his talents and excesses; and made so conspicuous a figure in the house of commons, that, in 1704, he was appointed secretary at war, by the influence of Harley. On the removal of Harley, in 1707, he resigned his employments, and followed the fortune of his benefactor. On the dismission of the Whig administration, Harley proposed to reinstate him in his employment, and expressed a desire to admit some of the most moderate Whigs into the administration. But St. John opposed the coalition, and insisted on being appointed secretary of state for foreign affairs,

[c] Goldsmith's Works, vol. iv. p. 75.

with which demand Harley was obliged to comply. St. John possessed great animation of countenance, elegance of manners, and dignity of deportment. He was fascinating in conversation, of commanding eloquence, abounding in wit and fancy, master of polite learning, which he knew how to draw forth on all occasions. In his private character he was without morals and without principles, not only not concealing, but rather proud of his profligacy. He was fond of pleasure, yet never suffered his amusements to interfere with affairs of importance; affecting to resemble the characters of Alcibiades and Petronius, by mixing pleasure and business, in which, when necessity required his attendance, he was so indefatigable that he would drudge like a common clerk. Quick in apprehension, easy of access, no less artful in negociation than decisive and vigorous in action, clear and perspicuous in his style, but too fond of declamation and metaphor; adopting and enforcing all the violent measures of the Tories; scorning to temporise, caballing with the friends of the Pretender, either with a view to placing him on the throne, or to obtain the removal of Oxford by their assistance. He was deprived of the seals by George I. and not venturing to abide the prosecution that awaited him, fled from England; and threw himself into the Pretender's service; from which he was soon dismissed. Thence he resolved to make his peace at home; and obtained promises of pardon. A peerage was accordingly conferred on his father, Sir Henry St. John, July 2d, 1716, with remainder to his younger brothers. But it was not till 1723, that his pardon passed the great seal; without, however, giving him back his forfeited estate, or his seat in the house of peers. This imperfect restoration made him discontented the remainder of his life. He soon after married to his second wife, Madame de Villette, niece of Madame de Maintenon. It was not long before he engaged in the most virulent opposition to Walpole, which continued unabated through the whole remainder of that minister's power. He continually shook that power to its base, "by a plausible philosophy, recommended by all the graces of eloquence, and enforced by all the arts of personal address. His writings were recommended by a glare of metaphorical ornament, at that time very unusual, the effect of which was to dazzle the judgment of the reader, and prevent him from penetrating into the substance of the argument." [d] He died December 12th, 1751, at the age of seventy-three, according to Coxe. [e]

[d] Coxe, vol. i. p. 211. [e] Ibid. 197.---See the Mem. of him by Goldsmith.

We now return to John, second and only surviving son of Henry Viscount St. John, by his second wife, before-mentioned.

The said JOHN served for the borough of Wotton Basset, in Wiltshire, in the first parliament called by King George II. was appointed comptroller of the customs in the port of London, A.D. 1746, and on the death of his father, in 1742, succeeded him as Viscount St. John. He first married, on April 17th, 1729, Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Furnese, of Waldershare, in Kent, Bart. and by her Ladyship, (who died July 11th, 1747, and was buried at Lydiard Tregoze,) had issue three daughters,

Louisa, married to Sir William Bagot, Bart. afterwards Lord Bagot; Anne, and Louisa, who both died young.

Also three sons, viz.

First, Frederic, his successor.

Second, Henry, formerly member of parliament for Wotton Basset, one of the grooms of his Majesty's bed-chamber, aid-de-camp to the King, now a general in the army, and colonel of the thirty-sixth regiment of foot. He married August 31st, 1771, ..., eldest daughter of colonel Thomas Bladen, sister to the Countess of Essex.

Third, John, formerly member of parliament for Eye, and surveyor-general of the crown lands; died October 8th, 1793.

His Lordship married, secondly, Hester, eldest daughter of James Clarke, of Watton, in Hertfordshire, Esq.; but, by this Lady, who died March 8th, 1752, and was buried at Wootton Waven, Warwickshire, he had no issue.

His Lordship departed this life in France, in February, 1748-9; and his corpse, being brought over to England, was interred among those of his ancestors. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

FREDERICK, THIRD VISCOUNT ST. JOHN, who also, upon the death of his uncle Henry, A. D. 1751, inherited his dignities of VISCOUNT BOLINGBROKE, and *Baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoze*, by which titles he was introduced in the house of peers, on February 12th, 1754. His Lordship, in October, 1761, was constituted one of the lords of his Majesty's bed-chamber. On September 9th, 1757, he wedded the Lady Diana Spencer, eldest daughter of Charles, second Duke of Marlborough: and by her Ladyship, from whom he was divorced in 1768, and who re-married to the Honourable Topham Beauclerk, he had issue two sons.

First, George, born March 6th, 1761.

Second, Frederic, born December 20th, 1763; a lieutenant-general, on the half-pay of 117th foot, married, first, December 8th, 1788, Lady Mary, daughter of the Marquis of Lothian, and by her, who died February 6th, 1791, had a son Robert. He married, April 6th, 1793, the Honourable Georgina Arabella Craven, daughter of the late Lord Craven, by whom he has George, Frederick, and Henry.

And one daughter, Charlotte, who died young.

His Lordship died May 5th, 1787, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

GEORGE, FOURTH VISCOUNT BOLINGBROKE and ST. JOHN.

His Lordship married, in 1783, Charlotte, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Collins, of Winchester, by whom (who died in 1803) he has issue,

George and Mary, both died young; and

Henry.

Titles. George St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke and Viscount St. John, Baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, and Baron St. John of Battersea, and Baronet.

Creations. Baronet, May 22d, 1611, 9 Jac. I.; Baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, and Viscount Bolingbroke, on July 7th, 1712, 11 Queen Anne; and Baron St. John, of Battersea, in com. Surry, and Viscount St. John, on July 2d, 1716, 2 George I.

Arms. Argent, on a chief, Gules, two mullets, Or.

Crest. On a wreath, a mount proper, and therefrom, a falcon rising, with bells, Or, and ducally gorged, Gules.

Supporters. Two eagles, with wings expanded, Or, crowned ducally, Gules, and upon each breast a pair of horses hames, tied at the top and bottom, proper; within which is party per pale, Argent and Gules.

Motto. NEC QUÆRERE NEC SPERNERE HONOREM.

Chief Seat. At Lydiard Tregoze, in the county of Wilts.

BOSCAWEN, VISCOUNT FALMOUTH.

His Lordship's ancestors, according to the custom of ancient times, had denomination from the lordship and manor of Boscawen-Rose, in Cornwall, of which they were owners, in King John's reign.

The first mentioned, in the visitation of the heralds, in the office of[a] arms, is Henry de Boscawen, who had two sons, Robert; and Alan, who had issue John, the father of Mirabel, his only daughter and heir.

Robert de Boscawen, eldest son of Henry, was living in the reign of King Henry III. and left issue

Henry de Boscawen, living in 1292; who by his wife, Hawise, relict of William de Trewoofe, had issue

Henry de Boscawen, his son and heir, who was living in 1327, and by Nicha de Lulyn, his wife, was father of

John de Boscawen, who came to the estate in 1334. This John married Johan, daughter and heir of John de Tregothnan, of Tregothnan, with whom he had that estate, and had issue by her two sons, John, his son and heir, and Otho, second son, who died without issue; and a daughter, Amy, the wife of John Chiderton. The said

John de Boscawen succeeded his father, in 1357. He wedded Johan, daughter and heir of Otho de Abalanda,[b] lineally descended from Sir Osbert de Abalanda, Knight, who, by his wife Eusada, daughter of John Reskyner, had a son, Ewryne, who by

[a] Visitations of Devonshire and Cornwall, C. 1. p. 333, 334.
[b] Ibid.

his wife Florence, daughter and heir of Walter Pother, had a son, Osbert, who, by Alice, his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Laurence Arundel, of Lamayle, had a son, Osbert, who was father to Ewryne, who, by his wife, Alice, daughter and heir of Otho de Trevayle, had Otho, who, by his wife, Margery, daughter and heir of Ralph Kasel, was father of the said Johan, and bore, for his arms, *Gules, three bends, Argent*, as his ancestors had done. By this match, a great estate accrued to their son and heir,

JOHN BOSCAWEN, Esq. who, by Rose his wife, daughter of William Brett, Esq. had issue

HUGH BOSCAWEN, Esq. his son and heir, who succeeded him in his estate; and married John, only daughter of Ralph Trenouth, and heir of her mother Maud, daughter and heir of ..... Tregarick, of an ancient family in Cornwall.

This Hugh's son and heir was RICHARD Boscawen, Esq. who, on July 4th, 1505, paid a fine of 5 *l.* to be excused from being made a Knight of the Bath. He married two wives; first, Elizabeth, daughter of Godfry St. Albin; and, second, Maud, daughter and coheir of Laurence Haslep, of Trewonwall, by Eleanor his wife, daughter and heir of William Trevillan, and son of William Haslep, by his wife, Plascasia, daughter and heir of ..... Trewythyneck, in the county of Cornwall, Esqrs.; (Philippa, the other daughter and coheir of Laurence Haslep, being the wife of James Trefusis, of Trefusis, in the same county, Esq.) By his first Lady he had no issue: but by his second, who brought him part of the lands of Haslep and Trevillan, as also the lands of Trewythyneck, he had two sons, John, his heir, and Bennet, who died without issue.

JOHN, the eldest son and heir, was seated at Tregothnan, in the county aforesaid; and, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Nicholas Lower, who was living in 1482, had issue, three sons, and five daughters; first, Jane, who died on November 10th, 1517, was successively wedded to Richard Trevenor; and ..... Courtney, Esq.; second, Christian was first married to Thomas Ninnis, and secondly, to Walter Burlace, Esqrs.; third, Isabel was the wife of Samson Manington, of Cornwall, Esq.; fourth, Elizabeth, of Richard Curtis, Esq.; and fifth, Grace, of Richard Kempe, of Blisland, Esq.

The three sons of the aforesaid John Boscawen, Esq. were,

First, John Boscawen, of Tregothnan, Esq.

Second, Hugh, continuator of the family; and

Third, Laurence, who died unmarried.

Which JOHN BOSCAWEN, Esq. the eldest son, died on February 29th, 1523-4,[c] as is evident from the inquisition taken after his decease, which sets forth, that he was son and heir of John Boscawen, and of Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Nicholas Lower, Esq. and he of Richard Boscawen; and that he died possessed of the manors of Tregarreck, with the appurtenances; and of lands and tenements in Trevele, Tregithvant, and Trenorra, in the county of Cornwall; leaving

THOMAS Boscawen, his son and heir (by his wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Trethurfe, Esq. and coheir of Edward Courtenay, Earl of Devon) who was six months old at his father's decease, and died in his infancy.

Thereupon the inheritance devolved on HUGH, second son, continuator of the family before-named, who paid a fine of four marks for not attending the coronation of Queen Mary, on October 1st, 1553, and departing this life on August 24th, 1559, aged eighty, was buried at Penkevil. He wedded Philippa, daughter and coheir of Nicholas Carminow, of Carminow, Wolveidon, &c. Esq. whose other daughter and coheir, Elizabeth, carried her purparty of those lands to her husband, Nicholas Hearle, Esq. By the said Philippa, he was father of seven sons, and as many daughters. The sons were,

First, John, who died an infant.

Second, another John, his heir.

Third, Nicholas Boscawen, Esq. who succeeded his brother.

Fourth, William Boscawen, who died young.

Fifth, Hugh Boscawen, Esq. who was born A. D. 1550, and by his wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Tredynwick, Esq. had issue Hugh Boscawen, aged twenty-four, in the year 1620, and Margaret, wife of William Bird, of Foy, Esq.

Sixth, George Boscawen, Esq. who wedded Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Carnarther, Esq. (and by her had three sons, first, Hugh, aged twenty-three, in 1620; second, Edward, aged twenty, in 1620, who died in 1649, without issue, and was buried at Penkevil; third, John): and,

Seventh, Edward Boscawen, Esq. who died without issue, on February 15th, 1619, aged sixty-three, and had sepulture at Penkevil.

The seven daughters of the said Hugh and Philippa were,

1. Joan, who was successively married to Walter Gawgan, and

[c] Cole's Esc. lib. not. 61. A. 12, p. 65, in Bibl. Harley.

John Barrett, Esqrs. and, dying in 1625, was buried at Penkevil; second, Alice, the wife of Richard Kendal, Esq.; third, Petronel, wedded to Peter Maynowe, Esq.; fourth, Mary, who was married to Peter Coffin, Esq. and deceasing on September 4th, 1622, aged sixty-seven, had sepulture at Penkevil; fifth, Elizabeth, successively wife to Richard Poyle and Richard Trevilian, Esqrs.; sixth, Margaret, who died without issue, A. D. 1655, and was buried at Penkevil; and, seventh, Catharine, who was first married to ..... Nanscawen, and, secondly, to Richard Geddy, Esqrs.

John Boscawen, the second but eldest surviving son of the aforesaid Hugh and Philippa Carminow, succeeded to a great part of the estate of his father; and died unmarried on May 4th, 1564, possessed of the manors of Tregareck, Trevilla, and Nonfabellan, with thirty messuages in Boscawen, and the appurtenances thereunto belonging in Tregoney, Penbyrth, Trefrasow, &c. as appears by inquisition taken [d] on July 12th, in 6 Elizabeth; and that Nicholas Boscawen, of Tregothnan, was his brother and heir, and twenty-one years of age.

Which Nicholas Boscawen, third, but second surviving son, [e] succeeding to the estate of his brother John, had to wife Alice, daughter and coheir of John Trevanion, of Trevanion, Esq. and by her, who died on September 15th, 1580, and was buried at Penkevil, he had issue Hugh Boscawen, his only son and heir, living, unmarried, in 1620; and three daughters, Mary, married to William Bird, of Foy, in Cornwall; Grace, who died without issue; and Radigund (or Radagon) first the wife of Richard Cole, of Buckishe, in com. Devon, and, secondly, of Sir William Cooke, of Highnam, in com. Gloucest. Knight. This Nicholas Boscawen, dying on May 1st, 1626, aged eighty-five, had sepulture at Penkevil, and was succeeded in the manor and borough of Tregony, &c. by his said only son,

Hugh Boscawen, Esq. who was chosen one of the knights [f] of the shire for the county of Cornwall, [g] to that parliament which met at Westminster on November 3d, 1640, but died in 1641, and had sepulture at Penkevil.

This Hugh Boscawen, Esq. married Margaret, daughter of Robert Rolle, of Heanton (or Haynton) Satchville, in Devonshire,

[d] Cole præd. p. 34. [e] Ibid. ut antea.
[f] Willis's Not. Parl. p. 241. [g] Ibid. p. 285.

Esq. and by her (who died in December, 1635, and was buried at Penkevil) had issue eight sons.

First, Nicholas Boscawen, Esq. his heir.

Second, Hugh Boscawen, Esq. who succeeded the said Nicholas.

Third, Robert, who was born in 1626, and died young.

Fourth, Charles, born in 1626, and died without issue.

Fifth, Edward, of *whom hereafter.*

Sixth, Robert, who was born in 1630, and died young.

Seventh, John, born in 1634; and,

Eighth, Samuel, who was born in 1635, and 1663 had sepulture at Penkevil.

By the same lady he had also three daughters, viz. Joan, born in 1624; Margaret, who was born in 1631, and was married to Robert Carr, Esq. but died without issue; and Alice, born in 1633.

Nicholas Boscawen, Esq. eldest son and heir of the aforesaid Hugh Boscawen, Esq. was born in 1623, and joined the parliamentarian army with a regiment of horse from among his own tenants; but, dying without issue, the estate devolved upon his next brother,

Hugh Boscawen, Esq. who was born in 1625, died May 13th, 1701, and was buried at Penkevil, with his wife Margaret, daughter and coheir of Theophilus Clinton, Earl of Lincoln, by which lady (who departed this life in 1688) he had issue eight sons, who all died without issue.

First, Hugh, born 1649, married Anne, daughter of Wentworth Fitz-Gerald, seventeenth Earl of Kildare, which lady married, secondly, Francis Robartes, son of John Robartes, the first Earl of Radnor: she died May 4th, 1715, and was buried on the 15th in Westminster-abbey.

Second, Theophilus.

Third, William.

Fourth, Edward.

Fifth, Robert.

Sixth, Charles.

Seventh, Samuel.

Eighth, Nicholas.

Also two daughters; Margaret, who died unmarried; and Bridget, (who at length became their sole heir) married to Hugh Fortescue, of Filleigh, in Devonshire, whose son and heir Hugh

Fortescue was summoned to parliament, as *Baron Clinton*, in right of his mother. *(See that title postea, and also title Fortescue.)*

EDWARD BOSCAWEN, Esq. fifth son of Hugh Boscawen, and Margaret Rolle, aforesaid, continuator of the male line, served for Tregony in that parliament, which met January 27th, 1658-9, which dissolved themselves, and ordered a new parliament to meet on April 25th, 1660, which restored King Charles the Second. He was a leading member of the house of commons in that reign, and one of the twelve commoners, who, with six of the house of peers, were appointed to examine and state the public accounts. The King having promised his two houses of parliament, that he would constitute commissioners for taking the accounts of the several sums of money assigned to carry on the war with the Dutch, to the end that his Majesty and people might be satisfied of the faithful application thereof; he represented the said borough in parliament till the last year of that King's reign. He married Jael, daughter of Sir Francis Godolphin, Knight of the Bath, and sister to Sidney Earl of Godolphin, lord high treasurer of Great Britain; and by her had four sons and two daughters, viz.

Hugh, his heir, created Viscount Falmouth.

Edward, William, and another Edward, who all three died young, and were buried at Kensington, in Middlesex.

Anne, wedded to Sir John Evelyn, of Wotton, in Surry, Bart. and

Dorothy, married to Sir Philip Medows, knight marshal, one of the comptrollers of the accounts of the army.

This Edward Boscawen, Esq. dying in October, 1685, was interred at Kensington, aforesaid; and his Lady, surviving him till April 14th, 1730, had also sepulture there.

HUGH, his eldest son and heir, was created VISCOUNT FALMOUTH, &c. In the reign of Queen Anne he was a member in several parliaments for the county of Cornwall, and boroughs of Truro, and Penryn; and was groom of the bed-chamber to his Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark, and attended in that post at his funeral, on November 13th, 1708. He was constituted warden of the stannaries on April 30th, 1708; and on the accession of George I. was made comptroller of his Majesty's household, and sworn[b] of the privy-council, on October 12th, 1714. On June 13th, 1720, in the sixth of that reign, he was created *Baron of Boscawen Rose*, and VISCOUNT FALMOUTH, *in*

[b] Pointer's Chron. Hist. p. 784.

the county of Cornwall. On April 3d, 1724, he was appointed vice-treasurer of Ireland, &c. and on his resignation of that post, was constituted lord warden of the Stannaries. He was also captain of St. Maw's castle, and recorder of the towns of Tregony and Penryn. His Lordship, [h] who died suddenly, at Trefusis, in the county of Cornwall, on October 25th, 1734, had sepulture at Penkevil. He was zealously attached to the Hanover succession and family, both before it took place, and ever after. The services he exerted in that respect, cost him immense sums of money, particularly on the vigorous stand he made in his own county, during the rebellion, A. D. 1715, being the chief in preserving the quiet and peace of the county of Cornwall, where, at St. Columbe's, James Painter, jun. Esq. had proclaimed the Chevalier de St. George King of England, &c. His attendance in parliament was very regular and constant: and in private life, as a husband, father, master, and friend, he was kind, indulgent, punctual, and exemplary. He was beneficent by nature, compassionate, and ready to forgive injuries, and had a peculiar generosity to those who were in distress and want. He treated all ranks of people on an equality, and at the same time supported his character and dignity. He understood and behaved as a man who considered himself as such, and was not a stranger, in any respect, where good offices and humanity were requisite and necessary.

He was married, [i] on April 23d, 1700, in King Henry VII's chapel in Westminster-abbey, to Charlotte, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of Charles Godfrey, Esq. (by Arabella Churchill his wife, sister to that great general John Duke of Marlborough) and by her (who was one of the maids of honour to Queen Anne, and surviving his Lordship until March 22d, 1754, being then in the seventy-sixth year of her age, had sepulture at Penkevil) had eight sons and ten daughters.

First, Charlotte, born on August 5th, 1702, married to Henry Moore, Earl of Drogheda, whom she survived, and died on April 3d, 1735.

Second, Anne, who was born on February 17th, 1703-4, married Sir Cecil Bishopp, of Parham, in Sussex, Bart. died in May, 1747, and was buried at Parham.

Third, Diana, who died young.

[h] See a portait of him in Adolphus's British Cabinet.
[i] Ex Reg. Eccle.

Fourth, Mary, born on March 12th, 1705, wedded, in August, 1732, to John Evelyn, Esq. eldest son and heir of Sir John Evelyn, of Wootton, in Surry, Baronet, died in 1749, buried at Wootton.

Fifth, Hugh, the second Viscount Falmouth.

Sixth, Harriott, who was born on April 25th, 1708, and died young.

Seventh, Elizabeth, who was born on April 20th, 1709, and died young.

Eighth, Charles, who was born on June 12th, 1710, died young, and was buried at St. Michael Penkivel.

Ninth, Edward Boscawen, of Penrose, near the Land's-End, Cornwall, third son, *of whom more fully afterwards.*

Tenth, George, who was born on December 1st, 1712, and elected a member for Penryn to the parliament summoned to meet on June 25th, 1741; also to that parliament summoned to meet on August 13th, 1747; and served in the next parliament for the same place. At the general election in 1761, he was returned for Truro; which place he continued to represent to the time of his decease, which was on May 3d, 1775. In 1728, he had a commission of ensign in the guards; and had afterwards a company of the guards, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, having behaved with great bravery at the battles of Dettingen and Fontenoy. In 1745, he was constituted deputy-governor of the islands of Scilly; and on October 14th, 1749, was appointed one of his Majesty's aid-de-camps. On March 4th, 1752, he was promoted to the command of the twenty-ninth regiment of foot, then in Ireland; and, on January 16th, 1761, was removed to that of the twenty-third, the Welch Fusileers. On January 17th, 1758, he was appointed major-general of his Majesty's forces; and promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general, on February 22d, 1760. He married, in February, 1742-3, Anne, daughter of John Morley Trevor, of Glynd, in Sussex, Esq. and sister and coheir of John Trevor, of Trevalyn, in North Wales, Esq. By that Lady he had issue two sons, and two daughters; George, born on September 4th, 1745; member of parliament for Truro, 1774, and formerly captain in the first troop of horse grenadiers, married a sister of Sir Charles Bunbury, Bart. formerly wife of Sir Patrick Blake, Bart.: Anne, born on October 10th, 1744, one of the maids of honour to the Queen; Charlotte, born on May 1st, 1747; and William, born on August 17th, 1752, barrister at law and a commissioner of bankrupts.

Eleventh, John, born on January 2d, 1713-14. This gentleman, choosing a military life, passed through the several degrees of an officer in the first regiment of foot-guards, till he arrived at the rank of colonel, on May 1st, 1758. On November 11th, 1761, he got the command of the forty-fifth regiment of infantry; and, on March 4th, 1761, was constituted major-general. He was master of the horse to the Duke of Cumberland, and one of the grooms of his bed-chamber. He was likewise deputy-governor of Scilly islands. He served as a member for Truro, in every parliament from the year 1747, till his death, which happened in June, 1767. He married, in December, 1748, Thomasina,[k] daughter of Robert Surman, of Valentine-house, in Essex, Esq. by whom he had a son, William-Augustus-Spencer, born on January 7th, 1749-50, formerly lieutenant-colonel in the foot-guards, and member of parliament for Truro, 1784, 1790; for which he vacated his seat, June, 1792, on being made a commissioner of the salt-office. Of him his mother died in child-bed on the 29th following. The general died April 30th, 1767.

Twelfth, Eleanor, who was born on February 18th, 1714-15, and died young.

Thirteenth, Arabella, who was born on Feb. 13th, 1715-16, and died young.

Fourteenth, William-Frederic, born on September 18th, 1717, went out supercargo in the service of the East India Company, and died unmarried.

Fifteenth, Lucy, who was born on May 6th, 1719, married Sir Charles Frederick, Knight of the Bath, surveyor-general of the ordnance; and died in 1784.

Sixteenth, Catharine, who was born on December 11th, 1720, and departing this life on June 5th, 1736, had sepulture at Beddington, in Surry.

Seventeenth, Henry, who was born on April 18th, 1722, and died unmarried.

Eighteenth, Nicholas, born on August 16th, 1723, created at Cambridge doctor of divinity, in June, 1753, at the time the Duke of Newcastle, chancellor of the University, was there. He was dean of St. Burien, in Cornwall, a prebendary of Westminster, and chaplain to his Majesty. He married Jane, daughter of .... Woodward, and relict of ..... Hatton, of Stratford upon Avon, in Warwickshire, Esqrs. and by her, who died in January, 1797,

[k] Buried at Barking in Essex, aged thirty years.

had two sons; Hugh, who was born on March 25th, 1755, died on April 21st, 1756, and was buried at Heydon, in Essex; and Nicholas, who was born on March 25th, 1756.

Her Ladyship, their mother, was exemplary in her piety, virtue, and charity: and though, for some years past, she endured the miseries of a tedious, lingering, and gradual decay, yet she perfectly retained her senses unto her last moments, and bore her sufferings with a firmness and resolution peculiar to herself, which can be equalled but by few, but exceeded by none.

We shall now return to the Right Hon. Edward Boscawen, third son of Hugh, Viscount Falmouth. The said Edward was born on August 19th, 1711. His genius leading him to a seafaring life, he had the command of the Shoreham, of twenty guns, which made part of Admiral Vernon's squadron in the West Indies, in 1739, where he distinguished himself as a volunteer, at the taking and blowing up of the fortifications of Porto-Bello. On the attack of Carthagena, in February 1741-2, he had the command of a party of seamen, who bravely and resolutely attacked and took the Fascine-battery of fifteen twenty-four pounders, and a smaller of five guns, notwithstanding a bloody resistance; and, spiking up all the guns, tore up, and burnt all the platforms and carriages, wherewith General Wentworth had complained the enemy had much galled him. After that siege, so glorious to our naval forces, having the command of the Prince Frederic, he arrived on May 14th, 1742, at St. Helen's, in nine weeks from Jamaica, sent by Admiral Vernon and General Wentworth, with advice, that the fleet, and land forces under their command, were under sail from Jamaica, on a new expedition against the Spaniards.

On November 26th, 1746, being captain of the Namure, and commodore of a squadron of his Majesty's ships, he took the Intrepide, a French privateer of St. Maloe's, of twenty guns, and two hundred men; also a dispatch snow from the Marquis d'Anville's squadron at Chebucto, in Acadia, with advices of great importance to the court of France.

On May 3d, 1747, he signalized himself in that engagement with the French fleet, which was convoying from the ports of France, to the East and West-Indies, ships laden with merchandize and warlike stores; and not one of the ships of war belonging to that fleet escaped. Thereupon he was constituted rear-admiral of the blue squadron of his Majesty's fleet; also com-

mander of a squadron, and general of his Majesty's marine forces, employed in an expedition to the East-Indies. On November 4th, 1747, he sailed from St. Helen's, with a fair wind.

On July 28th, the fleet arrived at fort St. David's; and from thence proceeded to attack the fort of Pondicherry, but was obliged to raise the siege. The Admiral's strongest force was but 3200 men, who did all that could be expected from them.

Soon afterwards news arrived of the peace; but unfortunately two of our men of war were lost in a storm. The admiral, having sent forces, and taken possession of Fort St. George, which was delivered up by the French, prepared for his voyage home. On October 19th, 1749, he sailed from fort St. David's, on his return to Europe, and arrived at Spithead in April 1750.

On his return he was constituted rear-admiral of the White squadron of his Majesty's fleet; and, in June, 1751, one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty. On February 4th, 1755, he was constituted vice-admiral of the Blue squadron of his Majesty's fleet; and the French having, in April, that year, equipped a large navy, with a considerable number of regular troops, and military stores in proportion, on board, to reinforce their garrisons, and execute their ambitious schemes, in North America, he was appointed commander of a squadron rigged out to watch their motions. Accordingly he set sail from Plymouth, on the 27th of that month, with eleven ships of the line, and a frigate, with two regiments, for the Banks of Newfoundland. In a few days after his arrival there, the French fleet, consisting of twenty-five ships of the line, besides frigates and transports, under the command of M. Bois de la Mothe, came to the same station: but the thick fogs which prevail on those coasts, especially at that season of the year, kept the two armaments from seeing each other; and part of the French squadron sailed up the river St. Lawrence, whilst another part of it went round, and got into the same river through the straits of Bellisle, on the north of the island of Newfoundland, by a course which was never attempted before by ships of the line. Nevertheless, when the admiral lay with the fleet off Cape Race, the most southern point of Newfoundland, and deemed the most proper station for intercepting the enemy; two French ships, the Alcide, of sixty-four guns, with 480 men, and the Lys, pierced for sixty-four guns, but mounting only twenty-two, with eight companies of land forces on board, having been separated from the rest in the fog on June

9th, fell in, the next day, with the Dunkirk and Defiance, two sixty-gun ships, commanded by Captain Howe (afterwards Earl Howe) and Captain Andrews, and were both taken, after an engagement of near five hours.

Mr. Boscawen was, on February 8th, 1758, declared admiral of the Blue, having regularly gone through the two intermediate stations, of vice-admiral of the White and Red, between that and the rank of vice-admiral of the Blue, to which he had been promoted before his last expedition to America, as before related: and, the reduction of Louisbourg, in the island of Cape-Breton, being about that time concerted, he was pitched upon as the best qualified officer to command the armament destined for that service, being equally capable of conducting the operations by land as well as sea. He sailed from St. Helen's on the 19th of that month, when the Invincible, a seventy-four gun ship, and one of the best of his squadron, missing her stays, ran upon a flat, and was lost, but the men, artillery, stores, &c. were saved. At his arrival at Halifax in Nova Scotia, he was joined by General Amherst (afterwards created Lord Amherst,) and took his departure thence, on May 28th, with that officer, the ships of war and transports amounting to 157 sail, with about 12,000 land forces on board.

After the surrender of this important place, which cost the besiegers about 400 killed and wounded (William Cochran, seventh Earl of Dundonald, a captain in the sixteenth regiment of foot, commanded by brigadier-general John Forbes, being in the number of the former) and which paved the way for the reduction of Quebec, and conquest of all Canada, Admiral Boscawen, having detached some ships, with a body of troops under Andrew, Lord Rollo, to take possession of the island of St. John, and having left a sufficient squadron at Halifax, in Nova Scotia, returned with Sir Charles Hardy, and four ships of the line, to England, where they arrived on November 1st, 1759, after giving chace to six large French ships, which they descried to the westward of Scilly, but could not overtake or bring to an engagement. The house of commons had so just a sense of the service done by Admiral Boscawen to his country, by his operations in North America, that on December 6th, 1758, it was unanimously agreed, that the thanks of that house should be given to him for the same.

Mr. Boscawen having given such eminent proofs of his abilities, he was by his Majesty's command, on February 2d, 1759,

sworn of the privy-council, and took his seat at the board accordingly. This gallant admiral, being vested with the command of a squadron, of fourteen ships of the line and two frigates, for the Mediterranean service, set sail from St. Helen's on April 14th, 1759; and after his arrival in that sea, he displayed the British flag before Toulon, by way of defiance to the French fleet that lay at anchor there under M. de la Clue, consisting of twelve large ships and three frigates, preparing to join M. Conflans, at Brest. Finding that he could not provoke M. de la Clue to quit his moorings, he sent three ships of the line, on July 7th, under captains Callis, Harland, and Barker, to burn two ships that lay close to the mouth of the harbour; and, though they did not succeed in the enterprize, yet they gained great honour by sustaining, for upwards of three hours, the fire of several batteries, some of which they had not seen before their approach. They attempted to destroy two forts, which they cannonaded with great vivacity: but being overmatched by superior force, and the wind subsiding in a calm, they suffered considerable damage, and were, with some difficulty, towed off. The admiral then steered to Gibraltar, in order to refit; and, when that was near completed, he was advertised, on August 17th, about eight in the evening, by one of his two cruizing frigates, that fourteen large ships appeared on the Barbary coast to the eastward of Ceuta. He immediately weighed anchor, and was out of the bay before ten, with fourteen sail of the line, and two fireships. At day-light next morning he descried seven sail, which proved to be the best part of the French fleet, from which five capital vessels, and three frigates, had separated in the night: but the English squadron not answering their signal, they endeavoured to make the best of their way. However, as the wind blew fresh, the British admiral came fast up with them till about noon, and made signal to chace and engage in a line of battle a-head; in which engagement he gloriously succeeded.

This signal victory, which in a great measure disconcerted the future operations of M. Conflans, was gained at the expense of about 250 killed and wounded, and without the life of any officer; but must have proved very dear to the vanquished, as M. de la Clue, in his letter to the French ambassador at Lisbon, acknowledged that 100 men were killed on board his ship, and 70 dangerously wounded. Admiral Boscawen, after this memorable exploit, arrived at Spithead on September 15th; and waiting on his Majesty, on the 17th, was very graciously received. For his

eminent services and military skill, he was, on December 8th following, declared general of the marine forces: and about the same time, the magistrates of Edinburgh, in consideration of his many favours to Scotsmen, &c. complimented him with the freedom of their city, which he was pleased to accept very politely.

In January, 1760, he sailed for the bay of Quiberon, with a small squadron, in order to watch the motions and distress the commerce of the French; but was driven back, before the end of that month, to Spithead, by stress of weather. However, he sailed again on February 6th; and meeting with a series of tempestuous weather, was forced into Plymouth, with his little fleet very much shattered, on the 15th: but the Ramilies, a 90-gun ship, overshooting the sound, and being embayed near a point called the Bolt-head, was drove from her anchors, and dashed in pieces among the rocks; all her officers and men, to the number of seven hundred, being lost, except one midshipman and twenty-five mariners. He was, in the course of the ensuing summer, alternately with Sir Edward Hawke, commander in Quiberon-bay, where, having no object to exert his military talents, he shewed his benevolence to mankind by possessing himself of a small island near the river Vannes, and cultivating and planting it with vegetables for the use of the men afflicted with scorbutic disorders, arising from salt provision, sea-air, and want of proper exercise. That was the last public service done by this brave officer, who, if he had an equal, had no superior; for he was cut off by a bilious fever on January 10th, 1761. He lies interred in the parish church of St. Michael, at Penkevil in Cornwall, where a monument of exquisite workmanship, designed by Mr. Adam, and executed by Mr. Rysbrack, stands erected to his memory, with an appropriate inscription. [k]

[k] Here lies the Right Honourable
EDWARD BOSCAWEN,
Admiral of the Blue, General of Marines,
Lord of the Admiralty, and one of his
Majesty's Most Hon. Privy-Council.
His birth, though noble,
His titles, though illustrious,
Were but incidental additions to his greatness.
HISTORY,
In more expressible and more indelible
characters,
Will inform latest posterity
With what ardent zeal,

Admiral Boscawen was returned one of the representatives for the borough of Truro, in Cornwall, to the ninth parliament of Great Britain, summoned to meet on June 25, 1741. He was likewise elected for the same borough to the next parliament, which first sat for the dispatch of business on November 12th, 1747; and also for Saltash, in the same county; but chose his seat for the former, by which he was likewise elected to the ensuing parliament, which met on May 31st, 1754. Among his

With what successful valour,
He served his country;
And taught her enemies
To dread her naval power.
In command
He was equal to every emergency,
Superior to every difficulty;
In his high departments masterly and upright;
His example formed, while
His patronage rewarded
MERIT.
With the highest exertions of military greatness
He united the gentlest offices of humanity;
His concern for the interest, and unwearied
Attention to the health, of all under
his command,
Softened the necessary exactions of duty,
And the rigours of discipline,
By the care of a guardian, and the tenderness
Of a father.
Thus beloved and revered,
Amiable in private life, as illustrious in public,
This gallant and profitable servant of his
Country,
When he was beginning to reap the harvest
Of his toils and dangers,
In the full meridian of years and glory,
After having been providentially preserved
Through every peril incident to his profession,
Died of a fever,
On the 10th of January, in the year 1761,
The 50th of his age,
At Hatchland's Park, in Surry,
A seat he had just finished (at the expense
Of the enemies of his country)
And (amidst the groans and tears
Of his beloved Cornishmen) was
Here deposited.
His once happy wife inscribes this marble,
An unequal testimony of his worth,
And of her affection.

other offices, he had that of an elder brother of the Trinity-house, which is conferred on none but those who have distinguished themselves in some of the maritime departments.

His Lady, who erected the aforesaid monument, was Frances, daughter of William-Evelyn Glanville, of St. Clere, in Kent, Esq. and by her, whom he married in December, 1742, and who died February 26th, 1805, he left three sons, and two daughters, viz.

Edward-Hugh, born on September 13th, 1744, died unmarried at Spa, in Germany, July 17th, 1774.

William-Glanville, born on August 11th, 1751, but was unfortunately drowned, when bathing in a pond, at Jamaica, A. D. 1769.

George Evelyn, born on May 6th, 1758, who succeeded his uncle as third Viscount.

Frances, born on March 7th, 1746; and married July 5th, 1773, to the Hon. John Leveson Gower, brother to the late Marquis of Stafford; by whom she was mother of the present general Gower, &c.

And Elizabeth, born on May 28th, 1747, married January 2d, 1766, to Henry Somerset, the late Duke of Beaufort.

HUGH, SECOND VISCOUNT FALMOUTH, when a commoner,[1] was member for Truro, in Cornwall, in the parliament summoned to meet on November 28th, 1727. And after succeeding to the honours, on October 25th, 1734, was constituted captain of the yeomen of his Majesty's guard. On the breaking out of the rebellion in 1745, his Lordship had such an interest in the county of Cornwall, that 6387 persons signed an association to appear armed, in the best manner they could, under his command (being impowered by his Majesty to form into troops, or companies, such who were willing to associate themselves) or under some other officer or officers, commissioned by him, in order to defend his Majesty's sacred person and government, preserve the peace of their county, their religion, liberties, properties, and every thing dear to them as Englishmen; and, at the hazard of their lives and fortunes, oppose all invaders, rebels, and traitors whatsoever: which association his Lordship presented to his Majesty at St. James's, on December 18th following. His Lordship also presented an address to the same effect, from the borough of Penzance, whereof he was recorder; and the ministry having thought it expedient, on that emergency, to raise two regiments of horse,

[1] British Parl. Regist. No. 24.

and thirteen of foot, under as many noblemen of known attachment to the government, his Lordship was impowered to raise one of the regiments of infantry. His Lordship, having thus initiated himself in the military service, was promoted to the rank of major-general on March 7, 1755, to that of lieutenant-general on February 8th, 1759, and to that of general on May 25th, 1772. On December 15th, 1756, his Lordship was sworn one of his Majesty's privy council, and took his seat at the board accordingly. At the accession of the present King, on October 25th, 1760, his Lordship was continued in the office of captain of the yeomen of the guard, and likewise in his place at the council-table. His Lordship married May 6th, 1736, Hannah-Catharina-Maria, widow of Richard Russel, Esq. and daughter of Thomas Smith, of Worplesdon, in the county of Surry, Gent. but had no issue: [m] and dying February 4th, 1782, aged seventy-four, [n] was succeeded by his nephew,

GEORGE-EVELYN, (son of admiral Boscawen) who thus became THIRD VISCOUNT FALMOUTH.

His Lordship married, June 26th, 1784, Miss Crewe, only daughter and heir of John Crewe, Esq. of Bolesworth castle, in Cheshire; and by her, who died August 10th, 1793, had issue,

First, John Evelyn, present peer.

Second, Elizabeth, born May 17th, 1785, married, June 23d, 1808, Lord Arthur-John-Henry Somerset, younger son of Henry, late Duke of Beaufort, K. G.

[m] He left a natural son Hugh, some time member of parliament for St. Mawes, and knight-marshal of his Majesty's household, who died September 4th, 1795.

[n] Engraved on his brass coffin plate, size 13 by 17. Arms Boscawen impaling, Argent, a fesse dancette between three roses, Gules, with supporters, crest, motto, &c.

"The Right Hon. Hugh Boscawen
Viscount Falmouth, Baron Boscawen-Rose
in the county of Cornwall.
A General of his Majesty's Forces,
Vice Admiral of the county of Cornwall,
Captain of the Yeomen of
his Majesty's Body Guards,
and one of his Majesty's most Hon. Privy Counsellers.
He married, May 6th, 1736,
Hannah Katherina Maria, daughter of
Thomas Smith, of Worplesdon in Surry, Gent.
Widow of Richard Russel, Esq.
and died with issue, Feb. 4th, 1782, aged 74."

Third, Frances, died February 4th, 1794.

Fourth, Anne, born November 22d, 1791.

His Lordship died February 14th, 1808.

EDWARD, eldest son, succeeded his father as FOURTH VISCOUNT FALMOUTH. His Lordship was born May 10th, 1787. His Lordship was for a short time in the foot-guards; and, while a commoner, was, in 1807, elected member of parliament for Truro.

Titles. Edward Boscawen, Viscount Falmouth, and Baron Boscawen-Rose.

Creations. Baron Boscawen-Rose, and Viscount Falmouth, in Cornwall, on June 13th, 1720, 6 Geo. I.

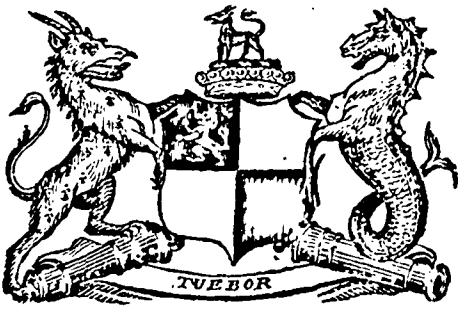
Arms. Ermine, a rose, Gules, barbed and seeded, proper.

Crest. On a wreath, a falcon, close, proper.

Supporters. Two sea-lions, Argent, gutty de larmes, i. e. spotted with blue drops.

Motto. PATIENCE PASSE SCIENCE.

Chief Seat. At Tregothan, in the county of Cornwall.



BYNG, VISCOUNT TORRINGTON.

It appears on record, that this family has been long seated in [a] Kent: and, as the visitation of that county in the office of arms shews,

Thomas Byng, who was living in the reign of King Henry VII. and seated at Wrotham, married [b] Joan, daughter and heir of Thomas Hicks, by whom he had issue John, his son and heir, with nine other sons, and a daughter, Rebecca, married to Henry Goddard, of Rucking, in Kent, Esq.

John Byng, Esq. his son, in 1537, having [c] married Agnes, daughter to Robert Spencer, of the county of Essex, had issue two sons, Robert Byng, of Wrotham in Kent, Esq. ancestor to the present Viscount Torrington; and Thomas.

The said Thomas, second son, was of St. Peter's college, in Cambridge, and master of Clare-hall, and doctor of the civil laws.[d] In 1572, he was vice-chancellor of the university of Cambridge; as also in 1578. In 1576, he was [e] in commission with William Lord Burleigh, lord high treasurer of England, Richard Bishop, of Ely, and others, to visit St. John's college in Cambridge. In 1594, he was [f] constituted Regius professor of the civil law in the said university. He was seated at Granchester in Cambridgeshire; and in [g] 1571,

[a] Visit. Com. Kantii H. 2. folio 44, in Offic. Arm. & No. 1106 Harl. MSS. in Brit. Mus.

[b] Glover. [c] Symonds's Antiq. of Essex, vol. i. fol 145.

[d] Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglic p. 396, 397.

[e] Rymer's Fœd. vol. xv. p. 762. [f] Ibid. vol. xvi. p 243.

[g] Ex Regist. Eccles. S. Marg. Westm.

was married to Catharine, daughter of ..... Randall, or Randolph, Esq.; she died 16–7, aged seventy-four, and is buried at Granchester, where a monument is erected to her memory, which shews that they had issue ten sons, and two daughters, who it is presumed all died young, except Henry, of whom afterwards; and Andrew, who was D. D. Archdeacon of Norwich, the King's Hebrew professor at Cambridge; was particularly recommended by King James I. to be master of Corpus Christi college in that university, by his letter of the 26th of March, 1618, as knowing personally, he says, his great worth, as he would be an honour and ornament to the university, if they made choice of him; which they accordingly did: he died during the time of the civil war.

Henry, the eldest son of Thomas, was born in Westminster, on July 22d, 1573, and the sponsors at his baptism were Henry Percy Earl of Northumberland, Dr. Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, and the Lady Isabella Neville. He was serjeant at law, and counsel to the university of Cambridge; and, by Catharine his wife, daughter of Thomas Clynch, of Holebrooke in Suffolk, Esq. son of John Clynch, one of the justices of the Queen's-Bench, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, he had three sons,

First, Henry Byng, who married ....., daughter and coheir of Arthur Coke, Esq. third son of Sir Edward Coke, lord chief justice, ancestor to the late Earl of Leicester.

Second, Edward Byng, who wedded another daughter of the said Arthur Coke; and,

Third, John Byng, who was counsellor at law, and counsellor to the university of Cambridge. This John married Grace, daughter and coheir to Thomas Goad, LL. D. Regius professor of the civil law, in the university of Cambridge, and left issue, John, who was born at Granchester, in Cambridgeshire, A. D. 1663, and marrying Frances, daughter of Thomas Shortyng, Gent. left by her two daughters, Winifred, married to Richard Burr, doctor in divinity; and Catharine, to Henry Oborne, chirurgeon, and citizen of London.

We now return to Robert Byng, of Wrotham, Esq. beforementioned, the direct ancestor to the present Viscount Torrington. He served[h] for the borough of Abingdon, in the first parliament of Queen Elizabeth, A. D. 1559; and in the thirty-fourth year of

[h] Willis's Not. Parl. vol. i. p. 69.

her reign was[i] sheriff of the county of Kent. He married to his first wife[k] Frances, daughter and heir of Richard Hill, Esq. by whom he had three sons,

George, John, and Francis, whereof the two last died without issue.

And by his second wife,[l] Mary, daughter of William Maynard, Esq. he had issue three sons; of whom

Robert was living A. D. 1619, and

William was governor of Deal castle.

And a daughter, Anne,[m] married to David Polhill, of Otford, in Kent, Esq.

The said Robert Byng Esq.[n] died on September 2d, 1595, (as appears by inquisition of the Court of Wards) leaving issue George Byng, his son and heir, thirty-nine years old. Which

GEORGE, who succeeded him, was[o] chosen member of parliament for Rochester, in the county of Kent, 27 Elizabeth, and for the[p] port of Dover, in the first of James I. He married[q] Jane, daughter of William Cromer, of Tunstall, in Kent, Esq. and by her had three sons and four daughters; Elizabeth, the eldest, was married to Thomas Polhill, of Wrotham, Esq.; Frances, Martha, and Dorothy; the said George,[r] dying in 1616, was succeeded by

GEORGE BYNG, his eldest son and heir,[s] born at Wrotham, in 1594, who, in 1617, was married to Catharine, daughter to John Hewit, of Headley-hall, in the county of York, Esq. (which family was afterwards seated at Waresley-park, in the county of Huntingdon) by whom he had issue a son, John, and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to ..... Man, of Kelmscot, in Oxfordshire, Esq.

JOHN BYNG, Esq. his son and heir, conveying away Wrotham, was the last of this family there. He married Philadelphia, the daughter of ..... Johnson, of Loans, in Surry; and by her had several children; of which

GEORGE, the eldest, born at Wrotham, on January 27th, 1663, was created VISCOUNT TORRINGTON. He went a volun-

[i] Fuller's Worthies in Kent. [k] Visit. de Com. Kanc.
[l] Vincent's Kent in Offic. Arm. No. 182, p. 217
[m] Vincent's Visit. Kent. c. 16, 81.
[n] Cole's Inquisition of the Court of Wards, vol. iii. fol. 66, in Bibl. Harley.
[o] Harris's Hist. of Kent, p. 450. [p] Ibid. p. 452.
Cole's Inquisit. vol. iii. p. 66, and Funeral Certif. in Offic. Arm. I. 16.
[r] Ex Regist. Eccles. de Wrotham. [s] Ibid.

teer to sea, in 1678, at the age of fifteen, with the King's letter, given him on the recommendation of James, Duke of York.

In 1681, he quitted the sea service, upon the invitation of General Kirk, governor of Tangier, and served as cadet in the grenadiers of that garrison, till on a vacancy, which quickly happened, the general (who always patronized him with great friendship) made him ensign of his own company, and soon after a lieutenant.

In 1684, after the demolition of Tangier, George Legge, Lord Dartmouth, general of the sea and land forces, appointed him lieutenant of the Oxford, from which time he constantly kept to the sea service, remaining likewise an officer in the army several years after.

In 1685, he went lieutenant of his Majesty's ship the Phœnix, to the East Indies, where engaging and boarding a Zinganian pirate, who maintained a desperate fight, most of those that entered with him were slain, himself greatly wounded, and the pirate sinking, he was taken out of the sea with scarce any remains of life.

In 1688, being first lieutenant to Sir John Ashby, in the fleet commanded by the Lord Dartmouth, fitted out to oppose the designs of the Prince of Orange, he was, in a particular manner, entrusted and employed in the intrigues then carrying on amongst the most considerable officers of the fleet, in favour of that Prince; and was the person confided in by them to carry their secret assurances of obedience to his Highness, to whom he was privately introduced, at Sherburn, by admiral Russell, afterwards Earl of Orford. On his return to the fleet, the Lord Dartmouth sent him, with captain Aylmer, and captain Hastings, to carry a message of submission to the Prince at Windsor, and made him captain of the Constant Warwick, a ship of the fourth rate.

In 1690, he commanded the Hope, a third rate, and was second to Sir George Rooke, in the battle off Beachy.

In the years 1691 and 1692, he was captain of the Royal Oak, and served under admiral Russell, who commanded in chief his Majesty's fleet.

In 1693, that great officer distinguished him, in a particular manner, by promoting him to the rank of his first captain; in which station he served in 1694 and 1695, in the Mediterranean, where the designs of the French against Barcelona were prevented; and in 1696, in the Channel, to oppose the intended in-

vasion of King James with a French army, which, upon the appearance of the fleet, was laid aside.

In 1702, a war breaking out, he accepted the command of the Nassau, a third rate, and was at the taking and burning the French and Spanish fleet at Vigo.

In 1703, he was made rear-admiral of the Red, and served in the fleet commanded by Sir Cloudsly Shovel in the Mediterranean, who detached him with a squadron of five ships to Algiers, where he renewed and improved our treaties with that government. In his return home he was in danger of perishing in the great storm which he met with in the Channel.

In 1704, he served in the grand fleet in the Mediterranean, and commanded the squadron that attacked and cannonaded Gibraltar; and by landing and heading the seamen, the 23d of July (whose valour was very remarkably distinguished on this occasion) the town was taken. He was also in the battle off Malaga, soon after, and for his behaviour in that action, Queen Anne honoured him with knighthood, of which it was published in our Gazette, No. 4064. "St. James's, October 22d, 1704. This day her Majesty was pleased to confer the honour of knighthood upon George Byng, Esq. rear-admiral of the red squadron of her Majesty's fleet, as a testimony of her approbation of his behaviour in the late action with the French in the Mediterranean." On January 18th following, he was appointed vice-admiral of the Blue; and immediately after, the French having two strong squadrons in the Soundings, besides great numbers of privateers, which annoyed our trade, he was sent with a squadron to cruize against them, in which he was so successful, that he took above twenty of their largest privateers, in about two months time, with the Thetis, a French man of war of fifty guns; and cleared those seas of the enemy.

In 1705, he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the Blue, and returned a burgess for Plymouth, which he represented till he was created a peer. During the summer he commanded in chief a squadron in the Channel, and blocked up the French fleet in Brest, with a much inferior strength.

In 1706, King Charles, late Emperor, being closely besieged in Barcelona, by sea and land, by the Duke of Anjou, and the place reduced to great extremity, and our fleet in the Mediterranean being too weak to relieve it, he was appointed to command a strong squadron fitting out in England; in the hastening of

which service he used such diligence and activity, and joined our fleet with such unexpected dispatch, that the saving of that city was entirely owing to it. He assisted in the other enterprizes of that campaign, and commanded the ships detached for the reduction of Carthagena, and Alicant, which he accomplished.

In 1707, he served in the second post under Sir Cloudsly Shovel, at the siege of Toulon; and narrowly escaped shipwreck in his return home, October 22d, when that officer was lost. For being the next ship to him, and finding the admiral's lights all out of a sudden, he was apprised of his misfortune, and with an admirable presence of mind, immediately set his topsails, put out the same lights the admiral had, and steered a different course, and the fleet followed him.

He was constituted admiral of the Blue on January 26th, 1707-8, and soon after commanded the squadron that was fitted out to prevent the invasion designed against Scotland by the Pretender, with a French army from Dunkirk; in which he succeeded by arriving off the Frith of Edinburgh, before their troops could land, and obliged them to return to Dunkirk, with their troops in so distressed a condition, that all the hospitals and convents of Dunkirk, Furnes, and Bergue, were too small for the accommodation of their sick.

For this important service, on April 21st, 1708, Sir Patrick Johnston, at London, in the name of the Magistrates of Edinburgh, presented him with the freedom of that city in a gold box, with the arms of the city on the side, and on the cover whereof were engraven the following words, viz. "The Lord Provost, Bailiffs, and Town Council of Edinburgh, did present these letters of Bourgeoisie to Sir George Byng, Admiral of the Blue, in gratitude to him for delivering, under her Majesty's auspicious influence, this island from a foreign invasion, and defeating the designs of a French fleet at the mouth of the Frith of Edinburgh, March 13th, 1708."

This present was accompanied with a letter from Sir Samuel Macklellan, Lord Provost of Edinburgh, wherein he desires the admiral, "to accept of it as a mark of their high respect to him, who had been the happy instrument of so seasonable a deliverance of this island, for which his memory would be honoured by future ages." All which is set forth in our Gazette, April 26th, 1708, No. 4430.

On his return from this expedition, the Queen was pleased

to offer him the place of one of the Prince's council in the admiralty, which he then declined.

He continued to command that summer in the Channel; and upon the arrival of Mary-Anne, daughter of the Emperor Leopold, at Spithead, September 25th, 1708, on her way to consummate her marriage with John V. King of Portugal, her Majesty went immediately on board the Royal Anne, where Sir George Byng received her, and had the honour of conducting her to Lisbon, where a commission was sent him to be admiral of the White.

In 1709, he commanded in chief her Majesty's fleet in the Mediterranean; and after his return to England, was, on November 8th, 1709, made one of the commissioners of the admiralty, and continued so till near the time of the Queen's death, when not falling in within the measures of the ministry, he was removed. But on the accession of King George I. he was restored to that employment.

In 1715, a rebellion breaking out in the kingdom, encouraged by the Pretender in person, and secretly supported with arms, and warlike stores, from France, he was appointed to command a squadron, with which he kept such a watchful eye along the French coast, by examining ships, even in their ports, and obtaining orders, from the court of France, to put on shore at Havre de Grace great quantities of arms and ammunition which he had detected to have been shipped there for the Pretender's service, that in reward of his services the King created him a Baronet, gave him a ring of great value, and other marks of his royal favour.

In 1717, upon the discovery of some secret practices of the ministers of Sweden against this kingdom, he was sent with a squadron into the Baltic, and prevented the Swedes appearing at sea.

In 1718, he was made admiral and commander in chief of the fleet, and sent with a squadron into the Mediterranean, for the protection of Italy, against the further invasion of the Spaniards, who had the year before surprised Sardinia, and had this year landed an army in Sicily. Whereupon he gave a total overthrow to their fleet on the coast of Sicily; for which action he was honoured with a letter from the King, written with his own hand; and received congratulatory letters from the Emperor and the King of Sardinia, and was further honoured by his Imperial Majesty with his picture set in diamonds. He remained some time

in those seas, for composing and adjusting the differences between the several powers concerned, being vested with the character of plenipotentiary to all the Princes and States of Italy. In that year and the next, he supported the German arms in their expedition to Sicily, and enabled them, by his assistance, to subdue the greatest part of that island. When matters tended to an accommodation, in 1720, by the King of Spain's accession to the quadruple alliance, and a convention was signed at the Hague for a cessation of hostilities, such confidence was placed in him, and regard shewn to his proceedings, that it was expressly mentioned in the treaty, that nothing therein should derogate from any stipulations he might have made by virtue of his plenipotentiary powers, which should be in full effect, notwithstanding the said treaty; and when, in consequence of the convention concluded between him and the generals of the Imperial and Spanish armies, the kingdoms of Sicily and Sardinia were to be evacuated by the Spaniards, he arbitrated so equally between them, that the King of Spain expressed his great satisfaction in his conduct to the British court. He afterwards proceeded to Sardinia, to be present at the surrender of that island to the Duke of Savoy, stipulated by the quadruple alliance, in exchange for Sicily, in which, as well as all his other concerns in those parts, his behaviour was very acceptable to that Prince, whose acknowledgments were accompanied with his picture set in diamonds.

After the performing so many signal services, he attended his Majesty, by his command, at Hanover, where he arrived the middle of August, 1720, and was received with the most gracious expressions of favour and satisfaction. On October 21st, 1720, he was constituted rear-admiral of Great Britain, and treasurer of the navy. On January 20th, 1720-21, he was sworn of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council, at St. James's; and on September 9th, 1721, [t] was created a BARON, and VISCOUNT.

The preamble of his Lordship's patent is as follows:

As the grandeur and stability of the British empire depend chiefly upon knowledge and experience in maritime affairs, we esteem those worthy of the highest honours, who acting under our influence, exert themselves in maintaining our dominion over the sea. It is for this reason that we have determined to advance to the degree of peerage our trusty and well-beloved counsellor

[t] Bill. Signat. 8 Geo. I.

Sir George Byng, Knt. and Bart. who being descended from an ancient family in Kent, and educated from his youth in the sea-service, hath through several posts arrived to the highest station and command in our navy, by the strength of his own abilities, and a merit distinguished by our predecessors, and ourselves, in the many important services, which he has performed with remarkable fidelity, courage, and success. In the late vigorous wars, which raged so many years in Europe; wars fruitful of naval combats and expeditions; there was scarce any action of consequence wherein he did not bear a principal part, nor were any dangers or difficulties so great, but he surmounted them by his exquisite conduct, and a good fortune that never failed him. Particularly when a storm was gathering in France, and it was uncertain upon what part of the coast it would fall, with wonderful sagacity and diligence he flew to the very place of danger, rescuing our capital city of Scotland from the imminent attack of a French squadron, which had many rebels, and numerous forces, on board; and by his very appearance defeated the vain hopes of the enemy, compelling them to relinquish their disappointed enterprize, and to seek their safety by a flight towards their own ports, attended with loss. With no less vigilance he repressed, not long since, the like machinations of the same traitors in the ports of France, who were so disconcerted at his presence, as to abandon the schemes they had projected; for which prudent service we conferred on him the dignity of Baronet, the first mark of our royal favour. Moreover, lately, when new contentions were springing up in Italy, and the discord of Princes was on the point of embroiling Europe again in war, he did, with singular felicity and conduct, interpose with our squadron, crushing at one blow the laboured efforts of Spain to set up a power at sea, and advanced the reputation of our arms in the Mediterranean to such a pitch, that our flag gave law to the contending parties, and enabled us to re-settle the tranquillity that had been disturbed. It is just, therefore, that we should distinguish with higher titles a subject who has so eminently served us and his country, both as monuments of his own merit, and to influence others into a love and pursuit of virtue.

Know ye therefore, &c.

In 1725, he was installed one of the Knight Companions of the Bath, on the revival of that most ancient and honourable order.

In 1727, his late Majesty, on his accession to the crown, placed him at the head of his naval affairs, by making him first lord commissioner of the admiralty. And in that high station he died, on the 17th of January, 1732-3, in the seventieth year of his age, and was buried at Southill in Bedfordshire.

I shall end my account of this Lord with an extract of his character, from a book published after his decease, *An account of the Expedition of the British Fleet to Sicily;* in which the author, who was well known to him, says, "To give some description of his person, he was of a slender constitution, but well supplied with spirits, which did not display themselves so much in gaiety of conversation (for he was modest in his nature) as in activity in all the duties and functions of life, or business, in which he was indefatigable; and by a continued habit of industry had hardened and inured a body, not naturally strong, to patience of any fatigue. He had made no great proficiency in school-learning (which the early age of going to sea seldom admits of) but his great diligence, joined with excellent natural parts, and a just sense of honour, made him capable of conducting difficult negociations and commissions, with proper dignity and address. The late King, who knew his abilities, used to say to his ministers, when they applied for instructions to be sent to him for his guidance on certain important occasions, that he would send him none, for he knew how to act without any; and, indeed, all the measures he took abroad were so exact and just, as to square with the counsels and plan of policy at home. The cause of the Emperor being become the cause of his master, he served the interests of that Prince with a zeal and fidelity that stood a pattern to his own subjects. He lived in such harmony with the imperial viceroys and generals, as has been seldom seen among fellow-subjects united in command, the want of which has proved the ruin of many important expeditions. He was incapable of performing his duty in a cold or negligent manner; and, when any service was committed to his management, he devoted his whole time and application to it; nor could any fatigue or indisposition of body ever divert or interrupt his attention from any point that required present dispatch. To this it might be in great measure owing, that he was never unfortunate in any undertaking, nor miscarried in any service that was entrusted to his direction. For whoever will trace upwards to the springs and causes of public or private events shall find (except where the immediate finger of Providence is visible) that what is usually called ill-luck, is generally

the effect of negligence or imprudence. He always proceeded upon solid principles, and left nothing to fortune, that could be accomplished by foresight and application. His firmness and plain dealing were so apparent to the foreigners, who treated with him upon business, that it contributed much to the dispatch and success of his transactions with them; for they could depend upon what he said, and, as they saw he used no arts or chicanes himself, and had too discerning a spirit to suffer them to pass unobserved in others, they often found it their best policy to leave their interests in his hands and management, being very sure of a most impartial and punctual performance of whatever he engaged in. His reputation was so thoroughly established in this particular, that in the frequent disputes and altercations which arose between the Savoyards and Germans in the course of the war, and between the latter and the Spaniards, at the conclusion of it, wherein little faith or confidence was given to the promises or asseverations of each other, he was the common umpire between them, always stemming and opposing any extravagant or unjust demands (which the over-bearing temper of the German general was very apt to suggest, where he had the superior hand) and reconciling, as much as possible, the violences of war with the rules of honour and justice. When he departed from Italy to attend his late Majesty at Hanover, the King, among many gracious expressions, told him, that he had found out the secret of obliging his enemies, as well as friends; and that the court of Spain had mentioned, with great acknowledgments, his fair and friendly behaviour in the provision of transports, and other necessaries, for the embarkation of their troops, and in protecting them from many violences and oppressions that had been attempted. No wonder, that a man endowed with such talents, and such a disposition, left behind him in Italy, and other foreign parts, the character of a great soldier, an able statesman, and an honest man."

His Lordship married, in Covent-Garden church, on March 5th, 1691, Margaret, daughter of James Master, of East Langdon, in the county of Kent, Esq. by Joice his wife, daughter of Sir Christopher Turnor, of Milton Erneys, in the county of Bedford, Knight, one of the Barons of the Exchequer; and by her Ladyship, who died on April 1st, 1756, aged eighty-seven, and was buried at Southill, had eleven sons, and four daughters, of which those that survived him, were,

First, Pattee, second Viscount Torrington.

Second, George, of whom afterwards, as third Viscount Torrington.

Third, Robert, born in 1703, chosen member of parliament for Plymouth in 1727; was appointed one of the commissioners of his Majesty's navy, on June 21st, 1731; and, in 1739, governor of Barbadoes, where he died, in 1740, and was buried at Southill, leaving issue, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of Jonathan Forward, Esq. three sons, viz. George; Robert, who was smothered in the Black Hole at Calcutta in the East Indies, June 20th, 1756; and John, who was born in Barbadoes, A. D. 1740, departed this life, on June 16th, 1764, at Boulogne, in France, and was buried at Southill. George, the eldest, on March 16th, 1761, was appointed major-commandant of the ninety-ninth regiment of foot, and in 1774, member of parliament for Wigan, in Lancashire; and was afterwards member for Middlesex in several parliaments. He died October 27th, 1789, having married, March 5th, 1761, Anne, daughter of William Conolly, of Castletown in Ireland, Esq. grand-daughter of Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, and sister to Caroline, Countess of Buckinghamshire, and by her (who died in December, 1805) had issue: first, Anne, born February 14th, 1762; second, George, member of parliament for the county of Middlesex, born May 17th, 1764, married Miss Montgomery, daughter of Sir William Montgomery, Bart. and sister to Anne, Marchioness Townshend; third, William, deceased; fourth, Caroline; fifth, Robert; sixth, Frances; seventh, John, lieutenant-colonel in the third regiment of foot guards, married June 14th, 1804, Mary, eldest daughter of Peter Mackenzie, Esq. of Twickenham.

Fourth, John, born at Southill, in 1704, was brought up in the sea service, into which he entered when about thirteen years of age; and, in 1727, had the command of the Gibraltar man of war, stationed in the Mediterranean. After several services, being commander of the Sutherland man of war, he was, on March 13, 1741-2, appointed governor and commander in chief in and over his Majesty's island of Newfoundland, in America, fort of Placentia, &c.

On August 5th, 1745, he was declared rear-admiral of the Blue squadron; and after passing gradually through the intermediate stations of rear-admiral of the White, and Red, and vice-admiral of the Blue, White, and Red squadrons, was, in the sequel, promoted to the rank of admiral of the Blue. Upon the

breaking out of the rebellion in Scotland, A. D. 1745, he was appointed commander of a fleet on the Scottish coast; and gave manifest proofs of his zeal for the service in which he was employed.

In 1756, when repeated advice had been received at London, that the French intended a descent upon the island of Minorca, admiral Byng was selected to take the command of a fleet, consisting of eleven ships of the line, in very indifferent condition, and poorly manned, for the defence of that important place; and, in obedience to his orders, departed from St. Helen's, on April 6th, four days before the French armament set sail from Toulon.

He came in view of Minorca upon May 19th, and next day had an engagement with the French squadron. But, as an account of that action, and the infamous steps taken against the unfortunate admiral, either before or after his arrival in England, would far exceed the limits allotted to this work, we shall beg leave to refer our readers to his trial, and the history of those times; and only observe, that being brought before a court-martial, and that tribunal having resolved, on January 27th, 1757, that "he fell under part of the twelfth article of an act of parliament of the 22d year of Geo. II. for amending, explaining, and reducing into one act of parliament, the laws relating to the government of his Majesty's ships, vessels, and forces by sea; and as that article positively prescribes death, without any alternative left to the discretion of the court under any variation of circumstances; the court did therefore unanimously adjudge the said admiral Byng to be shot to death, at such time, and on board such ship, as the lords commissioners of the admiralty should direct: but, as it appeared by the evidence of Lord Robert Bertie, lieutenant-colonel Smith, captain Gardiner, and other officers of the ship, who were near the person of the admiral, that they did not perceive any backwardness in him during the action, or any marks of fear or confusion, either from his countenance or behaviour, but that he seemed to give his orders coolly and distinctly, and did not seem wanting in personal courage, and from other circumstances, the court did not believe that his misconduct arose either from cowardice or disaffection, and did therefore unanimously think it their duty most earnestly to recommend him as a proper object of mercy."

In consequence of this last result, when the court-martial transmitted a copy of their proceedings to the board of admiralty, they likewise sent their lordships a letter, which concluded in these

terms:.... "We cannot help laying the distresses of our minds before your lordships, on this occasion, in finding ourselves under a necessity of condemning a man to death, from the great severity of the twelfth article of war, part of which he falls under, and which admits of no mitigation, even if the crime should be committed by an error in judgment; and therefore, for our own consciences sake, as well as in justice to the prisoner, we pray your lordships, in the most earnest manner, to recommend him to his Majesty's clemency."

However, notwithstanding that recommendation, the warrant, for putting the devoted admiral Byng to death, was subscribed by four of the lords of the admiralty, but the Honourable John Forbes absolutely refused, and for his dissent gave reasons, which are subjoined by way of note;[u] and, without regard to the inter-

[u] It may be thought presumption in me to differ from so great authority as that of the twelve judges; but, when a man is called upon to sign his name to an act, which is to give authority to the shedding of blood, he ought to be guided by his own conscience, and not by the opinions of other men.

In the case before us, it is not the merit of admiral Byng that I consider: whether he deserves death, or not, is not a question for me to decide; but whether or not his life can be taken away by the sentence pronounced on him by the court-martial, and after having so clearly explained their motives for pronouncing such a sentence, is the point alone which has employed my most serious consideration.

The twelfth article of war, on which admiral Byng's sentence is grounded, says (according to my understanding of its meaning), "That every person, who, in time of action, shall withdraw, keep back, or not come into fight, or who shall not do his utmost, &c. through motives of cowardice, negligence, or disaffection, shall suffer death." The court-martial does, in express words, acquit admiral Byng of cowardice and disaffection, and does not name the word *Negligence*. Admiral Byng does not, as I conceive, fall under the letter or description of the twelfth article of war. It may be said that negligence is implied, though the word is not mentioned; otherwise the court-martial would not have brought his offence under the twelfth article, having acquitted him of cowardice and disaffection. But it must be acknowledged, that the negligence implied cannot be wilful negligence; for wilful negligence, in admiral Byng's situation, must have proceeded from either cowardice or disaffection, and he is expressly acquitted of both these crimes: besides, these crimes, which are implied only, and not named, may indeed justify suspicion and private opinion, but cannot satisfy the conscience in case of blood.

Admiral Byng's fate was referred to a court-martial; his life and death were left to their opinions. The court-martial condemned him to death, because, as they expressly say, they were under a necessity of doing so, by reason of the letter of the law, the severity of which they complained of, because it admits of no mitigation. The court-martial expressly say, that, for the sake of their consciences, as well as in justice to the prisoner, they most earnestly recommended him to his Majesty for mercy; it is evident then,

cession of his friends, and although several steps were taken for saving him, particularly appealing to the twelve judges, the sentence was carried into execution on Monday, March 14th, 1757, when he submitted to his fate with great composure and intrepidity.

Immediately before he kneeled down to receive the fatal volley, he thus addressed himself to William Brough, Esq. marshal to the admiralty: "Sir, these are my thoughts on this occasion. I give them to you, that you may authenticate them, and prevent any thing spurious being published, that might tend to defame me. I have given a copy to one of my relations." At the same time the admiral delivered him a paper, containing those his sentiments, in the following words:

"A few minutes will now deliver me from the virulent persecution, and frustrate the farther malice, of my enemies. Nor

that in the opinions and consciences of the judges, he was not deserving of death.

The question then is, shall the opinions or necessities, of the court-martial, determine admiral Byng's fate? If it should be the latter, he will be executed contrary to the intentions and meaning of the judges; if the former, his life is not forfeited. His judges declare him not deserving of death; but, mistaking either the meaning of the law, or the nature of his offence, they bring him under an article of war, which, according to their own description of his offence, he does not, I conceive, fall under; and then they condemn him to death, because, as they say, the law admits of no mitigation. Can a man's life be taken away by such a sentence? I would not willingly be misunderstood, and have it believed that I judge of admiral Byng's deserts: that was the business of a court-martial, and it is my duty only to act according to my conscience; which, after deliberate consideration, assisted by the best light a poor understanding can afford, still remains in doubt, and therefore I cannot consent to sign a warrant whereby the sentence of the court-martial may be carried into execution; for I cannot help thinking, that however criminal admiral Byng may be, his life is not forfeited by that sentence. I do not mean to find fault with other mens opinions: all I endeavour at is to give reasons for my own; and all I desire, or wish, is, that I may not be misunderstood: I do not pretend to judge of admiral Byng's deserts, nor to give any opinion on the propriety of the act.

Signed 16 Feb. 1757, at the admiralty.

J. FORBES.

N. B. Mr. Forbes was removed from his seat at the board of admiralty, about the beginning of April following; but was reinstated in about three months afterwards, and continued in that department until April, 1763, when he was constituted general of marines, which he long worthily retained. He died March 10th, 1796, leaving two daughters his coheirs; Catherine-Elizabeth, wife of the Hon. William Wellesley Pole; and Maria-Eleanor, wife of the Rt. Hon. John Charles Villiers.

need I envy them a life subject to the sensations my injuries, and the injustice done me, must create. Persuaded I am, justice will be done to my reputation hereafter. The manner and cause of raising, and keeping up, the popular clamour and prejudice against me, will be seen through. I shall be considered (as I now perceive myself) a victim destined to divert the indignation and resentment of an injured and deluded people from the proper objects. My enemies themselves must now think me innocent. Happy for me, at this my last moment, that I know my own innocence, and am conscious that no part of my country's misfortunes can be owing to me. I heartily wish the shedding my blood may contribute to the happiness and service of my country; but cannot resign my just claim to a faithful discharge of my duty, according to the best of my judgment, and the utmost exertion of my abilities, for his Majesty's honour, and my country's service. I am sorry that my endeavours were not attended with more success, and that the armament under my command proved too weak to succeed in an expedition of such moment.

"Truth has prevailed over calumny and falsehood, and justice has wiped off the ignominious stain of my supposed want of personal courage and disaffection. My heart acquits me of these crimes. But who can be presumptuously sure of his own judgment? If my crime is an error in judgment, or differing in opinion from my judges; and, if yet the error in judgment should be on their side, God forgive them, as I do; and may the distress of their minds, and the uneasiness of their consciences, which injustice to me they have represented, be relieved and subside, as my resentment has done.

"The supreme Judge sees all hearts and motives; and to him I must submit the justice of my cause.

"J. BYNG."

"On board his Majesty's ship Monarque,
in Portsmouth harbour, March 14th, 1757."

This unfortunate gentleman (who died a bachelor) had sepulture in the vault of his family at Southill, in Bedfordshire, with the following inscription engraved upon a brass plate, and fixed upon the lid of his coffin:

To the perpetual Disgrace of
Publick Justice,
The Honourable John Byng,

Vice Admiral of the Blue,
Fell a Martyr to
Political Persecution,
On March 14th, in the year 1757,
When Bravery and Loyalty
Were insufficient Securities
For the Life and Honour
Of a Naval officer. [x]

He was, in January, 1751, chosen member for Rochester, in room of the deceased Sir Chaloner Ogle; and at the general election, in 1754, was returned for the same city to the next parliament.

Fifth, Edward, born in 1706, bred up in the army, married, in November, 1730, Mary, second daughter and coheir of John Bramston, of Chigwell in Essex, Esq. by Mary, daughter and heir of John Pennyngton, of Chigwell, Esq. She died [y] March 31st, 1744, aged thirty-seven, and is buried at Roxwell, in Essex. When his brother, the admiral, was brought home prisoner, he went to visit him at Portsmouth, where he arrived on July 28th, 1756, very much out of order, and went on board the Antelope in the afternoon; being of a tender constitution from long illness, and overcome by the fatigue of his journey, in which he had made great expedition, he was, on the next morning, seized with convulsions, died about noon, and was buried at Southill.

Sarah, his Lordship's only surviving daughter, was married to John, the eldest son of Sir John Osborne, of Chicksands, in the county of Bedford, Bart. and died November 1775.

Pattee, second Viscount Torrington, the eldest son, was born at Southill in Bedfordshire, in 1699; and, in 1716, had a troop in the royal regiment of horse-guards. In 1718, being with his father in his expedition into the Mediterranean, he was dispatched by him to England, with an account of his victory obtained July 31st, over the Spanish fleet, off Syracuse, on the coast of Sicily. Returning soon after to Naples, and Sicily, he accompanied his father during the rest of the expedition, until the beginning of the year 1720, when he was sent by him to the court

[x] The account of the unfortunate admiral Byng has been suffered to remain as it stood in former editions. But were we to judge of his conduct by the energy and heroism displayed by the navy in these days, perhaps we should not much wonder at the sentence.

[y] History of Essex, vol. i. p. 303.

of Vienna, on the proposals made by the general of the Spanish army for its quitting Sicily, which he could not consent to, till the King of Spain had acceded to the quadruple alliance.

His father being called up to the house of peers in 1721, he was elected member of parliament for Plymouth, in his room; and served for the same borough in the next parliament, summoned in 1722. On April 18th, 1724, he was appointed treasurer of the navy, on his father's resignation of that office; in which he was continued by his late Majesty, on September 6th, 1727; and was chosen one of the knights of the shire for the county of Bedford, in the parliament then called. In May, 1732, he was sworn of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council; and on December 29th, 1744, was appointed joint vice-treasurer and paymaster-general of Ireland, and was of the privy-council in that kingdom. On the resignation of that office, he was, on February 22d, 1745-6, constituted captain of the yeomen of his Majesty's guard; in which post he died, on January 23d, 1746-7, and was succeeded in his honours by George, his next brother and heir, third Viscount Torrington.

His Lordship married, on January 9th, 1724, the Lady Charlotte Montagu, youngest daughter of Charles Duke of Manchester; and by her, who died on September 13th, 1759, and was buried at Southill, he had two sons, George, and Frederic, and one daughter, Caroline, who all died young.

GEORGE, THIRD VISCOUNT TORRINGTON, and second son of George Byng, first Viscount Torrington, was born in 1701. In 1719, he served as a volunteer under Count Mercy, general of the imperial army in Sicily, and, on June 20th, was dangerously wounded there, at the battle of Franca Villa. He arrived at Whitehall, on May 14th, 1720, sent express, by the admiral his father, with the account of the signing, on May 16th, N. S. the convention for a suspension of arms, and of the evacuation of Sicily and Sardinia by the Spaniards. Afterwards, having been a captain in his Majesty's foot-guards, he was, in January, 1740-1, constituted second major in the third regiment of foot-guards, and captain of a company, with the rank of colonel; and on April 17th, 1743, appointed first major in the said regiment. Also, on September 13th following, he was made lieutenant-colonel of the said regiment. On July 24th, 1749, he was constituted colonel of the 48th regiment of foot; having been, on October 10th, two years before, promoted to the rank of major-general of his Majesty's forces. He married, in 1736, Elizabeth, daughter of ....

Daniel, Esq. son of Sir Peter Daniel, Knight, and by her (who died on March 17th, 1759) had two sons.

First, George; and,

Second, John, born on October 11th, 1740, formerly a commissioner of the salt-office; married, March 3d, 1767, Bridget, daughter of Arthur Forrest,[z] Esq. by whom he has issue: first, George, born January 5th, 1768, a captain in the royal navy; married, February 8th, 1793, Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Langmead, Esq. of Howgate-house, Plymouth, by whom he has had issue a daughter, born June 11th, 1794; and a son, born May 23d, 1796, who died December 1st, following; and a still-born son born January 3d, 1806: second, Elizabeth-Lucy, born August 15th, 1770; married, September 26th, 1797, captain Percy Frazer, of the royal navy: third, Cecilia, born August 18th, 1771; married, in November 1805, J. R. Gregg Hopwood, Esq. of Hopwood-hall in Lancashire: fourth, Anna-Maria, married, August 29, 1794, to the Rev. Charles-Henry Hall, D. D. Dean[a] of Christchurch, Oxford, and has issue two daughters: fifth, Frances, who died in November 1796: sixth, Edmund, a captain in the army, colonial pay-master at the Cape of Good Hope: seventh, John, judge and magistrate of the Zillat-court at Gangam, Madras, and a clerk in the secretary of state's office: eighth, Bridget-Augusta, married July 9th, 1800, the Hon. Charles Herbert, second son of Henry, Earl of Carnarvon, by Elizabeth-Alicia Wyndham, daughter of Charles, second Earl of Egremont, who was drowned at Gijon in Spain, September 12th, 1808: ninth, Henry, lieutenant in the navy: tenth, Frederick-Gerald: eleventh, Georgina: twelfth, Beatrice: thirteenth, Lucy.

His Lordship, departing this life on April 7th, 1750, was succeeded by his said eldest son,

GEORGE, NOW FOURTH VISCOUNT TORRINGTON, who was formerly an officer in the Bedfordshire militia, and on July 10th, 1765, married Lady Lucy Boyle, only daughter of John, fifth Earl of Cork and Orrery in Ireland, and second Lord Boyle of Marston in England, (by his second Lady) and full sister to Edmund, late Lord Boyle of Marston, Earl of Cork, &c. by whom (who died March 18th, 1792) he has issue,

Lucy-Elizabeth, born October 27th, 1766; married, May 6th,

[z] Miss Cecilia Forrest, her sister, married, in July 1798, the Rt Hon. William Windham, secretary at war.

[a] So appointed, Oct. 21, 1809.

1788, Orlando Bridgeman, now Lord Bradford, by whom she has issue.

Georgiana-Elizabeth, born February, 1768; married, March 21st, 1786, Lord John Russell, now Duke of Bedford, and died October 11th, 1801, leaving issue.

William-Henry, born May 26th, 1769; died November 23d, 1770.

Isabella-Elizabeth, born September 21st, 1773; married, April 24th, 1794, Viscount Weymouth, now Marquis of Bath.

William-Henry, born May 7th, 1775, and died in October, 1792.

George, in the royal navy, deceased.

Emily, married, July 1st, 1800, captain Seymour, son of Lord Robert Seymour.

Titles. George Byng, Viscount Torrington, Baron Byng of Southill, and Baronet.

Creations. Baronet November 15th, 1715, 2 Geo. I.; Baron Byng of Southill, in com. Bedford, and Viscount Torrington, in com. Devon, by letters patent, September 9th, 1721, 8 Geo. I.

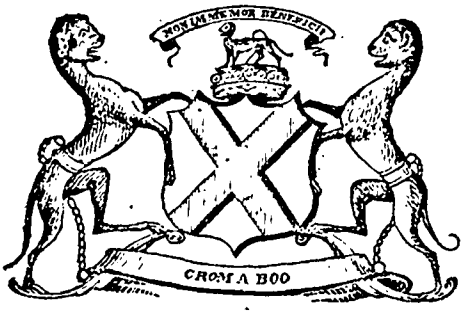
Arms. Quarterly, Sable and Argent: in the first a lion, rampant, of the second, armed and langued, Gules.

Crest. On a wreath, an antelope, passant, ermine, horned, tusked, flashed, maned, and hoofed, Or, langued, Gules.

Supporters. On the dexter side, an antelope, ermine, horned, maned, and hoofed, Or, standing on a ship gun, proper; and, on the sinister side, a sea-horse, proper, finned, Or, on a like gun.

Motto. TUEBOR.

Chief Seat.



FITZ-GERALD, VISCOUNT LEINSTER.

HAVING, in the third volume, under the title of *Windsor, Earl of Plymouth,* treated of the original of the family of Fitz-Gerald; and therein shewn the pedigree of MAURICE Fitz-Gerald,[a] ancestor to the present Duke of Leinster, Viscount Leinster, &c. I shall now observe that the said Maurice Fitz-Gerald (who besides the town of Wexford, had also the barony of Offaley and Wykenlooe, now Wicklow, and was one of the governors of Ireland in 1172, in which year he slew O'Rourk, Prince of Meath, then in rebellion against the English government,) died full of honour,[b] at Wexford, on the kalends (i. e. the 1st) of September, 1177, and was buried under a monument in the monastery of the Grey Friars, without the walls of that town; greatly regretted by his friends for his many excellent qualities, and his death esteemed a real loss to the English interest in that country. A truer man, or steadfaster, for fidelity and love, there was not in Ireland, as says *Giraldus Cambrensis*[c] (his cotemporary and relation) who wrote the conquest of Ireland, which he dedicated to King John.

[a] In the Windsor pedigree it is asserted, that Maurice was *younger* brother of William, ancestor to the Carews and Gerards. But it is contended by Lodge and Archdall, that he was *elder* brother. They were sons of Gerard, surnamed Fitz-Walter, one of the sons of Walter *Fitz-Other*.

[b] Ex Evident. Famil.

[c] For Giraldus Cambrensis, see Tanner's Bibl. p. 323. He was born 1146, and dying at upwards of seventy years of age, was buried in the cathedral of St. David's, of which he was bishop. See also Sir Richard Hoare's late Translation of Geraldus's Itinerary in Wales, with a life of the bishop prefixed. He must not be confounded with his predecessor, David Fitz-Gerald, of this family, bishop also of this see, 1147: for whose descent, see

And therein he gives this further character of him: [d] "He was a man of much nobility and worship, of a good countenance, of stature indifferent, but seemingly and well compact; in body and mind of the like composition, being not too great in the one, nor proud in the other: of nature he was very courteous and gentle, and desired rather to be so indeed, than to be thought and reputed so to be. He kept such a measure and a moderation in all his doings, that in his days he was a pattern of all sobriety and good behaviour: a man of few words, but his sentences full of wit and reason: and, whensoever any matter was to be debated, he took leisure in thinking of it, and spoke very wisely and prudently. In martial affairs he was very bold, stout, and valiant; but not rash in any adventure. He was sober, modest, chaste, constant, trusty, and faithful; not altogether without fault, and yet not spotted with any notorious crime, or irregularity."

His issue [e] were four sons; and one daughter, Nesta, married, anno 1175, at Wexford, to Harvey Mount-Maurice, one of the adventurers under, and nephew to Richard de Clare, (called *Strongbow*) Earl of Pembroke.

The sons were,

First, Gerald, who succeeded in the lands, and was Lord Offaley.

Second, William Fitz-Maurice, [f] to whom King Henry II. gave the barony of Naas, in the county of Kildare, but his issue male is extinct.

Third, Alexander; and

Fourth, Maurice, who both died issueless.

GERALD, the eldest son, with his brother Alexander, were with their father in that memorable salley out of Dublin, anno 1173, when it was besieged by O'Connor, King of Connaught, and an army of 30,000 men, over whom they gained a complete victory; and though these valiant brothers were in the rear, yet were they so vigorous in the pursuit, as to be with the foremost, and overthrew and killed many of their enemies. [g] In 1205, he was made Baron of Offaley; and is said to have been chief justice of Ireland.

Windsor, Earl of Plymouth, in vol iii. Ankoret, mother of Giraldus Cambrensis, was sister to Maurice Fitz-Gerald, and wife of William de Barri, brother of Robert, ancestor to the Earls of Barrymore.

[d] Vide his conquest of Ireland in Hollinshed's Chronicle, vol. i. p. 28.

[e] Ex Stemmate.

[f] He married Helen, sister of Richard Earl of Pembroke. *Archdall.* Ex Evident. hujus Fam.

He deceased at Sligo,[h] in 1205, the 7th of King John; and by Catharine, his wife, daughter of Hamo de Valoins,[i] lord justice of Ireland in 1197, left issue two sons, Maurice, his successor, and Gerald, who left no issue.

MAURICE was ordered by the mandatory letter of King Henry III. dated November 26th, 1216, to be put in possession of Manooth, and all the other lands of which his father died seized in Ireland; whereby, it is presumed, he then attained his full age. In an ancient manuscript, he is said to be the first who brought the orders of Friars minors, and Preachers, into Ireland, the former whereof was confirmed in 1215, and the latter the year following. In 1229,[k] or (according to Hollinshed) the year before, the King, understanding the good services of this family, ever since their first arrival in Ireland, constituted him lord justice of the kingdom. In that year,[l] during his administration, happened the great cause of Coparceners, for the decision whereof the King sent a writ, which in the printed statutes is called *Statutum Hiberniæ*. He afterwards went to the aid of the King with great power, and[m] returning to Ireland on September 2d, 1232, resumed the sword as lord justice.

On the defection of Richard Marshal, Earl of Pembroke,[n] 17 Henry III. this Maurice Fitz-Gerald, then justice of Ireland, received a letter from Peter de Rupibus, bishop of Winchester, that the said Earl was, for treason, banished the realm of England, and requiring him, and Walter de Lacy, to take him, living or dead (if he came into Ireland) in reward whereof the King would bestow all the Earl's lands in that realm upon them: also, on an assurance that they were resolved to effect his desires, the bishop sent them over a patent to that purpose. Whereupon, they immediately entered on the Earl of Pembroke's lands and castles with a military power. This drew the Earl into Ireland,[o] who raised what forces he could, and laid siege to Limerick, which was yielded to him at the end of four days. Thereupon, this Maurice Fitz-Gerald sent to him, that they could not suffer his proceeding in that manner, without being branded with the ignominy of traitors, and desired a truce for so long time as they might send into England, to know whether the King would defend the realm or not. This drew on conferences in a certain meadow for

[h] Cox, p. 61. [i] Borlace, p. 11.
[k] Cox, p 60. [l] Ibid. [m] Ibid. p. 61.
[n] Matt. Paris, fo 395. [o] Ibid. p. 397.

that purpose, when Geffery de Marisco upbraided the Earl with cowardice for consenting to it, and that, if he acceded thereto, he would forsake him. But, the next morning, Maurice Fitz-Gerald demanded the truce, [p] telling him plainly, that, in case he would not agree thereto, he would adventure battle with him. Whereupon the Earl, putting his men in order, exhorted them to go on with courage, and afterwards boldly charging into the midst of his enemies, was there slain. Yet notwithstanding what Matthew Paris has asserted, relating to the bishop of Winchester's grant of the Earl of Pembroke's lands in Ireland to the said Maurice Fitz-Gerald, it appears by record, in 1234, 18 Hen. III. that Gilbert Earl of Pembroke was restored to the lands of his brother's inheritance, both in England and Ireland.

The lord justice, in 19 Henry III. was so much in favour, that he obtained a free commerce between both kingdoms, the King sending over to him the following writ:

[q] Rex, dilecto et fideli suo Mauritio filio Giraldi, Justiciario suo Hiberniæ, salutem: Vestra non ignorare debet discretio, quod dignum est, et id volumus, quod terra nostra Angliæ, et terra nostra Hiberniæ, communes sint ad invicem, et quod homines nostri Angliæ et Hiberniæ hinc inde negotiari possunt, ad commodum et emendationem terrarum prædictarum: et ideo vobis mandamus, quod homines de terra Hiberniæ volentes emere blada in Hibernia ducendena, in Angliam, in nulla impediatis vel impediri permittatis; quin libere et sine impedimento id facere possunt. Teste Rege apud Westm. 2 die Jun. &c.

Et vide ibidem de Galeis (i. e. gallies or ships) de Hibernia in Angliam mittendis, to aid the King.

About this time, (as related by M. Paris, [r] &c.) he was sent for into England, [s] to satisfy the King concerning the death of Richard Earl of Pembroke, killed as before recited: and conceiving Gilbert Earl of Pembroke to be disaffected to him on that account, though he knew himself to be innocent thereof (as my author [t] has observed) offered to put himself on his trial. Nevertheless, for the love of peace, and to stand upon terms of amity with him, he told the King he would found a noble monastery for the health

[p] Matt. Paris, p. 399.
[q] Pryn in Hen. III. p. 253.
[r] Hist. p. 432, &c.
[s] Cox, p. 61.
[t] M. Paris, 432, &c.

of the soul of the said Earl Richard: with which the King was so well satisfied, that calling the Earl of Pembroke before him, he offered his mediation for this reconciliation, affirming, at the same time, that, if he refused it, he should be unworthy of his grace and favour; whereupon a fair accord between them was made.

During his absence from Ireland, there was some disorder, and Dr. Hanmer writes, that they rebelled; [u] but his speedy return gave a check to their intentions. Also, whilst he was in England, the King of Connaught exhibited a complaint against John de Burgh (son of Hubert, Earl of Kent) for invading and wasting his country with fire and sword, and desired the King would rid him of that base upstart, or newcomer, who sought to disinherit him. Whereupon the King [x] immediately ordered the lord justice to pluck up by the root the fruitless plant, that it might bud no more. And this, it is probable, occasioned the disorder, which Dr. Hanmer calls a rebellion.

In 1235, he opposed Cormac Mac Art O'Melaghlin, then in rebellion, [y] and took him prisoner in Athlone; and the next year built the castle of Ardmagh, and founded a Dominican convent in the friary at Sligo. In 1242, [z] he erected the castle of Sligo, placing in it able warders. In 1244, King Henry lying at Ganock in Wales, and sending to him for aid against the Welch, he conducted the forces over himself, [a] landed in the Isle of Anglesey, and joined the King's army at Chepstow, whereby the Welch were defeated, and the King, victualling and manning his castles, returned crowned with victory, and the lord justice into Ireland, with great honour.

In 1245, he found Ulster, on the death of Hugh Lacy, Earl of that province, overrun by O'Donnel; to restrain whose proceedings he marched into those parts, and by the assistance of Cormac Mac Dermoid Mac Rory, who joined him with a considerable party, invaded Tyrconnel, O'Donnel's territory, [b] where he routed the Irish, and slew many of their chiefs, among whom was Moyleslaghlon O'Donnel, called King of Keyvale: after several expeditions into that country, he fortified and manned his castle of Sligo, [c] forced O'Neile to give hostages, to keep the King's peace, and left him secured in the said castle. He gave

[u] Cox, p. 62.
[x] Ibid.
[y] Ex Eviden. Famil.
[z] Cox, p. 65.
[a] Ibid.
[b] Cox, p. 66.
[c] Ibid.

Cormac, his assistant, the moiety of Connaught; and returned with great booty. But these, and other services, having not rooted out the King's resentment, for his not coming so expeditiously into Wales as he expected, he removed him, in 1245, from the office of lord justice: Mauritium, Hiberniæ Justitiarium, eo quod ficte et tarde auxilium ab Hibernia Domino Regi duxerat periclitanti, a Justiciaria deposuit,[d] as Florilegus and Hollinshed write.

He afterwards took on him the habit of St. Francis, and[e] died on May 8th, 1257. *Miles strenuus et facetus, nulli secundus,* as Matt. Paris writes, fol. 398. He was buried amongst the friars minors at Youghall,[f] having founded that convent in 1231.

There have been some disputes whether he left two or three sons; the pedigree in the Duke of Leinster's custody, and others, setting forth, that he had only two sons, Thomas, his heir, and Maurice: yet, in another, drawn in the reign of King William, Maurice is said to be his heir, Thomas, ancestor to the Earl of Desmond; and Gerald, grandfather of John, created Earl of Kildare. But these pedigrees are no further to be relied on than they are consonant to chronology, history, and records.

Therefore, notwithstanding what has been written in favour of the house of Desmond, &c. it will evidently appear, that the *Earl of Kildare* was the *eldest branch,* which (besides other authorities) is evinced from the unerring testimony of his descendants bearing the coat-armour plain, and without any addition; it being a standing rule in ancient times, as is well known to all who are acquainted with the differences then used, to distinguish the cadets from the principal branch of any family, that they either altered their tinctures, or added *bordures, orles, bends, chiefs,* &c. for that purpose; whence, the Duke of Leinster's ancestor, who bore the coat plain and unaltered, is sufficiently proved to be the chief of the family; the Earls of Desmond bearing the field, *ermine,* by way of difference, and the Earl of Kerry, *a chief, ermine.* Therefore, considering all circumstances, I shall follow the pedigree in the custody of the Duke of Leinster, which asserts, that Maurice Fitz-Gerald left but two sons, Thomas, his heir, and Maurice.

Which MAURICE Fitz-Maurice, the youngest son, was, in 1265, a person of such note, that the King, hearing of dissensions

[d] Borlace, p. 22 and 23.

[e] Ware de Antiq. Hibern. p 233.

[f] Ibid.

between the great men of the kingdom, wrote to the archbishop of Dublin, the bishop of Meath, his treasurer, and this Maurice Fitz-Maurice,[g] ordering them to secure the peace of the nation, and sent private instructions, by Robert Waspail, commanding them to give credit to him: having, by his behaviour, recommended himself to the King's esteem, he was appointed lord justice of Ireland, (on the death of Sir James Audley), on June 23d, 1272, and so continued[h] till November 16th, that year, when Henry III. died. King Edward being then absent in the Holy Land, this Maurice had, on December 7th, ensuing, a writ to proclaim him King, and to preserve the peace of the kingdom, and[i] is therein styled Maurice, son of Maurice, and justice of Ireland. Also another writ[k] of the same date was directed to this Maurice, justice of Ireland, Hugh, bishop of Meath, lord treasurer, and to John de Sandford, escheator, to receive the oaths of fealty and allegiance of all the nobility, gentry, and commons of Ireland, to King Edward I. He was styled in that writ Maurice Fitz-Maurice, according to the then patronymical manner of designation.

In 1273, the Irish[l] rebelling, and destroying the castles of Roscommon, Aldleek, Scheligath, and Randon, this Maurice, lord justice, invaded Thomond with great forces, took hostages of the O'Briens, and made the Earl of Ulster prisoner at castle Dermot: but the rebels finding means to corrupt some of the lord justice's followers, he was betrayed into their hands in Offaley, and there taken, and imprisoned. This induced the King to send over[m] in October the same year, Geoffery Lord Genevil, of the house of Lorrain, lord justice of Ireland. However, I find him engaged, in 1277, with Thomas de Clare, his son-in-law, against the O'Briens, and that they took O'Brien Roe, King of Thomond, and beheaded him.[n] Whereupon the Irish, to revenge his death, drove them into the mountains of Slevebloom, and there surrounded them, till, being reduced to eat horse-flesh, they surrendered themselves prisoners; and to obtain their liberty were forced to give hostages to make satisfaction for O'Brien's death, and surrender the castle of Roscommon. On which the King was so dissatisfied with Sir Robert de Ufford, then lord justice, that he sent for him into England, to give an account why he per-

[g] Cox, p. 70.
[h] Ibid.
[i] Ware de præsul. p. 34.
[k] Cox, p 72.
[l] Ibid. p. 73.
[m] Borlace, p 28
[n] Cox, p. 73, 74.

mitted it. He did not long survive this,[o] dying at Ross, in 1286, leaving by his[p] wife Emilia, daughter of William Longspée (alias *Lonsword)* the first Earl of Salisbury, an only son, Gerald Fitz-Maurice, and a daughter Emilia, married, in 1276, to the Lord Thomas de Clare, second son of Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester.

GERALD, the only son of Maurice Fitz Maurice,[q] is said to have been drowned between Ireland and Wales, in the time of Sir Robert de Ufford, lord justice of Ireland; but, in 1285,[r] Gerald Fitz-Maurice is mentioned to be betrayed by his followers and made prisoner, and that he died[s] at Rathmore the year after, which was the same year his father died: and it is probable he survived him, for, dying without issue, he left his estate to his cousin John, grandson of his uncle Thomas, as appears by inquisition, 4 Edward II. wherein it was found that John de Verdon, in the reign of Henry III. enfeoffed Maurice Fitz-Gerald, and Agnes de Valentia, his (second) wife, in the manors of Adare, Crom, &c. in com. Limerick; that he died without issue by the said Agnes, and that Gerald his son and heir enfeoffed John Fitz-Thomas in the manors of Manooth, Radunegan, and Leigh.

I now return to THOMAS, the eldest son of Maurice, second Lord Offalèy, who died in 1257, and was surnamed *the Great.* He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir William Morrie, son of Sir Geoffrey Morrie, Knight, with whom the Fitz-Geralds got their estates in Kerry. By that Lady he had two sons, John, and Maurice; and dying at Youghall on May 26th, 1260, was buried in the Dominican friary there, which (his father having founded) he had finished at his own charge.

He was succeeded by his eldest son, JOHN, designed of Callan, from whom all the Fitz-Geralds in Munster, and some in Leinster, are descended. He was the founder of the abbey of Tralee, in the county of Kerry, for friars preachers; and being killed, with his brother Maurice, at Callan, in Desmond, by Mac-Carthy More, against whom the Fitz-Geralds had raised a great army, in 1261, was buried in the said friary, with his son Maurice, slain at the same battle.

The said John married to his first wife Margery, daughter of Sir Thomas Fitz-Anthony, with whom he got all the lands of Decies and Desmond, with all the bailywicks, returns of the she-

[o] Cox, p. 77. [p] MS de Famil de Clifford, lib ii. p. 12.
[q] Cox, p. 70. [r] Ibid. p 76. [s] Ibid. p. 77.

riffs, &c. together with the custody of the castle of Dungarvon (which castle and manor, on April 17th, 1543, were by act of parliament annexed to the crown) all which were confirmed to him by King Edward I. whilst he was Earl of Chester, by charter, dated at Bermondsey, on November 7th, 1250.

By his said wife he had issue only one son, Maurice; and marrying, secondly, Honora, daughter of Hugh O'Connor, the first Irish woman any of the family ever married, had by her four sons:

First, Gilbert, called by the Irish Gibbon, from whom descended the *White Knight*, otherwise called Clan-Gibbon, whose country contained twenty-four miles in length, and twelve in breadth; and also Mac Gibbon, of Mohawnagh.

Second, John, ancestor to Sir John Fitz-Gerald, of Clenglesse, the knights of the Glyn and Valley (whose territories contained sixteen miles in length and nine in breadth) and also to the families at Femierstown and Towngeeby.

Third, Maurice, who was the first knight of Kerry, alias the *Black Knight*, of whom many families are descended, as the Fitz-Geralds of Alloone, in the county of Kildare, who are now extinct; those of the Gurteens, in the county of Kilkenny, styled Barons of Burn-church; and also (says an authentic manuscript) Edmund Mac James, dean of Cloyne, who was a layman, and had a daughter, who by Edmund Mac Morrish, Seneschal of Imokilly, (sprung from a bastard son of the knight of Kerry) was mother of John Fitz-Edmund, of Cloyne, Seneschal also of Imokilly, whose posterity were men of great eminence and worth.

Fourth, Thomas, ancestor to the Fitz-Geralds of and about the island of Kerry; to Mac Roebuck, of Noghauels; and, as some say, to the Fitz-Geralds of Mornane, in Kerry; and to divers other families there, and in the county of Limerick.

MAURICE, only son (by the first wife) who was killed with his father, married, first, Juliana (or according to others Johanna) daughter and heir to John Lord Cogan, of Belvoir; and, secondly, Maud de Barry. The first wife brought into the family the estates of Carrigileene, Carrigrona, Castlemore, Moyallow, in Rathgrogan, &c. And in 1310, an inquisition was taken of the lands and manors of Adare, Crom, Athleacath, Wriggedy, Grene, and Estgrene, in the county of Limerick; and of the manors of Manooth, Rathynegan, Leygh, Geashill, and Rathmore, in the county of Kildare; parcel of the lands of Maurice Fitz-Gerald,

together with the feoffment of Juliana de Cogan, by which she enfeoffed him in the said lands.

By her he had an only son, THOMAS, nick-named Nappagh, Simiacus, or *the Ape*, an appellation given to him on the following account: being only nine months old when his father and grandfather were killed at Callan, as before related, and being nursed at Tralee, those who attended him, in their first astonishment on the news of their deaths, ran out of the house, and left the child alone in the cradle, when a baboon or ape, kept in the family, took him up, and carried him to the top of the steeple of the abbey of Tralee; from whence, after carrying him around the battlements, and shewing him for some time, to the surprize of the spectators, it brought him down safe, and laid him in the cradle: and by this accident he ever after retained the sobriquet of *the Ape*.

In April, 1295, the said Thomas, *sixth Lord*, by creation, was constituted lord justice of the kingdom, and being captain of all Desmond, was so great a man, that he is styled prince and ruler of Munster. He founded the house of Eremits, at Dungarvan; and claimed to be the King's sheriff of the counties of Cork, Waterford, Kerry, &c. as heir to his grandfather, founding his pretensions on a record late in the valuable collection of the bishop of Clogher, now deposited in the college library. He married Catharine, (or rather Margaret) daughter to John Lord Barry, of Olethan; and departing this life at Awny, in 1296, (or, as Henry of Marlborough relates, in 1298,) was interred in the middle of the choir of the friary, at Youghall, leaving (as some say) two sons, Maurice, created Earl of Desmond, and John, ancestor to the family of Mac Thomas, of the Decies and Connelloe. But we are well assured, that when this Thomas was succeeded as lord justice of Ireland, by William Wogan, on October 18th, 1295, he sat as Lord Offaley, in the parliament held by him at Dublin; and accordingly, in the Duke of Leinster's pedigree, is made the seventh who had that title by tenure, and to have two sons, besides daughters, viz.

First, John, who succeeded him, and was the eighth Lord Offaley, created Earl of Kildare; and,

Second, Maurice, created Earl of Desmond.

And this seems most probable by the Earls of Kildare bearing *the monkies* for their supporters and crest, in a grateful remembrance of the said Thomas's preservation, which never was done by any of the Earls of Desmond; and the late Earl of Kildare,

alluding to this event, did sometimes use, as a motto over the crest, the words *Non Immemor Beneficii.*

Believing this to be evident, I shall first treat of MAURICE, the second son, who was created *Earl of Desmond,* by patent, dated at Gloucester, August 27th, 1329.

In January, 1329-30, being styled Maurice Fitz-Thomas, *of Desmond,* he was summoned by Sir John Darcy, lord justice, to fight the Irish rebels then in arms, with the promise of the King's pay; and he accordingly advanced against the O'Nolans, with a very considerable army,[t] routed them, burned their county of Wicklow, and forced them to give hostages for their submission. He did the same to the O'Murroughs, and recovered the castle of Ley, in the county of Kildare, from the O'Demsies.

In 1333, he broke his leg by a fall from his horse; notwithstanding which accident, he is said to have been sent that year into England to the King, by the parliament; and the year following had an order from his Majesty to receive fifty pounds out of the Exchequer, towards defraying the charge of himself and his men against the Scots; or rather one hundred pounds, or perhaps both those sums; for that year a deliberate was also directed to Thomas Cross, to pay that sum to him, (by concordatum) in recompense of the charges he had sustained in staying with his men for a passage from Drogheda towards Scotland. In 1339, he was engaged for the King against the Irish in Kerry,[u] when he slew 1200 men, and took Nicholas Fitz-Maurice, Lord of Kerry, prisoner, whom he kept in confinement till he died, because he had joined with those rebels against the crown.

After this the King being advised, that the over large grants of lands, &c. made to the lords of English blood, caused them to grow insolent, resumed the franchises ratified to the subjects of his kingdom in general; which gave such offence as threatened a rebellion, the English of birth, and the English of blood, being thereupon at variance. The Earl of Desmond was at the head of this discontented party against the English of birth, to appease whose discontents, and satisfy them in their demands, Sir Ralph Ufford was sent lord justice in 1344: but, he being rigorous in his government, and, by the persuasion of the Countess of Ulster, his wife, covetous and greedy of amassing riches, proved an unfit instrument. However, on June 7th, 1345, a parliament being summoned by him to meet at Dublin, and the Earl being speci-

[t] Cox ut antea, p. 111, 112. [u] Ibid. p. 116.

ally and expressly ordered to give his attendance therein;[x] his Lordship not only refused to come, but appointed another assembly at Callan, in the county of Kilkenny, in direct opposition to the lord justice's parliament at Dublin; which proceeding so incensed the lord justice, that, immediately after the feast of St. John the Baptist, he marched against him with the King's standard, directly into Munster (but, as is observed, contrary to the consent of the nobles) and there confiscated all his goods and possessions, granting them in fee to others, on the reservation of an annual rent. He also executed his principal followers, and enforced the Earl himself to fly and lurk, until twenty-six noblemen and knights became bound for his appearance at a certain day prefixed; but he making default the second time, the utmost advantage was taken against his sureties; and another parliament being called the year after by Sir John Morris, he still refused to give his attendance, shewing, for cause thereof, the resentment he had of some privileges lately taken from him, which he and his ancestors had enjoyed; whereupon (as already observed) arose so high and disorderly a dissension between the English of blood, and the English of birth, that he and the Earl of Kildare, with the citizens and burgesses of the principal towns, convened a council at Kilkenny, in opposition to the parliament, where they framed articles against the lord justice, which produced his removal from the government; and Sir Walter Bermingham succeeding him, in 1348, procured leave for the Earl of Desmond to manage his cause in England, and to abide such trial as the law should award;[y] whither repairing, he was kindly received, and allowed by the King, to defray his expenses, twenty shillings a day from the day he landed; and being very active and diligent in procuring satisfaction for the wrongs done him by Sir Ralph Ufford, he obtained it amply in 1252, by a restoration to all his lands, possessions, and jurisdictions.

His conduct from thenceforward was so meritorious, and his abilities to serve the King so eminent, that,[z] on July 20th, 1355, he was appointed lord justice of Ireland, during his life; but he died in the castle of Dublin, on January 25 following, and was buried at Tralee. He was so just a man, that he spared not his very relations, when they were criminal, as Sir Richard Cox relates in his History of Ireland. *From him the Earls of Desmond*

[x] Ibid. p. 121. [y] Ibid. p. 22. [z] Ibid. p. 123, 124.

descended; and Sir John Davis, in his Historical Collections, has the following observations on their conduct, viz. "That the said Earl of Desmond was the first English lord that imposed Coigne and Livery upon the King's subjects; the first that raised his estate to immoderate greatness, by that wicked extortion and oppression; the first that rejected the English laws and government, and drew others, by his example, to do the like; the first peer of Ireland that refused to come to the parliament, summoned by the King's authority; and the first that made a division and distinction between the *English of blood,* and the *English of birth;* and, as he was the only author, and first actor, of these mischiefs, which gave the greatest impediment to the full conquest of Ireland, so it is to be noted, that albeit others of his rank afterwards offended in the same kind, whereby their houses were many times in danger of ruin, yet there was not ever any noble house of English race in Ireland utterly destroyed, and finally rooted out by the hand of justice, but the house of Desmond only; nor any peer of this realm ever put to death (though divers have been attainted) but Thomas Fitz-James, the Earl of Desmond only; and only for the wicked customs brought in by the first Earl, and practised by his posterity, though by several laws they were made high-treason; and albeit the son of this Earl, who lost his head at Drogheda, was restored to the Earldom, yet could not the King's grace regenerate obedience in that degenerate house, but it grew rather more wild and barbarous than before: for, from thenceforth they retained a strange privilege, 'That the Earls of Desmond should never come to any parliament, or grand council, or within any walled town, but at their will and pleasure.' But that which I conceive most worthy of observation upon the fortunes of the house of Desmond, is this, that as Maurice Fitz-Thomas, the first Earl, did first raise the greatness of that house, by Irish exactions and oppressions, so Gerald, the last Earl, did at last ruin and reduce it to nothing, by using the like extortions. For certain it is, that the first occasion of his rebellion grew from thence; that when he attempted to charge the Decies, in the county of Waterford, with Coigne and Livery, Black Rents and Cosherios, after the Irish manner, he was resisted by the Earl of Ormond, and, upon an encounter, overthrown and taken prisoner, which made his heart so unquiet, as it easily conceived treason against the crown, and brought forth actual and open rebellion, wherein he perished himself, and made a final extinguishment of

his house and honour." The male issue of the Earls of Desmond became extinct in 1632.[a]

I shall now proceed to treat of JOHN, eldest son of Thomas Lord Offaley, of whom the Duke of Leinster is lineally descended. Which John Fitz-Thomas, *eighth Lord Offaley*, and *first Earl of Kildare*, had great variance with William Vesey, Lord of Kildare, in 1291, who was lord justice of Ireland in that King's reign, having many complaints against him, by his oppressions of the country, and neglect of its defence against the Irish; and finding the council reflected on his mal-administration,[b] he endeavoured to excuse his own conduct, by charging this John Lord Offaley "with being as fierce as a lion, when any private injury was offered, but as meek as a lamb, when the public was concerned."

[a] Maurice-Oge, *second Earl of Desmond*, dying 1358, was succeeded by his brother John, *third Earl*, who dying 1369, was succeeded by his half-brother, Gerald, *fourth Earl*, named the Poet, from his talents in poetry. His eldest son John, *fifth Earl*, was drowned 1399, and was succeeded by his son, Thomas, *sixth Earl* who having made a low match, was obliged to surrender his Earldom to his uncle James, *seventh Earl*, who dying 1462, was succeeded by his son Thomas, *eighth Earl*, who was beheaded 1467. His son James, *ninth Earl*, being murdered, 1487, his next brother, Maurice, became *tenth Earl*, who died at Tralee in 1520, whose successor was his son James, *eleventh Earl*, who died 1529. His uncle Thomas became *twelfth Earl*, who dying 1534, was succeeded by his grandson James, *thirteenth Earl*. He was murdered by his cousin Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, 1535. He was succeeded as *fourteenth Earl*, by his great uncle John, younger brother of Thomas, twelfth Earl, who died at a great age, at Tralee, in 1536. His son, Sir James, became *fifteenth Earl of Desmond*, and dying 1558, was succeeded by his son Gerald, (eldest son by his second wife) Thomas, the son of his first wife being set aside; which Gerald, *sixteenth Earl*, one of the greatest subjects in Europe, was styled *ingens rebellibus exemplar*, was attainted, 25th September 1582, and forfeited his prodigious estate, which commanded almost four counties, his lands extending 110 miles, and containing 574,628 acres of English measure, whereon were many strong castles; all which, with the estates of his confederates, were vested in the crown by an act of parliament; whereof great part was restored to the offenders; and the rest being granted by patents to certain Englishmen, they had upon that gift, and the conditions of plantation, the common name of *Undertakers*. His son James, being restored in blood and honour, 1600, became *seventeenth Earl*; but died in London unmarried in 1601. James, eldest son of Thomas, who died 1595, the disinherited eldest son of James, fifteenth Earl, assumed the title of Earl of Desmond, but died in the Tower 1608. His next brother, John, having fled to Spain 1603, was after his brother's death usually called Earl of Desmond. His only son Gerald, called Earl of Desmond, who served in the King of Spain's and Emperor's armies, died in Germany in 1632, and in him ended the heirs male of the four eldest sons of the eighth Earl of Desmond.

[b] Cox, p. 78.

This occasioned great disputes between them, related in Hollinshed's Chronicle, and obliged the Lord Offaley to appeal to the King; who, to examine and adjudge the matter impartially, sent for both of them into England (some say, they went of their own accord) where each having addressed the King [c] (according to the custom of that age) he challenged the lord justice to clear himself by combat, in the following terms: "But for so much as our mutual complaints stand upon the one his yea, and the other his nay, and that you would be taken for a champion, and I am known to be no coward, let us, in God's name, leave lying for varlets, bearding for ruffians, facing for crackers, chatting for twattlers, scolding for callets, booking for scriveners, pleading for lawyers; and let us try, with the dint of sword, as becomes martial men to do, our mutual quarrels. Wherefore, to justify that I am a true subject, and that thou, Vesey, art an arch-traytor to God and to my King, here in the presence of his Highness, and in the hearing of this honourable assembly, I challenge the combat." The audience expressed their satisfaction by a loud acclamation; and, the challenge being accepted by Vesey, was admitted by the King, but Vesey conveyed himself into France, to avoid the trial: which, when the King understood, he pronounced his Lordship innocent, [d] and bestowed on him Vesey's manors and lordship of Kildare, Rathangan, and divers others, saying, "That although he had conveyed his person into France, yet he had left his lands behind him in Ireland."

His Lordship returned to that kingdom with the congratulation of all his friends; [e] and in 1294, with John Delamere, took Richard Bourk, Earl of Ulster, and William Bourk, prisoners in Meath, and confined them in the castle of Ley; whence they were afterwards delivered by order of parliament at Kilkenny. In 1295, by the lord justice Wogan's procurement, an agreement was made between him and the said Earl; whereby it was covenanted, that he should give to the Earl of Ulster three thousand marks to be thus discharged, viz. to assign Slegagh, with all its appurtenances, in Connaught, for one thousand marks; and all his silver vessels and plate, in satisfaction of another thousand; and his son and heir, Thomas, to marry the Earl's daughter, in discharge of the other thousand. In the same year he [f] marched with a great army into Meath; and the next year [g] went to assist

p. 80, et seq. [d] Ibid. p. 84. [e] Ibid. p. 78.
[f] Ibid. p. 85. [g] Ibid. p. 86.

the King in Scotland, who sumptuously entertained them in Roxburgh castle. In 1299, he was again summoned to attend the King with horse and arms in his best array for war, against the Scots, and to be with him at Withwelaun, on March 1st. Also in 1300, with Peter de Bermingham, the lord justice Wogan, and others, he[h] went a third time into that kingdom, to assist his Majesty; from whence they returned the next year. In 1307 he accompanied Sir Edmund Butler (afterwards Earl of Carrick) his son-in-law, into Connaught and Offaley, when they dispersed the rebellion then raised in those parts, and relieved the castle of Ley: and in 1312 was sent general into Munster, to suppress the Irish in arms against the government, when he knighted Nicholas Fitz-Maurice, and Robert Clonkull, at Adair, in the county of Limerick. Also on May 25th, 1315, when Edward Bruce, brother to Robert I. King of Scotland, being invited by many of the natives, entered the north of Ireland with an army of 6000 men, and being joined by the Irish, was crowned King of Ireland at Dundalk; his Lordship, in order to stop the insurgents' proceedings, attended his said son-in-law, then lord justice, against the Scots; and that year, the differences, then subsisting between him and the Earl of Ulster, were happily adjusted, and finally determined, at the instance of the lord justice, who brought about their reconciliation, that by the union of the King's good subjects, the invader of the kingdom might the sooner be expelled or conquered. After this reconciliation, an army being raised, the lord justice, accompanied with his Lordship, and others, the lords and gentlemen of Leinster and Munster, gave the said Edward Bruce battle near Ardskoll: but being defeated, and Roger, Lord Mortimer, also, with an army of 1500 men, overthrown soon after; and the Irish, on the news of these defeats, rising and wasting the country, from Arklow to Leix; the Lord Offaley, with other lords, faithful subjects to the King, renewed their promise of allegiance, and for the confirmation and assurance thereof, delivered hostages to be kept within the castle of Dublin, and resisted the attempts of the Scots to the utmost of their power; whom, together with the Irish, they frequently defeated, with the slaughter of many of them; so that Edward Bruce was at length obliged to send for his brother Robert, King of Scotland, to his assistance; who, landing at Carrickfergus, in May, 1316, besieged and took that castle; and the Lord Offaley marching against him, to frustrate

[h] Cox, p. 86.

his designs King Edward II. as well to reward his services past, as to engage him to his interests for the time to come, created him, by patent, dated May 14th, 1316, *Earl of Kildare;* which the learned Selden, in his Titles of Honour, tells us, " is the most ancient form of creation he had seen," and is as follows :

Edwardus, Dei Gratia, Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, Dux Aquitaniæ, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Justitiariis, Vice-Comitibus, Præpositis, Ministris, et omnibus Ballivis et Fidelibus suis, salutem. Sciatis quod Nos pro bono et laudibili Servitio, quod dilectus et fidelis noster Johannes Filius Thomæ de Hibernia, Celebris Memoriæ, Domino Edwardo quondam Regi Angliæ, Patri nostro, et Nobis hactenus impendit, et Nobis impendet in futurum, dedisse, concessisse, et hac Charta nostra confirmasse eidem Johanni, Castrum et Villam de Kildare, Ipsumque Præfecisse in Comitem ejusdem Loci: Habendum et tenendum eidem Johanni, et Hæredibus suis Masculis de Corpore suo legitime procreatis, una cum Fæodis Militum, Advocationibus Ecclesiarum, Abbatiarum, Prioratuum, Hospitalium, et aliarum Domorum Religiosarum in Comitatu de Kildare, Homagiis, Servitiis libere Tenentium, Firmariorum et Betagiorum, Wardis, Maritagiis, Releviis, Escaetis, Molendinis, Stagnis, Vivariis, Aquis, Ripariis, Piscariis, Boscis, Moris, Mariscis, Pratis, Pascuis, Pasturis, Libertatibus, liberis Consuetudinibus, et omnibus aliis ad prædicta Castrum et Villam pertinentibus; excepto officio Vicecomitis Comitatus de Kildare, et his quæ ad officium Vicecomitis ibidem pertinent, quæ Nobis et Hæredibus nostris volumus remanere; de Nobis et Hæredibus nostris per Servitium duorum Fæodorum Militum in perpetuum. Et si idem Johannes obierit sine Hærede Masculo de Corpore suo legitime procreato, tunc prædicta Castrum et Villa cum Terris, Redditibus, Fæodis Militum, Advocationibus Ecclesiarum, Abbatiarum, Prioratuum, Hospitalium, et aliarum Domorum Religiosarum, Homagiis, Servitiis libere Tenentium, Firmariorum et Betagiorum, Wardis, Maritagiis, Releviis, Escaetis, Molendinis, Stagnis, Vivariis, Aquis, Ripariis, Piscariis, Boscis, Moris, Mariscis, Pratis, Pascuis, Pasturis, Libertatibus, et liberis Consuetudinibus, et omnibus aliis ad prædicta Castrum et Villam pertinentibus, ad Nos et Hæredes nostros integre revertantur. Quare Volumus et firmiter Præcipimus, pro Nobis et Hæredibus nostris, quod prædictus Johannes habeat et teneat sibi, et Hæredibus suis Masculis de Corpore suo legitime procreatis, prædicta Castrum et Villam cum

Terris, Redditibus, et aliis Pertinentiis suis, sub Honore et Nomine Comitis de Kildare; simul cum Fœodis Militum, Advocationibus Ecclesiarum, &c. (ut supra) et omnibus aliis ad predicta Castrum et Villam pertinentibus, quoquo modo, excepto officio Vicecomitis Comitatus de Kildare, et his quæ ad officium Vicecomitis ibidem pertinent, quæ Nobis et Hæredibus nostris volumus remanere, de Nobis et Hæredibus nostris per Servitium duorum Fœodorum Militum in perpetuum. Et si idem Johannes obierit sine Hærede Masculo de Corpore suo legitime procreato, tunc prædicta Castrum et Villa, cum Terris, Redditibus, &c. ad Nos et Hæredes nostros integre revertantur, sicut prædictum est.

His Testibus, Venerabilibus Patribus W. Cantuar. Archiepiscopo, totius Angliæ Primate; J. Norwicensi et W. Exoni, Episcopis; Johanne de Britannia, Comite Richmond; Hugone le Despenser Seniore; Rogero de Mortuo Mari de Wigmore; Hugone le Despenser Juniore; Rogero de Mortuo Mari de Chirk; Johanne de Cromwell Senescallo Hospitii nostri, et aliis. Datum per Manum nostram 14° Die Maiii 1316.

Per ipsum Regem.

He enjoyed this honour but a very short time, dying at Laraghbrine, near Manooth, on September 10th, the same year, and was interred in the Franciscan friary of Kildare; having, amongst other pious acts, built the abbey of Eremites of St. Augustine's order, at Adaire, on the southern part of the river Mage, in the county of Limerick, to which he gave the town of Modullegby, and other lands in Adaire; which grant was confirmed by the King, on December 13th, 1317. He also founded in the same town of Adaire, a monastery of friars of the order of the Blessed Trinity, bearing blue and red crosses on their breasts.

He married Blanch, daughter to John Lord Roche, of Fermoy and Poolcastle: and by her had two sons and two daughters, viz. Gerald, who died unmarried, in 1303, and Thomas Fitz-John Fitz-Gerald, his successor; Lady Joan, married in 1302, to Sir Edmund Butler, lord deputy, in 1312, and afterwards Earl of Carrick, ancestor to the Earls and Dukes of Ormond; and Lady Elizabeth, married to Nicholas Netterville, Esq. ancestor to the Viscount Netterville.

THOMAS, *the second Earl of Kildare*, a prudent and wise man, was, on the day after Palm-Sunday, 1316, made, by the King's command, leader of the army, consisting of 30,000 men, against the before-mentioned Edward Bruce and the Scots: but the Lord Roger Mortimer landing about the same time at Youghall,

and by his letters desiring the engagement might be deferred until he joined them with his forces, no battle ensued; for Bruce, being advertised of their design, retired about the beginning of May into Ulster; and, in 1318, his army was defeated, himself killed, and an end put to the Scottish invasion in Ireland. This Thomas, Earl of Kildare, was appointed lord justice in 1320; when he received a grant from the King, to cause all such of his Irish tenants to be obedient to the laws of England as would be governed by them. In February, 1326-7, he was again made lord justice, in which high office he departed this life, at Manooth, in the county of Kildare (the family-seat) on Thursday in Easter week, viz. April 9th, 1328, and was buried in the chapel of our lady, before the altar, in the abbey of the Friars Minors, in Kildare.

On August 16th, 1312, he married at Greencastle, in Connaught, the Lady Joan de Burgh, third daughter to Richard Earl of Ulster; which Lady, on July 3d, 1329, re-married with Sir John Darcy, lord justice, and she dying on April 23d, 1359, was buried in the church of Kildare, near her first husband, to whom she bore three sons, John, who died in 1323, in the ninth year of his age; Richard, heir and successor to his father; and Maurice, who succeeded his brother Richard.

Richard, *the third Earl of Kildare,* died when about twelve years of age (as it is found in the Red-Book of Kildare) at Rathangan, on July 7th, 1329, and was buried in the Grey, or Franciscan abbey of Kildare, on the right hand of his father; so that his brother, Maurice Fitz-Thomas, became heir.

Maurice, *fourth Earl of Kildare,* being under age at his accession to the honour, the lands of Kildare, Manooth, Adaire, Cromagh, and Estgrene, were seized into the King's hands, on June 3d, 1334, and granted by him to Sir John Darcy, who had married his mother. He no sooner arrived to years of maturity, but he signalized himself in the defence of his country against the O'Dempsies, who had raised a rebellion in Leinster. He pursued them so close, in 1339, that many of them were drowned in the river Barrow; and the greatest booty that ever was taken in that country was brought by him to Dublin. He continued to defend the Pale until the Earl of Desmond, in 1345, refusing to come to the parliament held in Dublin, he assisted him to withstand Sir Ralph Ufford, the lord justice; but, after Desmond's lands were seized, and his party subdued, he was allured, on promises of indemnity, to come to the said lord justice, at whose com-

mand he was insidiously apprehended by Sir William Burton, as he was sitting among the King's counsellors in the court of Exchequer at Dublin, and imprisoned in the castle; where he remained till May 26th, 1346, when he was discharged by Sir Roger Darcy, the new lord justice, on the recognizances of 24 lords and gentlemen. After that he performed many eminent services; for, in November, the next year, he, with the lord justice Sir Walter Bermingham, invaded the territory of O'More with fire and sword, and, after a brisk engagement, pursued them so effectually, that they submitted to the King's clemency, and gave hostages for their future behaviour. Also, in May, 1347, he went, with his Barons and Knights, to serve King Edward III. at the siege of Calais, where he had, amongst other horsemen in his auxiliaries to the King out of Ireland, twenty-seven hoblers, and was made leader of the army; in which station his services were so signal, that he was knighted by the King, after his return into England; and, on March 30th, 1360, constituted lord justice of Ireland, by the following commission:

"To all to whom these Presents shall come, greeting; Know ye, that we have committed to our faithful and loving subject, Maurice Earl of Kildare, the office of chief justice of our kingdom of Ireland, together with the nation itself, and the castles and other appurtenances thereunto belonging, to keep and govern during our will and pleasure; commanding, that whilst he remains in the said office, he shall receive the sum of five hundred pounds yearly out of our Exchequer at Dublin; upon which consideration, he shall perform the said office, and take care of the kingdom, and maintain twenty men and horse in arms constantly, whereof himself shall be one, during the enjoyment of the said commission. In witness whereof, &c. given at Dublin by the hands of our beloved in Christ, Friar Thomas Burgey, prior of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, in Ireland, our chancellor of that Kingdom, on the thirtieth of March, being the thirty-fourth year of our Reign."

He was accordingly sworn the next day, and was again made custos of the realm, on March 2d, 1371-2; also a third time appointed to govern Ireland, by a commission bearing date February 16th, 1375-6, until the return of Sir William de Windsor. He was a person of great piety, and was among the principal benefactors to the priory of St. Woolstan. His Lordship departed this life on August 15th, 1390, and was buried in the church of the

fraternity of the Holy Trinity in Dublin. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Bartholomew Burghersh, Knight of the Garter, by Elizabeth his wife, second daughter of Theobald Lord Verdon, who died in 1316, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, and widow of John de Burgh, son of Richard Earl of Ulster: which Theobald was third son, and at length heir, to John Lord Verdon, by Margaret, daughter and coheir to Gilbert Lacy, who died before his father Walter, Lord of Meath, brother to Hugh Earl of Ulster. By this lady the Earl of Kildare got some lands in the county of Meath; and had issue four sons, besides daughters, viz. first, Gerald, who succeeded to the honour; second, John, supposed to have died young; third, Richard, who died unmarried in his father's lifetime; and, fourth, Thomas, who was father of Gerald, from whom (as is said) the family of Fitz-Gerald, of Palline, in the county of Limerick, derive their descent.

GERALD, *the fifth Earl of Kildare*, was taken prisoner, in 1398, by Callogh Mac Murrough O'Connor, and the horsemen of Offaley, who delivered him to his father Murrough O'Connor, Prince of Offaley, to be kept his captive, until he should be ransomed; which was afterwards done. He was appointed lord justice on September 7th, 1405; and in October, 1406, being succeeded in that office by Sir Stephen Scrope, his Lordship and the Earl of Desmond accompanied him in 1407, and preyed on the lands of Mac Murrough, whom they subdued, taking also O'Nolan and his son. From thence hastening towards Callan, in the county of Kilkenny, he put to flight the rebellious Scepts of the O'Carrols and Burks; O'Carrol and eight hundred of his men being slain. In 1408, he built the White-castle in New Leighlin; but that year, when Thomas Duke of Clarence, King Henry IV's second son, and lord-lieutenant, landed at Carlingford, and was met in his way to Dublin by the Earl of Kildare, he arrested his Lordship, and three more of his family, as they came to meet him, whereby he lost all his goods by the lord-lieutenant's servants, and he was imprisoned in the castle of Dublin, until he paid three hundred marks for the recovery of his liberty. On what account this befel him, or how he had incurred the displeasure of the lord-lieutenant, history is silent; yet probably it was, because he and Adam O'Nolan did not permit the King to present a fit person to be prebend of Maynooth, in the cathedral church of St. Patrick, Dublin. He departed this life in 1410, and was

buried in the friary of Kildare; leaving issue, by Margaret his wife,[1] daughter and heir of Sir John Rochfort, Knight, two sons and one daughter, viz. John, his successor; Thomas Fitz-Gerald, who left no children; and Joan, who was first married to Jenico Grey, by whom she had no issue, and secondly to James Butler, the fourth of that name, Earl of Ormond, and dying in London, on August 3d, 1430, was buried in the church of the hospital of St. Thomas D'Acres there, now Mercers Chapel.

JOHN, *sixth Earl of Kildare,* was commonly called *the Crooked,* or *Crouch Back*; and being accused of having communicated with the prior of Kilmainham, was arrested at Slane, or rather at Clane, in the county of Kildare, with Sir Christopher Preston, and Sir John Bedlow, and imprisoned in the castle of Trim, on the feast of St. John, 1418. He built the castles of Manooth and Kilkea; and, on October 21st, 1426, had a liberate to receive twenty marks for the charges he had been at in resisting the Irish enemies and English rebels, on the frontiers of the Pale. He deceased on October 17th, 1427, and was buried in the monastery of All-Saints, in Dublin, leaving, by his wife Margaret, daughter of ..... De la Herne, an only son,

THOMAS, *seventh Earl of Kildare,* who, in 1454, was appointed lord-deputy of the kingdom; as he was again the year following, when he held a great council, or parliament, in Dublin; and two years after another, at the Naas, on the Friday next after the feast of All-Saints, wherein, among other acts, it was enacted, "That as no mean could be found to keep the King's coin within the land of Ireland, that all Frenchmen, Spaniards, Britons, Portingales, and other sundry nations, should pay, for every pound of silver they carried out of the land, forty pence of custom to the King's customer, for the use of the King." The next year he also held a parliament at Dublin, on the Friday after the feast of the purification; and continued in the government until 1459, when Richard Duke of York was made lord lieutenant, whose deputy he was appointed in 1460. Also King Edward IV. coming to the throne, continued him lord justice by patent, dated by the council at Dublin, on April 30th, 1461; and, on May 1st, he was sworn in Christ-Church. In 1468, he was constituted lord chancellor by act of parliament, with the fee of 40 *l.* per ann. and 10*s.* per diem.

Richard Duke of York, Earl of Ulster, Lord of Wigmore,

[1] He married her, when very young. See Archdall, vol. i. p. 81.

Clare, Trim, and Connaught, father of King Edward IV. being seised in fee of the manor of Molagh, with its appurtenances, in the county of Meath, which he held of the crown *in capite*, gave and granted the same to this Thomas Earl of Kildare, without having obtained the previous licence of King Henry VI. for alienating thereof; and a pardon for that offence being absolutely necessary, King Edward IV. for the fine of twenty shillings paid into the Hanaper, granted one both to the Duke and Earl, on July 5th, 1461. In 1464, he and his Countess founded an abbey of Grey Friars, of the order of St. Francis, commonly called the Poor Abbey, in the eastern part of the town of Adaire. They also built the church of the abbey at their own charge, and gave two chalices of silver, and the great bell, to that convent. But, in 1467, with the Earl of Desmond, and Edward Plunket, Esq. he was attainted of high-treason by act of parliament, for alliances, fosterage, and alterage with the King's Irish enemies, furnishing them with horse and arms, and supporting them against the King's subjects. The Earl of Desmond, against whom the accusation seemed principally to be levelled, suffered death. However, his Lordship was afterwards enlarged, pardoned, and restored in blood by parliament; and (the lord-deputy, John Tiptoft Earl of Worcester, hastening to England) he was made lord justice. He was also, in 1471, deputy to George Duke of Clarence, in which office he continued until 1475. Having called two parliaments, the first at Drogheda, wherein the English statute of the sixth of Richard II. "That women consenting to ravishers should forfeit their inheritance;" and all other English statutes made before that time were confirmed; he held the second parliament at the Naas, on Friday after the feast of St. Andrew the Apostle, in 1472, wherein it was enacted, "That custom should be paid for all staple wares carried into Scotland, and that no grain should be transported out of the realm, if the price exceeded ten pence the peck, upon pain of forfeiture of the same, or the value thereof."

On March 25th, 1478, or rather 1477, (as appears from a note of the obits of the Earls of Kildare, taken out of a book belonging to Gerald Earl of Kildare, and Elizabeth Grey, his Countess) he departed this life, and was buried near his father, in All-Hallows, near Dublin. He married, as is found, in some pedigrees, Dorothea, daughter of Anthony O'More, of Leix, before the Earldom fell to him; and by her is made ancestor to the families of Blackhall, Osbert's-town, Timothire, or Cluonblogue, &c. and, I find, of Sir Shane (John) Fitz-Gerald, and William, sons of Thomas Earl

of Kildare: but the wife, by whom he had his successor, was Johan, daughter to James the seventh Earl of Desmond, by whom he had four sons, and two daughters, Eleanor and Anne, whereof Eleanor married Henry Mac Owen O'Neile, chief of his name.

The sons of Thomas Earl of Kildare, were.

First, Gerald, his successor.

Second, Sir Thomas, who by statute in parliament, held at Trim, in 2 Richard III. was made lord chancellor of Ireland for life: and in the reign of King Henry VII. having promoted the designs of Lambert Simnel, had, on December 8th, 1486, pardon for all treasons and offences. Yet soon after, [k] continuing his adherence to that impostor, he accompanied him into England, where the King's forces, at Stoke, near Newark upon Trent, entirely routed them on June 16th, 1487, and this Sir Thomas was slain. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Robert Lord Viscount Gormanstown, and by her left issue Sir Maurice Fitz-Gerald, of Laccagh, his heir, ancestor to the family at Laccagh.

James, third son, married Eleanor, daughter of the White Knight, and had issue four sons, Gerald, Edmund, Richard, and Shane; whereof Edmund had Richard, of Mulloghmast, in the county of Kildare, who had Bryan, who left Oliver, of Mulloghmast, ancestor (as presumed) to the family at Johnstown, in the county of Westmeath; second, Edmund, of Birton, father of Piers, the father of Gerald, of Birton.

Maurice, fourth son, was ancestor to the Fitz-Geralds of Thomastown, and Caherassa, in the county of Limerick.

The Lady Johan, Countess of Kildare, surviving their father, lived his widow until 1486, when she was buried near the choir in the church of the abbey of Adaire, which she and her lord had founded.

GERALD, *the eighth Earl of Kildare*, the same year he succeeded his father, was constituted lord deputy to Richard Duke of York, son to Edward IV. Whereupon he held a parliament at Naas, on Friday after the feast of St. Petronelle the Virgin. The next year, 1479, (or, according to other accounts, 1472,) the society of St. George, or the Order of the Garter, was established in Ireland, consisting of thirteen of the most honourable persons in the counties of Kildare, Dublin, Meath, and Louth, of which he was the first knight elected. Of this order the Earl was appointed captain, and his successors were annually to be elected at Dublin

[k] Hall's Chron. in Henry VII. fol. 5 and 10.

on St. George's day, out of the said number, under whose command were two hundred armed men; and a poundage was laid on all merchandize imported and exported, for their support (hides, and the goods of freemen of Dublin and Drogheda, excepted). The intention of the institution was to defend the said counties from the incursions of the rebellious Irish, and enemies to the English government: but the society was dissolved by act of parliament in 1494.

On August 12th, 1480, he was again made deputy to Richard Duke of York, for four years, by the Duke's patent under the King's privy-seal; and he covenanted, by indenture with the King, to keep the realm surely and safely to his power, and for that end was to have eighty archers on horseback, forty spearmen on horseback, and six hundred pounds a year to maintain them. On Monday after the feast of the translation of St. Thomas the Martyr that year, he held a parliament at Dublin, which forbad the carrying of hawks out of the kingdom, without great custom; and that the Pale should have no correspondence with the Irish. Also, being attended with the mayor, bailiffs, and many citizens of Dublin, he went out a hosting into the O'Mores' country; and remaining chief governor at the death of King Edward IV. was continued by Richard III. in 1483, as deputy to his son Edward. In 1485, he was deputy to John de la Pole, Earl of Lincoln, when the parliament held at Dublin gave him a subsidy of thirteen shillings and four-pence out of every plough-land, towards defraying his charges in the service he had performed against the Irish rebels and traitors to the state.

At the accession of King Henry VII. to the throne, he was continued deputy to Jasper, Duke of Bedford, the lord lieutenant; whereupon that year he held a parliament at Trim, on the Monday after Corpus Christi day, when the manor of Swords was confirmed to John Walton, archbishop of Dublin, for his maintenance during life, he having resigned the see to Walter Fitz-Simons, by reason of his being deprived of his sight. On February 2d ensuing, being at mass in Christ-church, he received the news of the King's marriage with Elizabeth, eldest daughter of King Edward IV. and communicating the same to the archbishop of Dublin, he caused the prior to say another mass for the King and Queen. But the next year his Lordship was suspected of adhering to the famous impostor Lambert Simnel, a baker's son, who being supported by Margaret, widow of Charles Duke of Burgundy, and sister to King Edward IV. in order to try the peo-

ple's affection to the House of York, personated Edward Earl of Warwick, only son to George Duke of Clarence, brother to the said Duchess and King Edward IV. Which Duke, being their countryman born, the Irish (and especially the Earl of Kildare) much respected him. This impostor laying claim to the crown, as the immediate and rightful heir, and the King having some intimation of the Earl's hearkening to his designs, and being willing to have him secured in his own hands, invited him, by his letters, to repair immediately to England, to consult about the weighty affairs of the realm: whereupon his Lordship, rightly animadverting on the King's intentions, imparted the same to the nobility of Ireland, then assembled at Dublin, who sent letters of excuse, dated June 4th, signifying, "That his presence was so necessary, he could not, at that time, be spared from the government, certain matters being then debating in parliament, which by his so sudden journey might prove of the greatest impediment and detriment; and therefore earnestly desired he might stay till those matters were settled." Subscribed by Walter, archbishop of Dublin; Octavianus, archbishop of Armagh; John Pain, bishop of Meath; John Purcell, abbot of St. Thomas; Walter Campflour, abbot of St. Mary; John Troy, abbot of Mellefont; Henry, abbot of Baltinglas; Nicholas, prior of Conal; Robert, Viscount Gormanstown; and the Barons Slane, Delvin, Killeen, Howth, Trimleston, and Dunsany.

At length Simnel, with his tutor Richard Simon, an Oxford priest, sailed to Ireland, to win over that kingdom to his interest, before he attempted any thing in England; flattering himself with success from the affection of the natives to the house of York. Accordingly, on his arrival, he presented himself before the lord deputy, the chancellor, treasurer, and other nobles of the York faction, who all readily owned him for what he called himself; and being proclaimed in Dublin by the name of Edward VI. the chancellor lodged him in his own house, and treated him according to his assumed quality. The deputy also (against the endeavours of Octavianus, archbishop of Armagh) shewed him all the countenance he could desire, and was present at his coronation in Christ-church, on Whitsunday, May 2d, (others say June 3d) 1487, when the ceremony was performed with great solemnity, the chancellor, the archbishop of Dublin, the Earl of Lincoln, Lord Lovel, Jenico Marks, mayor of Dublin, and many other persons of quality attending in performance thereof; the crown being borrowed from the image of the Virgin Mary, erected

in a church dedicated to her memory near Dame's Gate. John Pain, bishop of Meath, preached the coronation sermon, setting forth his (pretended) title to the crown; and he after was conducted, with great applause of the people, to the castle of Dublin, on the shoulders of Darcy of Platen, a person of an extraordinary high stature, and much taller than the rest of the people. Whereupon all matters of state were issued in the name of Simnel, who, with an army of Irish, and 2000 Almains or Germans (sent by the Duchess of Burgundy into Ireland, under the command of Martin Swart) and some English, sailed for England, Thomas Fitz-Gerald, the Earl's brother, quitting his chancellorship to attend him: but (as was before-mentioned) coming to an engagement with the King's forces near Stoke, his whole army was routed, and the said chancellor (and not the Earl his brother, as the Lord Bacon and others write) valiantly fighting in a wrong cause, lost his life.

The news of this defeat arriving at Dublin, the deputy, being sensible of his oversight, did, with the other ministers of state, who countenanced and attended this mock coronation, send messengers to the King, acknowledging their rashness, and earnestly imploring his pardon; which the King granted, satisfying himself with their submissions, and promises of loyal service for the future: and thereupon, the next year, he sent over Sir Richard Edgecumbe, comptroller of his household and of his privy-council, with authority to take new oaths of fidelity and allegiance of the nobility, gentry, and chief citizens of the kingdom. Sir Richard arrived at Kingsale, on June 27th, and took the homage of the Lords Barry, Kingsale, &c. On July 3d, he put in at Lambay, where he heard the Earl of Kildare was gone on a pilgrimage, and could not return for four or five days. On which going on shore the second day following at Malahoide, he was entertained there by Mr. Talbot; and being conducted to Dublin that night, by the bishop of Meath, (who had preached Simnel's coronation sermon, but was the first who made a submission) and other ministers of state, was lodged at the Black Friars, and continued there till the Earl of Kildare arrived at Thomas-Court, with two hundred horse in his retinue. His Lordship immediately sent the bishop of Meath, the Lord Slane, and others, to Sir Richard, to advertise him of his arrival, and conduct him to his house. Sir Richard was received and welcomed by the Earl in a great chamber, to whom, without reverence or courtesy, he delivered the King's letters, which being read, they, with all the lords present, went

into a privy-chamber, when Sir Richard opened and declared to them his message from the King, and the whole cause of his journey: but divers lords of the council being absent, the consideration of the business was deferred for five days; and that night the Earl went to Manooth, and Sir Richard to his lodgings; whence the next day, being Sunday, on his going to Christ-church, it was declared in a sermon by the same bishop of Meath, "That the King would pardon every man that would do his duty to him; and the absolution of excommunication (which the King had procured of the Pope) to all who should yield due obedience," was proclaimed by Sir Richard's command.

On Monday, Sir Richard, at the Earl's invitation, went to Manooth, and was nobly entertained; the Earl promising, that he would conform himself in all things to the King's pleasure, in such wise, that Sir Richard should be contented: and returning to Dublin, on July 16th, the Earl and the lords of the council agreed, the following day, at Thomas-Court, to become the King's true subjects; and offered, for the performance of their fidelity, to be bound in as good surety as could be devised by the King's laws. Accordingly, on July 21st, Sir Richard, at the Earl's desire, went to Thomas-Court, where the lords and council were assembled: and there, in the said great chamber, called the King's chamber, took homage, first of the Earl and then of the other lords; which done, the Earl, whilst mass was sung, was delivered from the curse he had incurred by the Pope's Bull, and made his solemn oath of allegiance on the sacrament, as did the bishops and lords after him; and Sir Richard put a collar of the King's livery about his neck, to signify his Majesty's entire reconciliation to him; which his Lordship (dining with Sir Richard) wore through the city to his lodgings, and home again.

On July 30th, the Earl, in St. Mary's church at Dame's-Gate, delivered to Sir Richard his certificate upon his oath, under the seal of his arms, as the obligation of his future allegiance and faithful service; and Sir Richard, in the presence of all the lords, delivered unto him the King's pardon under his great seal; and, having thus faithfully executed his commission, departed, after dinner, to Dalkie island, six miles from Dublin, where his ships lay, and embarking that night, arrived safe in England. All which particulars of his conduct and success in this affair he presented to the King, and are narrated (from a manuscript in the Cotton Library) in the account of Earl Mount-Edgecumbe's family.

Soon after Sir Richard's departure, the Earl and the council

sent the bishop of Meath, to assure the King of their future fidelity, and to thank him for his pardon; but Simnel being taken prisoner, and confessing the whole imposture to the King, he sent for all the temporal lords of Ireland to repair to his presence; who, obeying the summons, were conducted before him at Greenwich, in this rank of precedency; the Earls of Kildare, and Ormond, the Lords Barry de Botivant, Roche de Fermoy, Bermingham of Athunry, Courcy of Kingsale, Preston of Gormanstown, Nugent of Delvin, Fleming of Slane, Plunket of Killeen, St. Lawrence of Howth, Barnwall of Trimleston, and Plunket of Dunsany. The King gently reproved them for the countenance and support they had yielded to the impostor and his cause; but told them, "They would at last crown apes, should he be long absent." However, he received them into his favour, honourably treated them, and at length graciously dismissed them, with their pardons under the broad seal, promising the continuance of his favour, as their future conduct should deserve.

He continued the Earl of Kildare in the government, who, on his return into Ireland, in 1489, invaded Mac Geoghagan's country, took and destroyed the castle of Bilcragh, and wasted the whole territory of Moycashel, in the county of Westmeath; whence, being loaded with booty, he returned to Dublin. In this year, or 1490, he had sent him out of Germany, as a great rarity, six hand-guns, or muskets, which his guard, during the time they stood centinels, bore before his habitation at Thomas-Court. The next year he assembled a parliament at Trim, on the Friday after the Epiphany; but the year following being suspected by the King, on some envious suggestions, for abetting new conspiracies with the afore-mentioned Duchess of Burgundy, he was removed from the post of lord justice; for (as Hollinshed observes) "let them behave themselves valiantly in war, and loyally in peace, yet notwithstanding such slanders are raised, such rumours noised, such malicious inventions forged, that such as are in authority cannot but of force suspect them, unless they were able, like Gods, to pry in the bottom of each man's conscience." About this time also the contentions, which had long subsisted between his Lordship and the Butlers, growing to such a height, as greatly to disturb the government, and destroy the English Pale; it in some measure contributed to raise the said suspicions in the King, and bring a load of trouble on the Earl of Kildare.

And it was not long before the Earl was again suspected to be a favourer of the youth called Perkin Warbeck, who was by many

acknowledged to be Richard Duke of York, King Edward's IV's younger son, reported not to be murdered with his brother Edward V. in the Tower, but in compassion spared, and sent secretly away. However, he cleared himself of that suspicion, by going with the lord-deputy, and the Earl of Ormond, against his abettors, in 1494: yet, notwithstanding this, he had some enemies, who represented with the greatest indignation to the deputy, that he did it very unwillingly, and was so far from desiring to suppress the King's enemies, that he was more indulgent to them than he ought, and on that account had contrived clandestine plots with the chief of the Irish to oppose the deputy, and especially with O'Hanlan (in whose country they then were) to murder him. This accusation was very incredible, for O'Hanlan, in 1495, denied, upon his solemn oath, "That he knew of any such proceedings between them." Yet this is certain, that his brother James (and by his advice as was imagined) seized on the castle of Catherlough, and secured it by a garrison, which obliged the deputy to lay aside the prosecution of O'Hanlan and Magennis, from whom he took pledges for their keeping the peace; and to march to Catherlough, where he took the castle, after a short siege, by surrender. In November, 1494, his Lordship, with his brother, and many more of the Geraldines, and their adherents, were, in a parliament holden at Drogheda, by Sir Edward Poynings, declared traitors, and were accordingly attainted of high treason, for corresponding with O'Hanlan, and seizing the castle of Catherlough, extorting coyne and livery, and for treating with the King of Scotland. Likewise his motto of *Crom a Boo*, with those of the Earl of Ormond, *Butler a Boo*, of the Earl of Desmond, *Shanet a Boo*, and of the Lord Clanrickard, *Galriah a Boo*, were adjudged unlawful, and a means of nourishing dissension between noble families; and therefore were abrogated. His Lordship, having also before this been at great variance with Plunket of Rathmore, and fought several skirmishes wherein he had always the worst, was at length brought to such a pass, that he dared not to venture into any part of the county of Meath, nor continue for three nights together (but privately) in any part of the county of Kildare; in which condition he continued, till one day, with about twelve horsemen, meeting Plunket near Trim, attended by about twenty, he engaged him so resolutely, that Plunket and most of his men fell. After which, the bishop of Meath (between whom and his Lordship the strictest friendship had for many years subsisted) opposing his authority, and

factiously controuling him, he was watched so close, that his Lordship chaced him into a church, where he fled for sanctuary; whence commanding him to come, and the bishop refusing, he ordered his men to dismount, and follow him; and himself entering the church, with a naked sword, and going where the bishop was kneeling in the chancel, with his shorn head uncovered, he swore by St. Bride (his usual oath) "Were it not that he knew his prince would be offended with him, he could find in his heart to lay his sword upon his shaven crown." And then taking him away, kept him prisoner, until, upon demand by the deputy, he enlarged him; and having the promise of a free pardon, came to Dublin, but was insidiously taken in the evening, and sent forthwith in a bark, then ready to convey him to England,[1] and brought to the King, to answer such things as were laid to his charge.

To the afore-mentioned crimes, whereof he was suspected, and for which he was attainted, and the irregularities he had run into, by withstanding and prosecuting his private enemies and opposers, he was accused of burning the church of Cashel, to prove which there were many witnesses; when, contrary to all their expectations (being admitted to make his defence before the King) he readily confessed the fact, and swore, "That he would never have done it, but that he thought the archbishop (David Creagh) was in it." Which being uttered with a pleasantness and bluntness, peculiar to his Lordship, did exceedingly work upon the King; for[m] whilst the Earl did so earnestly urge that for his excuse, which was the greatest aggravation of his crime, the King easily perceived a person of that plainness could not be guilty of those finesses and intrigues which were objected against him. But amongst all his accusers the bishop of Meath was the most inveterate, having pursued him into England, and there charged him with sundry matters of great importance: to which the Earl could not make an immediate reply, saying, "He was not sufficiently learned to make answers in such weighty matters, nor at that time was he well advised of them: that the bishop was a learned man, and so was not he, and therefore might easily out-do him in argument." Whereupon the King told him, "He should be allowed a counsellor; and bad him chuse whom he would have in England, and he should have him, and also a sufficient time to be advised." The Earl replied, "If you will so

[1] Stow's Annals, p. 479. Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 191.

do, I will make answer to-morrow; but I doubt, I shall not have that good-fellow that I would chuse." "The King assured him he should, and that it concerned him to chuse well, and to get counsel that were very good, for that he doubted his cause was very bad." The Earl answered, "That he would pitch upon the best counsel in England." "Who is that," said the King? "Marry," said the Earl, "I can see no better man in England than you; and, by St. Bride, I will chuse no other." Whereat the King laughed, and said, "By St. Bride you have chose well, for I thought your tale could not well excuse your doings, unless you had well chosen;" adding to his council, "That a wiser man might have chosen worse;" and so requited his Lordship for his compliment. When the bishop concluded his last article with this sharp expression, "You see what a man he is, all Ireland cannot rule yonder Gentleman," the King replied, "If it is so, then he is meet to rule all Ireland, seeing all Ireland cannot rule him;" and accordingly made him lord-lieutenant by his letters-patent, bearing date August 6th, 1496, restoring him to his honour and estate, and dismissed him with rich presents.

The King, however,[n] kept his eldest son, Gerald, as an hostage of the father's fidelity, which proved rather a matter of caution, than of necessity; for none could behave with more loyalty, or more vigour against the rebellious Irish, than his Lordship. He returned into Ireland the same month of August, with his second wife; and, the day on which he received the sword, he held a parliament at Castledermot. He soon after marched towards Thomond, against O'Brien; went through the city of Limerick; and on the 26th of that month, by the King's order,[o] pardoned Maurice, Earl of Desmond, and many other persons of note, of all their crimes, lest despair might induce them to new disturbances. He took the castle of Feyback from Finin Macnamara; took and rased the castle of Ballynitie, or Ballynice, and other garrisoned places of the rebels After which, returning to Dublin, he was reconciled to Octavianus de Palatio, archbishop of Armagh, (with whom he had been at variance from the time of Simnel's proceedings in Ireland, which that prelate had strenuously opposed) to their mutual ease and quiet, and to the great advantage of public affairs.

In 1497,[p] continuing firm and powerful against the claimant

[n] Cox, p. 191. [o] Ibid. p. 192.
[p] Ibid. p. 193.

Perkin Warbeck, he defeated his designs in Ireland; and on August 25th, that year, was rewarded by the King [q] with a grant of the manors of Dunchurch [r] (containing the hamlets of Causton, Tofte, and Thurlaston), Avan-Basset, Kingston, alias Kingsford, and Ullenhall, in the county of Warwick; and of the manor of Shennington, and the advowson of the church there, in the county of Gloucester, to him and Elizabeth St. John, his wife, and to the heirs male of their bodies lawfully begotten; all which had come to the crown by the attainder of Sir Simon Montfort, Knight. This grant was confirmed by another patent, dated July 20th, 1503, 18 Hen. VII. [s] and free warren granted to them therein; which King Henry VIII. [t] likewise ratified in his second year. These lands, &c. by virtue of the entail, devolved on Sir James Fitz-Gerald, his son; but, by his attainder, in 28 Henry VIII. reverted to the crown, and out of the family, to Sir John Fitz-William, Sir Ralph Sadler, and others.

King Henry VII. in his letter [u] to Sir Gilbert Talbot, dated at his manor of Woodstock, recites, "that Perkyn Warbeck, after landing in Ireland, had been taken by his cousins, Therls of Kildare, and of Desmond, if he and his wife had not secretly stolen away, and, coming upon the see, is to land in our countie of Cornewalle," &c.

On March 28th, 1498, he obtained power from the King to call a parliament, at which time certain articles, propounded by his Majesty, were approved: and soon after he invaded Ulster, [x] where he took the castles of Dungannon and Omagh, forced Neile Mac Art O'Neile to submit and give hostages, and set at liberty all the prisoners he had detained there. This service being over, he marched in October to Cork, where, by reason of that city's late defection in abetting of Perkin Warbeck's pretensions, and to prevent the like, he placed a garrison, and obliged the inhabitants, with those of Kinsale, to swear allegiance, and bind themselves thereto, both by indentures and hostages. In the beginning of March, his Lordship held a parliament at Dublin, by the title of lord-deputy to Henry Duke of York, the King's second son (afterwards King Henry VIII.) who about this time was made lord-lieutenant; but no mention is made of any acts passed therein.

[q] Pat. 12 Hen. VII. p. 1, m. 2.
[r] Dugdale's Warwicksh. first edit. p. 190.
[s] Pat. 18 Henry VII. p. 2, m. 29. [t] Pat. 2 Henry VIII. p. 1.
[u] Rymer's Fœdera, vol xi. p. 593. [x] Cox, p. 193.

On its conclusion he marched into Connaught, took the four castles of Athleague, Roscommon, Tulsk, and Castlereagh, and placed garrisons in them. Also, on August 26th, 1499, he held a parliament at Tristledermot, in which it was ordered, "That the acts in England for the punishment of customers, merchants, and others, for their misdemeanors, be put in force in Ireland, after they were proclaimed." Some other statutes were enacted, and a subsidy granted to the King.

In 1500, he undertook an expedition into Ulster, against the rebels there,[y] from whom he took the castle of Kinrad, put a new garrison therein, and made his nephew, Terlough O'Neile, governor of it. In 1503, his Lordship went into England to give the King an account of his affairs in the kingdom;[z] from whence, after three months stay, and receiving his Majesty's commands concerning certain matters of moment, he returned in August, with great honour, together with his eldest son, Gerald, and his new-married Lady, daughter of John Lord Zouch; and not long after made another expedition into Ulster, when he took and destroyed the castle of Belfast, and placed a garrison in Carrickfersus. On the feast-day of St. Magnus the martyr, August 19th, 1504, he fought the famous battle of Knockto, or Knocktough, in Connaught, five miles from Galway, when (after encouraging his men, telling them all they had, and the honour of their Prince, depended upon that day's service, as well as their own safety, being far from their towns and castles, and in a country unknown to most of them) he acquired an entire victory over Ulick Bourk, chief of Clanricard, commonly called Mac William, Terlough O'Brien, chief of Thomond, Melroony O'Carrol, and others, who, finding his Lordship's power too great to be opposed separately, had confederated together, and drawn into a body the greatest army that had been in Ireland since the conquest; whereof four thousand (or, according to the book of Howth, nine thousand) were slain, and some taken prisoners; the consequence of which great victory was the surrender of Galway, and Athunry, the destruction of that whole country, and loading the conquerors with prey and booty. At his return to Dublin from this signal enterprize, he bestowed thirty tons of wine upon his soldiers. Also, the same year, being attended with the mayor and commons of the city (as he had been before to Knocktough) he marched to Ballagh-Asperd, upon O'Carrol and his abettors,

[y] Cox, p. 196. [z] Ibid. p. 229.

whom he totally destroyed, and burned their country: and in September sent Walter Fitz-Symons, archbishop of Dublin, to England, to give an account of these and other public affairs. The King was so well pleased with his services, that he procured him to be elected one of the Knights Companions of the most noble order of the Garter, and he was installed at Windsor, on May 4th, 20 Henry VII. by his proxy Sir John Williams, who was very liberal to the officers. Vide Anstis's Register of the Garter, vol. ii. p. 243, 244, 249.

King Henry VII. dying on April 22d, 1509, his Lordship was continued in the government by King Henry VIII. whom he caused to be proclaimed in May with great solemnity. The same year invading Ulster, he recovered the castles of Dungannon and Omagh, the former of which was delivered up before his approach, and, a little after besieging the other, he destroyed it. In 1510, he was appointed lord-deputy, and undertook a journey into Munster, with a powerful army, raised out of the counties of Dublin, Kildare, Meath, and Lowth, to which Hugh O'Donnel, Dynast of Tyrconnel, joined himself; and, preying over the greatest part of Desmond, took divers castles without resistance: but, in his return, was met at Monetar, in the county of Limerick, by a strong body of his enemies, the principal whereof were James, eldest son of Maurice, Earl of Desmond; Terlough O'Brien, Dynast of Thomond, and Mac William, with whom he maintained a long and sharp engagement, in which many on both sides fell; but his soldiers being loaden with spoils, and tired with a tedious march, sustained the greater loss, yet were only parted by the night, which put an end to the battle; and his Lordship, by the advice of his friends, retired the next day in good order. In 1511, he employed most of his time in putting himself in a condition to appear formidable against the enemies of the public peace; and having, in 1503, demolished the castle of Belfast, which being afterwards repaired, he a second time took and destroyed it in 1512, wasted the country, and distributed the spoil among his soldiers. That year he built St. Mary's chapel, in the choir of Christ-church, Dublin, where himself was afterwards honourably interred, near the high altar, on October 16th, 1513, and where his arms, within the garter, and those of his wives, stood together, with those of many of his predecessors, and successors, until defaced by William Moreton, bishop of Kildare, and dean of that church, upon a new model thereof.

This great nobleman had been, at several times, thirty-three

years chief governor of Ireland, which he could never have been intrusted with, had he not been a person of singular parts, as is observed by Camden, Borlace, and others. During his administration, the kingdom was in a better condition than before his time; being so famous for his many great and successful victories, that his reputation kept the rebels in awe. He also secured the Pale, by castles and fortifications built in commodious places upon the borders, amongst which were those of Rathville, Lincarrig, Tristledermot, and Athy; and, whenever the Irish made an insurrection, he chastised them, by destroying their fortified places, razing and levelling their castles to the ground, and dispersed colonies for the security of the land in proper places; rebuilt ruined towns; and was so frequently advanced (as Sir Richard Cox observes, in his History of Ireland, p. 199,) to the chief government of the kingdom for good reasons, being a man of great interest and courage, and his very name more terrible to the Irish than an army. He was of a tall stature and goodly presence, very liberal and merciful, of strict piety and religion, mild in his government, open and plain, sensible of injuries, and when offered, in his mood, desperate both of word and deed; but yet not so easily displeased as appeased; an instance whereof is related by Stanihurst: that, being in a rage with certain of his servants, one of his horsemen offered Mr. Boyce (a retainer to him) an Irish hobby, on condition he would pluck an hair from the Earl's beard. Boyce accepted the offer; stepped to the Earl (with whose good-nature he was thoroughly acquainted) and said, "So it is, and if it like your good Lordship, one of your horsemen promised me a choice horse, if I snip one hair from your beard." "Well, quoth the Earl," "I agree thereto; but if thou pluck any more than one, I promise thee to bring my fist from thine ear." He was well beloved of the English, and a man of singular parts and valour, evident by his long administration of the government. He departed this life, on September 3d, 1513, at Kildare, being carried thither from Athy, where he fell sick, as he was on his march towards Lemewanan, otherwise called O'Canan's-castle, attended by the mayor of Dublin, and a great company. His death was occasioned by a shot he had received a little before, against the O'Mores of Leix. By his last will he bequeathed his best gown, of cloth of gold purpurated, for to make sacerdotal vestments; and bestowed the town of Capporo to the maintenance of that canon who should celebrate his obsequies. He is said also to have repaired the church of Cashel, which he had burned.

He married two wives; to his first, Alison, daughter and coheir of Sir Rowland Eustace, of Harrestown, in the county of Kildare, Knight, created Baron of Portlester, on March 4th, 1462, 2 Edward IV. and for many years lord high treasurer and chancellor of Ireland, to which post he was advanced by King Edward IV. on May 1st, 1461, and died on December 19th, 1496, (by Maud his first wife, daughter of Jenico d'Artoys, and widow of John, third son of Sir John Dowdal, of Newtown, Knight), and by her (who died of grief on November 22d, 1495, during his confinement in England, and lies buried among the friars minors of the order of St. Francis, near Kilcullen, built by her father in 1460, and where he also lies buried) his Lordship had issue Gerald, his successor, and six daughters, viz.

Eleanor, first married to Donald Mac Fincene Mac Carthy Reagh, of Carbury, styled in those days Prince of Carbury. The said Lady Eleanor had to her second husband Caluacus O'Donnel, Lord of Tyrconnel, and the whole county of Donegal: and, outliving the misfortunes which attended her family, had a grant from King Henry VIII. dated at Dublin, on September 20th, the thirty-eighth of his reign, of a pardon for all treasons, felonies, murders, forfeiture of lands, and other crimes by her committed, before July 3d, in the thirty-seventh year of his reign.

Second, Lady Margaret, married to Piers Butler, eighth Earl of Ormond.

Third, Lady Elizabeth, married to Christopher Fleming, Lord Slane.

Of his Lordship's other three daughters, Alice (or Alison) Eustachia, and Joan, there is no further mention, than that the first of them was married to Con O'Neile, her first cousin, who, in 1480, was naturalized by act of parliament, and whose father and himself (says Morison) waxing bold upon the power of the Earls of Kildare, tyrannized over the people, and despised the titles of Earls, Marquisses, Dukes, or Barons, in regard of that of O'Neile.

The Earl of Kildare's second wife, whom he married in 1496, was Elizabeth, eldest daughter to Oliver St. John, of Lidiard Tregoze, in the county of Wilts, Esq. and of Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Henry, Lord Scroop of Bolton; and by her (who survived him, and died seised of the manors of Carlingford and Coly, in the county of Louth, &c. on June 28th, 1516) had issue seven sons:

First, Henry, heir to his mother in the aforesaid lands; but

dying on July 2d, the same year, was succeeded by his next brother.

Second, Thomas, who was then aged eighteen years and more, but died soon after, in 22 Henry VIII. unmarried; so that

Sir James Fitz-Gerald, the third son, became heir. He was seated at Leixlip, in the county of Kildare, was a Knight of the order of St. John of Jerusalem, and in 1526, deputy of Ireland to his brother, the Earl of Kildare. He was seised of divers lands in England, by livery granted to him in 24 Henry VIII. also of the manor of Leixlip in fee, with divers messuages and lands, parcel of the possessions of the monastery of Leixlip, which were forfeited to the crown by his attainder. He married the daughter of the White Knight, Lord of Clangibbon, and had an only daughter, the wife of O'Toole, of Imayle.

Oliver, fourth son, maried Meawe, daughter of Caher O'Connor, chief of his name, and was ancestor to the family of Belloagh, and Killiegh, in the King's county; having issue three sons, Henry, Thomas, and Gerald.

Richard, fifth son, by inquisition in 30 Henry VIII. was found to have been seised in fee of Crewagh, Power's-Court, and Tassaghroo, in the county of Dublin, with divers other lands. He married Maud, daughter to George Darcy, of Platen, Esq. and widow of James Marward, Baron of Skrine, but had no issue.

Sir John Fitz-Gerald, sixth son, was a Knight of the same order with his brother Sir James, and left no issue.

Walter, seventh son, left no children by his wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Robert Lord Dunsany. These last five unfortunate brethren were all attainted of treason, and executed at Tyburn, on February 2d, 1535-6, with their nephew, Thomas, Earl of Kildare, as related hereafter.

I now proceed with the only son of Gerald, the eighth Earl of Kildare, by his first wife.

GERALD, *ninth Earl of Kildare.* He is said to have been one of the fairest men then living, and was called, by the vulgar, *Garret Mac Alison.* He was[a] constituted lord high treasurer of Ireland, on February 18th, 1503-4; which office he resigned, when, on his father's decease (whose footsteps, in subduing the Irish, and preserving the peace of his country, he indefatigably pursued) he was appointed lord justice of the kingdom by assent of the council, according to an act of parliament in 10 Hen. VII. for electing the lord treasurer, in case of a vacancy by death; and

[a] Cox, p. 197.

the King afterwards, by patent, constituted him lord-deputy. At the battle of Knocktough, on August 19th, 1504, he led the body of reserve, and being left at a distance, to be ready if relief was wanted, could not, when he once saw the battle join, stay to wait as his father had appointed him, but charged with the foremost in such a brave and resolute manner as deserved applause; yet by quitting his post, all the English carriage was taken by the Irish horse, and a few of the English gentlemen became prisoners. In the winter of 1513, the Irish ravaging the country, his Lordship, impatient at their insolence, in the beginning of 1514, marched with his army into Leix (now Queen's County) where he vanquished O'More, and, pursuing him and his party, drove them into the woods. He after took the castle of Cavan, and having killed O'Reily, and many of his followers, chaced the remainder into their inaccessible bogs and fastnesses, burning and destroying them there, and returned to Dublin with his men, loaden with booty. This service was extremely well received by the King and his English subjects, of which his Lordship was advertised by Wolsey; and the next year coming to England, to confer with his Majesty touching the parliament intended to be shortly held at Dublin, was, on June 13th, succeeded in the government by William Preston, Viscount Gormanstown, who on his return, resigned that post to him before the end of the year, being then constituted Lord Deputy. He was so much favoured by the King, that he obtained a grant, dated at Westminster, Oct. 10, the same year, to him and the heirs male of his body, of the customs, subsidies, tonnages, poundages, and other profits, &c. arising and accruing out of the towns and ports of Strangford and Ardglass, and the creeks and members thereof, in the county of Downe. Yet soon after he incurred the King's displeasure, by conniving at James, Earl of Desmond, then a proclaimed rebel and traitor, contrary to the King's private orders for apprehending him; instead whereof, he admonished him to come to no place where he might meet him, or have any power upon him: but, the King pardoning this offence, his Lordship, in 1516, made an inroad into Imaly (the county of Wicklow) and there in a skirmish slew Shane O'Toole, and sent his head to John Richard, mayor of Dublin. Thence he marched into the King's county, where he was joined by several noblemen (of English extraction,) of the provinces of Munster and Leinster, particularly by Piers, Earl of Ormond, and James, eldest son to the Earl of Desmond; with which supply being sufficiently strengthened, he undertook

the siege of Lemewanan castle, which the garrison defended for a week, and then by night deserted, leaving it to be demolished by the lord-deputy. This good success encouraged him to make an attempt on the town of Clonmel, in Tipperary, with so much celerity, that the townsmen (being surprized) immediately surrendered upon conditions: and, having thus finished this expedition, he returned in December to Dublin in triumph, loaden with hostages, booty, and honour; and there held [b] a parliament, on February 25th, 1515-16, by virtue of the King's commission, which continued, by several prorogations, until Thursday after Michaelmas, 1717, wherein a subsidy was granted to the King, and an act made, "That no man should be compelled, by privy-seal, to answer any complaint in England, until the accusers entered into a recognizance in the Chancery of Ireland to pay the defendant his costs and damages, if he be acquitted." Which so much abated that vexatious course of proceeding, as it is now quite out of use.

In 1517, his Lordship invaded Ulster; and, being opposed by the chiefs of that province, a great slaughter ensued, but concluded in his favour. He took the castle of Dundrum by storm, which had done great injury to the English; and then, marching into Tyrone, burnt the fort of Dungannon, and reduced Ireland to a quiet condition. However, having many enemies, who, combining against him, sought his ruin, they accused him of male-administration; to which charge, as soon as he understood their designs, he earnestly entreated the King, by letters, to give no credit to their malicious accusations, professing he ever had been, and would continue, faithful and firm in his Majesty's service; and instructed his friends in England how they might best answer such matters as he apprehended would be objected against him. This was in 1518. But his enemies fearing his Lordship, now justly incensed, should continue deputy, and make use of his power to their prejudice; rested not until they obtained their desire, and had him recalled from his government, in 1519, to England, to answer articles exhibited against him for male-administration.

First, that he had enriched himself and followers, by unjust seizure of the King's revenues and crown lands.

Second, that he had alliance and correspondence with divers of the Irish, enemies to the state.

And, having the King's leave to substitute a deputy, he ap-

[b] Borlace, p. 98.

pointed Sir Maurice Fitz-Gerald, of Lackah, his near relation, to that office; and marrying his second wife in London, by that means procured favour in England, strengthened himself much by the accession of many friends at court, and was acquitted of what was alleged against him; but, through the malice and power of Cardinal Wolsey, was removed from the government of Ireland, as some write; yet others attribute it to the King's having too much neglected his Irish affairs, on which a serious debate was had to rectify that error; when it was concluded, that some principal person of the English nobility should be sent into Ireland, with a sufficient force to suppress the rebels, and reduce them to their allegiance. In pursuance thereof, Thomas Howard, Earl of Surry, and lord high admiral (whom the Cardinal wanted out of the way, that he might the more easily effect the ruin of Edward, Duke of Buckingham, his father-in-law), was appointed lord-lieutenant, with an army equal to the service. However, the Earl of Kildare being set at liberty the next year, was soon after received into favour by the King, whom he attended into France, and was present at the grand interview his Majesty had with the French King, Francis I. between Ardres and Guisnes; [c] after which he returned to Ireland, in January 1522-3.

In 1518, he preferred his petition [d] to William Rokeby, archbishop of Dublin, for licence to found and endow a college at Manooth; with which the bishop complying, his petition was confirmed on October 12th, 1521; and he built the said college in a most beautiful form, requiring the prebendary of Laraghbrine, or Manooth, and his successors, to be masters of the said college, and there to receive their daily food.

On his return to Ireland, he obtained leave [e] of the deputy to invade the territory of Leix; in which expedition, being accompanied by the mayor of Dublin, and divers citizens, he burned some villages; but being intercepted by an ambush, lost a great many men, and, with some difficulty, retreated to Dublin. Soon after [f] jealousies and discords arising between his Lordship and the Earl of Ormond, his brother-in-law, then lord-deputy, so that the affinity between them was not considered, it broke out in open enmity, by James Fitz Gerald's killing Robert Talbot, of Belgard, in the county of Dublin, (the Earl of Ormond's chief favourite) near Ballymore-Eustace, in the county of Wicklow, as he was

[c] Hist. of Ireland, p. 213. [d] Peerage of Ireland, fol. p. 59.
[e] Hist. of Ireland, p. 213. [f] Ibid, p. 214.

journeying to keep his Christmas with the Earl at Kilkenny. This so exasperated the Earl of Ormond, that he sent an impeachment against the Earl of Kildare to England. Whereupon the King, at the instance of the Marquis of Dorset, the Earl's father-in-law, issued a commission, authorising Sir Ralph Egerton, Sir Anthony Fitz-Herbert, one of the justices of the Common-Pleas, and James Denton, dean of Litchfield, to examine the matter; with instructions, that if the Earl of Kildare purged himself of the crimes objected, then to depose the Earl of Ormond, and place him in the government in his stead. The commissioners, arriving at Dublin about Midsummer-day, speedily determined the matter in favour of the Earl of Kildare, by agreement between the Earls, bearing date July 28th, 1524; and the Earl of Kildare was lord-deputy by patent, dated August 4th following; and for some time after lived in peace and honour, until his serenity was converted into a cloud on himself and family.

On May 19th, 1525, he held a parliament at Dublin, and that year executed a signal piece of justice on Maurice Cavenagh, archdeacon of Leighlin, causing him to be hanged on a gibbet, in the high road near Glen-Reynold, and his bowels burned, for basely murdering his diocesan and kinsman, Maurice Doran, who had reproved him for his crimes, and threatened him with a suitable correction. Also in this year he invaded Tyrconnel, but on notice that Hugh O'Neile [h] was up in arms in Tyrone, he settled a peace with O'Donnel, and turning all his force against O'Neile, gave him a total defeat, wherein being killed, the public peace was, in some measure, restored. After this, his Lordship, on the Earl of Ossory's allegation, being suspected of entering into an engagement with the Byrnes to serve the Earl of Desmond, (who had designed a rebellion) and a letter from him to that Earl, [i] dated July 28th, 1526, inviting him to meet him in Ossory, being intercepted; as also that he had armed the Irish against himself, being deputy, and put good subjects to death, upon suspicion of their adhering to the Butlers; he was sent for into England, to answer an impeachment against him. On his arrival there (having substituted his brother, Thomas Fitz-Gerald, of Leixlin, his deputy till his return) he was imprisoned in the Tower of London, and coming to his trial before the lords of the council, Cardinal Wolsey, in a virulent speech, enforced the articles objected against

[h] Hist. of Ireland, p. 215, and Borlace, p. 101. [i] Ibid.
[i] Cox, p. 216, 217.

him; but his Lordship removing the objections, by proving they were the malicious suggestions of his enemies, without the least foundation in truth, the Cardinal, incensed to see his arguments so fully answered, arose hastily from the council table, committed the Earl, and deferred the further examination of the matter, till more direct proof was produced out of Ireland: but the Duke of Norfolk, late lord lieutenant, perceiving the Earl's innocence, and the Cardinal's bias, interceded with the King for his enlargement from the Tower, and that he might become his prisoner, offering to be bound for his appearance in all his lands, and body for body; to which the King assenting, he was enlarged from his confinement, on a very considerable bail, viz. [k] the Marchioness Dowager of Dorset, the Marquis of Dorset, the Lords Fitz-Walter and Mountjoy, Henry Standish, bishop of St. Asaph, Lord Richard Grey, Lord John Grey, Lord Leonard Grey, Sir Henry Guildford, Sir John Zouch, and John, abbot of Vale-Royal; and was honourably entertained by the Duke, and restored to the King's favour. During his stay in England he lived at Newington, (the Duke of Norfolk's house) in Middlesex, where (as was alleged) on July 8, 1529, he commanded his daughter Alice, Lady Slane, [l] to repair into Ireland, and, in his name, to will all his brethren, O'Neile, O'Connor, and all other his friends, servants, and allies, to levy and stir up war against the King's Deputy and subjects, and particularly the Butlers: and being successful in her negotiations, proved very unhappy to him. The aforesaid persons making an insurrection, by invading, burning, killing, and robbing the King's subjects; not desisting from their traitorous acts, until they were by force repressed. This being made known to the Council of England, the Cardinal caused his Lordship to be examined before them, and pressed him so deeply with his late disloyalty, that the presumption being vehement (as the Cardinal enforced it), he was re-committed to the Tower; but not long after he was again released by the King, restored to his favour, and, before his departure from England, was one of those peers who, [m] on July 30th, 1530, signed that memorable letter sent to the Pope, concerning the divorce of King Henry VIII. from his Queen Catharine.

In August, 1530, he arrived in Dublin, with Sir William

[k] Ware's Annals, p. 119. [l] Cox's History, p. 221.

[m] Herbert's Life of King Henry VIII. in History of England, vol. ii. p. 141, 142.

Skeffington, the lord-deputy; and, being freed from all his troubles, was met by the mayor and citizens (to whom he was very dear) in solemn procession, on the green of St. Mary's abbey; Thomas Fitz Simons, the recorder, congratulating their arrival; to whom the lord-deputy Skeffington returned this answer: "Mr. Mayor and Mr. Recorder, you have at length this nobleman here present, for whom you sore longed whilst he was absent. And after many storms by him sustained, he hath now, to the comfort of his friends, to the confusion of his foes, subdued violence with patience, injuries with sufferance, and malice with obedience: and such butchers, as of hatred thirsted after his blood, are now taken for outcast mastives, littered in currish blood. How well my master, the King, hath been of his gracious inclination affected to the Earl of Kildare (his back-friend being, by his just desert, from his Majesty weeded) the credit, wherein this nobleman at present abideth, manifestly declareth. Wherefore it resteth that you thank God and the King for his safe arrival. As for his welcome, Mr. Recorder's courteous discourse, your great assemblies, your cheerful countenances, your willing meetings, your solemn processions, do so far shew it, as you minister no occasion on his Lordship's behalf, rather to thank you for your courtesy, than to exhort you to any further ceremony."

The O'Tools having preyed and spoiled his Lordship's tenants in his absence, he determined to punish them, and to that end was assisted by 200 archers drawn out of the city bands, [n] and accompanied the deputy the next year in an expedition into Ulster, where taking the castle of Kinnard, they destroyed it, and frighted Hugh O'Donnel into a submission. But after this, enmities arising between his Lordship and the deputy, and the same increasing to an open rupture, they reciprocally accused each other, by messengers and letters into England. And his Lordship, thinking it prudent to solicit his own affairs, went thither himself, in 1532; where, soon after his arrival, being brought to a trial by the King, he so well acquitted himself, that, on July 5th, he was appointed to succeed Sir William Skeffington in the government, as deputy to Henry Duke of Richmond, the King's natural son; and returning at Lammas, landed in Dublin, with great congratulations of the people; in which year it was enacted in parliament, "That none should be elected lord justice of Ireland but

[n] Cox, p. 223.

an Englishman born in England, and not in orders, except by patent from the King."

Whilst his Lordship was in England,[o] he procured John Allan, archbishop of Dublin, to be removed from the office of lord chancellor, (to which he had been advanced dy Cardinal Wolsey, out of hatred and opposition to his Lordship) and George Cromer, archbishop of Armagh, to be substituted in his room, on July 5th, 1532. And his Lordship,[p] having again got the supreme power, presumed so far on its continuance, as he little valued the opposition of his enemies, which involved him in those troubles that proved, in the conclusion, destructive to him, and almost his whole family. The act for his attainder, in 24[q] Henry VIII. sets forth, that he suffered O'Neile, the King's Irish enemy, to invade and destroy the county of Uriel (Louth) without any resistance made therein by himself, being the King's deputy, or any other for him; also his brother Sir John, being by his commandment in company with the said O'Neile, to succour and guide, aid and conduct him in that his traitorous enterprize; and likewise, in his own proper person, having gathered his forces, invaded the county of Kilkenny, burning and destroying the same, rifling and robbing the King's subjects, and bringing from thence many preys belonging to the Earl of Ossory and his friends (on account of James, Lord Butler, that Earl's eldest son, having been made high treasurer of Ireland, which he resented), and at the fair of Castledermot carrying havock among the King's subjects, which thither were resorted, causing them in his own presence to be spoiled and robbed of their goods, and divers of them murdered most cruelly and traitorously; and that he might more firmly unite himself to the Irish, he married his daughter Mary to Brian O'Connor, of Offaley; and another daughter to Ferganimus, that is, Anonymous O'Carrol, Dynast of Elye O'Carrol.

And, in 1533, at the persuasion of his son-in-law, his Lordship entered that country against the sons of the deceased O'Carrol, who assumed the right thereof to themselves; and at the siege of the castle of Birr, occupied by them, was wounded in the head,[r] so that he was never well after, being thereby deprived of the right use both of his limbs and speech. These proceedings

[o] Cox, p. 224. [p] Ibid. p. 224.

[q] Brooke, in his Second Discovery of Errors in Camden's Britannia, (p. 138) says 26 Hen. VIII.

[r] Cox, p. 224.

caused the council to send John Allen, master of the Rolls, linked in enmity against him, with the archbishop, Thomas Cannon, secretary to Sir William Skeffington, when lord justice (who thought his master had been supplanted by the Earl) and Robert Cowley, bailiff of Dublin, servant to the Lady Margaret, Countess of Ormond, into England, who made great complaints against him; and their accusation at length prevailing with the King, his Majesty, willing the reformation of the land, and the relief and comfort of his subjects, commanded the Earl, by his letters, to hasten to his presence in London, and to leave such a person governor of Ireland in his absence, for whose doings he would be responsible. Whereupon he sent his Lady to England to intercede with her friends, for procuring a countermand of his voyage, and to allege, that the ill posture of affairs in Ireland could not permit his absence. But her solicitations proving ineffectual, he prepared for his voyage, and before he went furnished all his castles, especially Manooth and Ley, with guns and ammunition out of the King's stores, contrary to the King's express command, imparted to him by Allen, master of the Rolls, in presence of the bishop of Meath and others. And the Act of Attainder also mentions, that he furnished the wild *Irishmen*, being the King's mortal enemies, with arms and ammunition. Also being ordered by the King to leave a deputy, for whose fidelity he would answer, he made choice of his son Thomas Fitz-Gerald, about twenty-one years of age, and of a hot and active temper. Yet this is recited of his Lordship, that sitting in council at *Drogheda* (where he took shipping) in the hearing of the whole board, he thus addressed him:[s] "Son Thomas, I doubt not but you know my Sovereign Lord the King hath sent for me into England, and what shall betide me, God knoweth, for I know not. But howsoever it falleth, both you and I know, that I am well stepped in years; and, as I may shortly die, for that I am mortal; so I must in haste decease, because that I am old. Wherefore in so much as my winter is well near ended, and the spring of your age now buddeth; my will is, that you behave yourself so wisely in these your green years, as that to the comfort of your friends, you may enjoy the pleasure of summer, glean and reap the fruits of your harvest, that with honour you may grow to the catching of that hoary winter, on which you see me your father fast pricking. And whereas it pleaseth the King his Majesty, that upon my de-

[s] Hollinshed's Chronicle, p. 88.

parture hence, I should substitute in my room such one, for whose government I would answer; albeit I know, that your years are tender, your wit not settled, your judgment not fully rectified, and therefore I might be with good cause reclaimed from putting a naked sword in a young man's hand: yet notwithstanding, for so much as I am your father, and you my son, I am well assured to bear that stroke with you in steering your ship, as that, upon any information, I may command you as your father, and correct you as my son, for the wrong handling of your helm.

"There be here that sit at this board, far more sufficient personages for so great charge, than you are. But what then? If I should cast this burden on their shoulders, it might be that hereafter they might be so far with envy carried, as they would percase hazard the loss of one of their own eyes, to be assured that I should be deprived of both mine eyes. But, for so much as the case toucheth your skin as near as mine, and in one respect nigher than mine, because (as I said before) I rest in the winter, and you in the spring of your years; and now I am resolved, day by day, to learn, rather how to die in the fear of God, than to live in the pomp of the world; I think you will not be so brainsick, as to stab yourself through the body, only to scarify my skin with the point of your blade. Wherefore, my son, consider, that it is easy to raze, and hard to build; and, in all your affairs, be schooled by this board, that for wisdom is able, and for the entire affection it beareth your house, will be found willing to lesson you with sound and sage advice: for albeit in authority you rule them, yet in council they must rule you. My son, you know, that my late maims stifle my talk; otherwise, I would have grated longer on this matter; for a good tale may be twice told, and a sound advice (eftsoons iterated) taketh the deeper impression in the attentive hearer's mind. But although my fatherly affection requireth my discourse to be longer, yet I trust your good inclination asketh it to be shorter; and upon that assurance, here, in the presence of this honourable assembly, I deliver you this sword." Thus he took his last farewel with tears, and having embraced the council, committed them to God, and immediately after embarked.

His Lordship was no sooner gone, but his enemies not only misconstrued his speech to his son, but also misinterpreted his actions; and, to give the more weight to the propensed treasons they had laid to his charge, certified the council of England, that,

before his departure, contrary to the King's express command (declared unto him by the said master of the Rolls) he had conveyed, out of the King's castle of Dublin, all his Majesty's armour, artillery, and munition of war, furnishing his own castles and territories therewith, and delivering part thereof to Irishmen, the King's mortal enemies.

The Earl, being examined upon this article, answered, that he had placed the artillery in the castles to defend the borders of the Pale against the inroads of the Irish; and that, if he had intended any treason, he should not have been so weak as to pursue that method of fortifying castles and fortresses, yet at the same time expose his naked person into their hands, in the manner he did; but faultering in his speech (by reason of the afore-mentioned wound he had received near Birr) it was imputed, by such of the council as were not his friends, to proceed from a sense of guilt, and not from his infirmity; whereupon he was committed, until the King's pleasure was further known. The Earl hereby perceiving that his Majesty would remove him from the government, and this being made known to his principal counsellors in Ireland, who, under him, had not only the governance of his said son, servants, and people, with the custody of his substance and goods, but also of all his lands, manors, castles, and garrisons; and the enemies of the family raising a false rumour and envious suggestion,[t] "that the Earl was beheaded, and that the same fate was designed for the Lord Thomas, and all his uncles;" they counselled the said Lord Offaley to rebel against the King, as the only means of his preservation: and that he might the better prosecute and maintain a war, delivered unto him his father's goods, substance, manors, castles, and garrisons, together with the King's ordnance and artillery. By that access of power, and being assisted by his father's brethren, kinsmen, servants, and followers, he inconsiderately, and in direct opposition to the advice and earnest entreaties of some of his father's ancient and best friends, viz. James, Earl of Desmond; Edmund, Lord Kerry; Thomas, Lord Kilcullen; James, Lord Slane, his sister's husband; and many others; surrendered the sword and ensigns of government to the lord chancellor, George Cromer, and the rest of the council, on June 11th, 1534. Hollinshed[u] relates, that he made the following speech to the council:

"Howsoever injuriously we be handled, and forced to defend

[t] Cox, p. 228. [u] Chron. p. 90.

ourselves in arms, when neither our service, nor our good meaning towards our Prince's crown, availeth; yet say not hereafter, but in this open hostility, which here we profess and proclaim, we have shewed ourselves no villains nor churls, but warriors and gentlemen. This sword of estate is yours, and not mine: I received it with an oath, and used it to your benefit: I should stain mine honour if I turned the same to your annoyance: now have I need of mine own sword, which I dare trust. As for the common sword, it flattereth me with a painted scabbard, but hath indeed a pestilent edge, already bathed in the Geraldines blood, and now is newly whetted in hopes of a further destruction. Therefore save yourselves from us, as from open enemies: I am none of Henry's deputies, I am his foe: I have more mind to conquer than to govern; to meet him in the field, than to serve him in office: if all the hearts of England and Ireland, that have cause thereto, would join in this quarrel (as I hope they will) they shall soon be made sensible (as I trust he shall) of his tyranny and cruelty, for which the age to come may lawfully score him up among the ancient tyrants, of most abominable and hateful memory."

His Lordship performed that rash act in the following manner: [a] he rode through the city with a strong company of seven score horsemen in shirts of mail, distinguished with silken fringes about their head-pieces (on which account he was generally called *silken Thomas*) and passing through Dame's-gate, went over the ford of the river to St. Mary's abbey, where surrendering up the sword, he bad defiance to the King and his ministers; and then, breaking out into open rebellion, forced, in the violent progress thereof, many nobles and principal people to swear faith to him, imprisoning such as refused at Manooth; whereat many, being terrified, sought their safety by flying into England; but John Allan, archbishop of Dublin, (ever a most inveterate enemy to the Earl, and the principal means of raising these disturbances) going by night on board a small ship lying at Dame's-gate, and the wind being contrary, was put on shore near Clantarfe, whence he went to shelter himself at Artaine, a neighbouring village, till the wind should serve: and the Lord Thomas, being that night informed of his retreat, hastened thither, accompanied by his principal counsellor James Delahoide, his uncles Sir John and Oliver Fitz-Gerald, and divers of his father's tenants and servants. On ar-

[a] Cox, p. 228.

riving there before break of day, he dispatched two of his yeomen into the house, to apprehend and bring the bishop; who, finding him in bed, dragged him out, and led him half naked into the air; when, falling on his knees, he humbly begged for mercy, and earnestly besought his life; and whilst he was on his knees, recommending his soul to God, had his brains dashed out, on July 28th, 1534. Stanihurst and others say, the Lord Thomas did not command him to be put to death; but, inflamed with a desire of revenge, turned his horse aside, saying, in Irish, *Bir wem è Boddeagh*, that is, *away with the churl*, or *take the churl from me*; meaning, as after he declared, the archbishop should be detained as a prisoner. But they, misconstruing his words, murdered the unfortunate prelate without further delay.

Being too far engaged to return to his allegiance, with any expectation of pardon, or assurance of safety, he sent Charles Reynolds, archdeacon of Kells, to Pope Paul III. and Dominick Power, to the Emperor Charles V. with letters craving their aid towards the conquest of Ireland, which he promised to hold of them for ever. However, in the interim, being accompanied with James and John Delahoide, Edward Fitz-Gerald, Sir Richard Walsh, and divers others his servants and adherents, well armed, and with banners displayed, he committed many outrages, constraining all men to give an oath of obedience to him, and to take his part against the King and his heirs: after which, attended with O'Neile, and the aforesaid persons, divers Scots, and many others, he invaded, burned, and destroyed the lands of the Earl of Ossory, of the Lord Butler his son, and of others in the county of Kilkenny, many persons also losing their lives, under pretext the said Earl and his son refused to side with him, who had offered to divide the kingdom with them; and trusting, by such cruel persecutions, to constrain them to incline to his purpose. In August, he wasted the suburbs and adjacent parts of Dublin, and laid siege to the King's castle; but his attempts on that and the city were rendered fruitless by the vigorous defence of the citizens; who, at length, making a desperate sally, slew a hundred of his gallowglasses, and obliged him to fly to the friary in Francis-street. After that, finding a great want of artillery and ammunition, he treated with the city on these articles:[x] that his imprisoned soldiers should be enlarged; that the city should pay him 1000*l.* in money, and 500*l.* more in wares; that they should furnish

[x] Cox, p. 236, 237.

him with ammunition and artillery; and that they should intercede with the King for the pardon of him and his followers. These articles being considered, answer was returned, by the recorder, to the first, that they would enlarge the prisoners, if he would deliver their children (whom he had seized as they were at school in the country.) To the second and third, that his wars had so impoverished them, that they could spare neither money nor wares. To the fourth, that if he intended to submit, he had no need of ammunition or artillery; if he did not, that they would not furnish him with instruments to punish themselves; and that they expected, instead of artillery to withstand his Prince, he should have requested parchment to ingross his pardon. This last article they promised to intercede for with the King by word and letter. His Lordship, understanding that succours were coming from England, accepted these terms; and hostages for performance being mutually delivered, he raised the siege; and his Majesty, on the first information of his proceedings (which he received from Francis Herbert, alderman of Dublin, whom he knighted for his discreet conduct) thinking a small force sufficient to reduce him, sent over Musgrave, and the two Hamertons, knights, with a handful of men. These landing at Howth, on October 18th, and marching towards Dublin, the Lord Thomas, with two hundred horse, met them at Clantarfe, and giving them battle, got the victory; they and nineteen knights being slain, and the rest carried captive to Manooth. Lord Thomas in that skirmish, being in the front, was wounded by one of the said Hamertons. At that time he held the castles of Manooth, Portlester, Rathangan, Carlow, Leye, and Athy, and had furnished and manned divers ships, to destroy Sir William Skeffington, the King's deputy, and army that should arrive or land in Ireland: yet, not being able to prevent their arrival, he, upon the news thereof, assembled his army, on the sea-coast, to receive the deputy and his forces, many whereof, under the leading of Sir William Brereton, his son John, and captain Salisbury, they killed on their coming on shore; but the deputy landed on October 28th, 1534, and marched to Drogheda, to raise the siege of that place; where, staying till November 4th, and finding no enemy near (the Lord Thomas having withdrawn into Connaught, to levy such forces among the Irish as would serve him, either voluntarily, or for hire) he proclaimed him a traitor at the high cross, and returned to Dublin. From hence, after some necessary stay, he proceeded to Manooth; and, on March 15th following, laid

siege to that castle, which was defended by a strong garrison. In the beginning of the siege, very equal conditions were offered the besieged; and they rejecting them, the great ordnance were placed against the walls, to batter the castle on the north side towards the park; but no great harm being done, that trouble was spared by Christopher Pareis, the Lord Thomas's foster brother and steward,[y] who, having the charge of the castle chiefly committed to him, agreed, for a sum of money, to deliver the place to the deputy; intoxicating the guards with liquor on the night appointed to effect it; so that, ladders being raised against the walls, the castle was taken a little before day, on March 22d, and all who were found therein put to death, except a few who were pardoned. Sir William Brereton and his company scaled the walls, and crying, *St. George, St. George,* he advanced his standard on the highest turret of the castle, notifying to the deputy, that the fort was won. This castle, for its noble furniture, was accounted one of the richest Earls houses under the crown of England. Pareis seeking for his promised reward, the deputy, pretending to recompense him in proportion to the service, and to make him a gainer by the bargain, inquired how his lord and master had employed and rewarded him. The traitor, supposing the more he magnified his Lord's favours, the larger would those of the deputy prove, omitted not to inform him, even of the least benefits received; whereupon his Lordship replied,[z] *And how,* Pareis, *couldst thou find in thy heart to betray the castle of so kind a Lord?* Having spoke these words, he gave immediate orders for the money to be paid, and then that the villain should be put to death. The Lord Thomas (as was said before) being in Connaught, hastened to relieve the siege, with O'Connor[a] and an army of 7000 men; but, hearing, in his march, that the castle was taken, his soldiers began daily to desert him and to return home. However, continuing his journey, the deputy met him near the Naas; where discharging two or three of his great artillery upon him, many of his men were slain, and 140 taken prisoners; at which the rest, being terrified, betook themselves to flight, and, being pursued by the Deputy's forces, divers of them also fell; and soon after Rathangan, and his other castles, were surrendered to the Deputy.

His Lordship's circumstances being rendered desperate, he was obliged to skulk in the day-time, and at night to get in preys

[y] Cox, p. 239. [z] Ibid. p. 240. [a] Ibid.

to support his dwindling party; but after some time spent in this melancholy situation, ... Burnell, of Balgriffin, Dr. Travers, and others his adherents, being taken and executed, he was admitted, after a skirmish with Sir William Brereton, to a parley with Leonard Lord Grey, who had proceeded against him to the bounds of Munster. To him he acknowledged his crime, and implored his endeavours to procure a pardon from his offended Sovereign. There are some who assert, [b] that Grey promised him a pardon absolutely, which was more than he had a commission for, and therefore no regard was had to it. [c] But, however that be, he delivered himself into his hands, as did his five uncles, Sir James, Oliver, Richard, Sir John, and Walter (though some say, they were sent after him) and, being brought to Dublin, were all about autumn sent captives into England; yet with letters in their favour, from the Deputy and council, to the King, residing then at Windsor. It is affirmed, that three of them, viz. Sir James, Richard, and Walter, strenuously dissuaded their nephew from this rebellion, and gave him sound advice, although, in the progress of it, they joined him. By that step they entertained hopes of receiving a favourable sentence, until they understood that the name of the ship, in which they were then sailing to England, was the Cow; which they took for an ill omen, on account of an old prophecy, foretelling, "That, when five sons of a certain Earl should be carried into England, *in the belly of a cow*, none of them should return." It is related, [d] that as his Lordship was going to deliver the letters before-mentioned, they were intercepted by the King's ministers, and he, with his uncles, sent to the Tower.

Having an offended and implacable Prince for their judge, and a cause by no means justifiable, or, in their present circumstances, capable of extenuation, they were all six condemned to suffer the punishment of traitors, and were accordingly executed at Tyburn, on the 3d (but rather the 2d, as by inquisition taken after their deaths) of February, 1535-6, being hanged up, cut down before they were dead, and quartered. The old unhappy Earl, oppressed [e] with grief at the news of his son's and brother's inconsiderateness, died before them on December 12th, 1534, in the Tower of London, where he was buried; and the following inscription was found on a chest, under the earth, in the chapel there, when a grave was dug to bury the corpse of Ralph Hopton,

[b] Cox, p. 242. [c] Ibid. [d] Ibid. p. 242. [e] Borlace, p. 103.

servant to the Earl of Oxford, and son to Sir Owen Hopton, lieutenant of the Tower, in 1580.

> " *Here lieth the Corpes of the L. Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Earle of Kyldare, who deceased the 12th of December, in the Year of our Lord M ccccc xxx iiii. on whose Sole Jesu have Mercy.*"

He was a wise and prudent man, valiant without rashness, and politic without treachery; such an oppressor of rebels, that they dared not to annoy any subject; whereby he heaped no small revenues to the crown; guarded with security the Pale; continued the honour of his house, and purchased envy to his person. A man of great hospitality and devotion; and endowed with this singular quality, of sifting every report to the bottom, before he gave any credit either to it or the author.

In the parliament begun at Dublin, on May 1st, 1536, 28 Henry VIII. an act was passed for the attainder of the abovementioned Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Earl of Kildare, and others, whereby it was enacted, that the said Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Earl of Kildare, late deceased, from the 8th day of July, 1528, 20 Henry VIII. be deemed, reputed, convicted, adjudged, and attainted traitor of high-treason, and that he and his heirs shall lose and forfeit the titles, style, and name of Earl of Kildare, and also forfeit to the King, and his heirs, for ever, all honours, castles, manors, lordships, leets, franchises, hundreds, liberties, privileges, advowsons, nominations, presentations, patronages, knights-fees, lands, tenements, rents, services, reversions, remainders, annuities, pensions, offices, and all other hereditaments and profits whatsoever, whereof he by himself, or jointly with any other, or any others, to his use and behoof, were seized, on the said 8th day of July, or any time after, &c. In like manner his son Thomas, his brothers Sir John, and Oliver, James, son and heir of Sir Walter Delahoide, of Moyclare, with many others, were attainted, and forfeited all the manors and hereditaments whereof they were seized, on July 15th, 1534, 26 Henry VIII. or any time after.

James Lord Butler (afterwards Earl of Ormond) on the surrender of the Fitz-Geralds, marched to Clonmel, to extinguish the remainder of the rebellion, and from thence over a great part of

Munster, when, all people submitting, peace and quiet were restored to the whole country.

The said Gerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, married, to his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter to John Lord Zouche, of Codnovre, a woman of rare probity of mind, and every way commendable; and by her, who died suddenly at Lucan, to the great grief of her Lord, on October 6th, 1517 (and was buried with great solemnity near his mother, in the monastery of Friars Observants, at Kilcullen) he had issue Thomas, the tenth Earl of Kildare, who suffered with his uncles, as before recited; and also four daughters: first, Lady Catharine, married to Jenicho, Viscount Gormanstown, to whom she was first wife; second, Lady Alice, married to James Fleming, Lord Slane; third, Lady Mary, married to Brian O'Connor, of Offaley; and, fourth, Lady Elizabeth, to O'Carrol, Prince of Elye O'Carrol.

THOMAS, the only son, sixteenth Lord Offaley, by creation, and seventeenth by tenure, *and tenth Earl of Kildare*, was born in England in 1513, and suffered with his uncles, in February 1535-6, as before-narrated. He was of a tall stature, comely proportion, and an amiable countenance; of a flexible and kind nature; endowed with many accomplishments and good qualities; and, had it not been for the aforesaid unfortunate step, would have proved a worthy branch of this noble family. He is said by Stanihurst, in his Chronicle of Ireland, (against the authority of other writers) never to have borne the title of Kildare; but, notwithstanding that assertion, he must have been so, by surviving his father before he was attainted.

He married Frances, second and youngest daughter of Sir Adrian Fortescue, Knight, by his first wife Anne, daughter and heir of Sir William Stonor, of Stonor, in Oxfordshire, by Anne his wife, eldest daughter and coheir to John Nevile, Marquis Montacute, and Isabel his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Ingoldsthorp, Esq.

But this Thomas, tenth Earl of Kildare, having no issue, Gerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, his father, before-mentioned, married to his second wife, in 1519, his Lady Elizabeth Grey, fourth daughter of Thomas, Marquis of Dorset, by Cicely his wife,[f] daughter and heir of William Bonville, Lord Bonville and Harrington; and by her had, besides three daughters, two sons, viz.

[f] See vol. iii. p. 348.

First, Gerald, who, being at length restored to the honour, was the eleventh Earl of Kildare: and,

Second, Edward, whose son Gerald was the fourteenth Earl of Kildare, of whom mention will be made hereafter.

Lady Margaret, eldest daughter, was deaf and dumb, and died unmarried.

Lady Elizabeth, second daughter, married first to Sir Anthony Brown, Knight of the Garter, father of Anthony, who was created Viscount Montagu, and after his death was the third and last wife of Edward Lord Clinton, created Earl of Lincoln; who leaving her a widow, without issue, on January 16th, 1584-5, she erected to his memory a monument on the east side of St. George's chapel, at Windsor; and on her Ladyship was composed this following sonnet, by Henry Howard, Earl of Surry, father of Thomas, fourth Duke of Norfolk:

From Tuscane came my Ladies worthie race,
Faire Florence was sometime hir ancient seat:
The Western Ile, whose pleasant shore doth face
Wild Camber's cliffes, did give hir livelie heat,
Fostered she was with milke of Irish breste,
Hir sire an Earle, her dame of Prince's bloud,
From tender yeares in Britaine she doth rest
With King's child, where she tastes costlie food.
Hunsden did first present hir to mine eine,
Bright is hir hew, and Geraldine she hight,
Hampton me taught to wish hir first for mine,
And Windsor, alas, dooth chase me from hir Sight.
Hir beautie of Mind, hir Vertues from above,
Happie is he that can obtain hir Love.[s]

Of Lady Cicely, the third and youngest daughter, King Henry VIII. in his letters to the Lord Deputy St. Leger, on July 5th, 1544, makes this mention, "And whereas the Lady Sycile, daughter to the late Earl of Kildare, hath certain plate in her hands, late belonging to her said father: we are contented and pleased that she shall enjoy the same to her own use, as of our free gift."

GERALD, the eldest son, by the second marriage, and *eleventh Earl of Kildare*, was born on February 25th, 1525, and, being at

[s] See Lord Orford, R. and N. A.; and Lodge's Memoirs annexed to Chamberlaine's Holbein Heads.

the time of his brother's execution about ten years of age, was, by the care and sedulity of his nurse (who then attended him lying sick, at Donoare, in the county of Kildare, of the small-pox) conveyed into the custody of Thomas Leverous, foster-brother to his father, and then his own tutor (afterwards bishop of Kildare) who diligently and tenderly conveyed him to his sister's, the Lady Mary O'Connor, in Offaley, where he remained till he was perfectly recovered. After some removes, he was privately carried into Mac Carthy Reagh's country in Munster, to his aunt Eleanor (then the widow of Donald Mac Fincene Mac Carthy Reagh, before-mentioned) who was a Lady of great virtue and piety, liberality and magnanimity of spirit, and solicited to marry with Caluacus O'Donnel, Lord of Tyrconnel, but, considering the distress of her young innocent nephew, would not incline to his request, and consent to be his wife, until he promised safely to protect and preserve her said nephew; which being agreed to, she took him with her into the county of Donegal, and into the territory of the said Caluacus O'Donnel, Lord of Tyrconnel, where he found kind reception for about a year: but the King being very averse to his whole family, and offering large sums of money for his apprehension, which some of that county, and her husband amongst the rest, were willing to embrace; his said aunt, a wary and prudent Lady, having notice of their intentions, sent him with his tutor, and Robert Walsh, sometime his father's servant, in a disguised manner, and in an open boat, to Dunbarton in Scotland, whence he was transported into France. There his tutor having reason to doubt the sincerity of the French (Sir John Wallop, the English ambassador, demanding him in his master's name, in pursuance of a new league made between the two Kings, wherein it was stipulated, that the subjects of either kingdom should not be protected or kept, if demanded) removed him secretly into Flanders; whither he had no sooner conveyed him, but one James Sherlock, an Irishman, servant to the ambassador Wallop, sent as a spy to watch their motions, arrived there: upon which, the said Thomas Leverous waited on the governor, to desire his protection from Sherlock's villainous intentions to betray the innocent child in that place of refuge. The governor, thereupon, sent for Sherlock, had him examined, and, finding him unable to make any warrantable defence, imprisoned him, till the generous youth interceded for his enlargement. Thence they travelled to Brussels, where the Emperor Charles V. kept his court; and there again he was demanded by the English ambas-

sador: but Charles answered, that he had nothing to do with him, and, for aught he knew, he intended to make but a short stay in his country; and sent him to the bishop of Liege, allowing him, for his support, a pension of one hundred crowns a month. The bishop gave him an honourable reception, and placed him in an abbey of monks for the greater safety of his person; whence, after half a year's stay, Cardinal Reginald Pole, his kinsman by his mother, being advertised where he was, sent for him to Rome, received him very kindly, and gave him an education becoming his quality, by placing him first under the care of the bishop of Verona, and the Cardinal of Mantua, and afterwards with the Duke of Mantua; Leverous also being admitted, through the Cardinal's procurement, a member of the English House in Rome, called St. Thomas's Hospital. After about eighteen months continuance with the bishop, he was sent for to Rome by the Cardinal; at which time the Duke of Mantua gave him an annual pension of three hundred crowns. Having continued for about three years in the Cardinal's house, under the tuition of the best instructors, he travelled, with the Cardinal's approbation, to Naples; and, becoming there acquainted with the Knights of Rhodes, he accompanied them to Malta. He attended them thence to Tripoli, on the coast of Barbary, then belonging to those knights, where he abode six weeks with Mountbrison, the governor, serving valiantly against the Turks; and returned, with a rich booty, first to Malta, and then to Rome, after being absent near a year. The Cardinal, highly satisfied with his valour and success, augmented his pension of three hundred crowns to three hundred pounds; and shortly after preferred him to the service of Cosmo, Duke of Florence, who made him master of his horse, with the yearly pension of three hundred ducats, on the same terms the other pensions were granted, viz. during life, or until he was restored to his honours and estate. He continued in his service three years, and in that time took a tour to Rome; when accompanying, one day, Cardinal Farnese, Pope Paul III's nephew, to hunt the stag, he accidentally, in the chace, fell into a very deep pit; but, in the fall, forsaking his horse not far from the bottom, caught hold of some roots, by which he hung, till, quite tired with the pain, he was forced to quit his hold, and, falling upon his horse, (dead in the pit) stood there, up to the ancles in water, about the space of three hours. When the chace was ended, his hound, missing his master and finding the scent of his track, pursued it to the pit, where he stood howling over him,

until the Cardinal, perceiving the dog, hastened to his relief; and, sending to a neighbouring village for ropes and other necessaries, caused one of the company to be let down in a basket, by which he was extricated from the pit, and preserved most providentially from destruction. He remained abroad until he heard of King Henry VIII's death, and then came to London, in company with some foreign ambassadors, and his friend and preserver Father Thomas Leverous. Being at a ball, or masque, in King Edward VI's court, and one of the comeliest young men of that age, he was fallen in love with by Mabel, second daughter of Sir Anthony Brown, Knight of the Garter, ancestor to the Viscount Montagu; and, marrying her, was, by means thereof, received into favour by King Edward, who, in 1552, honoured him with knighthood; and by letters-patent, dated at Westminster, April 25th, that year, restored him to the lordships and manors of Maynooth, Portlester, Moylagh, Rathangan, Kilkea, &c. But when Queen Mary came to the crown, and Cardinal Reginald Pole, aforesaid, returned to England, he was, at his intercession, restored by her to the titles of Earl of Kildare, and Baron of Offaley, with the same precedence, &c. as his ancestors had, by letters-patent, dated at her manor of St. James's,[h] May 13th, A. D. 1554, with the creation fee of twenty pounds yearly, to be received by him and his heirs male, for ever, out of the customs of the port of Dublin, at the feasts of St. Michael and Easter, by equal portions.

Also, by letters-patent, dated on May 1st, 1555, the 1st and 2d of Philip and Mary, his Lordship obtained a grant of all such honours, castles, manors, lordships, lands, tenements, rents, reversions, advowsons, and other hereditaments whatsoever, within the realm of Ireland, which came, or ought to have come, to the possession of the Kings Henry VIII. and Edward VI. or unto either of them, or to the said Queen, by the attainder of his father. Thereupon returning to Ireland in November, 1555, he was received with great applause and congratulations of the people. In the parliament held at Dublin, on June 1st, in 1557, the 3d and 4th of Philip and Mary, an act passed, whereby the King and Queen, and the heirs and successors of the Queen, were entitled to the counties of Leix, Slewmarge, Irry, Glinmarily, and Offaley, and for making the same countries Shire-Ground, wherein the new fort in Leix was called Maryborough, and the new

[h] See Brooke præd. p. 139.

fort of Offaley, Philip's-town, and the said countries called the King's and Queen's counties; but it was provided, that, "That act, or any thing therein contained, should not in any ways be prejudicial or hurtful to any letters-patent made and granted to (this) Gerald (eleventh) Earl of Kildare, and to his heirs, by the said Queen, or by her brother King Edward VI. of any honours, manors, lands, tenements, preheminences, dignities, privileges, jurisdictions, and other hereditaments whatsoever; but that he and his heirs should and might enjoy and hold the same, according to the tenor and effect of the said several letters-patent, as if that act had not been made."

Further, their Majesties, by letters-patent under the great seal of England, dated at Westminster, on October 28th, in the 4th and 5th of their reign, granted to his Lordship, and to Mabel his wife, their reversion and reversions of the scite and demesnes of the late priory of Inche, in the county of Downe; the castle and other buildings, with half a carrucate of land in the island of Inche; their reversion of the Narrowe-Water, running from the river of Strangford, in which salmon, and other fishes, were caught; one carrucate of land, called a Balliboe, in the town of Ballyrenall; the like quantities of land in Faghnebrogie, and in forty-five other denominations; lands in the two towns of Ballyvigae and Ballygibet, Wodanston, Ballyquinter, and other places; three carrucates in the three towns of Ballymote; the late house of Monks in Downe, the dissolved priory or monastery of Canons of St. John; and the dissolved priory of St. John, and Thomas of Downe; the monastery of Sawle, the house of Friars Minors, and the monastery of St. Patrick in Downe; with divers appurtenances thereto belonging; the water called Loughdowne, running from the river of Strangford, in which gabbards, or ships of ten tons burthen, may have their passage, even to the port of Strangford, where salmon and other fishes were caught; with other hereditaments in the county of Downe, and in Claneboy; divers messuages, lands, chief rents, &c. in the manors of Harreston-Barret, Betagh-town, Clatterstown, Cloghane, Moreton, Denanstown, Crockenstown, Platten, Belgrecourt, Ponderlagh, and Ballcantrie, in the county of Meath, with the water-mill of Clatterstown, &c. the reversion of the lands and tenements of Ballymollane and Fertullagh; the entire manor of Rathwyre, and many other lands, &c. in the counties of Westmeath, Dublin, Kildare, Louth, and Meath; with the entire reserved yearly rents on the premisses; and all kinds of appurtenances, taken or known

to be parcel of the said demesnes, manors, castles, monasteries, &c. to hold, to the said Gerald, Earl of Kildare, and Mabel his wife, and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, of the Queen in capite, by the service of one knight's fee, for all rents, services, &c. And this grant was exemplified under the great seal of Ireland, on April 24th, 1627, 3 Car. I.

Moreover, their Majesties being given to understand, that there had been no office or offices, nor other inquisition as yet found, nor made of some of the manors, lands, and other hereditaments, to which he was restored, after the death of the said late Earl of Kildare, according to the due order and course of the laws and statutes of Ireland; by reason whereof, some question or doubt did, or might, grow upon the validity and force of the said letters-patent, and whether, by virtue of the same, he might have and possess the premisses to him granted by force of the said patents: their Majesties to take away the said scruple and doubt, and that the Earl should have and enjoy, according to the tenor and meaning of their said letters-patent, all such possessions and hereditaments, as well within the Shire-Ground as elsewhere within the realm of Ireland, whereof his said late father was seized by good and lawful descent from his ancestors, or by any other sufficient conveyance, in the law, of any estate of inheritance, and which ought to have come to the hands and possession of the Kings Henry and Edward, or into the Queen's, by force of the said attainder; authorised Thomas, Earl of Sussex, the Lord Deputy, Hugh archbishop of Dublin, chancellor, Sir Henry Sidney, vice-treasurer, and seven others, to take order, that immediately upon the receipt of that commission, they caused to be awarded and directed several writs of commissions to inquire, by all ways and means, and by oath of twelve men, as well within the Irish countries not Shire-Ground, as within the Shire-Ground of Ireland, what honours, manors, &c. the said late Earl of Kildare, or any other to his use, had or was seized of, at any time during his life, and which came, or ought to have come, to the crown by his attainder, &c. To make a return thereof into the chancery of Ireland, and a transcript of all the said offices and inquisitions under the great seal into the chancery of England, that their Majesties might thereupon take such further order, for the assurance of the said premises unto his Lordship, according to the form of the said letters-patent: except nevertheless, and always reserved, such of the said manors, lands, and hereditaments, which, by the Kings Henry, and Edward, were given, sold, or

exchanged, to any person or persons, at any time since the said attainder.

Pursuant to this commission, inquiry was made in the shires of Meath, Westmeath, Dublin, the city of Dublin, Kildare, Carlow, the King's and Queen's counties; and, by the inquisitions taken, divers lordships, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, were found to have been the inheritance of Gerald, late Earl of Kildare, at the time of his death, and which, by his attainder, ought to have come to the hands of King Henry VIII. Whereupon his Lordship made his humble petition to Queen Elizabeth, to be restored to the said premises; and she, taking his request into consideration, wrote to Sir Henry Sidney, her deputy, from the manor of Rycote, on August 30th, 1568, expressing her sense of his Lordship's merits and services in the following terms:

"We, therefore, in consideration of our said cousin, Gerald, now Earl of Kildare, his good and faithful service to us heretofore done, and to his further enabling for continuing of the same, are pleased to restore to our said cousin and his heirs the said lordships, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which have been the inheritance of his said father, in use or possession and reversion of the same: wherefore, we will and require you, our deputy, to cause our letters-patent to be made to the said Gerald, Earl of Kildare, and his heirs, of all the said lordships, castles, manors, advowsons of churches, &c. saving always such right as any persons have to such parcels thereof, as before the date of these presents, have been given by our father of famous memory, our dear brother King Edward VI. our sustere Queen Mary, King Philip and Queen Mary, or us, to any person or persons, which we mean to be preserved and saved to the said person; except also the manor of Tecroghan in the county of Meath, the parsonage and the vicarage of Norraghe in the county of Kildare, and the advowson of the same, whereunto we are otherwise intitled more effectually than by the said Earl's right: and for that it is supposed by some, that the manor of Dippes, the manor of Soy, the manor of old Rosse, and the rest of the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, with their rights, members, and appurtenances, in the county of Wexford, did not appertain to the said late Earl, but are of our proper inheritance, accrued to our said father by other title; our pleasure therefore is, that you, our deputy and council, examine the truth thereof, and, finding that the said manors, &c. or any part of the same, did not belong to the said late Earl, we will, that they shall be expressly excepted in the said

letters-patents: the said Earl and his heirs to hold of us, our heirs and successors, all the said hereditaments in capite, by two knights fees."

His Lordship was present in the parliament held at Dublin, by Thomas Ratcliff Earl of Sussex, on January 12th, 1559-60, and on February 23d, 1568-9, 11 Eliz. with his brother and sisters, were all restored in blood; and the statute of attainder against them in 1536, 28 Henry VIII. repealed in the parliament then held at Dublin. The repeal recites, "That the suppliant being an infant, and put in fear, travelled in the countries of foreign potentates, contrary to his natural inclinations, till he was called home by the clemency of King Edward VI. who not only made him his servant, and received him to his favour, but also most bountifully restored him to the greatest part and portion of the lands belonging to his late father; and, after, your Grace's sister, Queen Mary, did give your suppliant the name and title of honour of Earl of Kildare, with the same preheminences, place, and degree, that any of his ancestors, Earls, had and held the same, together with all the lands belonging to the late Earl, other than such as were given away and granted by your noble father and brother; and of late your Highness, of your princely motion, have restored your suppliant to a portion of his living, which hitherto was thought to hang in some doubt: and forasmuch as your suppliant is not only restored to the state of Earl, but also considered with living for the better maintenance of the same, yet finds in himself a great defect, for that he is not restored to his blood; he most humbly beseeches your Majesty, that it may be enacted, and be enacted by your Highness, with the assent, &c. that your said subjects and suppliants, the said now Earl, his brother and sisters, and his and their heirs, from henceforth shall be, and, by authority of this act, are restored to his and their ancient blood and lynage, &c. in such manner and sort, as though the said attainder, or attainders, corruption of blood, or any other impediment to the contrary, had never been in law, statute, &c. whatsoever, to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding."

By that act, and the aforesaid letters-patent, the honour, and a great part of the estate, remain in his family to this day, and make the words of Cambrensis justly applicable, who saith: Hoc est hujus Generis Omen et hæc Conditio; Semper in armata militiâ chari, semper primi, semper Rebus in Martiis ausu nobili præstantissimi: Cessante verò Necessitatis Articulo, statim exosi,

statim ultimi, statim ad Ima livore depressi. Veruntamen tantæ Generositatis Sylvam Livor ad plenum extirpare non potuit. Undę ut usque in hodiernum Gens hæc novis Plantularum Succrementis vires in Insula non modicas habet. Qui sunt, qui penetrant Hostium Penetralia? Geraldinæ. Qui sunt, qui patriam conservant? Geraldinæ. Qui sunt, qui Hostes formidant? Geraldinæ. Qui sunt, quos Livor detractat? Geraldinæ. Si Principem tantæ strenuitatis merita dignè pensantem reperissent, quam tanquillum, quam pacificum olim Hiberniæ statum reddidissent? Sed Horum sine causa semper est suspecta strenuitas.

This Gerald, eleventh Earl of Kildare, having received so many and great favours from the crown of England, proved himself a grateful and obedient subject, by the many services he performed. In the reign of King Edward VI. he was directed by the privy-council to prosecute Phelim Roe, then in rebellion; and on April 23d, 1555, 1st and 2d of Philip and Mary, a commission was directed to him and others, to inquire, within the counties of Kildare and Carlow, concerning all murders, homicides, and other offences. In the same year, with the Baron of Delvin, at the request of John (Doulenagh) O'Neile, the Earl of Tyrone's son, he went into the north against Phelim Roe O'Neile, the said John's enemy; but although they drove great preys, and ravaged the country, yet they received no small loss, fifty of their men being slain. On May 31st, 1555, he was joined in commission for the preservation of the peace with Hugh Curwen, archbishop of Dublin; George, archbishop of Armagh; Richard St. Lawrence, nineteenth Lord Howth; Sir William Fitz-William, Sir Henry Sidney, Sir Gerald Aylmer, and others. Also, on July 3d following, he was in another commission with Sir Thomas Cusack, lord chancellor, and others, for the government of the counties of Dublin, Kildare, and Carlow, in the absence of Sir Anthony St. Leger, the lord-deputy: and likewise, on June 14th, 1556, was by commission appointed sole governor of Annaly, and Shilelagh, and to do all things therein according to the order of martial law. In 1557, he accompanied the lord-lieutenant, Thomas Ratcliff, Earl of Sussex, in his expedition into the north, against James Mac Donell, the Scotsman; and in 1561, being entrusted solely to conduct the great Shane O'Neile to Queen Elizabeth, did, on January 4th, that year, arrive with him safe at the English court; returning from thence, he was, on April 13th, 1563, joined in commission with James Fitz-Eustace, Viscount Baltinglass, and others, for the government of the county of Kildare; and on the

17th of that month appointed, by patent, with Hugh Curwen, archbishop of Dublin, commissioners in the counties of Dublin, Kildare, Meath, Louth, Westmeath, Carlow, Wexford, Kilkenny, Tipperary, the King's and Queen's counties, and in the marches and confines thereof, to cause peace to be observed during the absence of Thomas Ratcliff, Earl of Sussex, the lord-lieutenant, in the north, on his expedition against Shane O'Neile; to make and oversee the musters and arrays of the inhabitants, as occasion required; to assess them according to the quantity of their lands and goods, for the finding of horses and arms, hobellers, horsemen, and footmen; to cess the men in every barony, and to put them into service in such places as they should think most expedient; to amerce and imprison the negligent and refractory, and to do all other things necessary for the good government of the said counties. They were also appointed commissioners to treat with and grant safe conduct to any rebels, enemies, or invaders of the said counties; to resist and invade with fire and sword all disturbers of the peace; and, in case of such invasion, and a necessity of raising the subjects for the defence of the country, the Earl was appointed captain-general, to array, conduct, and govern the people so assembled in an army. On October 6th, 1564, 6 Eliz. his Lordship was commissioned with Adam, archbishop of Armagh; Hugh, archbishop of Dublin; Thomas Butler, tenth Earl of Ormond; Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Earl of Desmond; Hugh, bishop of Meath; Robert, bishop of Kildare; Thomas, bishop of Leighlin, and others, to inquire, from time to time, during the Queen's pleasure, of all offences and misdemeanors against several acts of parliament, of all and singular heretical opinions, seditions, books, contempts, conspiracies, false rumours, slanderous words, and misbehaviour against the Queen, the laws, and statutes, or the quiet government of Ireland; and of the coadjutors and abettors of such offences; to inquire into and determine all enormities, disturbances, and misbehaviours done, or to be done, in any church or chapel, or against any divine service, or the ministers of the same; to correct and reform all who shall obstinately absent themselves from church; to visit, reform, and redress all errors, heresies, schisms, abuses, contempts, offences, and enormities, spiritual or ecclesiastical, whatsoever, by censures ecclesiastical, deprivations, or otherwise, to the pleasure of God, increase of virtue, and the preservation of the peace and unity of the realm; to inquire after and search out all masterless men, quarrellers, vagrants, and suspected persons, and of all assaults; and

summarily to hear, and finally to determine, according to law, all complaints of those, who, in respect of religion, or for lawful matrimony contracted, were injuriously deprived or spoiled of their lands, goods, or offices, and to restore them with all convenient speed; to call before them all offenders, or suspected persons, in the premises, and to award such punishment by fine, imprisonment, or otherwise, as they should think meet. In 1565, his Lordship was authorised to straine the rebels at his discretion; whereupon he disposed himself to serve and support the government (in conjunction with the lord-deputy, Sir Nicholas Arnold) and so effectually prosecuted the enemies of it, that he frequently presented, to the deputy, numbers of the principal outlaws heads. In September, 1566, he accompanied Sir Henry Sidney, lord-deputy, in his expedition into the province of Ulster, where many castles were recovered and restored to their right owners (from whom they had been taken by the grand disturber Shane O'Neile), a country of eighty miles in length, and forty-eight in breadth, being recovered to the Queen; and O'Neile himself quite depressed, and reduced to so low a condition, that he once had resolved to come, with a halter about his neck, and submit to the deputy. In 1569, he was constituted general of the forces in the absence of the said lord-deputy; and the said Shane O'Neile again raising a rebellion, and committing many outrages, challenging a superiority over the Irish Lords of Ulster, and warring also upon the English part of that province, his Lordship sent Melchior Husse to dissuade him from any further proceedings, and to reconcile himself to good order, and to remember the honourable estate wherein King Henry had placed his father. Shane accepted that seasonable monition, besought his Lordship's protection, and made a voyage into England; where being graciously dealt with, he returned and incommoded the Scots in Ulster, where they had intended a total conquest. But the Lords of Ulster, and elsewhere, whom he continued to yoke and spoil at pleasure, abhorring his pride and extortions, craved the deputy's assistance for redress: whereof the enterprizing Shane O'Neile being advertised, he flew into an open and long state of hostility against the Queen, which ended only with his life; of which being deprived, he was wrapt in an old shirt, and tumbled into a pit within a decayed adjoining chapel, where, after having lain four days, captain Pierce cut off his head, and, meeting the deputy with it, he sent it before him, exposed on a pole, to the castle of Dublin, on the top of which it was afterwards set up.

In 1579, the Earl of Kildare attended Sir William Drury, lord justice, into Munster, to oppose James Fitz-Maurice, who had landed in July, at Smerwick, in the county of Kerry, with some Spaniards, sent by Pope Gregory XIII. and Philip II. King of Spain; and, with the Lords Mountgarret, Upper Ossory, and Dunboyne, brought two hundred horse, besides kern or foot soldiers, for that service. Also, in October, the same year, the custody of the north borders of the Pale was committed to him by the lord-deputy, Sir William Pelham. That trust had been reposed in him before, in 1574, with the allowance of one hundred horsemen in pay, together with the command of five hundred horse, being the rising out of the Pale: yet whether his success did not answer expectation, or that he was maligned by his enemies, who again gaped for the wreck of such an ample fortune, he was, upon the informations of Robert Dillon, of Taragh, Richard Gerrot, and ..... Allen, of St. Wolstan's, the year after, 1580, suspected (with his son-in-law, Christopher Nugent, Lord Delvin) in his fidelity to the crown, and of favouring the Leinster rebels; one of his kinsmen, and captain of a foot company under him, having joined James Fitz-Eustace, Viscount Baltinglas, and others, and defeated the lord-deputy, Arthur Lord Grey, in the Glynnes of Wicklow (the Earl of Kildare then serving against them with the deputy), they were committed into the custody of Jaques Wingfield, master of the ordnance, and upon their committal, his son, the Lord Henry, then about eighteen years of age, by the persuasion of his foster-father, and the followers of the family, fled into Offaley, where he was seized by the O'Connors, and detained against his will, until they should hear what would befal his father. The deputy directed the Earl to send for his son, which he did; but the messenger returned with this answer, "That the young lord was willing to come, but could not be permitted, unless good assurance was given for safe return." The deputy, disapproving of this excuse and unwarranted proceeding, sent Thomas Butler, tenth Earl of Ormond, accompanied with Sir Nicholas White, master of the rolls, divers captains of the army, and gentry, to treat with the O'Connors for his release; but their arguments likewise proving ineffectual, they returned without him. However, the O'Connors, upon due consideration, fearing some further trouble might ensue on their refusal, and their detaining the son might be prejudicial to the father; sent him to the said Earl of Ormond; who delivering him to the deputy in Dublin, he was confined with his father and brother,

until they were sent into England; where, on their arrival, the Earl, and the aforesaid Lord Delvin, were committed to the Tower, and the Lord Offaley to the custody of Sir Francis Russell, second Earl of Bedford. But of this suspicion they soon acquitted themselves, in their trial before the Queen and council; the charge against them, upon full examination, appearing (to the confusion of their accusers) to have proceeded from malice, and not from truth; whereupon the Earl was with honour restored to all his lands and goods seized on his apprehension; and forasmuch as his enemies were pleased to suggest, that he was able but not willing to profit his country, this distich, signifying his mind, was composed for him:

> Quid possim, jactant: quid vellem, scire recusant;
> Utraque Reginæ sint, rogo, nota meæ?

On April 26th, 1585,[a] he was present in the parliament held by Sir John Perrot, which enacted many good laws: and departing this life in London, on November 16th, 1585, his body was carried into Ireland, on February 17th following, to be interred with his ancestors at Kildare. He was of a low stature, and slender in body, and endowed with many good qualities of honour and courtesy, valiant and noble, reputed the best horseman in Ireland, and an affable, fine gentleman. It is some addition to his character, that though he was nursed in the popish religion, yet his reason and judgment, in his riper years, conquered the prejudice of education, whereby he *conformed to the Protestant Religion* in the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and was an ornament to the professors of it.

By the inquisitions taken after his decease, in the several counties wherein his estates lay, it appears that he died seized in fee of the manors, lordships, and advowsons of the rectories and vicarages of Kilkea, Rathangan, Woodstock, and Athy, Kildare, Maynooth, alias Maymiste, Geshel, Castledermot, Griffinrath, Ballybogan, Carthine, Newton de Moyagher, Ardglas, Moylagh, Crom, Adair, Alackaught, Portlester, Kildalkie, Granye, and Dullardstown; with many towns and lands too tedious to enumerate: and being so seized, he (pursuant to a licence, dated at Dublin, February 4th, 1559-60, 2 Eliz. to enfeoff, alien, and dispose of, the premises) made a deed of feoffment, dated September 7th, 1566,

[a] Cox, p. 383.

8 Eliz. whereby he conveyed all the said manors, lands, and appurtenances, with all hereditaments whatsoever, which he possessed in Ireland, to certain trustees, to stand seized thereof to the use of himself during life, and after his decease, that every daughter of his lawfully begotten, living at the time of his death, should have, for their preferment in marriage, 1000 *l.* English, or 2000 *l.* Irish, and for their livelihood and maintenance 100 *l.* Irish yearly; also, that immediately after his death every son of his body should have and receive 100 *l.* Irish yearly, for their maintenance, to such time as they should accomplish the age of twenty-four years, and after such time the receipt thereof to cease. The said feoffees were to stand seized, immediately after his death, of the manors of Portlester, Kildalkie, Kildare, Dullardstown, Kilkea, and Rathangan, with all their hereditaments and appurtenances, to the use of Dame Mabel, Countess of Kildare, his wife, during her life, and of the manors of Manooth and Granye, unto her use during her widuity, in full recompence of such third part, dower, or jointure, which she should or might be entitled to out of his lands; she paying yearly, at the usual terms, six score pounds for the manor of Maynooth, towards the payment of his debts, or after the discharge thereof, towards the former sums limited to the use of his sons and daughters. After other provisoes, the feoffees were to stand seized of the premises to the use of Henry Fitz-Gerald, his second son, and the heirs male of his body; remainder to his third, and every other son, and their heirs male respectively; remainder to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten. And after the said uses, &c. were determined, the feoffees were to stand seized of all the premises unto the use of the heirs male of his body, and for default of such issue, to Edward Fitz-Gerald, his brother, and his heirs male; remainder to Thomas, son of Oliver Fitz-Gerald, deceased, and his heirs male; remainder to Gerald, another of the sons of the said Oliver, and his heirs male; remainder to Sir Maurice Fitz-Thomas, Knight, and his heirs male; remainder to William, son of Sir James Fitz-Gerald, Knight, deceased, and his heirs male; remainder to the use of the heirs of the said Gerald, Earl of Kildare, for ever.

His Lordship also, a few days before his death, made a further disposition by his will, as follows. In the name of God, Amen, the syxte daye of November, in the yeare of oure Lorde God 1585, &c. I Gerald, Earl of Kildare, being sycke in bodie, and (thankes be to God) well and perfect of memorie, doe make and ordayne this my laste will and testament. Firste, I bequethe my sowle to

Almightie God, my bowells to be buried heere in Englande, and my bodie to be conveide into Ireland, and there buried in St. Bryde's churche in Kildare, in suche due ordere as appertaynethe to one of my vocation, where I wyll and bequethe one hundred pounds sterling to be bestowed, for the makinge of a monument in the saide churche over my grave. Item, I wyll that there be one hundred pounds bestowed upon some jewell, or token, to be given unto her Majestie from me, as a token of my humble and dutiful loyaltie to her Highnesse. Item, I bequethe to my wyffe, as a token of good will and remembrance, a jewell called an aggat, which I boughte latelie, and a pece of black tufte taffatye. Item, I bequethe to my brother, Edward Fitz-Gerald, my best neste of gilte and graven bolls with a cover. Item, I bequethe unto my sonne and heire, Lord Henry Fitz-Gerald, all my gold buttons, hatt and capp bands of golde, silvere, and pearle, with all my foote-cloths and horse fortuniture, and alsoe my gilt rapiers and daggers, with their girdells and hangers, and all my shirte bodies. Item, I bequethe unto my saide sonne and heire all such shirtes of maile, armours, and artillerie, and other warlike weapons, together with three of the best suyts of hangings of tapestrie, or clothe of arrass, that I have in Englande or in Irelande, the same suyts to remayne in my house. Item, I bequethe unto my sonne and heire all my stoodes, savinge and exceptinge suche as I bequethe by legacie unto my seconde sonne, William Fitz-Gerald, and my servante Gerald Delahide. Item, I bequethe unto my daughter, the Ladie of Delvin, the fourthe beste suyt of hangings of tapestrie, or arrass, next to those I lefte to my saide sonne and heire. Item, I bequethe unto my seconde daughter, the Ladie Elizabeth, over and above the thousand pounds which I ensured unto her upon my landes, the summe of five hundred pounds, for her portion of goodes and prefermente to marriage. Item, I bequethe unto my seconde sonne, William Fitz-Gerald, three score stood mares for his portion of goodes. Item, I bequethe that my deceased sonne, the Lord Garrat's daughter, named Lettice Fitz-Gerald, shall have as helpe towards her marriage, when she is married, three hundred pounds sterling; and more I woulde have lefte her, were it not that my sonne and heire is over-charged, by meanes of my debtes and other legacies. After which, he wills that his wife should take care of all his old servants who served her in Ireland, for some of which he makes a liberal provision; and constitutes his son and heir, Henry Lord Offaley, and his son-in-law, the Lord Delvin, executors.

His Lordship, as before taken notice of, married Mabel, second daughter of Sir Anthony Brown, Knight of the Garter, and master of the horse to King Edward VI. (by Alice his wife, daughter to Sir John Gage, Knight of the Garter) and sister to Sir Anthony Brown, created Viscount Montagu, by Queen Mary, in 1554: and by her (a Lady of great worth and virtue, who resided whilst a widow in the fair house of Maynooth, and dying on August 25th, 1610, was buried in Kildare) had issue three sons and two daughters; Mary, who was born on September 13th, 1556, and in 1584, married to Christopher Nugent, the ninth Baron of Delvin, before-mentioned, and died on October 1st, 1610; Elizabeth, married to Donatus (or Donough) O'Brien, fourth Earl of Thomond, to whom she was second wife.

The sons were,

First, Gerald, Lord Offaley, born at Maynooth, on December 28th, 1559; and being a young nobleman of great expectations, these verses were made on him:

Te Pulchrum Natura fecit, Fortuna Potentem,
Te faciat Christi norma, Giralde, Bonum.

This Gerald, Lord Offaley, married Catharine, daughter of Sir Francis Knolles, treasurer of Queen Elizabeth's household, and Knight of the Garter (by Catharine his wife, daughter of Sir William Carey, by the Lady Mary Boleyn his wife, daughter and coheir to Thomas, Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond), and sister to Sir William Knolles, (or Knollys), created by King Charles I. on August 18th, 1626, Earl of Banbury. His Lordship, dying in England before his father, was [b] buried in the abbey church of St. Alban's, Hertfordshire, on June 30th, 1580. He left issue by his Lady, who survived him (and was secondly the wife of Sir Philip Boteler, of Watton-Woodhall, in the county of Hertford, Knight,) an only daughter and heir, Lettice, [c] married to Sir Robert Digby, of Cole's-hill, in the county of Warwick, Knight, and carried into that family the lordship of Geashil, in the King's county, which was confirmed to her and her heirs, by award of King James I. on July 11th, 1619, as after specified. She was, by that monarch, also created *Baroness of Offaley* for life; and was mother of Robert, created, on July 29th, 1620, Lord Digby,

[b] Ex Registr. olim Conventual, St. Albani.
Dugd. Warwicksh. p. 733.

of Geashil, in Ireland, whose descendant, Edward Earl Digby, is now an Earl of Great Britain, and as such is taken notice of in his proper place. [d]

This Catharine, Lady Offaley, by indenture, dated July 27th, 1583, 25 Eliz. (being then the wife of Philip Boteler, junior, Esq.) had a yearly rent of 200 *l.* English, settled on her for life, by her father-in-law, the Earl of Kildare. She held also the manor of Portlester, in Meath, and those of Woodstock and Athy, in Kildare, in jointure; and died in December, 1632.

Henry, Lord Offaley, second son, succeeded his father in honour and estate, as twelfth Earl of Kildare, A. D. 1585.

William, third son, succeeded his brother, as thirteenth Earl of Kildare.

This Gerald, eleventh Earl of Kildare, had also a natural son, of his own name, to whom, and his heirs, he demised, for 101 years, the lands of Tymoge, &c. in the Queen's county, which, being fortified by one of his descendants, Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Esq. being concerned in the rebellion in 1641, reverted to the family after the restoration of King Charles II. as shall be shewn in the account of Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq. grandfather to James, late Duke of Leinster.

The said HENRY, second son of Gerald, eleventh Earl of Kildare, succeeded in 1585, and was *the twelfth Earl of Kildare*, being twenty-three years of age at the time of his father's death.

On September 24th, 1593, his Lordship brought eight horsemen to the general hosting appointed to meet at the hill of Taragh, in the county of Meath; also, on July 1st, 1597, marched against Tir-Oen, and his associates in Ulster, against whom he valiantly behaved with his troops, in company with the lord-deputy Borough; and, after having taken the fort of Blackwater, the rebels shewing themselves out of a thick wood near adjoining on the north side of the fort, were driven from thence into the thickest of their dens; in which conflict two of his foster brethren were killed, whose deaths he took so to heart, that he returned sick from the journey, and died on the last day of the same month (or first of August) at Drogheda, and was buried with his ancestors in the church of Kildare.

He married the Lady Frances Howard, second daughter to Charles Earl of Nottingham, by his wife Catharine, eldest

[d] See vol. v.

daughter of Henry Carey, Lord Hunsdon (brother to his elder brother Gerald's wife's mother), and on November 12th, 1590, joined with his mother Mabel, Countess Dowager of Kildare, and William Talbot, of Malahoide (his father's surviving feoffee), in a deed of feoffment, whereby they granted and confirmed to Donough O'Brien, Earl of Thomond aforesaid, and Sir George Bourchier, the manors of Rathangan, Kildare, and Castledermot, with the towns and lands of Newton of Moylagh, Carrarowe, Milton, Ballimillan, &c. in the county of Westmeath; of Shers-kolan and Benaghter in the King's county; and Moyrehet in the Queen's county, to the use of the said Lady Frances, then his wife. By that Lady he had issue three daughters; first, Eleanor, who died young before him; second, Bridget, married, first, to Rory O'Donel, created Earl of Tyrconnel, and Baron of Donegal, with limitation of the honours to his brother Geoffery, otherwise Caffray O'Donel, and his issue male, by letters-patent of King James I. dated September 27th, 1603; and, secondly, to Nicholas Barnewall, first Viscount Kingsland; and, third, Lettice, who died young. The said Frances, Countess Dowager of Kildare, [c] remarried with Henry Brook, Lord Cobham, and died without issue by him in 1628.

To the said Henry, twelfth Earl of Kildare, WILLIAM, his brother, became heir, and was *the thirteenth Earl.* His Lordship, being in England, when Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, (Queen Elizabeth's favourite) was going over to Ireland to prosecute the war against Tir-Oen, in the end of March, 1599, attended him; but the weather proving very tempestuous, the Earl of Kildare, and some gallant gentlemen who accompanied his ship in a small bark, chosen on purpose for speed, were unfortunately cast away in April, and drowned in their passage: and, his Lordship thus dying unmarried, I now return to Edward Fitz-Gerald, Esq. younger brother to Gerald the eleventh Earl of Kildare, who with him was restored by act of parliament.

Which EDWARD, born on January 17th, 1528, being in England with his mother at the time of his father's death, was, by the interest of her friends, preferred to the post of lieutenant of the gentlemen pensioners; and taking to wife Mabel, daughter and heir of Sir John Leigh, and widow of Sir John Paston, of Norfolk, Knights, had, besides three daughters, two sons, viz.

First, Gerald, who succeeded his cousin in the Earldom and estate, by virtue of the afore-mentioned entail: and,

[c] See Memoirs of Peers of James I. p. 262.

Second, Thomas, father of George, the sixteenth Earl.

Elizabeth, eldest daughter, was maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth, and after married to Sir John Hill, Knight; Lettice was first married to Sir Ambrose Coppinger, and secondly to Sir John Pointz, Knights; and Douglas was the first wife of Sir Francis Aungier, Knight, who was made master of the rolls, and one of the privy-council of Ireland, on October 6th, 1609; created Lord Aungier, Baron of Longford, by patent, dated at Dublin, June 29th, 1621; and continued in his employment of master of the rolls by King Charles I. on April 16th, 1625.

GERALD, eldest son of Edward Fitz-Gerald, succeeding to the title in April, 1599, was *the fourteenth Earl of Kildare*. He commanded a regiment of foot in the Queen's wars against Tir-Oen; and, in September, 1599, when the aforesaid Earl of Essex left the kingdom, commanded fifty horse, and one hundred and fifty foot, in and about the Naas. Also, on July 7th, 1601, 43 Eliz. the forces of Kildare under his command were appointed by the deputy to lie at Athy, or elsewhere, at his Lordship's discretion; the sheriff of the county being nominated to command them under him. He was one of the council to Sir George Carew, president of Munster; and, by her Majesty's letters, dated at Oatlands, on August 31st, 1600, was appointed governor of Offaley, with the stipend of a mark a day. He also enjoyed a pension of ten shillings a day. After King James I. came to the throne, he preferred a petition to his Majesty, importing, that he was willing to give up such stipends as he had from the crown, if in lieu thereof, he might have a grant unto him and his heirs, in fee farm, of so many lands and hereditaments, as amounted to the clear yearly value of 100*l.* sterling, or thereabouts; and the King, complying therewith, signified his royal assent to the lord-deputy, Sir Arthur Chichester, by his letters, dated at Theobalds, on July 26th, 1606.

It appears by inquisition, taken at Dunboyne, on September 10th, 1612, that his Lordship departed this life on February 11th, 1611-12, and after his funerals were solemnized at Manooth, his body was, on November 15th, 1612, from thence carried to Kildare, and deposited with his ancestors in the choir of that church. He married, by dispensation of the Pope, Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Nugent, the ninth Baron of Delvin, by the Lady Mary Fitz-Gerald, his cousin-german, daughter to his uncle Gerald, the eleventh Earl of Kildare, and had issue an only son, Gerald, his successor.

The said Elizabeth surviving her husband, and being left destitute of dower or jointure for her maintenance, made humble suit to the King in the behalf of herself, and the said Gerald, her only son, then in ward to his Majesty; who was pleased, by his letter, dated at Westminster, July 15th, 1612, to authorize his deputy, for the better preservation of the possessions of the Earldom of Kildare (being an ancient and honourable house), to give order, that the commissions should be speedily directed to indifferent and fit persons, to make inquiry of all such castles, manors, lands, &c. whereof her husband died seized; and, upon return of such inquisitions, to cause letters-patent to be made to the said Lady Elizabeth, of all the said manors, lands and premises, until her son should accomplish the age of twenty-one years; and she to enjoy to her own use, without account, a full third part of the inheritance, in lieu of her dower or jointure; another third part to be disposed of to the maintenance of her son, and the discharge of his father's debts, and the mortgages affecting the estate; and the other third part, upon a reasonable survey, to be answered unto the King into his Exchequer. His Majesty likewise granted, that she should have the tuition of her said son until the age of five years, and the before-mentioned Earl of Thomond, and Sir Francis Aungier, master of the rolls, should have the government and charge of his education during that time. Moreover, we require you (adds the King) to have special care of the preservation of the said Earl's inheritance, during his minority, it being a matter very acceptable unto us to continue the maintenance of so ancient an earldom; and likewise the ward being within our protection, for which respect especially we have an intention to bestow the wardship of the body of the said Earl upon our well-deserving servant attending our person, who, we doubt not, but will use all good endeavours for his honourable education, and preservation of his rights, and yield us an account thereof as we hold it meet.

After the death of the said Gerald, his mother being thereby deprived of enjoying her third part of the estate, his Majesty, pursuant to his letter, dated at Westminster, January 23, 1620-21, 18 Jac. I. made a provision of maintenance for her, by his grant dated at Dublin, June 9th, 1621, 19 Jac. I. in which he observes, that all the manors, lands, and hereditaments, of George, Earl of Kildare, were, or ought of right to be, in his hands or custody, by reason of his minority, being then his ward; and the Countess being left destitute of any jointure of the lands of her husband,

his Majesty thinking it very unfit that she, holding the title and degree of a Countess, should not have competent means for her maintenance and livelihood out of her husband's estate, granted and demised unto her and her assigns, during the minority of the said Earl George, several manors, lordships, &c. also Granye, in Kildare. Her Ladyship died in 1621, and was buried in St. Patrick's church, Dublin.

GERALD, the only son, *fifteenth Earl of Kildare*, was, at the time of his father's death, only six weeks and six days old, having been born on December 26th, 1611; and on October 21st, 1618, pursuant to his Majesty's letters, dated at Westminster, on July 8th preceding, was given in ward to Esme Stuart, Earl of March, afterwards Duke of Lennox, with order that his Lordship should be married to one of the Lord Aubigny's daughters; but he dying at Maynooth, on November 11th, 1620 (evident by inquisition taken at Navan, on September 6th, 1621) was buried in Kildare.

Therefore I now return to his uncle Thomas, who married Frances, daughter of Thomas Randolph, post-master general to Queen Elizabeth, and lies buried with her in the church of Walton upon Thames, in Surrey; where, on a blue marble, on the south side of the chancel, is this inscription:

Hic jacet Thomas, Vir, qui de stirpe Giraldi,
Kildaræ Comitis, Nobilis ortus erat.
His jacet et Francisca Uxor, Randolphea Proles,
Antiquo Armigerum Stemmate quæ orta fuit.
Lætus uterque satis nulli lugendus Amico;
Quem vere coluit, spectat uterque Deum.

And on a black marble monument, against the south wall, over the gravestone, is,

In farther Memory of the same THOMAS FITZ-GERALD, *Esquire, and Frances the eldest Daughter of Thomas Randolph, Esquire, Post-Master of England:*

Stay (gentle Reader) stay, and read in ill-fram'd Lynes
The Lyfe and Death of two (well suited) Myndes:
To Poore they gave, of Rich they did not borrow;
To all they lent, where Want expressed Sorrow;

To Foe a Friend, to Friend their Faith approv'd;
Of Foe, of Friend, of both they were belov'd.
Their Earth was Heav'n, where blessed Angels sings,
Their Church was Christ, whose Death sure Life us brings.
In fine, so liv'd, so lov'd, so dy'd and rest,
As Friends, as Doves, as Saints, and so are blest:
Pass on this way, thus live, thus dye; which done,
Two lives thou gain'st, when others have but one.
C. M.
Though, future Times, your Malice will not Credit,
Present Truth subscribes to, such was their great Merit. 1619.

They had issue three sons and four daughters, Gerald, and John, who both died young: George, who succeeded to the honour, as sixteenth Earl of Kildare; Anne,[f] who married Thomas Gilbert, of West-Beer, in Kent, Gent.; Lettice, married to John Morris, of Thistleworth in the county of Middlesex, Esq.; and the other two died young.

GEORGE, *sixteenth Earl of Kildare*, was born in 1611, and coming to the titles and estate when only eight years and nine months old, was given in ward to Esme Stuart, Earl of March and Duke of Lennox, aforesaid, by the King's letter from Westminster, January 23d, 1620-21; and on August 3d, 1622, the said Earl of March had a grant of his wardship, on paying the fine of 1000 marks, Irish. That nobleman took care to have him educated in the *communion of the church of England*, in which this great family have ever since continued; but he dying on February 14th, 1623-4, before his ward came of age, the custody of him fell to his Lady, Catharine, Duchess of Lennox, who assigned him to Richard Boyle, first Earl of Cork, who received the wardship of him by King Charles I's letter, dated May 10th, 1629, at Westminster (and by patent at Dublin, June 26th), paying the yearly sum of 47*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* The Earl of Cork, soon after, proposed a marriage to him with his fourth daughter, the Lady Joan, to which his Lordship consenting, and, the King's approbation being necessary, his Majesty, by letter from Bagshot, August 15, 1629, directed to the said Earl of Cork, and the lord chancellor, Sir Adam Loftus, Viscount Ely, his two justices, gave his assent thereto, as the marriage was for the support of so noble and so ancient a house; and to the end that it might receive no manner of

[f] Monument in Norfolk College, at Greenwich, Kent.

impediment or delay, required them to call before them Richard Talbot, of Malahoide, and all such other persons as were seized of any manors, lands, or hereditaments, to the use of his Lordship and the heirs male of his body, to signify under his or their hand and seals, that he or they would join with him in making a jointure to fit and indifferent persons, to the use of himself and the said Lady Joan, and the longer liver of them, in such manner as, by certain articles of agreement lately passed between the before-mentioned Catharine, Duchess of Lennox, and the said Earl of Cork, was already agreed on: and accordingly the marriage took effect on August 15th, 1628.

Great variances having for some time subsisted between this family, and Lettice, Lady Offaley, wife of Sir Robert Digby, of Cole's-Hill, in Warwickshire, Knight, before-mentioned, King James, in order to extinguish them, took upon him the arbitration of their differences; and by his award under the great seal of England, dated July 11th, 1619, decreed the manor of Geashill, with the lands thereunto belonging, together with other lands, when they should be recovered, to the Lady Offaley and her heirs. His Majesty, transmitting the same to be put in execution by Sir Oliver St. John, his deputy in Ireland, accompanied it with the following letter from his court at Theobalds, dated the 17th of the same month: "You will perceive by our award, bearing date the 11th of this present, which herewith we send you, what course we have taken for the composing of all differences so long depending betwixt the house of Kildare, and Sir Robert Digby deceased, with the Lady Lettice his wife, for several lands and possessions in that realm; wherein we have carried so equal a hand, that all the parties interested have good cause to acknowledge our justice with humble thanks, and none of them to complain of any hard or partial measure in the carriage thereof. And as it is our glory with so clear conscience to determine matters of so great a consequence, with the contentment of parties so different in their desires; so it is a singular comfort unto us, by this means, to make so fair a reconciliation betwixt people so near in blood, that love and amity may hereafter be fostered among them, instead of strife and contention heretofore. And although we are well assured that no orders of ours shall want your endeavours to see them duly executed; yet, to give this award the more life and countenance, we cannot but recommend it seriously to your care; and do hereby require you to see it duly put in execution, according

to gracious intentions therein expressed, with all convenient expedition, &c."

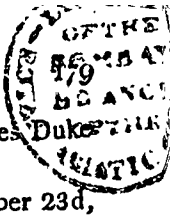
This George, sixteenth Earl of Kildare, on the first insurrection of the Irish in 1641, gave a meeting to the gentry and commons of the county of Kildare, at Naas, when he was chosen by them governor of that county; after which, in conjunction with them, he appointed three gentlemen to be captains (entrusted by his Majesty's council at Dublin) for the guarding and defending of the county in that disordered time. His Lordship became a great sufferer by the said troubles, having his house of Maynooth rifled and spoiled, on January 7th, 1641-42, by Lawrence Welsh (a priest) Patrick Welsh, of Moorton, and their followers, who took away several arms, and then departed, leaving divers of their acquaintance to keep the castle until the Saturday morning following, when Edward Fitz-Gerald, of Belaghe, Esq. with about one hundred in his company, took absolute possession of it, and of the parks, ground, stock and goods therein, with a library of great value; and expelled his Lordship from the said castle, lands, and rents, amounting to 600*l.* a year.

On the news that Owen Roe O'Neile, the Ulster general, was drawing towards the English quarters with a great army, colonel Michael Jones, commander in chief of the forces in Leinster, committed, on October 2d, 1647, the guard of the city of Dublin unto his Lordship; of whose great vigilancy in the like trust he formerly had experience, leaving under his command his (the Earl's) own regiment, with those of Sir John Borlace, Colonel Willoughby, and Colonel Fenwick, the trained bands of the city, and five troops of horse; and marched out that day to Clonee, six miles from Dublin, in the way to Trym, with about 3000 foot, 1000 horse, and a train of artillery.

His Lordship died in 1660, before the restoration of King Charles II. and had issue by his said Lady (Joan, who was fourth daughter to Richard Earl of Cork, ancestor to the present Earl of Cork, in Ireland, and Lord Boyle, of Marston in England, and dying on March 11th, 1656, was buried in her father's tomb in the cathedral church of St. Patrick) three sons and six daughters, viz.

First, Richard, Lord Offaley, who was baptised in St. Warburgh's church, on February 4th, 1632-3, and died an infant.

Second, Wentworth, who succeeded to the honour and estate, as seventeenth Earl of Kildare.



Third, Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq. grandfather to James Duke of Leinster.

Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter, baptised on December 23d, 1631, died young. Lady Jane, a twin with her sister Eleanor, both baptised on May 15, 1634, also died young. Lady Eleanor, married on February 16th, 1656, before Ridgeway Hatfield, Mayor of Dublin, to Sir Walter Borrowes, then of Grangemellan, in the county of Kildare, Baronet, son of Sir Erasmus Borrowes, who, on March 20th, 1614, succeeded his father, Henry Borrowes, Esq. the first possessor of Gilltown; and on September 2d, 1622, had granted him a special livery of his estate.

Lady Catharine, fourth daughter, was a lady of great piety and virtue, and dying unmarried in an advanced age, on May 1st, 1714, left all her personal estate to her nephew, Robert, nineteenth Earl of Kildare. Lady Frances, fifth daughter, married on July 28th, 1656, before Benjamin Worsley, Esq. justice of the peace, to Sir James Shaen, then of Bishopstone, in the county of Westmeath, and after of Kilmore, in the county of Roscommon, son of Sir Francis Shaen, Knight.

Lady Elizabeth, sixth daughter (married first to Callaghan Mac Carty, Earl of Clancarty, and secondly to Sir William Davies, chief justice of the King's Bench) died in July 1698.

Wentworth, who succeeded his father, being the *seventeenth Earl of Kildare*, was, on February 11th, 1660-61, made captain of a troop of horse, (a post at that time not disdained by the highest quality) and on March 27th, 1661, appointed governor of the Queen's county, and that of Kildare. On May 8th that year, he took his seat in the house of peers, and the same day was nominated one of the committee of privileges. He was also, on the 25th of that month, appointed, with the Lords Montgomery, Santry, and Ranelagh, to search the records of the house, and if any particular intrenched on the honour of the said Earl, to report it in order to the expunging of the same; and on June 18, the lords sent down their said order to the house of commons, desiring their concurrence, and to do the same to the records of their house; with which the commons concurred. On May 27th, he was chosen by the lords one of their commissioners to go to England, with some members of the house of commons, for the service of his Majesty, the good of the church, and speedy and happy settlement of the kingdom. At his return to Ireland, it was ordered by the house of peers, on March 4th, 1661-2, "That his Lordship having brought a seasonable and satisfactory return of

the instructions of the house to their commissioners attending his Majesty in England, should have the thanks of the house." Also, on May 27th, 1662, he was appointed one of the committee to draw up an address to the lords justices and council for preparing and transmitting a bill explanatory of the act, entitled, an act for the better execution of his Majesty's gracious declaration for settlement of the several interests of adventurers, soldiers, and other his Majesty's subjects, in the kingdom of Ireland: in which act it was provided and enacted, "That his Lordship, his heirs and assigns, shall and may have the pre-emption, and be preferred unto the purchase of, and enjoy the forfeited interests and estates in and all of such lands, tenements, and hereditaments by this present act vested in his Majesty, his heirs and successors, and not restored to the former proprietors, as were or are held of or from George, late (sixteenth) Earl of Kildare, or the said Wentworth, Earl of Kildare, or either of them, or of their, or any of their, manors, or whereout chief rents, service or duty was or is reserved unto the said Earls, or either of them, as also of any other lands, tenements, or hereditaments, surrounded by, or intermixed with, the said Earl of Kildare's estate, which he the said Earl shall desire, by placing thereon such adventurers, arrears, decrees, incumbrances, or other public debts or interests as are confirmed and allowed by the present act, and according to the tenor thereof are satisfiable thereupon; and that the personal arrears of George late Earl of Kildare, for service in Ireland, before the fifth day of June 1649, be satisfied out of such forfeited houses, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and other security liable for the satisfaction of such arrears in the county of Kildare, and elsewhere in the kingdom of Ireland, lying most convenient unto the estate of the said Earl of Kildare, which he the said Earl shall make choice of; all which said satisfactions are to be made at the same rates and proportions, and according to the same rules, as are directed by this act, in cases of the like nature."

But this pre-emption and election of lands, for the service of the said George Earl of Kildare, being thought to obstruct the intended settlement of Ireland, it was repealed by the future act of explanation: and the arrears belonging to Sir James Shaen, Knt. and Bart. administrator of the said George Earl of Kildare, were to be satisfied as in and by another clause therein after following, and providing for the satisfaction of the interests of the said Sir James Shaen is declared; and in lieu and satisfaction of those privileges and advantages in and by the said clause given or intended

to be given, the commissioners for the execution of the said act of explanation were directed forthwith to set out unto John, then eighteenth Earl of Kildare, hereafter-mentioned, and his heirs, so much undisposed forfeited lands, as should be of the clear yearly value of 500*l.* over and above all charges and reprises; and therein should take care, that the same might be set out as near unto his estate, and as contiguous to his lordship of Kilkea, in the county of Kildare, as the same could conveniently be done; after which they should be granted by letters-patent under the great seal of Ireland, to his Lordship and the heirs male of his body, and for want of such issue to Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq. his uncle, and the heirs male of his body, and for default of such issue to the right heirs of Wentworth, Earl of Kildare, for ever.

But, this provision of 500*l.* per ann. being also detained from the said John, Earl of Kildare, he set forth by his petition to the King, that he had reaped no benefit or advantage thereby, and therefore prayed his Majesty, he being an infant, that he would direct his satisfaction of the said 500*l.* per ann. out of such concealed lands, as, on his behalf, should be discovered to be belonging unto the King, at the usual quit-rents reserved by the said acts of settlement and explanation; or else out of such unavoidable lands then remaining on the stock of reprisal, as he should desire, at such a low yearly rent, as might be an encouragement to him to accept the same. His Majesty King Charles II. assenting to the request, ordered three several commissions to be issued, by his letter from Whitehall, on November 18th, 1670, (the twenty-second year of his reign) to make inquiry to his Majesty's title to certain concealed lands in the counties of Kildare, Dublin, Wexford, Westmeath, Waterford, Tipperary, and Kerry, that his Lordship might be effectually satisfied of the said sum of 500*l.* a year; and the commissioners to make diligent inquiry concerning the premises, to return, under their hands and seals, into the court of Exchequer, the date of the commissions; which were accordingly issued, on May 4th, and 9th, 1671, and the lands so found to be settled on his Lordship, with like remainders as before.

The customs, subsidies, and other profits, of the towns and ports of Strangford and Ardglass, having been granted by King Henry VIII. to Gerald, the ninth Earl of Kildare, the same were confiscated to the crown, by the neglect of the agent of George, sixteenth Earl of Kildare, the last possessor of the premises, when his title thereto was, on misinformation, questioned in the time of

the government of Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford; upon a judgment of the court of Exchequer of *Nihil Dicit*, s to the King's use; which being detained after the restoratio Majesty King Charles II. thought it just and fitting to admi proviso to be inserted into the bill concerning the customs i land, for saving the right, title, and interest of Wentworth, of Kildare, unto the premises. But, on information, given wards to the King, of the great prejudice, which the contir so great a royalty of the crown in the hands of any of his sul would necessarily be to the revenue of the customs; and his jesty, being sensible of the manifold inconveniences which unavoidably therefrom ensue, thought fit rather to grant to Earl such an honourable compensation, as might be more sui to his princely bounty than his right; and therefore, consid likewise the great destruction made of the houses and buildin his Lordship during the late rebellion, and the meanness o estate at that time to support the honour and dignity of sc cient a family, and so eminent a peer of Ireland, by reason o great debts whereunto he was liable; his Majesty, by his l dated at Whitehall, on April 22d, 1662, recommended the m to the care of James Butler, first Duke of Ormond, lord-lie nant, authorising and requiring him forthwith to cause such of money, not exceeding 10,000*l.* sterling, to be paid to J Holles, Earl of Clare; Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork; Roger B Earl of Orrery; Oliver O'Donnel, Earl of Tyrconnel; and bert Boyle, Esq. in trust for his Lordship, his executors, adm trators, and assigns, and to be disposed of by them for and tow the discharge of his sisters' portions, and other debts and eng ments, and for defraying other his necessary occasions.

His Majesty also taking notice of his fidelity and readines do him service, and being willing to give testimony of his fa to him, and considering that whosoever walketh most wa may nevertheless unwillingly become a transgressor of the l and stand in need of his royal pardon; authorised James Bu Duke of Ormond, the lord-lieutenant, on April 14th, 1663 pass letters patent to him for pardon of all treasons, and o crimes and offences whatsoever, committed by him against crown during the late troubles, of which he had accordingl grant, on July 22d following.

This Wentworth, seventeenth Earl of Kildare, departing life in the prime of his years, in great reputation, on March 1663-4, was the next day buried in Christ Church; and his de

so greatly regretted, that many verses were composed on the occasion, amongst which were the following, which express his great worth and noble qualities:

The growing hopes, ripe glory of the peers,
Untimely youth, and wit beyond his years,
Nobility and honour, both lie here,
If ever either of them buried were;
The sweet extremes of things in him combin'd:
Who had so stately, yet so low a mind,
As if that Nature might herself outdo,
Had made him prince and common people too;
There's some perhaps more learning have, but yet
None lov'd it more, nor more encourag'd it:
He to the arts (which now from him we'll call)
Was free, as they're to others liberal.
Nor stopp'd he at desert, but he did more,
Happy, if known to him, were e'en the poor;
Those all did merit in his generous sense,
Either his pity, or munificence.

His Lordship married the[s] Lady Elizabeth Holles, second daughter of John Holles, Earl of Clare, and of Elizabeth his wife, eldest daughter and coheir to the celebrated and valiant Horatio, Lord Vere of Tilbury, with whom he had a fortune of 6000*l* and by her, who during her widowhood resided at Kilkea, and dying on June 30th, 1666, was buried near him (according to her request in her will) had issue an only son, John, the eighteenth Earl of Kildare, and three daughters, viz.

First, Lady Mary, who died in her infancy: second, Lady Anne, who was married, first, to Hugh Boscawen, of Tregothnan, in the county of Cornwall, Esq. (ancestor by her to the Viscount Falmouth) and, secondly, to Francis Robartes, Esq. and by him was mother of John, fourth Earl of Radnor, and dying on May 4th, 1715, was buried in Westminster abbey on the 15th; and, third, Lady Eleanor, baptised on January 21st, 1663, and buried in Christ Church, on March 21st, 1665.

The said JOHN, *eighteenth Earl of Kildare*, was born in 1661;

[s] Monument in St. Mary's Church in Nottingham, erected for John Earl of Clare.

and, being an infant at his father's death, was left under the guardianship of his mother: after whose decease he was committed to the care of Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of Clare, his grandmother. Whilst his Lordship continued under age, he was considered by King Charles II. as a person deserving his favour, by the services and sufferings of his family: wherefore his Majesty issued the afore-mentioned commissions to satisfy his clause in the acts of settlement; and, on May 21st, 1672, made him a grant of a weekly market, on Monday, at Rathangan, in the county of Kildare. The same monarch also, on August 1st, 1674, joined him, with his uncle Robert, in the government of the county of Kildare; and, on November 10th, that year, granted him a weekly market on Saturday, and two yearly fairs, to be held on December 8th, and May 13th, at Castledermot. Also, on November 14th, 1678, he had a grant of a Thursday market, and two fairs, on April 23d, and September 8th, at Maynooth.

When he came of age, he attended his Royal Highness the Duke of York (afterwards King James II.) with his royal consort, and the Lady Anne (afterwards Queen) his daughter, to the university of Oxford; and, it being the Duke's pleasure that some of his retinue should be created doctors of the civil law, there was a convocation celebrated in the morning, on May 22d, 1682,[1] when his Lordship was the first complimented with that degree. After King James went to Ireland, in 1689, his Lordship's estate, to the value of 6800*l.* per ann. was sequestered by the Irish parliament, as he was an absentee.

He married to his first wife Mary, eldest daughter to Henry O'Brien, Lord Ibrickan (son and heir apparent to Henry, seventh Earl of Thomond) by the Lady Catharine Stuart, his wife, sister and sole heir to Charles Duke of Richmond and Lennox; and by her had a son, James, who died young. To his second wife (in consequence of articles of marriage, dated the 10th and 11th of June, 1684) he wedded the Lady Elizabeth Jones, eldest daughter and coheir to Richard Earl of Ranelagh (who for many years was paymaster of the army in Ireland, and afterwards in England, and of the privy-council; and dying on January 5th, 1711-12, aged seventy-one years, was buried in Westminster abbey) but by her, who died on April 10th, 1757, aged ninety-three, and with whom he received a fortune of 10,000*l.* his Lordship had no issue; and departing this life, at his seat of Caversham, in the

[1] Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol ii. p. 892.

county of Oxford, on November 9th, 1707, was buried, on December 4th, in the Duke of Richmond's vault in King Henry VII's chapel, in Westminster abbey.

To this John, eighteenth Earl of Kildare, succeeded his first cousin, Robert, *nineteenth Earl of Kildare*, son of his uncle, Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq. younger brother to Wentworth, the seventeenth Earl of Kildare.

Which ROBERT FITZ-GERALD, Esq. was baptised in the parish of St. Werburgh, on August 17th, 1637; and, about the time of the restoration of King Charles II. being of great activity and spirit, was an eminent instrument, among others, of wresting the government of Ireland from the hands of usurpers, and putting it into that happy condition, that it remained many years in perfect peace and prosperity; not only maintaining itself, which it never did before that signal event, but also to ease the Exchequer in England of great payments, to which it was liable before, for the support of that kingdom. King Charles II. was so sensible of the share he had in his restoration, that on February 1st following, he made him a grant of the lands of Tymoge, &c. in the Queen's county (which had been demised to Gerald, natural son of Gerald, the eleventh Earl of Kildare, for one hundred and one years, and forfeited by the rebellion of Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Esq. in 1641) during the remainder of the term then unexpired, in consideration (as the King expresses) of the many faithful and eminent services done unto him, in the late transaction of his happy and memorable restoration, by Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq. and his due encouragement for the future to persevere therein. Moreover, on April 15th, 1661, (pursuant to his Majesty's directions from Whitehall of March 19th preceding) he was constituted comptroller of the musters and checks of the army in Ireland, with the fee of 20s. a day; which having been omitted to be effectually inserted in the establishment of the kingdom, the King, on November 6th, 1667, directed it to be done, and the arrears to be duly paid and satisfied. He was also (with his brother Wentworth, seventeenth Earl of Kildare) sworn of his Majesty's privy-council, and made captain of a troop of horse, when the greatest men in the kingdom had no better command, the army not being then regimented, as afterwards. He was joined, in 1674, with his nephew John, eighteenth Earl of Kildare, in the government of the county of Kildare, as before recited; and, in 1680, he was made custos rotulorum of that county. He lived in great honour and esteem at Grangemellan,

of which place, on February 13th, 1674, he took a lease from his brother-in-law, Sir Walter Burrows, for 999 years.

On August 6th, 1667, he had the degree of doctor of laws at Oxford, on the recommendation of James Butler, Duke of Ormond, chancellor of the university. When King James II. came to the crown, he was stripped of all his offices and employments, and his troop (purchased by himself) for which he had refused 2000 *l.* some time before, disposed of to another. Having been bred from his infancy in England, he had a perfect abhorrence of popery; and although King James, Richard Talbot, Duke of Tyrconnel, and divers others, had several times offered him many advantages of grandeur and power, yet such was his steady adherence to the protestant religion, that they were often heard to say, "He would force them to ruin him, which they were sorry for."

The Duke of Tyrconnel not only disarmed the protestants, and took their horses from them, but made an attempt on the lives of the most eminent persons in Dublin, taking, one morning, from their houses, this Mr. Fitz-Gerald, with several others, who were carried through the streets, in a most insolent manner, to the lord chief justice Nugent's, who ordered them to Newgate, where they were confined in the most common and nasty room in that wretched prison; and although it was represented their lives would thereby be endangered, they were answered, It was good enough for them. Accordingly Mr. Fitz-Gerald remained there twenty-one weeks, until, by frequent applications and importunities, an order of council was obtained to discharge him on bail; when, giving considerable bonds for his security, he was permitted to live with some ease in his own house for about five months. Yet, lest he might hold correspondence with the citizens, who were still suspected to have great store of concealed arms, a regiment of foot was quartered in three houses within pistol-shot of his; and although he was deprived of his estate and employments, to the value of 3300 *l.* a year, yet he wanted nothing of necessary provisions for his subsistence, sent from persons then and after unknown to him. When the confirmation of King William's landing at Carrickfergus, in Ireland, on June 14th, 1690, was received at Dublin, leave was promised him to stay at his own house under a guard; but he was, in King James's absence, hurried out of it by an insolent militia officer, assisted with seven citizens, without allowing him one moment to put his affairs in order, and carried to the castle, where he met with Dr

King and Dr. Foy (two eminent divines, and afterwards bishops) in the guard-room, brought thither some hours before on the same account: and after some deliberation, he was ordered to be confined in the college, in which, at that time, were above fifty prisoners of all degrees.

When the news of King James's defeat at the Boyne, on July 1st, 1690, had reached Dublin, the city was in the utmost confusion, occasioned by rumours of being to be burned, and the castle blown up, and in it all the protestant inhabitants: on which alarm, this Mr. Fitz-Gerald bestirred himself, and it may justly be said, that by his conduct and courage he prevented so terrible a disaster; having desired Sir Robert Gore, with two or three servants, to go to the castle, and carry a letter to Mr. Spike, who kept the keys of it for King James; and required him to deliver them to Sir Robert, with which he complied. After this, accompanied by the bishop of Limerick, Dean Burke, and eight or nine gentlemen more, he marched out of the college towards the city, and at the end of the Lord Charlemount's house was commanded by a centinel to stand; but he, pushing forward, demanded by whose order he stood there? Whereunto the centinel answered, by his Officer's; that the guard was at hand, and that he would fire upon them if they advanced nearer: upon which, Mr. Fitz-Gerald seizing his sword, and marching forward, he no sooner was perceived with the sword in his hand, but the windows and doors flew open, men, women, and children, crying aloud, "Here's Captain Fitz-Gerald, we are now safe;" every one then believing him to be so, and the town free from danger. On coming to the custom-house, he with great care and diligence secured the papers of the revenue; and leaving men to guard that place, he proceeded into the city. After calling at the castle, where he was satisfied all was well, he found several crowds of people gathered about the middle of Castle-street, contriving how to plunder the houses of the papists, with whom he so argued on the situation of affairs, as to prevail with them to have better thoughts, and to assure him they would act nothing that night but by his directions. When he had advanced as far as the Tholsel (or Exchange) he met Sir Thomas Newcomen, and other principal citizens, who had been some time in the streets to prevent disorders; and who assured him, that Colonel Lutterel, the governor, and his deputy, had both fled about seven o'clock; one of the company averring he heard him say, that Captain Fitz-Gerald

would soon have his place; which in a few hours proved true. Many of the townsmen joining, with such arms as they could get, a rabble of at least fifty men were gathered near Skinner's-row, and in the midst of them a gentleman, with all the keys of the city in his hands; Mr. Fitz-Gerald demanded, by what authority he kept those keys? To which he replied his authority was better than his. Whereupon, closing with him, he took the keys from him; and the gentleman, being asked why he would dispute it with Captain Fitz-Gerald, begged his pardon, and told him, that not only he, but all his party, were seeking him, to present him with the keys. This done, the several parties of protestants joining, to the number of near 100, he ordered sixty of them, with corporals of his own making, to the several gates of the city, and ten to the mint office; after which he went to the main-guard, where finding a militia officer on duty, and about thirty men with their arms loaden and matches lighted, it was a long time before he would admit of a parley, threatening every moment that his men should fire; but at length, Mr. Fitz-Gerald, discoursing him at some distance, declared to him the danger he incurred, of putting the whole town in blood, when the King was so near, and that he could have no hopes of mercy, but by giving up his guard to him. Whereupon he delivered up his pike to him, and his men laid down their arms, which he immediately put into protestant hands. He then went to the castle, where he found an easy admittance, having sent thither several protestants before, under the command of Sir Robert Gore, to guard the place; and having placed his guards, and ordered the rounds, he went to a friend's house in the city, accompanied with the Bishop of Limerick, Dean Burke, and several gentlemen, who had formerly been in his own troop; who sent letters to his Majesty, then near Drogheda, with an account of their proceedings.

The first of their letters were scarce signed, when Mr. Fitz-Gerald was informed, that at least 1000 French were in arms, who had returned from the camp; and, at the same time, he had a letter from Alderman Blackhall, informing him, the town was a firing in his quarters; whereupon he drew out the guard, (having hastily signed the letter to the King, and sent it by Counsellor Dixon,) and, with about thirty men, went to the place where the danger seemed greatest; on which those men, hearing the whole city was in arms with him, took to their heels on his first appearance, and fled out of the town; but happening to find

the man that was putting fire to the thatched houses in Kaven-street, he seized him before much damage ensued, who being a French soldier, and obeying the orders of his major, he was released after two days confinement. About break of day some hundreds of the rabble, in several places of the town, being got together, declared, they were resolved to take the protestant goods out of the papists houses, and then burn the houses; adding, they had been ruined and imprisoned by the Irish rogues, and now would revenge themselves, and plunder all the papists. To prevent this, he reasoned with them strongly; and asked them, if they knew him; and if they had forgot what he had done for them last night, in disarming the guard, and preserving them, when they had no arms to defend themselves? This pacified some of them; but, whilst he was speaking, others broke open the house of Colonel Patrick Sarsfield (commonly styled Earl of Lucan) and there he was obliged to exercise his authority with cane and sword; and from four o'clock to seven in the morning was in unheard of danger, every one of this rabble believing he robbed him of his due, in denying him leave to break into papists houses, to search for protestants goods; and yet, by God's great goodness, there was not a life lost in the town.

About seven in the morning he directed several letters, and sent messages to all the old privy counsellors, to the few protestants of the late council, and to most of the eminent clergymen in town, who assembled on this occasion; and after he had made them a short speech, they returned him thanks, and chose a committee of five, to manage affairs till the King's pleasure was known; which number being increased to nine, by the coming in of some eminent persons, they consulted of what was fit to be done for the keeping of order and peace in the city; but whilst they were thus employed, there was a fresh alarm, that the French were returning, and within a mile of the town. Upon which he drew out a considerable body of men, dispatched three horsemen to scout four miles about the country, and sent a letter to the chief officer of the vanguard of the King's army, as follows:

"SIR,

"This town is now at his Majesty's service, only the rabble is very numerous, and we are afraid will be disorderly; and it is feared that some parties of King James's forces, who are within six miles, will return and rifle the town; we therefore entreat

you, to come or send some party of the forces under your command, to relieve and assist us with all expedition, and secure his Majesty's subjects from any further inconveniences.

"FITZ-GERALD."

"Dublin, July 3d, at noon, 1690.

"To the Chief Officer, commanding any Body of their Majesties Horse, Foot, or Dragoons, In their March to Dublin.

"Haste, Haste, Haste, for his Majesty's service."

This letter came to the King, sooner than that which was sent by Dixon, though dispatched eight hours before it. His Majesty received the news of the city's being in his hands, with great satisfaction, and said, "I see I have some good friends at Dublin, and am much obliged to Mr. Fitz-Gerald; pray tell him (being on horseback) I cannot now write to him, but will take care to send him some horse as soon as I can, and desire he will go on with taking care of the place as he has done." The committee of nine, with great compliments and civility, let him know, that it was fit he should be governor of the city and castle, and delivered him the following paper, in the nature of a commission:

"Whereas the city and castle of Dublin, having been deserted by the late governors, appointed by King James; and it is necessary that some care be taken to supply that office; we therefore desire, that the Honourable Robert Fitz-Gerald would take upon him, and execute, the office of governor of the said city and castle, till his Majesty's pleasure be known."

July 4th, about ten o'clock, Sir Robert Southwell arrived with great expressions of kindness from the King, assuring them, that before dinner there would be two regiments of horse with them: and, calling Mr. Fitz-Gerald aside, said many kind things to him from the King, concluding his discourse with these words: "His Majesty bids me assure you, he is your friend by this token;" taking out of his pocket a small medal of silver, which Mr. Fitz-Gerald had formerly sent to the King, that he might rely upon any intelligence which came by that token to him. About an hour after Sir Robert Southwell's arrival, there came a body of horse, under the command of Henry Auverquerque, (father of Henry Auverquerque, created Earl of Grantham, on December 24th, 1698) and Major-General Scravanmore, with James Butler, Duke of Ormond, as a volunteer: and the day after the King's blue Dutch guards marched into the town; to whom Mr. Fitz-Gerald delivered up the castle, not having slept three hours in three nights, being much fatigued and in danger all

that time. When his Majesty came from the camp to church, on the Sunday following (July 6th) he presented him with the keys of the city and castle, which he was graciously pleased to return, with this expression, "Sir, they are in very good hands, and you deserve them well, and may keep them." However, about a week after Colonel Floyd, whose regiment was the first English foot that came into Dublin, took upon him the command of the castle.

On July 9th, 1690, King William, being incamped at Cromlin, gave commissions to the Bishop of Meath, the Lord Longford, Mr. Fitz-Gerald, and four others, to save all forfeited goods, and to see that the corn upon the estates of all the absentees were safely kept, or disposed of for his Majesty's use; and a privy-council being established, he was appointed a member thereof, on December 1st, the same year, and the next day signed the first proclamation, published by the lords justices and council, "forbidding all their Majesties subjects of Ireland, to use any trade with France, or to hold any correspondence or communication with the French King, or his subjects." He died on January 31, 1699, having married, on August 4th, 1663, Mary, only daughter and heir to Colonel James Clotworthy, of Monnimore in the county of Londonderry, second brother to John Viscount Massareene, and had issue by her (who died on March 31st, 1713) four sons and six daughters. The sons were,

First, James, who died young, and was buried at Athy.

Second, George, who succeeded his father, but died unmarried, when near twenty-seven years of age.

Third, Robert, who succeeded to the title, was the nineteenth Earl of Kildare: and,

Fourth, James, who died young.

Of the said daughters, Mary was, in 1684, married to John Allen, created Viscount Allen; and died in 1692.

Second, Elizabeth, married Henry Standford, of Castlereagh, in the county of Roscommon, Esq. who died on September 9th, 1735; leaving by her, who died in Dublin, on November 21st, 1734, seven sons and one daughter.

Third, Frances, married William Tisdall, of Martray, alias Mount Tisdall, in the county of Meath, Esq.

Fourth, Catharine, married, on August 19th, 1707, Dr. Dive Downes, Bishop of Cork and Ross, and by him, who died on November 13th, 1709, was mother of Robert Downes, Esq. chosen, in 1735, member of parliament for the town of Kildare.

Fifth, Anne, died unmarried on November 13th, 1709.

Sixth, Margaret, married on December 16th, 1712, Toby Hall, of Mount Hall, Esq. and had two sons and one daughter.

ROBERT, before-mentioned, third, but eldest surviving son, was born the 4th of May, 1675, became heir to John, the last Earl, and was *nineteenth Earl of Kildare.* On May 5th, 1709, his Lordship took his seat in the house of peers in Ireland; and the next day was appointed, with others, to draw up an address of condolence to the Queen, on the death of her royal consort, Prince George of Denmark; also, to congratulate her Majesty on the success of her arms. In that, and in several succeeding sessions, he was of the standing committees of the house of lords.

In May 1710, he was sworn of the privy-council to Queen Anne, and on November 28th following, with William King, archbishop of Dublin, and Thomas Keightly, Esq. had the custody of the great seal, on the death of Richard Freeman, Esq. lord chancellor, (who died on the 20th) until the arrival of his successor, Sir Constantine Phipps. On September 9th, 1714, he was sworn one of the lords justices of the kingdom; also, on October 9th following, one of the privy-council to King George I.

In the first parliament after the Queen's death, which met on November 12th, 1715, his Lordship, the same day, presented a bill, entitled, an act for recognizing his Majesty's title to the throne of Great Britain, France, and Ireland; and on the 14th, was appointed one of the committee, to prepare an address of congratulation to his Majesty, on his accession to the throne; which the day following he reported to the house, and also, that the committee of the whole house had gone through the bill of recognition of his Majesty's title to the crown; whereupon it was engrossed, and passed into a law, on November 21st.

At the accession of George II. he was again sworn of the privy-council; and by charter, dated at Dublin, October 22d, 1733, was constituted one of the incorporated society, for promoting English protestant schools in Ireland. His Lordship was so much a friend to those seminaries, that, on February 6th following (when the charter came before the society), he subscribed 500*l.* to the use of the school at Castledermot, in the county of Kildare, which was opened in May, 1734, and owes its rise to his Lordship's bounty; consisting of ten boys and as many girls, clothed, dieted, and lodged; the boys employed in all necessary parts of husbandry, and the girls in those of housewifery. On October

24th, 1729, (pursuant to his Majesty's letter, of the 31st of August) his Lordship was appointed a member of the company for carrying on the cambrick manufacture in Dundalk, or elsewhere in Ireland; which was then incorporated, to have perpetual succession, with power to raise a joint stock of 30,000 *l.* by subscriptions, in order to manage and carry on the said manufacture of cambrick, and for making black soap and bleaching linen; and to receive the benefit and advantage of the same, to the use of them and their successors, according to such shares and proportions as any of them should have therein. To this public work his Lordship also subscribed 500 *l.*

He departed this life at his seat of Cartown, on February 20th, 1743-4, in the sixty-ninth year of his age, much lamented on account of his excellent qualities, as may be seen from the subsequent inscription on his monument, in Christ-church, Dublin, where his corpse was interred on the 27th, in the family vault, very privately, as he directed in his will, bearing date the day before his death, whereby he ordered that none should attend his funeral, but a few of his servants, and left divers legacies to his friends, &c. with the following charitable bequests, viz. for the use of the charity school of Castledermot, 500 *l.* for building a charter school at Manooth the like sum of 500 *l.* for building another charter school at Strangford, 500 *l.* for the use of the poor boys and girls of St. Andrew's parish in Dublin, 500 *l.* to the poor of the parishes of Manooth, Castledermot, Athy, and Kildare, 50 *l.* each; and 200 *l.* for rebuilding the church at Rathangan.

On March 7th, 1708-9, his Lordship married the Lady Mary O'Brien, eldest daughter to William, third Earl of Inchiquin: she died in Feb. 7th, 1780, at Dublin; and, besides eight daughters, had issue four sons, whereof,

First, William, was born on January 24th, 1714-15, and died an infant.

Second, George, was born on October 11th, 1720, and died young.

Third, James, Lord Offaley, Duke of Leinster, and,

Fourth, Charles, was born on December 16th, 1724, and died at the age of nine years. The daughter were,

First, Lady Mary, born on December 24th, 1715; second, Lady Elizabeth, born on May 11th, 1717; third, Henrietta, born on June 11th, 1719; fourth, Catharine, who was born on October 2d, 1723, and died on April 8th, 1728; fifth, Anne, born on December 31st, 1726; and, sixth, Frances, baptised on Ja-

nuary 8th, 1727-8. These six daughters all died young, and with their three brothers were buried in Christ-church, Dublin. The seventh, Lady Margaretta, born on July 2d, 1720, and died January 15th, 1766, having been married in 1748 to Wills Hill, Viscount Hilsborough, and afterwards created Earl of Hilsborough, of whom under that title; and Lady Charlotte, was born on April 3d, 1734, and died at Cartown, on October 18th, 1743.

This further account of his Lordship is on a noble monument in Christ-church, Dublin:

ROBERT, Earl of KILDARE,
The nineteenth of that Title in succession,
And in Rank, the first Earl of Ireland,
Married the Lady Marie O'Brien,
Eldest daughter of William Earl of Inchiquin,
By whom he had issue four sons and eight daughters,
Of which Number
Only James, the present Earl, and the Lady Margaretta,
Survived Him.
Together with the Titles, he inherited the Virtues
Of his Noble ancestors,
And adorned every Station he possessed.
Truth, Honour, and Justice,
Directed the whole course of his life.
The Daily Devotions of his Family,
And the Publick Worship in the Church,
Were, by his regular Attendance,
Cherish'd and Recommended.
Though possess'd of a great Estate,
He manag'd it with particular Prudence and Oeconomy,
In order to give a freer Course to his many and great
Charities.
He was a disinterested Lover of his Country,
Without any Affectation of Popularity;
And was belov'd by all, Not because he sought it,
But because he deserv'd it.
He was
A most Tender and Affectionate Husband,
An Indulgent and Prudent Father,
And a sincere and steady Friend.
His Disconsolate Relict,

In Testimony of her Gratitude and Affection,
And the better to recommend to his Descendants
The Imitation of his Excellent Example,
Caused this Monument to be erected.
He died the 20th Day of February,
A. D. 1743, in the sixty-ninth Year of his Age.

JAMES, his third but eldest surviving son and successor, was born on May 29th, 1722, was the *twenty-sixth Lord Offaley* by creation, but the twenty-seventh by tenure, the *twentieth Earl*, and *first Marquis of Kildare*, and *Duke of Leinster*, and FIRST VISCOUNT LEINSTER *of Taplow*. His Grace, after a polite education at home, set out, on February 20th, 1737-8, to accomplish himself further by visiting foreign countries, from whence he returned to England on September 5th, 1739. Having been elected member of parliament for the borough of Athy, in October, 1741, he took his seat in the Irish house of commons on the 26th of that month. His Grace was, on December 27th, next year, chosen a governor of the workhouse in the city of Dublin, and was afterwards nominated one of the trustees of the linen manufacture in the province of Leinster. Soon after his succession to the peerage and estate, he came over to England; and, in 1745, offered to raise a regiment to serve against the rebels.

His late Majesty, in consideration of his Lordship's great and noble descent, &c. was pleased to create him *a Peer of Great Britain*, by the style and title of VISCOUNT LEINSTER *of Taplow, in the county of Buckingham*, by letters patent, bearing date on February 21st, 1746-7, the twentieth year of his reign: and the present King, by letters-patent, dated March 3d, 1761, 1 Geo. III. granted him, for the same reasons, the dignity of *Marquis of Kildare*, and of *Earl of Offaley*; also by other letters-patent, bearing date November 26th, 1766, advanced him to the dignity of a Duke, in Ireland, by the style and title of *Duke of Leinster*.

In March, 1760, his Lordship was constituted master-general of the ordnance in Ireland, and colonel of the royal regiment of artillery there, raised in that year; and, on November 11th, 1761, was promoted to the rank of major-general of his Majesty's forces, and to that of lieutenant-general, on March 30th, 1770.

This noble peer, on Saturday, February 7th, 1746-7, married Lady [k] Emilia Lennox, second surviving daughter of Charles,

[k] Amelia, in the parish register of St. George, Hanover-square.

second Duke of Richmond, Lenox, and Aubigny: and by her Ladyship (who was born on October 6th, 1731, and is now re-married to Charles Ogilby, Esq.) had nine sons, and ten daughters, viz.

First, George, Earl of Offaley, who was born at Dublin, on January 15th, 1747-8, and had his late Majesty (represented by William Stanhope, late Earl of Harrington, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland) for one of his godfathers, but died a bachelor on October 26th, 1765, at the house of his uncle, the Duke of Richmond, in Privy-Garden, Whitehall, and was buried at St. Martin's in the Fields.

Second, William-Robert, the second Duke.

Third, Charles-James, born June 30th, 1756, created, October 20th, 1800, *Lord Lecale, of Ardglass*, December 27th, 1800; a vice-admiral of the White, in the royal-navy.

Fourth, Henry, born, July 30th, 1761, married, August 4th, 1791, Charlotte, daughter and heiress of the Hon. Robert Boyle Walsingham, brother to the Earl of Shannon, by Charlotte, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Charles-Hanbury Williams, K. B. by Lady Frances Coningsby, whose claim to the ancient barony of DE ROOS, was admitted, by the house of lords, in May 1807, *(see Baroness de Roos.)*

Fifth, Edward, born October 15th, 1763, married, in December, 1792, Pamela, natural daughter of the Duke or Orleans; he died June 4th, 1798, falling a victim to his unfortunate resistance on being apprehended for a supposed charge of high treason, leaving issue, Edward, born 1794, Pamela, born 1795, and Lucy, born 1798.

Sixth, Robert-Stephen, born January 15th, 1765, late ambassador to the court of Lisbon, and knight of the shire for Kildare, married, July 22d, 1792, Sophia, daughter of Charles Fielding, Esq. by Sophia Finch, sister of George, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, and daughter of the Hon. William Finch, by Lady Charlotte Fermor, second daughter of Thomas, first Earl of Pomfret, by whom he has Matilda, born May 31st, 1793; Emily, born July 21st, 1794; Robert-George, born September 30th, 1795; Charles Fielding, born December 21st, 1796; Sophia-Charlotte and Geraldine-Augusta, twins, born March 14th, 1799.

Seventh, Gerald, born 15th, 1766, lost at sea.

Eighth, Augustus-Joseph, born December 8th, 1771, died an infant.

Ninth, George-Simon, born December 1773, died 1783.

Tenth, Emilia-Maria-Margaret, born March 15th, 1752; married in August 20th, 1774, Charles Coote, Earl of Bellamont, who died November, 1800, leaving issue four daughters and co-heiresses, Mary, Prudentia, Emily, and Louisa, when the earldom of Bellamont became extinct.

Eleventh, Charlotte-Mary-Gertrude, born May 29th, 1758; married, February 23d, 1789, Joseph Holden, Strutt, Esq. of Terling Place, in Essex, M. P. for Malden, and has issue, Emily-Anne, born January 24th, 1790; John-James, born January 30, 1796; and Charlotte-Olivia-Elizabeth, born January 5th, 1798.

Twelfth, Sophia-Sarah-Mary, born September 6th, 1762.

Thirteenth, Fanny-Charlotte-Elizabeth, born January 28th, 1770, died 1775.

Fourteenth, Lucy-Anne, born February 5th, 1771; married, July 31st, 1802, Thomas Foley, Esq of Abemarles, in Carmarthenshire, an admiral in the royal navy.

Also Henrietta-Catharine, Caroline-Elizabeth-Mabel, Louisa, and Caroline, who died young.

After the death of the late Duke, the Duchess re-married to William Ogilvie, Esq.[1]

His Grace died November 19th, 1773, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

WILLIAM ROBERT, *second Duke of Leinster*, &c. in *Ireland*, also SECOND VISCOUNT LEINSTER, in England: his Grace, before his accession to the peerage, was representative in parliament for Dublin, for which city he acted with the greatest integrity, usefulness, and patriotism, for which the citizens can never pay him too great acknowledgment and honour. His Grace was also governor of the county of Kildare, and a privy-counsellor in Ireland.

His Grace was born the 2d, and baptised the 21st of March, 1748-9, in the parish of St. George, Hanover-square, and in the register of baptisms of that parish, is registered by the style of the Hon. Robert Fitz-Gerald, son of the Right Hon. James Earl, and Amelia Countess, of Kildare.

[1] By her Grace he has issue, two daughters and one son, viz. Cecilia-Margaret, born July 9th, 1775; married, July 12th, 1795 Charles Lock, Esq. second son of William Lock, of Norbury Park, in Surry, Esq. and has issue two daughters, Emily and Cecilia; Emily-Charlotte, born May 12th, 1778; married, April 29th, 1799, Charles G. Beauclerk, only son of the late Hon. Topham Beauclerk, Esq. by Lady Diana, sister to George, third Duke of Marlborough, K. G.

His Grace married, November 4th, 1775, Emilia-Olivia St. George, only daughter and heiress of Usher, Lord St. George, Baron of Hatley St. George, and by her (who died June 23d, 1798) had issue,

First, George, Marquis of Kildare, born June 20th, 1783, to whom his Majesty George III. stood sponsor, died February 10th, 1784.

Second, Augustus-Frederick, Marquis of Kildare, to whom his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales stood sponsor, the present Duke.

Third, William-Charles, born January 4th, 1793.

Fourth, St. George-Richard, born August 14, 1794.

Fifth, Henry-Wentworth, born March 31st, 1796, died an infant.

Sixth, Mary-Rebecca, born May 6th, 1777, married, April 15th, 1799, lieutenant-general Sir Charles Ross, colonel of the eighty-sixth regiment of foot, M. P. for Ross shire.

Seventh, Emily-Elizabeth, born May 13th, 1778, married, March 13th, 1801, John-Joseph Henry, Esq. of Straffan, in Kildare, nephew of Francis, Earl of Moira.

Eighth, Geraldine-Mabel, born August 27th, 1779, died March 22d, 1796.

Ninth, Elizabeth-Mary, born October 20th, 1780, married July 22d, 1805, Sir Edward Littlehales, Bart. of Ashcome, in Sussex.

Tenth, Isabella-Charlotte, born July 16th, 1781.

Eleventh, Cecilia-Olivia, born March 3d, 1786, married, August, 18th, 1806, Thomas, Third Lord Foley.

Twelfth, Olivia-Letitia-Catharine, born September 9th, 1787, married, May 8th, 1806, Charles, eighth Lord Kinnaird.

Thirteenth, Augusta Octavius, born July 27th, 1789, died young.

The Duke died October 20th, 1805, and was succeeded by his eldest son.

AUGUSTUS FREDERICK, the *third Duke of Leinster*, and THIRD VISCOUNT LEINSTER, *of Taplow*.

His Grace was born August 21st, 1791.

Titles. Augustus-Frederick Fitz-Gerald, Duke of Leinster; Marquis and Earl of Kildare, Earl and Baron of Offaley, Premier Marquis, Earl and Baron of the kingdom of Ireland; and Viscount Leinster of Taplow, in the kingdom of Great Britain.

Creations. Baron of Offaley, then in the county of Kildare,

but now in the King's county, originally by tenure; by creation, A. D. 1205, the 7th of King John; and Earl of the town of Kildare, on May 14th, 1316, 10 Edw. II. Marquis of Kildare, and Earl of Offaley, on March 3d, 1761, 1 Geo. III. Duke of Leinster, November 26th, 1766, 7 Geo. III. Viscount Leinster of Taplow, in the county of Buckingham, on February 21st, 1746-7, 20 Geo. II.

Arms. Argent, a Saltire, Gules.

Crest. On a wreath, a monkey at gaze, proper, environed round the middle, and chained, Or.

Supporters. Two monkies, proper, environed and chained, as the crest.

Motto. CROM A BOO.

Chief Seats. Cartown, in the county of Kildare, which seat, with its appurtenances, (sometime the residence of the Talbots and the Ingoldsbies) Robert, nineteenth Earl of Kildare, purchased on January 27th, 1738-9, from Thomas Ingoldsby, of Waldridge, in the county of Bucks, Esq. and greatly improved it, by additional buildings, which he desired, in his will, might be finished according to the plan made thereof: Dullardstown, alias Leinster Lodge, likewise in the county of Kildare; and Leinster-house, near Dublin.

NOEL, VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

THE *barony of* WENTWORTH (on which the *viscounty* arises) had its origin by writ of summons to parliament, in 1529, in the person of THOMAS Wentworth, lineally descended from

WILLIAM Wentworth, of Wentworth-Woodhouse, in com. Ebor. who, by Isabel, his wife, daughter and coheir of William Pollington, Esq. son and heir of .. .... Pollington, of Pollington, in com. Ebor. Knight, left issue two sons;

First, WILLIAM Wentworth, of Wentworth-Woodhouse, direct ancestor to the late Earls of Strafford.

Second, JOHN Wentworth, who was seated at Elmsall, in com. Ebor. by gift of his uncle John, and Joan his wife, daughter of Richard de Teys, of Burgh-Walleys, in Yorkshire, was father of

JOHN Wentworth, of Elmsall, who, by Alice, daughter and heir of Roger Bisset, of Preston-Bisset, Bucks, had issue another,

JOHN Wentworth, Esq. whose wife was Agnes, sister and coheir of William Dransfield, of West Bretton, in com. Ebor. and their son and heir,

JOHN Wentworth of Elmsall, having married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Richard Beaumont, of Whitley-hall, Esq. in com. Ebor. left issue three [a] sons.

First, John, ancestor to those of Elmsall, and to those of Kirby, whose posterity are still remaining.

Second, Sir Roger, whose descendants attained the honour of *Earl of Cleveland*, and BARONS WENTWORTH, of *Nettlested*; and,

[a] Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, anno 1665.

Third, Richard, ancestor to the Wentworths of West Bretton.

The said Sir ROGER Wentworth, marrying Margery, daughter and heir of Sir Philip le Despencer, of Nettlested, in com. Suff. [b] by Elizabeth his wife, relict of William Scrope (who was beheaded at Bristol, A. D. 1399, for his loyalty to King Richard II. and died without issue) Earl of Wiltshire, and daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Tiptoft, of Nettlested aforesaid, and Langar castle, in Nottinghamshire, Knight, he became possessed of several lordships in Suffolk, Essex, and other counties. The said Sir Philip le Despencer was grandson and heir of Philip, a younger son of Hugh le Despencer, son of Hugh, Earl of Winchester, and commonly styled [c] Earl of Gloucester; and Sir Roger Tiptoft, was a younger brother of John Tiptoft, grandfather of John Earl of Worcester, who suffered decapitation in 1470, for his adherence to King Edward IV.

The before-mentioned Margery was a very young widow at the time of her marriage with the said Roger Wentworth; her first husband, [d] John Lord Roos, being slain at Bauge, with Thomas Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, on Easter-Eve, (March 22d, 1421) without having any issue by her. She had in dowry the castle of *Helmsley*, with the lordship thereto belonging; [e] as also the manors of Haugh and Lynton, in the county of York; the manors of Chilham [f] and Wulryngton, in Kent; the manor of Braundeston, and the third part of the manor of Stoke-Albany, in Northamptonshire; the manor of Preston-Bisset, in com. Bucks; the manor of Barkeston, called Pell-house-place, with two parts of the manor of Redmylde, in com. Leic. as also 63*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* annual rent, issuing out of the fee-farm rent of the city of York; and eight bovates of land in Eykering, within the county of Nottingham. She died [g] on April 20th, 1478, having also survived her second husband, by whom she had issue three daughters; Elizabeth, married to John Calthrope, Esq.; Margaret, to Sir William Hopton, Knight; and ..... to ..... Constable, of Flamborough, in Yorkshire, Esq.; also two sons,

First, Sir Philip Wentworth, of Nettlested, Knight; and,

Second, Henry Wentworth, of Codham in Essex; Esq. an-

[b] Barones Extincti, MS. [c] See vol i. p,

[d] Ex Stemmate de Fam. Roos. [e] Claus. 9 H. V. m. 4.

[f] This with the neighbouring manor of Kingston came from the Tiptofts and Badlesmeres.

[g] Esc. 18 Edw. IV. n. 35.

cestor to Sir John Wentworth, of Gosfield, in the same county, Knight, who was created a Baronet on June 22d, 1611, at the first institution of that order; and dying in 1631, left issue, two daughters, his coheirs; Anne, wedded to William Lord Grey, of Werke; and Catherine, to Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Cleveland, after-mentioned, lineally descended from the said Sir Philip Wentworth, of Nettlested, eldest son of Roger, before-mentioned.

Sir Philip Wentworth, eldest son of Sir Roger Wentworth, aforesaid in 35 Henry VI. was[h] commissioned with others to treat with the Scots about a truce; which was brought to a conclusion, and to last from July 6th, 1457, to July 6th, 1459. In 1460, when William Nevil, Lord Fauconberg, and other adherents to Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick (styled the King maker) had entered the town of Sandwich, and appeared also in some parts of Suffolk, to try the inclinations of the people for the house of York; he was with John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, and others of distinction, of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, commissioned[i] to summon such of King Henry's liege people in the said counties, as they thought most fit to go against the said rebels to suppress them. This Sir Philip married Mary, daughter to John Lord Clifford, of Westmoreland, by whom he had issue Sir Henry Wentworth, of Nettlested, his son and heir; and a daughter, wife to St. Rose, Constable of Flamborough, in Yorkshire, Knight.

Sir Henry Wentworth, in 14 Edw. IV. was in that expedition into France; on which account[k] he received 81 *l.* 18*s.* for himself, four men, and twenty-four archers. On Jan. 17th, 1477, he was made one of the Knights of the Bath, with others of distinction, at the marriage of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, the King's second son, with Anne, the only child and heir of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, and then but five years of age. In 4 Henry VII. he was commissioned to[l] examine what number of archers, armed and arrayed, could be provided at the King's expense, in the county of Suffolk, and to certify the number thereof; the King being about to send an army for the relief of Anne, Duchess of Britanny. Also in 7 Henry VII. he was[m] commissioned, with Thomas Howard, Earl of Surry, and others, to confer with the King's subjects, in the county of York, about

[h] Rymer's Fœd. vol. ii. p. 389.
[i] Ibid p. 440.
[k] Rymer's Fœd. vol. xi. p. 846.
[l] Ibid. tom. xi. p. 356
[m] Ibid. tom. xii p. 464.

raising a supply for the maintenance of the fleet and army he was sending against the French. This Sir Henry Wentworth married Anne, daughter to Sir John Say, Knight, and by her had issue,

Sir Richard Wentworth, his heir, and three daughters.

First, Dorothy, married to Sir Robert Broughton, Knight; second, Margery, to Sir John Seymour, of Wolf-hall, in Wiltshire, Knight, father by her of Edward Duke of Somerset, the Lord Protector, Jane, second wife to King Henry VIII. besides other children;[n] and, third, Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Roger Darcy, of Danbury in Essex, Knight; and, secondly, to Sir Thomas Wyndham, of Felbrigge in Norfolk, Knight.

Which Sir RICHARD Wentworth, was made one of the Knights of the Bath, at the coronation of Henry VIII. June 24th, 1509, and was sheriff[o] of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, in the first and eighth years of that reign. And in 1520, 12 Hen. VIII. he[p] attended on the King, and Queen Catherine, to Canterbury, to visit the Emperor Charles V. and from thence to the interview with Francis I. the French King, near Ardres. He married Anne, daughter of Sir James Tirrell, of Gipping, in Suffolk, Knight, by whom he had issue,

Thomas Wentworth, his son and heir, and three daughters.

First, Dorothy, married to Sir Lionel Talmash, of Helmingham and Bentley in Suffolk, Knight, ancestor to the Earl of Dysart; second, Margery, to Christopher Glemham, of Glemham; and, third, Thomasin, to Richard Pinder, of Ipswich, both in the county of Suffolk, Esqrs.

The said THOMAS Wentworth, FIRST LORD WENTWORTH; *of Nettlested*, being in that expedition, made into France, in 1523, and having valiantly behaved himself at the taking of Bray and Montididier,[q] received the honour of knighthood, with several other persons of distinction, in the chief church of Roy, on All-hallows-day. After that, in consideration of his great merits, he was *summoned to parliament by writ*, among the *peers* of the realm, on December 2d, 1529, and in the year following, was among those lords who subscribed that declaration, sent[r] to Pope Clement VII. representing, that, if he did not confirm the divorce

[n] See vol. i. of this Work. [o] Fuller's Worthies in Norfolk, p. 270.
[p] MS. in Bib. Joh. Anstis Not. B. 5. [q] Hollingshed's Chron. p. 990.
[r] Rymer's Fœd vol. xiv. p. 405.

of King Henry VIII. from his Queen, the aforesaid Catherine, he would endanger his supremacy in England. In 1532, he attended on the King to his interview with the French King at Boulogne, on October 20th, and in 37 Hen. VIII. was [s] commissioned to array all men able to bear arms in the county of Suffolk.

In the reign of King Edward VI. he was lord chamberlain of the household, and one of the privy-council, and [t] accompanied William Parr, Marquis of Northampton, in 1549, to suppress the Norfolk rebels, headed by Kett, *the Tanner*. The following year he obtained a grant from the King, of the manors [u] of Stepney and Hackney; which was confirmed in 1 Eliz. to his son, Thomas Lord Wentworth, by act of parliament, and dying in his place of *lord chamberlain*, on March 3d, 1550-1, was [x] buried on the seventh of the same month in Westminster Abbey.

He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Adrian Fortescue, Knight of the Bath, by Anne his wife, heir to Sir William Stonor, of Stonor in Oxfordshire, Knight, and had issue eight sons and nine daughters; Anne, married to Sir John Pooley, of Badley in Suffolk, Knt.; Cicely, to Sir Robert Wingfield, Knt.; Mary, to William Cavendish, Esq.; Margery, first married to John, Lord Williams, secondly, to Sir William Darcy, and thirdly, to Sir John Crofts, Knight; Joan, married to Henry, Lord Cheney, Dorothy, to Paul Withypool, Esq.; Elizabeth, married to John Cocke, Esq.; [y] Catharine and Margery.

The sons were,

First, Thomas, his successor.

Second, Sir Henry, who married his first cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Christopher Glemham, Knight.

Third, Richard, wedded to Margaret Roydon.

Fourth, Philip, married to the daughter of Sir Richard Corbet.

Fifth, John.

Sixth, Edward.

Seventh, James; and,

[s] Rymer's Fœd. vol. xv. p. 72.

[t] Life of K. Edw. VI. by Sir John Hayward, p. 71.

[u] Strype's Memorials, vol. ii. p. 218. [x] Ibid. p. 283.

[y] This Elizabeth was the wife of John Cocke, father of Richard Cocke, of Prittlewell in Essex, Esq.; and Mary Cocke, his eldest daughter and coheir, became the wife of Richard Davies the elder, of Middleton, com. Salop, Esq. of the body extraordinary to his Majesty. This Mary Davies died without issue; was born, September 2d, 1623, and lies buried in Prittlewell church, where is a handsome monument, 1788.

Eighth, Roger.

He was succeeded in honour and estate by Thomas, his eldest son and heir.

This THOMAS, SECOND LORD WENTWORTH, in the lifetime of his father, was in that expedition made into Scotland, in 1547, when the Scottish army was defeated, on September 10th, at Mussleborough; in which battle, having worthily behaved, he, on the 28th of that month,[z] received the honour of knighthood, in the camp beside Roxborough. In 6 Edw. VI. he had summons to parliament among the peers of the realm; and, being about the same time made deputy of Calais, was shortly after removed from that trust, by reason of his youth and inexperience, as Hayward writes[a] in his history of Edward VI.

Adhering to Queen Mary, he was, at her accession, A. D. 1553, sworn of the privy-council, and again made deputy of Calais, and so continued till the surrender thereof to the Duke of Guise, in January 1557-8; for which he was (though a prisoner in France) indicted of high treason: but Queen Mary's death happening soon after, he, on April 22d, 1559, in the first year of Queen Elizabeth's reign, was[b] brought to his trial in Westminster-hall; and being heard, was acquitted by his peers, it appearing, that he had given repeated advices of the design against that place, and had required succours for the defence of it, but without success. Afterwards, on January 16th, 1571-2, he was one of the lords who sat in judgment on the trial of Thomas Howard, fourth Duke of Norfolk; also in 1587, on the trial of Mary, Queen of Scotland: and departed this life on January 14th, 1590-1, having had two wives, first,[c] Ann, daughter of Sir John Wentworth, of Gosfield in Essex, Knight, who left no issue; secondly, Ann, daughter of Henry Wentworth, of Suffolk, Esq.; by whom he had two sons,

First, William; and,

Second, Henry.

And a daughter, Elizabeth, married to William, son and heir to Sir Francis Hynde, of Madingley in Cambridgeshire, Knight.

WILLIAM, his eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Cecil, Lord Burleigh; but dying without issue in the lifetime of his father,

[z] Hollingshed, p 991.
[a] Ibid. p. 162.
[b] Visitation of Suffolk.
[c] Hollinshed, p. 1184.

HENRY, the youngest son, succeeded his father as THIRD LORD WENTWORTH, as well as to the estate, which he enjoyed but a short time, dying in 36 Eliz. leaving issue by Anne, his wife, daughter to Sir Owen Hopton,[d] at Yoxford in Suffolk, Knight, lieutenant of the Tower, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and widow of Sir William Pope, of Wroxton, com. Oxford, Knight.

First, Thomas, his heir, fourth Lord Wentworth.

Second, Henry; and,

Third, Jane, wife of Sir John Finet,[e] of Westkele, in com. Lincoln, and of Soulton, in the parish of Westcliffe, com. Kent, Knight.

THOMAS, FOURTH LORD WENTWORTH, FIRST EARL OF CLEVELAND, his son and heir, was made Knight of the Bath, in 1614, at the creation of Henry, Prince of Wales; and behaved himself with such extraordinary prudence, that he[f] gained the esteem of that Prince's father, King James I. He was among those Lords, who, in the year 1621, addressed his Majesty, concerning the[g] advancement of English gentlemen to be peers of Scotland or Ireland, in prejudice to the peers of England and their children; which, though distasteful to the King, yet he so far complied with that he after made no new creation.

His Lordship was likewise greatly favoured by King Charles I. who advanced him on February 5th, 1625-6, in the first year of his reign, to the title of EARL OF CLEVELAND, *in com. Ebor.* And, having served in the wars in the Low-countries, he commanded under George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, in his expedition into France, in 1627, and afterwards was made captain of the band of pensioners. He manifested his exemplary loyalty throughout the whole course of the civil wars, valiantly behaving himself in several encounters with the rebels; particularly at the defeat of Sir William Waller, on June 29th, 1644, at Cropredy bridge, where he[h] routed his army, and took several prisoners: but on October 27th, the same year, at the second battle of Newberry, having charged the left wing of the rebels horse, and forced

[d] Sir Owen's other daughter married William, fourth Lord Chandos.

[e] Master of the ceremonies to King James I.; a wit and poet. See Wood's Athæ. and Finetti Philoxensis. See also Topographical Miscellanies, under Wroxton, 1791, 4to.

[f] Lloyd's Worthies, p. 570, [g] Hist. of Eng. vol. ii. p. 747. Walker's Hist. Discourses, p. 32.

them back in great confusion, and being immediately charged by another body, whom he also defeated, he [i] engaged himself so far, that by the badness of his horse, which fell under him, he was unfortunately taken prisoner, and so continued a considerable time; though it was [k] ordered by the parliament, on March 31st following, that he should be exchanged for Colonel Jones: yet it appears he was a prisoner on July 9th, 1646; when it was ordered [l] that he should have liberty on bail, to go into the country for three weeks for his health: at the expiration of which, he had his liberty [m] allowed him a month longer; and on September 3d, was [n] released, on engaging his honour to the lieutenant of the Tower, to render himself again, if required by the parliament. Being afterwards remanded back into custody, he had again his liberty [o] allowed him for three months, by order of parliament, on September 6th, 1648, on engagement of his honour to surrender himself then, if required. This long imprisonment could not deter him from again dutifully espousing the royal cause; for he accompanied his Majesty into Scotland, in the year 1650. Soon after his arrival there, he, with several other noble gentlemen, were ordered to depart the kingdom, for [p] refusing to take the *covenant:* but being to have money to [q] transport himself, which they neglected to furnish him with, he staid with his Majesty, till the battle of Worcester, September 3d, 1651, when he behaved with great gallantry; and, having rallied some scattered forces, [r] charged the rebel enemy as they were entering the city; which, though ineffectual, was the means to facilitate his Majesty's escape, who had otherwise been in danger of being taken in that city. After that unfortunate engagement, this courageous nobleman (though above sixty years of age) made his escape from Worcester; and, having marched twenty-one days together, upon a trotting horse, had the ill-luck to be again [s] taken prisoner, at Woodcote, in Shropshire, from whence he was conveyed to the Tower of London.

He lived to see the restoration of King Charles II. and [t] ac-

[i] Walker's Hist. Discourses, p. 1, 3.
[k] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 134. [l] Ibid. p. 220.
[m] Ibid. p. 224. [n] Ibid. p. 225.
[o] Ibid. p. 330. [p] Ibid. p. 458.
[q] Walker's Hist. Disc. p. 161.
[r] Hist. of King Charles the IId's Preservation, p 22, 23.
[s] Ibid. p. 38. [t] Lloyd's Worthies, p 571.

companied his Majesty, in his triumphant entry into London, at the head of three hundred noblemen and gentlemen: and in 1662, he was again made captain of the band of pensioners; which place he enjoyed till his death (which happened on March 26th, 1667, in the seventy-sixth year of his age), and was buried at Teddington, in Bedfordshire.

By Anne, his first wife, (daughter of Sir John Crofts, of Saxmundham, in Suffolk, Knight), who was buried at Teddington, on January 7th, 1637, he had issue, three sons.

First, Thomas, Lord Wentworth.

Second, William; and,

Third, Charles, who both died young.

And also three daughters; Lady Anne, who died an infant; Lady Mary, who died unmarried; and another Lady, Anne, married to John, Lord Lovelace.

His second Lady was Catharine, second daughter and coheir to Sir John Wentworth, of Gosfield in Essex, Bart. before-mentioned: and by her (who was buried at Teddington, on December 2d, 1651) he had an only daughter, Lady Catharine, married to William Spencer, of Cople in Bedfordshire, Esq.

THOMAS LORD WENTWORTH, his eldest son, was summoned to parliament in 16 Car. I. as BARON OF NETTLESTED; and behaved himself with extraordinary bravery during the civil wars against the rebels. In the year 1652, he was sent into Denmark, to solicit assistance on his Majesty's behalf: but dying in the life-time of his father, on March 7th, 1664, without issue male, the titles of Earl of Cleveland, &c. became extinct.

And the BARONY OF WENTWORTH descended to

HARRIET, his only daughter and heir, [u] by his wife, Philadelphia, daughter of Sir Ferdinando Carey; and she dying unmarried on April 23d, 1686, that dignity devolved on

Lady ANNE, Baroness Wentworth, daughter to Thomas Earl of Cleveland, and wife to John Lord Lovelace. The said Lady Anne departed this life, on May 7th, 1697, having had one son,

John, Lord Lovelace.

And three daughters; first, Margaret, who was married to Sir William Noel, Bart. after-mentioned; second, Martha, who wedded William Drax, Esq. of Barbadoes, merchant, and died without issue; and, third, Anne, who died unmarried.

[u] The celebrated and beloved mistress of the Duke of Monmouth.

JOHN LORD LOVELACE, last mentioned, her son, and heir apparent to the barony of Wentworth, died before her, without issue male, on September 26th, 1693; having married Martha, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Edward Pye, of Bradenham in com. Bucks, Bart. and by her had a son, John, who died an infant; and three daughters, whereof Anne and Catharine, dying single, MARTHA, second daughter, being the sole heir of the said John Lord Lovelace, inherited the *Barony of Wentworth.*

This Martha, at the coronation of Queen Anne, attended as BARONESS WENTWORTH, *of Nettlested*; which title was adjudged to her in parliament by descent, and confirmed in 1702-3. She was married to Sir Henry Johnson, who died without issue by her, on September 29th, 1719; and she died a widow aged about eighty-five, on July 18th, 1745.

Whereby the barony became vested in the descendants of the before-mentioned, SIR WILLIAM NOEL, of Kirby-Mallory, in com. Leicester, Bart. by Margaret his wife, eldest daughter of John Lord Lovelace, and of Lady Anne his wife, daughter and last heir to Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Cleveland, and Baron Wentworth, of Nettlested.

The said Sir William Noel,[x] of Kirby-Mallory, Bart. was descended from John Noel, Esq. eldest son of Andrew Noel, of Dalby in Leicestershire, of Brook in the county of Rutland, &c. Esq. (ancestor to the Earls of Gainsborough) by his second wife, Dorothy, daugther of Richard Conyers, of Wakerly in Northamptonshire, Esq. and widow of Roger Flower, Esq.

This John Noel, Esq. (who was living in 1563,) wedded Anne, daughter and heir of John Fowler, of Wellsborough in the county of Leicester, Esq. and by her (with whom he had that estate) was father of

WILLIAM NOEL, Esq. high sheriff of the said county, A. D. 1604, and for Warwick, in 1621; and by Frances, his wife, eldest daughter and coheir to John Fullwood, of Frerehall (or Fordhall) in Wotton-Waven, in Warwickshire, Esq. and Catherine, his wife, daughter and coheir to Thomas Dawbridgecourt, of Langdon, in the same county, Esq. had five daughters and five sons.

First, William Noel, of Kirby-Mallory, Esq. who married a daughter of Richard Creswell, (by some called Creshield) Esq.

[x] Visitation of Lincolnshire, A. D. 1619.

serjeant at law, but died without issue, 1645, and was buried at Cheping Barnet.

Second, Verney Noel, Esq. of whom afterwards, as progenitor to the Viscount Wentworth.

Third, Edward Noel, rector of Sibsdon, in Leicestershire, who, by Elizabeth, his spouse, daughter of the Rev. Mr. John Prestgrave, rector of Broughton-Astley, also in Leicestershire, left issue.

Fourth, Henry Noel, of Pickering-Grange, in the said county, Esq. barrister at law, who died without issue 1694; and,

Fifth, Andrew Noel, of Congeston in the said county, Esq. who, by ....., his wife, daughter of Sir ..... Rous, of Rous Lench in the county of Worcester, Bart. left a daughter and heir.

The daughters were, first, Anne, espoused to Thomas Grey, of Langley in Leicestershire, Esq.; second, Frances, married to Henry Kendal, of Smithsby, in the said county, Esq.; third, Eleanor, wedded to John Stafford, of Hancoate, also in Leicestershire, Esq.; fourth, Catherine, the wife of Richard Corbet, of Shropshire, Esq.; and, fifth, Elizabeth.

Verney Noel, Esq. the second, but eldest surviving son of William Noel, Esq. and Frances Fullwood, was advanced to the dignity of a *Baronet*, on July 6th, 1660, and having married Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Woolstan Dixie, of Bosworth in the county of Leicester, Knight, left by her, at his death, A. D. 1669, an only son and heir,

Sir William Noel, of Kirby-Mallory, Bart. who wedded, first, Margaret, daughter of John Lord Lovelace, of Hurley, in Berkshire, by Lady Anne, his wife, before-mentioned; and, secondly, Frances, youngest daughter of Humble, Lord Ward, by Frances, Baroness Dudley, his wife.

By the first, he was father of two sons,

First, Sir Thomas Noel, Bart.; and,

Second, John, who succeeded to that dignity.

His issue, by the second, was a son, William, who died young and two daughters: Elizabeth, who died young, and Frances, married, first, to Sir Charles Scrimshire, of Norbury-manor in Staffordshire, Knight; and, secondly, to Sir John Chester, of Chichley, in Buckinghamshire, Bart.

Sir Thomas Noel, Bart. the eldest son and heir, wedded Anne, daughter of William Whitlock, of Phillis-Court, near Henley upon Thames, in Oxfordshire, Esq. but dying in 1688, without issue by her, was buried at Hurley, in Bucks, being succeeded in honour and estate by his brother,

Sir John Noel, Bart. who, by Mary, his wife, daughter and coheir of the loyal Sir John Clobery, of Winchester in Hampshire, and Bredstope in Devonshire, Knight, had two sons,

First, Sir Clobery Noel, Bart. his heir; and,

Second, William Noel, Esq.; and a daughter,

Anne, married to Francis Mundy, of Markeaton in the county of Leicester, Esq. [y]

William Noel, Esq. the said second son, having been bred to the law, was one of the late King's council; and, in 1722, 1727, 1734, and in 1741, was elected one of the members for Stamford in Lincolnshire, of which corporation he was also recorder. In 1747, he was returned to parliament for Westlow (or Portpignam) in Cornwall, and likewise in 1754. In 1750 he was appointed chief justice of Chester, and continued in that office till March, 1757, when he was constituted one of the judges of the court of Common Pleas. He departed this life on December 8th, 1762; and having wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Trollope, of Casewick in Lincolnshire, Bart. by Susannah, his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir John Clobery, aforesaid, was father of four daughters, viz. first, Mary, who married Thomas Hill, of Tern in Shropshire, and member of parliament for Shrewsbury, and died on February 14th, 1760, father by her of Noel Hill, created *Lord Berwick*, 1784; second, Anne, who died unmarried; third, Frances, married to Bennet Sherrard, Earl of Harborough, and died December 13th, 1760; and, fourth, Elizabeth.

Sir Clobery Noel, Bart. eldest son and heir, was returned one of the knights of the shire for the county of Leicester, 1727; died on July 30th, 1733, and was buried at Kirby Mallory; having wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Rowney, of Oxford, Esq. and one of the members for that city in several parliaments, had by her six sons.

First, Edward, late Viscount Wentworth.

Second, the Rev. Clobery Noel, who died in March, 1763, without issue, and was buried at Kirby Mallory.

Third, Thomas Noel, Esq. who was captain of one of his Majesty's ships of war, and having been with admiral John Byng, in the action off Minorca, on May 20th, 1756, received there a

[y] Grandfather of Francis Noel Clarke Mundy, Esq. now of Markeaton, author of the descriptive poem of Needwood Forest, &c.

wound, of which he afterwards died at Gibraltar, and was buried there.

Fourth, the Rev. John Noel, dean of Salisbury.

Fifth, the Rev. Rowney Noel; and,

Sixth, William James Noel, who died young; and a daughter, Mary.

EDWARD, FIRST VISCOUNT WENTWORTH, the eldest son and heir, succeeded to the BARONY OF WENTWORTH, *of Nettlested*, on July 18th, 1745, at the death of *Martha Baroness Wentworth*, aforesaid: and his present Majesty was pleased, in consideration of his Lordship's great merits, to advance him to the dignity of a *Viscount of Great Britain*, by the style and title of VISCOUNT WENTWORTH, *of Wellesborough* in the county of *Leicester*, by letters-patent, dated May 4th, 1762.

His Lordship died at his seat in Leicestershire, October 31st, 1774, and was buried with his ancestors at Kirkby Mallory.

His Lordship married Judith, daughter and heir to William Lamb, of Farndish in the county of Bedford, and Wellesborough in Northamptonshire, Esq.; and by her Ladyship (who died in January, and was buried at Kirkby, 1762) had three daughters.

First, Judith, married, January 9th, 1797, to Admiral Sir Ralph Milbanke, Bart.

Second, Elizabeth, married June 10th, 1777, to James Bland Burgess, of Lincoln's-Inn, Esq. now a Baronet: she died January 24th, 1779, æt. twenty-three, and was buried at Hurley.

Third, Sophia, married August 18th, 1777, to the Honourable Nathaniel Curzon, Esq. now Lord Scarsdale: she died June 28th, 1782.

Also one son,

THOMAS, the PRESENT VISCOUNT, born November 18th, 1745. His Lordship is LL. D. and married, February 4th, 1788, Mary, widow of the late Earl Ligonier, and sister and coheir of the second and last Earl of Northington. His Lordship has been many years a Lord of the King's bed-chamber.

Titles. Thomas Noel, Viscount Wentworth, of Wellesborough in the county of Leicester; Lord Wentworth, of Nettlested in Suffolk, and Baronet.

Creations. Viscount Wentworth, on May 4th, 1762, 2 George III.; Lord and Baron Wentworth, on December 2d,

1529, 21 Henry VIII.; and Baronet, on July 6th, 1660, 12 Car. II.

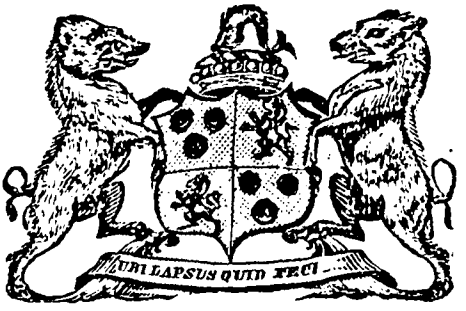
Arms. Quarterly, first and fourth, Or, fretty Gules, with a canton, ermine, for Noel; second, Sable, a chevron, between three leopards faces, Or, for Wentworth: third, Gules, on a chief, indented, Sable; three martlets, Argent, for Lovelace.

Crest. On a wreath, a buck, at gaze, Argent, attired, Or.

Supporters. Two gryphons, Argent, collared, Or.

Motto. PENSES A BIEN.

Chief Seats. At Wellesborough and Kirkby-Mallory, both near Bosworth in Leicestershire.



COURTENAY, VISCOUNT COURTENAY.

THE renowned and illustrious house of Courtenay is descended from ATHON,[a] who was son to ..... Castellan, or governor of Chasteau-Reynard, and was of the same lineage with the Dukes of Boulogne, one of whose ancestors was Ricuinus, or Riscuinus, Count of Ardenne, and a Duke on the Moselle, and the fourteenth in paternal descent from Pharamond, founder of the French monarchy, A. D. 420, and common patriarch of all the Kings of France. Of the said family of Boulogne were the celebrated Godfrey, Baldwin I. &c. Kings of Jerusalem, after-mentioned; and they, as well as their forefathers, had the same armorial bearings as those used now by the Courtenays, viz. *three Torteaux, Gules, in a field, Or.* The Dukes of Bouillon, in France, have constantly borne these arms on an escutcheon in their shield, since they matched with an heir general of the old Counts and Dukes of Boulogne.

a The monks of Ford, with Sir William Dugdale, and other genealogists, implicitly copying from them, allege, that one Florus, whom they call a younger son of Lewis VI. (surnamed *the Gross*) King of France, married the daughter and heir of Lord Courtenay, a French nobleman of great possessions, and having by her two sons, Robert and Reginald, who, as they say, took their mother's surname, was ancestor of the Courtenays in England, France, &c. But the said Lewis VI. had no son named Florus; and, in the account given here, we have followed the Rev. Ezra Cleaveland, B. D. rector of Honiton, in Devonshire, who, in 1735, published "A genealogical history of the noble and illustrious family of Courtenay," and dedicated it to Sir William Courtenay, the first Viscount's father, and to that elaborate performance we refer for authority of what is here advanced, either as to pedigree, or other matters. *But see hereafter Gibbon's observation on that work.*

The said ATHON, about the year 1000, when Robert (called the *Holy* and *Wise*) swayed the French sceptre, fortified Courtenay, a town situate upon an eminence, near the banks of the river Clair, in the Isle of France, between Sens on the east, and Montargis on the west, and about fifty-six miles southward from Paris; and from that place he and his posterity assumed their surname. This Athon de Courtenay left a son and heir,

JOSCELINE de Courtenay, who was twice married. His first wife was Hildegarde, daughter of Gaufride, or Jeffery (styled *de Ferrole*) Count of Gastinois; and by her he left a daughter, Hodierne, who wedded Jeffery II. Count of Joigny, and by him was mother of two sons, Guy and Reynard. Josceline de Courtenay's second wife was Isabel (or Elizabeth) daughter of Guy, Lord of Montlehery. He married that lady after the year 1065: and by her was father of three sons.

First, Milo (or Miles) de Courtenay, ancestor to those who settled in England.

Second, Josceline de Courtenay, patriarch of the Counts of Edessa, and Kings of Jerusalem; and,

Third, Jeffery de Courtenay, (designed also de Champlay, or Chaplay) who distinguished himself by his bravery and conduct in the *holy* war, and lost his life in battle, fighting against Sanguin, a Turkish Prince, A. D. 1136, at the defence of a fortress, near Raphania, seated on Mount-Ferrand.

Before we proceed with Miles de Courtenay, the eldest son, and his descendants, we shall give an account of Josceline de Courtenay, the second son, and his offspring. This Josceline de Courtenay was one of those Princes who engaged in the Crusade,[b] for the relief of the Christians in Palestine; and, arriving there in 1101, served under the banner of his kinsman, Baldwin I. who had succeeded his brother Godfrey, Duke of Boulogne, &c. before-mentioned, in the kingdom of Jerusalem, on July 18th, the preceding year. Baldwin *of Bruges*, Count of Edessa, who

[b] So called, because such as engaged therein, got from the hands of their bishop a cross of Jerusalem, of cloth or silk, which was sewed on the left breast of their garments. The English wore theirs *white*; the French *red*; the Flemings and those of the Low Countries *green*; the Germans *black*; and the Italians *yellow*. The persons, thus distinguished, were called croises, and the Popes gave them their blessing, and indulged them with a remission of their sins. The *first* crusade was published in 1096; the parole, or watch-word, was, *Deus vult*; and Godfrey of Boulogne made himself master of Jerusalem, on Friday July 15th, 1099, eight days after which he was elected King.

was cousin-german to Josceline (their mothers being sisters), granted him all that part of his dominions which lay on this side of the river Euphrates, except the town of Samosatum. Count Baldwin reserved to himself all the country situate beyond the Euphrates, and next adjoining to the common enemy: but in the district, ceded to Josceline de Courtenay, were the cities of Coritium and Tuluppa, with the large and fortified towns of Turbessel, Hamtab, Ravendel, and some others. Josceline, whose judgment directed him when to be liberal and when to be sparing, and not being addicted to luxury, or gaiety of dress, governed his province with great prudence and economy, and soon acquired considerable wealth. However, his domestic concerns did not hinder him from sharing in the hardships and laurels accruing from the hazardous enterprize in which he had embarked: but, as even a brief recital of his exploits in the Holy Land, &c. would far exceed the limits allotted to this work, we shall only mention some of the most interesting. In the year 1104, the aforesaid Baldwin, Count of Edessa, and this Josceline de Courtenay, with other Princes and Grandees, collected their respective forces, in order to besiege Charran,[c] a city that lay on the other side of Euphrates, about fourteen miles from Edessa. There was an intervening river, which separated the two territories, and, by its water being let out in channels, fertilized the adjacent plain, from that portion of which, bordering on their own side of the river, the inhabitants of Charran were supplied with provisions. As soon as the Christian army came before that city, they invested it: and Count Baldwin, in order to force it to yield by famine, ordered his soldiers to make frequent incursions into that part belonging to Charran, to ravage the country, and prevent the farmers from tilling the ground. The besieged, having previous notice of the design formed against them, had implored assistance from the Eastern Princes; notifying also, that, unless they were speedily supported, they would be obliged to give up their city; and, some time having elapsed without any appearance of succour, they at length agreed to surrender to the Christians without capitulation:

[c] This was the place (called in Genesis Haran) to which Terah, the father of Abraham, went from Ur in Chaldea, and carried with him his said son, and Lot his grandson; and here Abraham received a commandment from God to leave his own country and kindred, and go into the land that God should tell him of. This was also the place, in the neighbourhood of which the Parthians routed the Roman General, Crassus, about fifty-three years before the birth of Christ.

but there arising an unhappy difference between the Count of Edessa and Boemund I. Prince of Antioch, to which of them two the city should be delivered up, and which of them should first erect his standard on the walls, the affair, in hopes of an accommodation being effected in the mean time, was deferred till next morning, and then a numerous and formidable host of Turks appeared, approaching to relieve the city. This army brought great quantities of provisions, which were to be conveyed into town by one body, while the other engaged the besiegers. A battle ensued, and proved fatal to the Christians, whose loss was very considerable, both as to the number of killed on the field, and of prisoners. Among the latter were Baldwin, Count of Edessa, Josceline de Courtenay, and the bishop of Edessa. This prelate was put in chains, and committed to the custody of a Christian, who, understanding that he was a bishop, permitted him to escape, at the hazard of his own life. The Count of Edessa and Josceline de Courtenay were carried in chains to a distant country, where they remained captive until the year 1109, when, having agreed for their ransom, and left hostages for the payment of it, they were released. The said hostages soon procured their liberty, by killing those who had the charge of them, and got safe to their own country. When Baldwin, Count of Edessa, and Josceline de Courtenay, returned to Edessa (otherwise called Rages) they were at first refused admittance by Prince Tancred, the beforementioned Boemund's nephew, who, upon their being made prisoners at the action of Charran, was intrusted with the government of the Count's dominions, and had sworn that he would resign them whenever the Count should obtain his enlargement. In resentment of that affront, they both commenced hostilities against Tancred; but Josceline de Courtenay infested him most, as his garrisons were on this side of the Euphrates, and his lands lay contiguous to the principality of Antioch. During the course of that war, Josceline have taken some Turks to his assistance (for the Turks had still several castles and towns in different parts of the country), made an inroad into Prince Tancred's territories, spoiling and wasting all before him, till he was met by Tancred; and then there happened an engagement, at the beginning of which, victory inclined to Josceline's party, who slew 500 of their antagonists; but the remains of Tancred's army recovering their spirits, made a great slaughter among the Turks, and obliged Josceline to quit the field. However, the other Princes of the country, seriously reflecting how pernicious the feuds between

these two great men were to the common cause, interposed with their friendly offices, and brought about a mutual reconciliation between them. The year 1113 was, among other incidents, distinguished by a famine which affected the country of Edessa so much, that the inhabitants were forced to live upon bread, made of barley and acorns mixed together; while Josceline de Courtenay's country, by his provident care and management, as well as by its situation on this side of the Euphrates, which rendered it less liable to the annoyances of the enemy, did abound with the necessaries of life. It has been asserted, that Josceline was too sparing in supplying Count Baldwin, and his people, with provisions from his plentiful stores. It happened also, that Baldwin sent messengers upon some business to Roger, Prince of Antioch, (who had married his sister, and Josceline de Courtenay had wedded the said Roger's sister) and these messengers, passing through Josceline's territories, both in their going out and return, were hospitably received and entertained: but, during the said messengers abode in Josceline's house, some of his domestics upbraided them with the poverty of the Count (their master), and extolled the great riches of their own master (Josceline de Courtenay), his great plenty of corn, wine, oil, gold and silver, and likewise the great number of troops, both horse and foot, which he maintained; and Josceline's servants were, moreover, imprudent enough to tell the messengers, that the Count, their master, was unfit for the government of their country, and that it would be prudent in him to sell it to Prince Josceline for a sum of money, and return to France. These words being reported to Count Baldwin, and though spoken by persons of low rank, he considered them as expressing the sentiments of Prince Josceline, their master. He was so exasperated, that, sending for Josceline, he compelled him to quit the lands formerly ceded to him, and abjure the country. Josceline de Courtenay, being thus divested of all his possessions, waited on the aforesaid King Baldwin, and, relating his case to him, intimated his design of returning to France, his native country: but Baldwin, knowing him to be a very necessary man for the kingdom, and that he might have the assistance of so expert a soldier and consummate statesman, gave him the city of Tiberias, with the whole district thereto appertaining, for a perpetual inheritance. Josceline, by his prudence and conduct, extended the limits of his new territories; and, as Tyre was then in the hands of the infidels, he infested the inhabitants of it very much, by frequent incursions into their country, although it

lay a considerable way off, and was rendered difficult of access by high mountains. On March 26th, 1118, about five years after Josceline had obtained Tiberias, the before-mentioned Baldwin I. King of Jerusalem, resigned his life and crown at Paris, without issue, and was buried on Palm Sunday, in the temple of the holy sepulchre. On that occasion, the nobles, patriarch, with other prelates, &c. deliberating on the state of affairs, some were for deferring the nomination of a new sovereign, till the late King's brother, Count Eustace, should arrive from Europe; while others maintained, that the urgent necessities of the kingdom would not admit of such a long delay: but Josceline de Courtenay, who was powerful both in deed and word, nobly forgetting the late difference between Baldwin of Bruges, Count of Edessa, and him, proposed the said Count for a successor to their late monarch; and, the whole assembly concurring in that opinion, the Count was unanimously chosen by the name of Baldwin II. and crowned King on Easter-day, 1118. Among the first steps taken by this Baldwin II. after being invested with the regal power, was a grant to his cousin and friend, Josceline de Courtenay, of the county of Edessa, with its appurtenances. In the year 1122, Count Josceline was, with Galeran, his kinsman, surprised by Balac, a Turkish Prince, and carried prisoner to the castle of Quartapiert: and King Baldwin II. while he was taking measures for the security of Edessa, had also the misfortune to be taken in ambush by the said Balac, and conveyed to the same castle where Josceline was kept. Fifty Armenians, of Edessa, bound themselves by oath, to endeavour the rescue of the King and Josceline; and getting, as monks and pedlars, into the town where the illustrious captives were detained, slew all they met with short daggers, which they had concealed under their clothes, till they had got possession of the castle, and then set the King and Count at liberty. Baldwin designed to have sent Josceline to procure assistance, while he himself, with the Armenians, defended the castle: but the Turks, who lived in the neighbourhood, being apprised of what had happened, repaired instantly under arms to the town, and took care that none should go either out or in, till Balac their Prince arrived. Nevertheless, Count Josceline, accompanied by three men, went out of the castle, and passed through the enemy's camp; and, having got beyond their lines, sent back one of his attendants to inform the King of his progress. Balac, who before he had intelligence of these transactions, is said to have been disturbed by a dream, viz. that *Count Josceline, with his own hands, had*

pulled out his eyes, sent messengers, with positive order, to behead Josceline without delay. As matters had turned out, the messengers found that their master's command could not be obeyed: and he, being advertised thereof, forthwith collected a body of forces, with which he beleaguered the town; giving notice at the same time to King Baldwin, that, if he would immediately surrender the castle, he, and all belonging to him, should have liberty to depart, and be conducted to Edessa. Baldwin, in confidence of being able to maintain the place till the arrival of powerful relief, rejected the proposal. Balac was so much enraged at the refusal of his offer, that he assaulted the town with great vigour. Part of the town stood on a chalky hill, which the Turkish pioneers undermined, supporting the upper part with beams and other combustible materials; and, these being set on fire, the hill, with a tower built upon it, tumbled down. King Baldwin, fearing lest the whole castle should share the same fate, gave it up at discretion. Balac, having thus become master of that fortress, spared the lives of the King, and Galeran his nephew; but sent them bound in chains to Charran, where they were both strictly guarded. As for the Armenians, who had so resolutely hazarded themselves for Baldwin and Josceline, Balac ordered them to be put to the most excruciating sorts of death, some being flayed alive, and the rest sawn asunder, buried alive, or set up as marks for boys to shoot at. Josceline de Courtenay, in the mean time, after various struggles and difficulties, reached the city of Turbessel, from whence he went to Antioch, and from that to Jerusalem; certifying the condition in which he had left the King, and soliciting succours for his speedy relief. A considerable body of forces being raised, in consequenee of Josceline's persuasion, for that purpose, they marched, with what they called *the holy cross*, to Turbessel, where they heard of the before-recited disaster of the King, and therefore agreed to separate: but, before they disbanded, they forced the garrison of Aleppo, which had come out to harass them in their retreat, to retire with great precipitation and loss, and for four days ravaged and spoiled the country. A little after that, Balac, the before-mentioned Turkish Prince, laying siege to Hierapolis, invited the governor to come out, and treat on the terms of surrendering, assuring him of a safe conduct; and the governor accordingly going out, confiding in the promise of the Turk, was by his order perfidiously beheaded. Count Josceline being informed thereof, and not chusing that such an important place as Hierapolis, and so near his territories, should fall

into the hands of so troublesome an enemy, collected his own vassals, and as many troops as he could from the principality of Antioch; and, attacking Balac's army unawares, not only discomfited them, but slew Balac with his own hand, and cut off his head, but did not then know him to be the leader of the adverse army. Upon this incident, it is remarked by William, archbishop of Tyre, (who was then living, and has written copiously on the transactions of those times) that here "Balac's dream came to be fulfilled; for he truly may be said to have his eyes pulled out, whose head is cut off." As soon as Count Josceline understood that the head, which he had cut off, was Balac's, he sent it by a young man through Antioch, and all the interjacent country, to the Christian army, at that time besieging Tyre. This victory not only contributed to the reduction of Tyre, but also to the releasement of King Baldwin, who, having agreed for a ransom of 100,000 michaelites, and giving his daughter as an hostage for the payment of that sum, was set at liberty on June 29th, 1124, after he had been prisoner above eighteen mounths. Soon afterwards, Bursequine, a powerful Prince of the East, having passed the Euphrates, and invaded the territories possessed by the Christians, Baldwin convened an army, the main body of which he conducted himself, placing the nobles of Antioch, with their forces, on the right wing, whilst he committed the command of the left to Josceline de Courtenay, Count of Edessa; and both armies coming to an engagement, the infidels were routed, with the loss of 2000 of their troops, whereas of the Christians there fell only twenty-four men. With the spoil obtained by this victory, and the money contributed by his friends, the King was enabled to pay his ransom, and thereby relieve his daughter, then about five years old, whom he had left as an hostage. In 1127, Boemund II. (son of the before-mentioned Boemund I. Prince of Antioch) being full of age, there arose an unhappy dissension between him and Count Josceline; insomuch that the Count, with the assistance of some neighbouring Turks, ravaged the principality of Antioch, and carried off many prisoners; for which Josceline was very much censured, as Boemund was then abroad waging war against the common enemy: but the King, knowing how much intestine broils hurt the general cause, mediated a reconciliation; which was the more easily effected, as Count Josceline, falling sick, made a vow, that, if it pleased God to give him life and health, he would make the Prince full reparation. Boemund II. aforesaid, Prince of Antioch, being vanquished and killed in battle,

A. D. 1130, by Rodoan, Prince of Aleppo, in a plain called *the field of cloaks*, his widow Constantia (King Baldwin's daughter) endeavoured, by presents, to acquire the assistance of the aforesaid Sanguin, a potent Prince among the Turks, to exclude the daughter whom she had by Boemund, and keep the principality for herself: but Baldwin, meeting her messenger, immediately ordered him to be put to death; and some persons in the city, detesting the proceedings of the Princess, sent invitations to the King, to Foulk, Count of Anjou, and to Josceline de Courtenay, Count of Edessa. This last having secured the gates of the city, the King readily got admittance; upon which the Princess retired into the castle, but being at last persuaded to come out, she submitted to her father, who, taking the government upon himself, put her in possession of two towns, which her husband had assigned for her dowry, and went back to Jerusalem. His Majesty, soon after his return thither, finding his latter end approaching, sent for his daughter Melisenda (or Melisent) and her husband, the before-mentioned Foulk, Count of Anjou, with their son Almerick, then about two years of age, and resigned his kingdom into their hands. Baldwin took the habit of a monk, and died on August 21st, 1131. In consequence of Baldwin's resignation, the said Foulk, Count of Anjou, (grandfather, by a second wife, of Henry II. King of England) was on the 18th of the calends of October (September 14th), 1131, solemnly crowned King of Jerusalem. In the mean time the Sultan of Iconium invading the country of Edessa, laid siege to Croisson; and the Count being disabled by the fall of a tower, which he had undermined, when besieging a castle near Aleppo, the preceding year, ordered his son Josceline to raise the forces of the country, and fight the enemy: but the son excused himself on account of the great superiority of the Sultan's. The Count, fired with indignation at his son's timidity, commanded all his troops to be assembled, and was carried in a horse-litter at their head. He had not proceeded far, when one of his nobles, Geoffery Monk, acquainted him that the Sultan of Iconium, hearing of his approach, had raised the siege with precipitation, and was making all the haste he could to get home. The brave Count was so affected with the news, that he ordered his litter to be set down, and lifting up his eyes to heaven, with tears, gave thanks to God, who, in the very last moments of his life, had been so gracious and favourable to him, as that half dead, and just expiring, he should be such a terror to the enemies of the Christian faith. With these

words he gave up the ghost, A. D. 1131. This Josceline de Courtenay, first Count of Edessa, of his family, had two wives, first, ..., sister of Livon, an Armenian Prince; and, second, ..., sister to Roger, Prince of Antioch. By the first he was father of a son and successor, Josceline, before-mentioned; and, by the second, of a daughter, Stephania, abbess of the church of St. Mary Major, before the holy sepulchre, in Jerusalem.

The said Josceline, son and heir to Josceline de Courtenay, first Count of Edessa, had scarce succeeded his father, when he was, together with Pontius, Count of Tripoli, and William de Saona, induced, by rewards and large promises, to countenance Constantia, aforesaid, relict of Boemund II. in assuming the government of Antioch, and the setting aside her daughter, the undoubted heir: but King Foulk frustrated their intention, and committed the custody of that principality to Rainald (or Raimond) Mansner, who afterwards married the said daughter, and thereupon was styled Prince of Antioch. This Josceline de Courtenay, second Count of Edessa, contrary to the custom of his predecessors, resided at Turbessel, as well for its delightful situation, as that he might, without interruption from the enemy, indulge himself in the ease and pleasures to which he was immoderately addicted; and entirely neglected the city of Edessa, which, by the care of its former owners, had been maintained in a respectable condition; but under this Josceline was chiefly occupied by Chaldean and Armenian merchants, altogether ignorant of the art of war, and the small garrison composed mostly of foreign mercenaries, and those but ill paid. Sanguin, a mighty Prince among the Turks, and Lord of Musula (or Mosal), supposed to be built on or near the scite of the ancient Nineveh, and the metropolis of that country formerly called Assur, taking advantage of the remissness of Count Josceline, and the animosity that subsisted openly between him and Raimond, Prince of Antioch, marched a great army and closely besieged Edessa, which was well fortified, but wanted soldiers to defend it. Josceline, upon notice of his capital being invested by Sanguin, collected his own forces, and solicited a reinforcement from his neighbours. Among others, he applied to Baldwin III. eldest son and successor of Foulk, before-mentioned, King of Jerusalem, whose brains were dashed out by a fall from his horse, as he was hunting, A. D. 1141, and to the said Prince of Antioch. Queen Melisent, who acted as regent during the minority of Baldwin, her son, immediately dispatched a good body of troops for Josceline's assistance; but the Prince of

Antioch, preferring his private rancour to the public good, industriously evaded sending his quota. Sanguin, in the mean while, carried on his approaches, and the pioneers having undermined part of the wall, and setting fire to the beams which they had placed under it, a breach was made of above 100 cubits in breadth, at which the besiegers rushed into the city, where they made a horrible slaughter, without regard to condition, age, or sex. The remaining citizens betook themselves, with their wives and children, to the two castles; but the crowd was so great, that many were trod to death, among whom were several ecclesiastics, and particularly Hugh, the archbishop of the place, whose death, in that manner, was looked upon as a judgment; for he had a great quantity of money; but his avarice would not allow him to distribute any of it among the soldiers, either for their subsistence, or encouragement to make a vigorous defence. Thus the famous city of Edessa, which had been Christian from the time of the Apostles, when it was converted from Paganism by the preaching of Thaddeus, [d] fell into the hands of the Mahometans, or Turks. After the reduction of Edessa, Sanguin pitched his tents before the city of Calogenbar, situate upon the banks of the Euphrates: but while he was carrying on the siege, the governor having gained some of his domestics, they killed him with their swords, when he was asleep and drunk, and took refuge among the besieged. Upon that, the Turkish army abandoned their enterprize against Calogenbar; and the inhabitants of Edessa, acquainting Count Josceline that there was but a small garrison in their city, promised to get him possession of it, if he would come with his forces.

[d] The body of St. Thomas the Apostle, with those of this Thaddeus and King Agbarus, are said to be buried at Edessa. King Agbarus, according to Eusebius, in his "Ecclesiastical History," wrote a letter to Jesus Christ, and was favoured with an answer. Eusebius asserts, that he translated them from the Syrian language into the Greek, and that they were found in Edessa (where Agbarus is said to have reigned) among the papers which contained the deeds of Agbarus the King. Whether the said letter and answer be genuine, or not, Nicephorus, a latter historian, narrates a very suspicious story, viz. That Agbarus, together with the letter, sent a painter to take the picture of our Saviour, but the brightness of his face being so extraordinary, as to prevent the painter from taking his likeness, our Saviour took a handkerchief, and, laying it upon his face, the picture was immediately imprinted upon it, and he sent it to Agbarus. Nicephorus further advanceth that Edessa being besieged in the time of the Emperor Justinian, the inhabitants were reduced to great straits, but, running to this picture for help, were wonderfully relieved.

The Count gathered what troops he could, and, passing the Euphrates, came in the night-time to Edessa, to which some of his followers being let in by ropes and ladders over the wall, they opened the gates to their companions, who slew all the Turks they met in the streets; but having no engines, nor materials wherewith to make them, they were not able to reduce the two castles, which were strong and well stored with men and provisions. Noradin, the younger son of Sanguin, having succeeded to his father's dominions of Aleppo, was no sooner apprized of this adventure at Edessa, than he collected a great army, with which he encompassed that city in such a manner, that those who were within, could not attempt to get out but at the imminent hazard of their lives. The Christians, finding that they were not in a condition to defend themselves against the enemy without the city, and the garrisons of the castles, and having no prospect of speedy relief, resolved to force their way sword in hand through the besiegers camp. In that attempt they succeeded, though with great difficulty and prodigious loss, being not only pressed very hotly in front by the soldiers in camp, and in the rear by detachments from the castles, when they sallied out of their city, but also harassed all the fourteen miles between Edessa and the river Euphrates. During that conflict, Count Josceline acted the part of a brave warrior, and, after exposing himself to the greatest dangers, arrived safe at Samosatum. The loss of the city of Edessa occasioned the second crusade, in which Conrade III. Emperor of Germany, engaged with an army of 200,000 infantry, and 50,000 cavalry, and Lewis VII. (surnamed *the Young*) King of France, with a retinue little inferior in number. These Princes set out for Palestine in the year 1147, and it being resolved, after their arrival, to open the campaign with the siege of Damascus, a general rendezvous of their troops, and of those of Baldwin III, King of Jerusalem, consisting of his own forces and those of the Princes of Syria, was held at Tiberias on May 25th, 1148: but their attempt upon that city miscarried through the treachery of their Syrian allies, and the two European Potentates left Palestine in disgust, reproaching the Syrians for betraying their Christian brethren, whom they had solicited to take so long a voyage merely for their relief, and would have sacrificed for money to the infidels. The Prince of Antioch having been slain, A. D. 1149, in battle by Noradin, aforesaid, the Sultan of Iconium entered Syria with a great army; and, having taken many cities and castles, laid siege to Turbessel, where Count Josceline re-

sided with his wife and children: but the Count delivering up all the prisoners he had belonging to the Sultan, and presenting him with arms for twelve horsemen, that commander retired with his forces. After that Count Josceline lived in too unguarded a security, and going one night, at the Patriarch's invitation, to Antioch, A. D. 1152, was seized by some thieves, who lay in wait for him, when he had stept aside, as it is said, to ease nature, having no person with him but his page holding his horse, the rest of the retinue being partly before and partly behind, and quite ignorant of his misfortune. The Count was put in irons by his captors, and, being carried to Aleppo, was clapt into prison, the unwholesomeness of which, together with vexation, soon put an end to his days. This Josceline de Courtenay, second Count of Edessa, wedded Beatrix, widow of William de Saona: and by her had a son, Josceline de Courtenay, third Count of Edessa, and two daughters, Isabel, who died young, and Agnes, who was three times married, viz. first, to Almerick, King Baldwin III's brother, who was Count of Joppa, and in the sequel sixth monarch of Jerusalem; secondly, to Hugh de Ibelim; and, thirdly, to Rainald de Mares, Prince of Sidon.

Joceline de Courtenay, third Count of Edessa, being a minor at the death of his father, Beatrix, his mother, had the government of his dominions, which then only contained the towns of Turbessel, Hamtab, Revendal, Ramulat, Bile, Samosatum, with a few others of less consequence: and she, not being in a capacity to maintain them against the superior power of the Turks, delivered them, in consideration of a yearly pension for herself and children, to Manuel I. Emperor of Constantinople, with consent of her superior Lord, Baldwin III. King of Jerusalem, who, as he imagined they could not be preserved long from their Turkish neighbours, chose rather that they should fall into the enemies hands (which happened about a year afterwards) while in Manuel's possession, than that the ruin of the country should be imputed to him. The Countess of Edessa, having resigned her son's dominions to the before-mentioned Manuel I. set out for Jerusalem with her family; and, soon after her arrival there, the aforesaid Almerick, brother to King Baldwin III. married her daughter, Agnes de Courtenay, and, during the life of his brother, had by her a son, Baldwin IV. King of Jerusalem, and a daughter, Sibylla, who also became Queen of that realm, as shall be taken notice of. Baldwin III. being poisoned by a Jewish physician, departed this life on February 13th, 1163, and was succeeded on

the throne of Jerusalem by his said brother Almerick, who was, soon after his accession, obliged to be divorced from his wife, Agnes de Courtenay, before-mentioned, as they were in the fourth degree of consanguinity; but their two children aforesaid were declared legitimate, and capable of succeeding to their father's inheritance. Almerick then wedded Mary, daughter of John Protosebastus, a Grecian Prince, and by her had a daughter, Isabel, of whom mention shall be made afterwards. In the year 1165, Josceline de Courtenay, third Count of Edessa, was, with other Christian chieftains, taken in battle by Noradin, before-mentioned; and, being carried to Aleppo, was detained there until 1175, when he was set at liberty by the care and industry of his sister, Agnes, then the wife of Rainald de Mares, Prince of Sidon. In the mean time King Almerick dying of a bloody flux, A. D. 1175, was succeeded on the throne of Jerusalem by his son Baldwin IV. aforesaid, who, on November 25th, 1176, with 400 horse, and a few foot, routed Saladin, Sultan of Egypt, and his army, consisting of 26,000 Turkish troops, at Ascalon. Josceline de Courtenay, Count of Edessa, the King's uncle, and Steward of the kingdom of Jerusalem, contributed much by his bravery and conduct to that memorable victory; and in the seventh year of the reign of Baldwin IV. was sent on an embassy to Constantinople, to solicit assistance against the enemies of Christianity. A new invasion being apprehended from the before-mentioned Saladin, the nobles of the kingdom assembled at Jerusalem in February, 1183, and agreed, that a general tax should be imposed on every city and town, in order to maintain such a number of horse and foot as might be able to defeat the designs of the enemy. The money so collected in the cities and towns between Jerusalem and Caypha, was conducted by four principal persons of every city or town to Jerusalem, and there delivered to certain persons, who were appointed to receive it, and put the money of every city and town by itself, in a bag sealed up, into a chest, in presence of the patriarch of Jerusalem, the prior of the Holy Sepulchre, and the governor of the city, who were each intrusted with one of the three keys for the three locks of that chest, which was ordered to be kept in the treasury of the Holy Cross. The money raised by that tax, in the cities and towns between Caypha and Berytum, was conveyed in like manner to Acon, and being there delivered as at Jerusalem, was also put into a chest with three locks, for each of which there was a key, one whereof

was committed to the archbishop of Tyre, the second to this Josceline, third Count of Edessa; and the third to four principal inhabitants of the city of Acon. With the money arising from that tax, King Baldwin levied a more numerous army than had ever been raised in the Holy Land, and gave the command of it to Guy de Lusignan, Count of Joppa and Ascalon, who was at that time the second husband of Sibylla, his sister, and among other Princes had Josceline de Courtenay, third Count of Edessa, under his banner: but there arose such dissensions among the great officers at Guy's being appointed general, that Saladin, after encamping near them for eight days, and ravaging the adjacent country, retired unmolested, when it was thought that he had acted imprudently in coming so far as this side of the river Jordan into the kingdom of Jerusalem, and might have therefore been greatly harassed, if not totally routed, had the Christians behaved with unanimity and common resolution. Upon that Guy de Lusignan was divested of the command, which was again given to Raimond, Count of Tripoli, who had been set aside to make room for Guy. King Baldwin IV. survived that event but a short time; for being worn out with the leprosy, and grieved at the discord among his nobles, he resigned his breath A. D. 1185, in the 25th year of his age, and was interred in the temple of the Holy Sepulchre; being reckoned happy in dying before the fall of his kingdom. He was succeeded by his nephew, Baldwin V. the posthumous son of William (styled *Longaspada)* Marquis of Montferrat, by Sibylla, before-mentioned, daughter of King Almerick, by his consort, Agnes de Courtenay. Baldwin V. died about the age of six years, A. D. 1186, after he had set on the throne only eight months and eight days; and is said to have been cut off by poison. After the death of Baldwin V. "the peers and nobles, joining together in council, offered unto Sibylla, the King's mother, as to the lawful heir of the crown, that she should be their Queen, with this condition, 'that she should sequester from, by solemn divorcement, Guy her husband;' but she refused the kingdom offered to her on that condition; till at last the magistrates, with the nobles in general, granted unto her, 'and by their oaths confirmed the same, 'that whomsoever she would chuse to be her husband, all they would take and obey as their King.' Also Guy, her husband, with like petition among the rest, humbly requested her that the kingdom, for his sake, or for his private loss, might not be destitute of government. At length

she, with tears, consenting to their intreaty, was contented, and solemnly was crowned their Queen, who after the manner received again their fidelity by their oath: whereupon Guy, without all hope both of wife and kingdom, departed quietly to his own home. This done, the Queen assembling the States and Prelates together, entered talk with them about the chusing of the King, according to that which they had promised and sworn to her, to obey him as their King, whom she should name to be her husband. Thus whilst they were all in expectation, waiting every man whom she would nominate, the Queen, with a loud voice, said to Guy, that stood amongst them, 'Guy, my Lord, I chuse thee for my husband, and yielding myself and my kingdom unto you, openly I protest you to be the King.' At these words all the assembly, being amazed, wondered that one single woman so wisely had beguiled so many wise men: and worthy was she, no doubt (saith Fox, in his *Acts and Monuments*), to be commended and extolled for her singular virtue, both of faithful chastity and high prudence; so tempering the matter, that she obtained to her husband the kingdom, and retained to herself her husband, whom she so faithfully loved." Her love was certainly very singular and uncommon, if, as some authors suggest, she dispatched her own son, King Baldwin V. to make way for her husband to the throne. About the time that Sibylla and her husband, Guy de Lusignan, were recognized sovereigns of Jerusalem, there was a truce between the Christians and Saladin, Sultan of Egypt; but, in 1187, it was violated by Reginald de Castellio's robbing Saladin's mother, as she was travelling from Egypt to Damascus, with great treasure, but a small retinue, suspecting no harm during the cessation of hostilities. Saladin, provoked at that outrage, and eager to revenge it, levies a great army, and invests Ptolemais. Raimond, Count of Tripoli, who had claimed the office of protector of the kingdom, during the reign of Baldwin V. and saw his ambitious views frustrated by the elevation of Guy de Lusignan to the throne, revolted with his province, which comprehended a third part of the kingdom of Jerusalem, to Saladin, Sultan of Egypt: but the Templars and Hospitallers, marching out of the city, cut off 20,000 of the Sultan's forces, and obliged him to raise the siege. Raimond, Count of Tripoli, either dreading the future success of the Christians, or stung with remorse, or perhaps not finding himself so much considered by Saladin as he expected, reconciled himself to King Guy, and returned to the

Christian army. The said Guy, after the irruption of the Sultan of Egypt, exerted himself in raising the forces of his kingdom, and having got together only about 15,000 foot, and 1,500 cavalry, marches at the head of those troops (being the whole that he could collect) in order to give battle to Saladin, who then had under his command no less then 160,000 Turkish infantry. The two armies came to an engagement near Tiberias, on July 3d, the year above-mentioned (1187), and the action continued till night. Next morning the battle was renewed with great ardor on both sides: but the Christians, being exhausted by the heat of the weather and fatigue, and oppressed with superiority of numbers, were totally routed; the greatest part of their army being slain or taken prisoners, among which last was Guy, their King. The defeat of the Christians is, by some authors, attributed to the before-mentioned Raimond, Count of Tripoli, as having treacherously left the field; and the insinuation against him is said to be confirmed by his being found circumcised, when his body was inspected after his death.

Saladin, Sultan of Egypt, after defeating the Christians near Tiberias, reduced Berytus, Ptolemais, Biblus, and all the seaports, except Tyre, from Sidon to Ascalon; and then made himself master of Jerusalem, on October 2d, 1187, after it had been in possession of the Christians from July 15th, 1099. Sibylla, the Queen, was in that city when it surrendered: and her husband, King Guy, having obtained his liberty after the battle near Tiberias, still kept the title of King of Jerusalem, and in 1191 was made monarch of the island of Cyprus by Richard I. King of England. He had no male issue by his said Queen, Sibylla: and, dying in the year 1196, was succeeded on the throne of Cyprus by his brother Almerick de Lusignan, in whose posterity that island continued until the year 1473, when it was resigned to the Venetians, who kept it till 1570, at which time it was wrested from them by Mustapha, General of the Turks, for his master, Selim II. who claimed a right to it, as Sovereign of Egypt.

Almerick I. King of Jerusalem, had, as before observed, by Mary, his second consort, a daughter, Isabel, who was married to Humphry III. Prince of Toron, but, after the taking of Jerusalem, was carried off violently by Conrade, Marquis of Montferrat, who made her his wife, and had by her a daughter, Yoland, or Jolanta. This Yoland wedded John de Brenne, a noble Frenchman, who in her right took the title of King of Jerusalem, and

by him was mother of two daughters, viz. first, Yoland, wedded to Ferdinand II. Emperor of Germany, who also assumed the title of King of Jerusalem, which has been used by the Kings of Spain descended from that marriage; and, second, Mary, the wife of Baldwin de Courtenay, Emperor of Constantinople, of whom there will be mention afterwards.

As for Josceline de Courtenay, third Count of Edessa, neither the time nor place of his death are known: but it is certain, that by Agnes, his wife, daughter to Henry le Buffle, he left only two daughters, first, Beatrix, wedded to ....., Count of Alimond; and, second, Agnes, married to William de la Mandalec.

Having thus deduced the descendants of Josceline, second son of Josceline de Courtenay, by his wife Isabel, daughter of Guy, Lord of Montlehery, we shall now proceed with the progeny of the before-mentioned Milo (or Miles) de Courtenay, eldest son of the aforesaid Josceline.

The said *Milo de Courtenay*, about the year 1095, married Ermangarde, only daughter of Renaud (or Reginald) II. Count of Nevers, son of Renaud I. Count of Nevers, by his wife, Hadewide, daughter to the before-mentioned Robert (styled *the Holy* and *Wise*) King of France. He founded the abbey of Fontaine-Jean, for the religious of the Cistertian order, A. D. 1124; and was, according to his desire, buried there, in the year 1127. By his wife, the aforesaid Ermangarde, he had three sons, first,[a] William de Courtenay, who settled forty shillings a year on the abbey of Fontain-Jean, to maintain lights in the church, and died in the Holy Land; second, Josceline de Courtenay, of whom there is no further mention than his name; and, third, Reginald de Courtenay.

This Reginald de Courtenay set out for Palestine, A. D. 1147, with Lewis VII. King of France, before-mentioned; but returned, before that Prince, to his native country; and, upon the death of his elder brothers, succeeded to the paternal inheritance. The said King Lewis took Eleanor, his Queen, (heiress of Aquitain, Poictiers, &c.) with him to the Holy Land, where he suspected her of nuptial infidelity. Upon that occasion there arose two parties, one for the King, and another for the Queen. Reginald de Courtenay was among those who vindicated Eleanor's

[a] Some authors call Josceline the eldest son, Reginald second, and William third son.

character, and returned to France before the King, as appears by a letter of Thibaud, Count or Earl of Champagne, to Sugerius, Abbot of St. Denis, governor of the realm in the King's absence. The letter is to this purport: "This is to let you know, that Renaud de Courtenay hath done great injury to the King, and to you who are the guardian of the realm; for he hath seized on certain royal merchants that are the King's subjects, who have discharged their toll at Orleans and at Sens, and satisfied for all the customs and duties that are paid in the King's territories, and moreover hath stripped them of all their goods: it is therefore necessary, that you order him, in the King's name, and in yours, that they be set at liberty, and that all that belongs to them be restored to them again: but in case he should refuse to obey this order, and you should be desirous to march an army against him, to compel him thereto, let me know it, and I will send you aid, that you may be able to bring him to his obedience." What induced Reginald to that step, or how it terminated, we have no account: but it is evident that he must have been very powerful, as it appears from the said letter, that, if he stood out, there would be occasion for raising considerable force against him.

The said Reginald de Courtenay, whilst in France, married a sister of Guy du Donjon, who was one of the most famous knights of that age, and descended from the ancient Counts of Corbeil; and had by her two daughters, whereof ....., the youngest, was wife to Avelon, Lord of Selegny, in the diocese of Auxerre; but there is no further mention of her; and Elizabeth, or Isabel, the eldest, married Peter, Lewis (surnamed *the Gross*) King of France's youngest son, of whom we shall take notice afterwards.

REGINALD DE COURTENAY [b] came to England with King

[b] It is impossible to refrain from copying at length GIBBON's beautiful account of this family, in a digression to his History of the *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire.*

"The purple of these Emperors, who have reigned at Constantinople, will authorize or excuse a digression on the origin and singular fortunes of the house of Courtenay, * in the three principal branches; first, of Edessa;

* "I have applied, but not confined, myself to a *Genealogical History of the noble and illustrious family of Courtenay, by Ezra Cleaveland, tutor to Sir William Courtenay, and rector of Honiton; Exon*, 1735, *in folio.* The first part is extracted from William of Tyre; the second from Bouchet's French History; and the third from various memorials, public, provincial, and private, of the Courtenays of Devonshire. The rector of Honiton has more gratitude than industry, and more industry than criticism."

Henry II. in the year 1151, and having been very instrumental in effecting the match between that monarch and the aforesaid Eleanor, then divorced from her former husband, he, by King

second, of France; and, third, of England; of which the last only has survived the revolutions of eight hundred years.

"Before the introduction of trade which scatters riches, and of knowledge which dispels prejudice, the prerogative of birth is most strongly felt and most humbly acknowledged. In every age, the laws and manners of the Germans have discriminated the ranks of society. The Dukes and Counts, who shared the empire of Charlemagne, converted their office to an inheritance; and to his children, each feudal lord bequeathed his honour and his sword. The proudest families are content to lose in the darkness of the middle ages, the tree of their pedigree, which, however deep and lofty, must ultimately rise from a plebeian root; and their historians must descend ten centuries below the Christian æra, before they can ascertain any lineal succession by the evidence of surnames, of arms, and of authentic records. With the first rays of light,* we discern the nobility and opulence of Atho, a French Knight: his nobility, in the rank and title of a nameless father; his opulence, in the foundation of the castle of Courtenay, in the district of Gatinois, about fifty-six miles to the south of Paris. From the reign of Robert, the son of Hugh Capet, the Barons of Courtenay are conspicuous among the immediate vassals of the crown; and Joscelin, the grandson of Atho and a noble dame, is enrolled among the heroes of the first Crusade. A domestic alliance (their mothers were sisters) attached him to the standard of Baldwin of Bruges, the second Count of Edessa; a princely fief which he was worthy to receive, and able to maintain, announces the number of his martial followers: and after the departure of his cousin, Joscelin himself was invested with the country of Edessa on both sides the Euphrates. By the economy in peace his territories were replenished with Latin and Syrian subjects; his magazines with corn, wine, and oil; his castles with gold and silver, with arms and horses. In a holy warfare of thirty years he was alternately a conqueror and a captive; but he died like a soldier, in an horse litter at the head of his troops; and his last glance beheld the flight of the Turkish invaders who had presumed on his age and infirmities. His son and successor, of the same name, was less deficient in valour than in vigilance; but he sometimes forgot that dominion is acquired and maintained by the same arts. He challenged the hostility of the Turks, without securing the friendship of the Prince of Antioch; and amidst the peaceful luxury of Turbessel in Syria,† Joscelin neglected the defence of the Christian frontier beyond the Euphrates. In his absence, Zenghi, the first of the Atabeks, besieged and stormed his capital, Edessa, which was feebly defended by a timorous and disloyal crowd of Orientals; the Franks were oppressed in a bold attempt for its recovery,

---

* The primitive record of the family, is a passage of the continuator of Aimoin, a monk of Fleury, who wrote in the twelfth century. See his Chronicle, in the Historians of France, tom. xi. p. 276.

† Turbessel, or as it is now styled Telbesher, is fixed by Danville four and twenty miles from the great passage over the Euphrates at Zeugma.

King Henry's means, obtained in marriage Hawise, daughter and sole heir to Robert de Abrincis (or Averinches) hereditary sheriff, or Viscount of Devonshire, Baron of Oakhampton, and governor

and Courtenay ended his days in the prison of Aleppo. He still left a fair and ample patrimony. But the victorious Turks oppressed on all sides the weakness of a widow and orphan; and for the equivalent of an annual pension, they resigned to the Greek Emperor the charge of defending, and the shame of losing, the last relics of the Latin conquest. The Countess Dowager of Edessa retired to Jerusalem with her two children: the daughter, Agnes, became the wife and mother of a King; the son of Joscelin the Third accepted the office of a Seneschal, the first of the kingdom, and held his new estates in Palestine by the service of fifty knights. His name appears with honour in all the transactions of peace and war; but he finally vanishes in the fall of Jerusalem; and the name of Courtenay, in this branch of Edessa, was lost by the marriage of his two daughters with a French and a German Baron.* While Joscelin reigned beyond the Euphrates, his elder brother Milo, the son of Joscelin, the son of Atho, continued near the Seine, to possess the castle of their fathers, which was at length inherited by Rainaud, or Reginald, the youngest of his three sons. Examples of genius or virtue must be rare in the annals of the oldest families, and in a remote age their pride will embrace a deed of rapine and violence; such, however, as could not be perpetrated without some superiority of courage, or at least of power. A descendant of Reginald of Courtenay may blush for the public robber, who stripped and imprisoned several merchants, after they had satisfied the King's duties, at Sens and Orleans. He will glory in the offence, since the bold offender could not be compelled to obedience and restitution, till the Regent and the Count of Champagne prepared to march against him at the head of an army.† Reginald bestowed his estates on his eldest daughter, and on the seventh son of King Louis the Fat; and their marriage was crowned with a numerous offspring. We might expect that a private should have merged in a royal name; and that the descendants of Peter of France, and Elizabeth of Courtenay, would have enjoyed the title and honours of princes of the blood. But this legitimate claim was long neglected and finally denied; and the causes of this disgrace will represent the story of this second branch. First, Of all the families now extant, the most ancient, doubtless, and the most illustrious, is the house of France, which has occupied the same throne above eight hundred years, and descends, in a clear and lineal series of males, from the middle of the ninth century.‡ In

* His possessions are distinguished in the assizes of Jerusalem (c. 326) among the feudal tenures of the kingdom, which must therefore have been collected between the years 1153 and 1187. His pedigree may be found in the Lignages d'Outremer, c. 16.

† The rapine and satisfaction of Reginald de Courtenay, are preposterously arranged in the Epistles of the Abbot and Regent Suger, (c xiv. c. xvi.) the best memorials of the age (Duchesne Scriptores Hist. Franc. tom. iv. p. 530.)

‡ In the beginning of the eleventh century, after naming the father and grandfather of Hugh Capet, the monk Glaber is obliged to add, cujus

of the castle of Exeter, which offices and titles he held himself afterwards, in right of his said wife. He was in great favour with that monarch, was with him in his wars, and esteemed a noble and

the age of the Crusades, it was already owned both in the East and West. But from Hugh Capet to the marriage of Peter, no more than five reigns or generations had elapsed; and so precarious was their title, that the eldest sons, as a necessary precaution, were previously crowned during the lifetime of their fathers. The Peers of France have long maintained their precedency before the younger branches of the royal line; nor had the Princes of the blood, in the twelfth century, acquired that hereditary lustre which is now diffused over the most remote candidates for the succession. Second, The Barons of Courtenay must have stood high in their own estimation, and in that of the world, since they could impose on the son of a King the obligation of adopting for himself and all his descendants the name and arms of their daughter and his wife. In the marriage of an heiress with her inferior or her equal, such exchange was often required and allowed: but as they continued to diverge from the regal stem, the sons of Louis the Fat were insensibly confounded with their maternal ancestors; and the new Courtenays might deserve to forfeit the honours of their birth, which a motive of interest had tempted them to renounce. Third, The shame was far more permanent than the reward, and a momentary blaze was followed by a long darkness. The eldest son of these nuptials, Peter of Courtenay, had married, as I have already mentioned, the sister of the Counts of Flanders, the two first Emperors of Constantinople: he rashly accepted the invitation of the Barons of Romania; his two sons, Robert and Baldwin, successively held and lost the remains of the Latin empire in the East, and the granddaughter of Baldwin the Second again mingled her blood with the blood of France and of Valois. To support the expenses of a troubled and transitory reign, their patrimonial estates were mortgaged or sold; and the last Emperors of Constantinople depended on the annual charity of Rome and of Naples.

"While the elder brothers dissipated their wealth in romantic adventures, and the castle of Courtenay was profaned by a plebeian owner, the younger branches of that adopted name were propagated and multiplied. But their splendour was clouded by poverty and time: after the decease of Robert, great butler of France, they descended from Princes to Barons; the next ge-

---

genus valde in-ante reperitur obscurum. Yet we are assured that the great grandfather of Hugh Capet was Robert the Strong, Count of Anjou (A. D. 863---873), a noble Frank of Neustria, Neustricus . . . . generosæ stirpis, who was slain in the defence of his country against the Normans, dum patriæ fines tuebatur. Beyond Robert, all is conjecture or fable. It is a probable conjecture, that the third race descended from the second by Childebrand, the brother of Charles Martel. It is an absurd fable, that the second was allied to the first by the marriage of Ansbert, a Roman senator, and the ancestor of St. Arnould, with Blitilde, a daughter of Clotaire I. The Saxon origin of the house of France, is an ancient but incredible opinion. See a judicious Memoir of M. de Foncemagne. (Memoires de l'Academie des Inscriptions, tom. xx. p. 548---579.) He had promised to declare his own opinion in a second Memoir, which has never appeared.

valiant warrior, and was witness to many of his deeds and charters. By the said Hawise, his wife, he had issue three sons and one daughter, viz. first, Robert, of whom hereafter; second, Regi-

nerations were confounded with the simple gentry; the descendants of Hugh Capet could no longer be visible in the rural Lords of Tanlay and of Champignelles. The more adventurous embraced without dishonour the profession of a soldier: the least active and opulent might sink, like their cousins of the branch of Dreux, into the condition of peasants. Their royal descent, in a dark period of four hundred years, became each day more obsolete and ambiguous: and their pedigree, instead of being enrolled in the annals of the kingdom, must be painfully searched by the minute diligence of heralds and genealogists. It was not till the end of the sixteenth century, on the accession of a family almost as remote as their own, that the princely spirit of the Courtenays again revived; and the question of the nobility provoked them to assert the royalty of their blood. They appealed to the justice and compassion of Henry the Fourth; obtained a favourable opinion from twenty lawyers of Italy and Germany, and modestly compared themselves to the descendants of King David, whose prerogatives were not impaired by the lapse of ages or the trade of a carpenter.* But every ear was deaf, and every circumstance was adverse to their lawful claims. The Bourbon Kings were justified by the neglect of the Valois: the Princes of the blood, more recent and lofty, disdained the alliance of this humble kindred: the parliament, without denying their proofs, eluded a dangerous precedent by an arbitrary distinction, and established St. Louis as the first father of the royal line.† A repetition of complaints and protests was repeatedly disregarded; and the hopeless pursuit was terminated in the present century by the death of the last male of the family ‡ Their painful and anxious situation was alleviated

---

* Of the various petitions, apologies, &c. published by the Princes of Courtenay, I have seen the three following, all in octavo; first, De Stirpe et Origine Domus de Courtenay: addita sunt Responsa celeberrimorum Europæ Jurisconsultorum: Paris, 1607. Second, Representation du Procedé tenu a l'instance faicte devant le Roi, par Messieurs de Courtenay, pour la conservation de l' Honneur et Dignité de leur Maison, branche de la royalle Maison de France: a Paris, 1613. Third, Representation du subject que a porté Messieurs de Salles et de Fraville, de la Maison de Courtenays, à se retirer hors du Royaume, 1614. It was an homicide, for which the Courtenays expected to be pardoned, or tried, as Princes of the blood.

† The sense of the parliament is thus expressed by Thuanus: Principis nomen nusquam in Gallia tributum, nisi iis qui per Mares e regibus nostris originem repetunt: qui nunc tantum a Ludovico nono beatæ memoriæ numerantur: nam Cortinæi et Drocenses, a Ludovico crasso genus ducentes, hodie inter eos minime recensentur. A distinction of expediency, rather than justice. The sanctity of Louis IX. could not invest him with any special prerogative, and all the descendants of Hugh Capet must be included in his original compact with the French nation.

‡ The last male of the Courtenays was Charles Roger, who died in the year 1730, without leaving any sons. The last female was Helene de Courte-

nald; and, third, Henry; fourth, Egeline de Courtenay, the wife of Gilbert Basset, Baron of Heddington, by whom she had a son, Thomas, who died young, and a daughter, Eustachia, married to

by the pride of conscious virtue; they sternly rejected the temptations of fortune and favour; and a dying Courtenay would have sacrificed a son, if the youth could have renounced, for any temporal interest, the right and title of a legitimate prince of the blood of France. *

"Third, According to the old register of Ford Abbey, the Courtenays of Devonshire are descended from Prince Florus, the second son of Peter, and the grandson of Louis the Fat. † This fable of the grateful or venal monks was too respectfully entertained by our antiquaries, Camden ‡ and Dugdale; ‖ but it is so clearly repugnant to truth and time, that the rational pride of the family now refuses to accept this imaginary founder. Their most faithful historians believe, that after giving his daughter to the King's son, Reginald of Courtenay abandoned his possessions in France, and obtained from the English monarch a second wife and a new inheritance. It is certain, at least, that Henry the Second distinguished, in his camps and councils, a Reginald of the name and arms, and, as it may be fairly presumed, of the genuine race, of the Courtenays of France. The right of wardship enabled a feudal lord to reward his vassal with the marriage and estate of a noble heiress; and Reginald of Courtenay acquired a fair establishment in Devonshire, where his posterity has been seated above six hundred years. ¶ From a Norman Baron, Baldwin de Brioniis, who had been invested by the Conqueror, Hawise, the wife of Reginald, derived the honour of Okehampton, which was held by the service of ninety-three knights; and a

---

nay, who married Louis de Beaufremont. Her title of Princesse du Sang Royal de France, was suppressed (February 7th, 1737) by an arrêt of the parliament of Paris.

* The singular anecdote to which I allude, is related in the *Recueil des Pices interessantes et pue connues* (Maestricht, 1786, in four vols. 12mo.); and the unknown editor quotes his author, who had received it from Helene de Courtenay, Marquise de Beaufremont.

† Dugdale, Monasticon Anglicanum, vol. i. p. 786. Yet this fable must have been invented before the reign of Edward the Third. The profuse devotion of the three first generations to Ford Abbey, was followed by oppression on one side, and ingratitude on the other; and in the sixth generation, the monks ceased to register the births, actions, and deaths of their patrons.

‡ In his Britannia, in the list of the Earls of Devonshire. His expression, e regio sanguine ortos credunt, betrays, however, some doubt or suspicion.

‖ In his Baronage, part 1, p. 634, he refers to his own Monasticon. Should he not have corrected the register of Ford Abbey, and annihilated the phantom Florus, by the unquestionable evidence of the French historians?

¶ Besides the third and most valuable book of Cleaveland's History, I have consulted Dugdale, the father of our genealogical science. (Baronage, Part. I. p. 634---643.)

Richard de Camvil, by whom she had one daughter, Idonea, who was married to William Longspee, Earl of Salisbury, natural son of Henry II. by Rosamond Clifford.

female might claim the manly offices of hereditary viscount or sheriff, and of captain of the royal castle of Exeter. Their son Robert married the sister of the Earl of Devon; at the end of a century, on the failure of the family of Rivers,* his great grandson, Hugh the Second, succeeded to a title which was still considered as a territorial dignity, and twelve Earls of Devonshire, of the name of Courtenay, have flourished in a period of two hundred and twenty years. They were ranked among the chief of the Barons of the realm; nor was it till after a strenuous dispute, that they yielded to the fief of Arundel, the first place in the parliament of England; their alliances were contracted with the noblest families, the Veres, Despensers, St. Johns, Talbots, Bohuns, and even the Plantagenets themselves; and in a contest with John of Lancaster, a Courtenay, Bishop of London, and afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, might be accused of profane confidence in the strength and number of his kindred. In peace, the Earls of Devon resided in their numerous castles and manors of the west; their ample revenue was appropriated to devotion and hospitality; and the epitaph of Edward, surnamed, from his misfortune, the blind---from his virtues, the Good Earl, inculcates with much ingenuity a moral sentence, which, however, may be abused by thoughtless generosity. After a grateful commemoration of the fifty-five years of union and happiness, which he enjoyed with Mabel his wife, the good Earl thus speaks from the tomb:

What we gave we have;
What we spent we had;
What we left we lost. †

But their losses, in this sense, were far superior to their gifts and expenses; and their heirs, not less than the poor, were the objects of their paternal care. The sums which they paid for livery and seisin, attest the greatness of their possessions; and several estates have remained in their family since the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. In war, the Courtenays of England fulfilled the duties, and deserved the honours, of chivalry. They were often entrusted to levy and command the militia of Devonshire and Cornwall; they often attended their supreme lord to the borders of Scotland; and in foreign service, for a stipulated price, they sometimes maintained fourscore men at arms, and as many archers. By sea and land they fought under the standard of the Edwards and Henries: their names are conspicuous in battles, in tournaments, and in the original list of the Order of the Garter; three brothers shared the Spanish victory of the Black Prince; and in the lapse of

* This great family, de Ripuariis, de Redrers, de Rivers, ended in Edward the First's time, in Isabella de Fortibus, a famous and potent dowager, who long survived her brother and husband. (Dugdale's Baronage, Part I. p. 254---257.

† Cleaveland, p. 142. By some it is assigned to a Rivers Earl of Devon; but the English denotes the fifteenth rather than the sixteenth century.

From his daughter Elizabeth, or Isabel, and her husband Peter, youngest son of Lewis the Gross, King of France, descended that branch of the illustrious family of Courtenay in France. Which Peter, because his Lady brought him a great estate, the patrimony her father left in France, took upon him the surname and arms of COURTENAY, which arms were those of the ancient Counts of Boulogne, viz. *Three Torteauxes, Or, in a Field, Gules.* He had issue by his said wife, Peter, Seigneur de Courtenay, Marquis of Namure, &c. Emperor of Constantinople, who in 1184 married the heiress of the family of Nevers, one of the most ancient and illustrious in France. He was elected Emperor of

six generations, the English Courtenays had learned to despise the nation and country from which they derived their origin. In the quarrel of the two roses, the Earls of Devon adhered to the house of Lancaster, and three brothers successively died, either in the field or on the scaffold. Their honours and estates were restored by Henry the Seventh; and a daughter of Edward the Fourth was not disgraced by the nuptial of a Courtenay; their son, who was created Marquis of Exeter, enjoyed the favour of his cousin Henry the Eighth; and in the Camp of Cloth of Gold, he broke a lance against the French monarch. But the favour of Henry was the prelude of disgrace; his disgrace was the signal of death; and of the victims of the jealous tyrant, the Marquis of Exeter is one of the most noble and guiltless. His son Edward lived a prisoner in the Tower, and died an exile at Padua; and the secret love of Queen Mary, whom he slighted, perhaps, for the Princess Elizabeth, has shed a romantic colour on the story of this beautiful youth. The relics of his patrimony were conveyed into strange families by the marriages of his four aunts; and his personal honours, as if they had been legally extinct, were revived by the patents of succeeding Princes. But there still survived a lineal descendant of Hugh the first Earl of Devon, a younger branch of the Courtenays, who have been seated at Powderham castle above four hundred years from the reign of Edward the Third to the present hour. Their estates have been increased by the grant and improvement of lands in Ireland, and they have been recently restored to the honours of the peerage. Yet the Courtenays still retain the plaintive motto, which asserts the innocence, and deplores the fall, of their ancient house.* While they sigh for past greatness, they are doubtless sensible of present blessings; in the long series of the Courtenay annals, the most splendid æra is likewise the most unfortunate; nor can an opulent Peer of great Britain be inclined to envy the Emperors of Constantinople, who wandered over Europe to solicit alms for the support of their dignity, and the defence of their capital." *Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, p. xi. p. 294---307.

* Ubi lapsus! Quid feci? A motto which was probably adopted by the Powderham branch, after the loss of the Earldom of Devonshire, &c. The primitive arms of the Courtenays were, *or, three torteaux, gules*, which seem to denote their affinity with Godfrey of Bouillon, and the ancient Counts of Boulogne.

Constantinople, after the decease of the Emperor Henry, and parted from France in the year 1217, to receive the Imperial Crown of the Eastern Empire, which had been possessed by the Latin or Western Princes, Baldwin and Henry, from the year 1200. Robert, his third son, succeeded him in the empire, in the year 1221: and to him succeeded Baldwin, his brother, who was driven from Constantinople, and lost the whole empire. His son Philip, after his death, became titular Emperor, who left only one daughter, married to Charles V. of France, Count of Valois. In her children ended this first branch of the family of Peter de Courtenay, son, as observed, of Lewis le Gross, King of France. As the war in Constantinople was unfortunate to the French in general, so it was more particularly to the family of Courtenay; for, having had the honour to have the empire in their family for three generations, they spent all they had in Europe, so that the grandeur of the family was much diminished; and hence it came to pass, that afterwards, when those of the blood-royal were advanced above all others, and had distinguishing marks given them, this family, who had a superior title thereto, could never obtain to be esteemed as Princes of the blood.

The said Peter de Courtenay, besides Peter, Emperor of Constantinople, had four other sons, viz. Robert de Courtenay, Seigneur de Champignelles, &c. and William de Courtenay, Seigneur de Tanlay, &c. But Robert de Courtenay was the only son whose posterity is continued down to this time; for the posterity of William de Courtenay failed about 290 years since. So of the three branches that proceeded from Lewis le Gross, viz. Bourbon, Dreux and Courtenay, there are but two remaining, that of Bourbon, which holds the sceptre of France, and that of Courtenay.

This Robert, Seigneur de Champignelles, &c. was butler of France, and died in the Holy Land, in the year 1239, leaving six sons, the youngest whereof was the continuator of his family. He was succeeded by his second son, John de Courtenay (the eldest being Archbishop of Rheims in 1300), and he by his eldest son John, to whom succeeded John his eldest son, who, dying without issue, was succeeded by Peter his brother, and Peter by his eldest son Peter, who was counsellor and chamberlain in ordinary to Charles VI. King of France, posts then looked upon as very honourable, and was succeeded, in the year 1411, by his son John, who spent all his estate in the wars, on which account he had the name of *John sans Terre* given him, dying without lawful

issue in the year 1443. He was succeeded by his uncle John, Seigneur de Bleneau, who died in the year 1460, and was succeeded by his eldest son, John. His fifth son was Charles de Courtenay, Seigneur de Arrablay, de l'Espinay, &c. whose issue continued for many years. John, the eldest son, was succeeded by another John, in the year 1480, and he, in the year 1511, by Francis his eldest son. Which Francis was succeeded, in 1561, by his eldest son Gaspar, who petitioned Henry the Great, January 15th, 1603, to obtain the antient rank of his family; but without effect, as his son and successor, Esme, also did. The petitions and complaints of this Prince were ineffectually reiterated to the time of his death, in the year 1633, when he left the further pursuit thereof to his son Gaspar, who died in the year 1655, without issue, and was succeeded, in his seigneury of Bleneau, by Lewis de Courtenay, Seigneur de Chevillon, his cousin.

Thus having said as much of this branch of the family as I think necessary, from the extracts made by Mr. Cleaveland, from Bouchet, who has given a large history of the family to the year 1661, it only remains to be observed, that a little after the death of Lewis XIV. and on the accession of Lewis XV. the late King of France, to the throne, the Princes of Courtenay made a protestation, in which they asserted their right to the rank and privileges of the Princes of the blood, dated October 1st, 1715, and signed Louis-Charles de Courtenay.—Charles Roger de Courtenay.—Roger de Courtenay. Mr. Cleaveland adds, at the end of his history of this branch: "On the 7th of May, 1730, in the morning, the Prince of Courtnay was found dead in his bed; he left no issue; so that there remains, of that family, only his uncle, the abbot Courtenay."

Robert de Courtenay, eldest son of Reginald, succeeded him as Baron of Oakhampton, Viscount of Devonshire, and governor of the castle of Exeter. In the year 1205, 7 John, he gave 500*l.* and five palfries, to have livery of the barony of Oakhampton, with the knights fees belonging thereunto, which were no less than ninety-two and one-third. In 11 John, he gave to the King 500 marks and two great horses, for the livery of the manor of Sutton, in Berkshire. Upon the death of Hawise, his mother, he undertook to pay 1200 marks, that he might receive the homage of Oakhampton, then in the King's hands. And the next year, 12 John, to be released of that debt, he covenanted to serve the King, with twenty men at arms, at his own proper

charge, for the term of one year, to commence on the octave of St. John Baptist, wheresoever the King should appoint. In 1214, 16 John, he was made governor of Bruges, commonly called Bridgnorth, in Shropshire. In the 17th of the same King, he was made sheriff of Oxfordshire, and governor of the castle of Oxford. For his good services in this office, the King committed to him the coinage of tin in Devonshire and Cornwall. In 1 Henry III. there was a great contest between this Robert and Henry, son of Reginald, Earl of Cornwall, relative to the government of the castle of Exeter, which was his hereditary right, and descended to him from his ancestors. Henry would have taken it from him, however, and had it some little time in his possession, till the King interfered, and ordered it to be re-delivered to Robert de Courtenay. The next year he had a safe conduct granted him, upon some special occasion, there being still a contention about the abovesaid office, notwithstanding the King's writ to restore him thereto; for in 2 Henry III. on March 28th, 1218, the castle of Exeter and county of Devon was committed to Robert de Albemarle to be kept; but, in May following, the cause of the King's seizing it being removed, he was again put into the possession of it, and, notwithstanding his hereditary right, he accepted the King's grant for it in 4 and 5 Hen. III. In the fourth year of that King, he gave him a palfry, to hold a fair yearly in his manor of Oakhampton, on the vigil and feast-day of St. James the Apostle, which continues in that place to this day. In the 16th year of Henry III. most of the castles and counties of England being resumed into the King's hands, the King commanded Robert de Courtenay to deliver up the castle of Exeter to Peter de Rival, or Rivaux, his favourite, by which the family of Courtenay was deprived of the honour and profit of the Viscounty of Devon, and government of the castle of Exeter, after it had been enjoyed by them and their ancestors near two hundred years, from the time of the conquest to this period, and though Robert had been faithful and serviceable to the King and his father on so many occasions. This Robert, now only Baron of Oakhampton, was a great benefactor to, and protector of, the Monks of Ford, and other religious endowments. He died at his manor-house of Iwerne, in the county of Dorset, July 26th, 1242, and his remains, being carried to the abbey of Ford, were deposited in the chancel of the church there with great pomp; and a stately monument, in the form of a pyramid, was erected to his memory.

He married Mary, youngest daughter of William de Redvers, Earl of Devonshire, by whom his posterity, some time after, came to be Earls of Devonshire. By this Lady he had issue; first, John, of whom hereafter; second, Sir William, who was one of the four knights of the shire for the county of Devon, in 42 Hen. III. He was surnamed de Musberrie, and married Joan, the daughter of Thomas Basset, but died without issue; third, Hawise, the wife of John de Nevil, whose heirs were afterwards in ward to John Lord Courtenay, his brother-in-law.

John, the eldest son, was BARON OF OAKHAMPTON after his father, and in 27 Henry III. paid 100 marks for his relief, and doing his homage had livery of all his lands; but it does not appear he was summoned to any parliament. He was employed on several important services in that King's reign, and was also a great benefactor of the Monks of Ford. He died May 3d, 1273, and was buried near his father. He married Isabel, daughter of Hugh de Vere, Earl of Oxford, Lord High Chamberlain of England, by whom he had one son, Hugh, his successor. His Lady, surviving him, was married, secondly, to the Lord Oliver Dinham, or Dinant, whom she also outlived.

Hugh Courtenay, BARON OF OAKHAMPTON, was twenty-three years old, as appears by inquisition taken after the death of his father. In 1282, 10 Edw. I. he was in the expedition then made into Wales, and afterwards in other expeditions, and had many contests with the monks of Ford, relative to certain services he demanded of them as patron of the abbey, which his father had relinquished in their behalf. He married Eleanor, daughter of Hugh de Spencer, the elder, Earl of Winchester, and had with her the manors of Wooton and Dunstredon, and had issue by her, two sons and four daughters; first, Hugh, his successor; second, Sir Philip, a brave soldier, killed in the battle with the Scots, near Stirling, on June 24th, 1314; third, Isabel, the wife of John Lord St. John, of Basing; fourth, Avelina, the wife of Sir John Giffard, Knight; fifth, Egeline, of Robert de Scales; and, sixth, Margaret of John de Moels or Mulis. He died at his house at Colecombe, (which he built) in Colliton Parish, February 28th, 1291; and his wife at the same place, October 1st, 1328, after having been a widow above thirty years, and was interred near her husband, at Cowick, near Exeter.

HUGH succeeded his father as BARON OF OAKHAMPTON, and was the FIRST EARL OF DEVONSHIRE of that name. He was sixteen years of age at the decease of his father; and in 1296,

25 Edw. I. was in such favour with that Prince, that notwithstanding he made no proof of his age, he then doing his homage, had livery of the manor of Ebrington, in the county of Dorset, as also of Plymton, Exminster, Tiverton, and Topsham, in the county of Devon, which hereditarily descended to him by the death of Isabel de Fortibus, Countess of Devon and Albemarle; but was deprived of the lordship of the Isle of Wight, to which he was also heir. And, though he had some of the lands belonging to the Earldom of Devonshire, yet he had not the title of Earl, nor the third penny of the county, as his predecessors had, until the reign of Edward III. He was in five expeditions into Scotland, and one into Wales, in the reign of Edward I.; and that King having, at Whitsuntide, in the 34th year of his reign, knighted his eldest son Edward of Caernarvon, that prince, at the high altar in Westminster, conferred the same honour immediately on 300 gentlemen, the sons of Earls, Barons, &c. amongst whom was this Sir Hugh Courtenay, and Sir Philip his brother. He was summoned to all the parliaments of Edward II. In 2 Edw. II. he received the honour of a knight banneret. He was in the expeditions into Scotland in the 8th year of Edward II. He was fifteen times summoned to especial treaties in parliament, in the eight first years of Edward III. as a Baron. In the ninth of the same King, he was twice summoned to parliament, by the name of *Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devonshire,* being the last Earl in order, as having been that year only restored to his right of that title. In 10 Edw. III. he was twice summoned to parliament, as fourth Earl in order, being then restored to his due place, and to every parliament, enjoying the fourth or fifth place until 1340, 14 Edw. III. in which year he died, and was buried at Cowick. He was in several important commissions in the reign of that Monarch, and founded a chantry at Newton-Popleford, to pray for his good estate, and for the souls of Eleanor de Courtenay, his mother, and Philip de Courtenay, his brother. His right to the Earldom of Devonshire he derived from Richard de Ripariis, or Redvers, who was made Earl of that county by King Henry I. and also lord of the Isle of Wight, which he obtained of that King. To him succeeded Baldwin, his eldest son, who had nineteen houses in the city of Exeter, and no less than 159 lordships in the county of Devon; and had issue three sons, Richard, William, and Henry. He was succeeded by Earl Richard, his eldest son, who married Dionysia, or Hawise, as some say, daughter of Reginald, Earl of Cornwall, natural son of Henry I. by whom he

had two sons, Baldwin and Richard, successively Earls of Devonshire, but who both died without issue, and the title and estates came to William de Rivers, surnamed de Vernon, their uncle, sixth Earl of Devon, second son of Baldwin, second Earl of Devonshire. He was succeeded by Earl Baldwin, his son, seventh Earl; and of his two daughters, Joan was married to William de Brewere, and afterwards to Hubert de Burgh, created Earl of Kent, by Henry III. but she had no issue: and Mary, to Robert de Courtenay, as above-mentioned, to whose great grandson, Hugh de Courtenay, the *Earldom of Devonshire* was *restored*, as is before taken notice of. This Baldwin, seventh Earl, was succeeded by his son Baldwin, eighth Earl, who having only a son that died an infant, was the last of the male line of the family de Ripariis, Redvers, or Rivers, and died of poison, in the year 1262. Whereupon his sister, Isabel, became Countess of Devon: she was the second wife of William de Fortibus, Earl of Albemarle and Holderness, a great Baron in the north, and third of that name and title; unto whom she brought the two Earldoms of Devonshire and the Isle of Wight. But though he enjoyed the profits of the Earldom of Devon, during his life, he was never styled Earl thereof. He had issue by her three sons, who all died in their infancy, and two daughters; Anne, who died unmarried; and Avelina, first the wife of Ingram de Percie; and, secondly, of Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, commonly called Crouchback, from wearing the sign of the cross, anciently called a crutch, on his back. She died without issue, and gave a great portion of her inheritance to her second husband, and sold to King Edward I. several manors, &c. among which was the Isle of Wight. This Isabella de Fortibus, Countess of Devon and Albemarle, deceased in the year 1292, and was succeeded in the Earldom of Devonshire by HUGH DE COURTENAY, as recited above. When the Earldom was restored to him, he gave to every monastery in Devonshire twenty marks; to the priory of Plympton twenty marks, to every other priory ten marks, and to every house of the Mendicant friars ten marks.

This Hugh de Courtenay had many disputes with the Mayor and Commonalty of Exeter, for making weirs upon their river, and his claiming to have Ex island and suburbs there exempted from the power and jurisdiction of the Mayor of that city, and other matters of complaint, all which causes were given in favour of the Mayor and Commonalty. He deceased in 1340, 14 Edw. III. and was buried at Cowick.

At his death he was seized of the castle, manor, and honour of Plympton, with its members; the castle and manor of Tiverton; the manor of Exminster and Topsham; with the hundreds of Plympton, Tiverton, Harridge, and Wonneford; the castle and honour of Oakhampton; with the manors of Stamford Courtenay, Caverley, Duelton, Kenn, Whimple, Ailesbear; the hamlet of Newton Popleford; three mills upon Ex, near Exeter; the manor of Chymleigh; the advowsons of the churches of Throwley and Kenn; and the prebends of Hays and Cutton, in the chapel of our Lady, within the castle of Exon, all in the county of Devon; as also the manor of Bramere and Lymington, in the county of Southampton; of the manors of Crewkerne and Hannington, in the county of Somerset; of the manors of Ebrighton and Iwerne Courtenay, in the county of Dorset; and many more. It was found by inquisition, that Hugh de Courtenay was his next heir, and then thirty years of age.

He took to wife Agnes, sister of John, Lord St. John of Basing, who married the Earl's sister, as before observed, and had issue by her four sons and two daughters, viz. first, Hugh, his successor; second, John, Abbot of Tavistock; third, Robert; fourth, Thomas; fifth, Eleanor, the wife of John de Grey of Codnor; and, sixth, Elizabeth, the wife of Bartholomew, Lord L'Isle.

Hugh de Courtenay, his eldest son and heir, was the third Baron of Oakhampton, and second Earl of Devonshire of his name, and was born July 12th, 1303, 31 Edw. I. and married in the lifetime of his father, August 11th, 1325, Margaret, daughter of Humphrey Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, and lord high constable of England, by the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of King Edward I. to whom he was second husband. In 7 Edw. III. he was in the expedition into Scotland, and at the battle near Halidown-hill. In 13 Edw. III. the French making a descent on Devonshire and Cornwall, this Hugh, (his father then alive), with the *posse comitatus*, drove them back to their ships again. In 15 Edw. III. a writ was directed to him, commanding him to be at Newcastle, January 24th, with sixty men at arms. In 16 Edw. III. he was in that expedition made into Brittany, with one banneret, twelve knights, thirty-six esquires, and sixty archers on horseback, of his retinue. He was in divers other expeditions into France in that victorious reign. But in 21 Edw. III. he became very infirm, and was excused from coming to parliament or any other council, on that account. Nevertheless, in 24 Edw. III. he had licence to travel one whole year, and

in that year the house of the White Fryers, in Fleet-street, was rebuilt by him. King Edward III. granted to this Earl a licence to entail all his possessions in Devon, and many manors that were in other counties, which he did accordingly, and thereupon levied a fine; *which entail of his lands was to Sir Philip Courtenay his son, ancestor of the present Viscount Courtenay, who thereby enjoys divers great manors to this day. Herein is to be observed the Earl's prudent provision for the future preservation of his family, and his great wisdom in settling it in such a manner, that all the several changes of succeeding times could not shake or overturn the foundation he laid, whereby the honour of his family is sustained to the present time: a thing very rare in such great families.*

He was summoned to every parliament in the long reign of King Edward III. and dying at Tiverton, in the last year of that King, was buried in the cathedral church of Exeter. By his Countess before-mentioned he had eight sons and nine daughters.

First, Hugh, of whom presently.

Second, Thomas, knight of the shire for the county of Devon, and died before his father.

Third, Edward, of Godlington, who married Emeline, daughter and heir of Sir John Dawney, and had with her sixteen manors. He had by her two sons, Edward, who came to be Earl after his grandfather, and Sir Hugh Courtenay, of Haccomb, whose grandson Edward was restored to the Earldom, upon the failure of his elder brother's issue.

Fourth, William, of whom hereafter.

Fifth, John, knight of the shire for Devon, 2 Rich. II.

Sixth, Philip, *ancestor to the present Viscount.*

Seventh, Peter, of whom hereafter.

Eighth, Humphry.

The daughters were, first, Margaret, the wife of John Lord Cobham;[a] she died the 2d of August, 1385, and is buried at Cobham, in Kent; second, Elizabeth, successively the wife of Sir John Vere, Knight, second son of Aubrey de Vere, tenth Earl of Oxford, and of[b] Sir Andrew Lutterell, of Dunster castle, in Somersetshire; third, Catharine, first married to Lord Harington, and, secondly, to Sir Thomas Engain; fourth, Joan, the wife of Sir John Chiverston; fifth, Anne; sixth, Eleanor; seventh,

[a] Weever's Funeral Mon. Edit. 1631, fo. 328.
[b] Blomefield's Norfolk, vol. i. fo. 499.

Guinora; eighth, Isabella; ninth, Philippa. Two of these last were probably the wives of ..... Drayton, and .....Champernon, and the other three died unmarried.

The Countess, their mother, continued a widow to the time of her death, which was fifteen years after that of her husband, viz. December 16th, 1391, and was buried also in Exeter cathedral, where in the body of the church, near the south aile, is a fair altar monument, with their effigies lying upon it, but without inscription or arms; but in the opposite window are the arms of Courtenay, by themselves, and likewise impaled with the arms of Bohun, viz. *Azure, a bend, Argent, between two cotises, and six lions rampant, Or.*

William de Courtenay, their fourth son, was Chancellor of the University of Oxford, in 1367, also in 1368 and 1369, when he was elected bishop of Hereford, being no less famous for his learning and prudence, than for his great nobility, as archbishop Parker observes. In 1375, he was translated to the see of London, and upon the murder of Simon Sudbury, *archbishop of Canterbury*, by the rebels under Wat Tyler, on June 14th, 1381, he was elected to succeed him in that METROPOLITAN SEE, in which, through all the turbulent reign of Richard II. he behaved with much prudence, though some way or other concerned in all the great affairs of that period. He was a great stickler against Wickliffe, but put no person to death upon account of their adherence to that reformer. He opposed the usurpations of the Pope, over the prerogative of the crown, and maintained a constant friendship with those great and wise men, Robert Braybrooke, bishop of London, and William Wickham, bishop of Winchester, with whom he advised upon all weighty matters. He died July 31st, 1396, and was buried in the cathedral church of Canterbury, where a monument is yet remaining to his memory, and another at Maidstone, in Kent.

Sir Peter Courtenay, seventh son of the said Hugh Courtenay, third Baron of Oakhampton, and second Earl of Devonshire, was famous for his valour and great skill in arms, and for his merit highly advanced; was made the King's standard-bearer, governor of Windsor castle, governor of Calais, lord chamberlain to the King, a privy-counsellor, and Knight of the Garter. In consideration of his bravery and conduct in the battle of Navarre, in Spain, in the year 1366, 41 Edw. III. he was, with his brothers Hugh and Philip, knighted by Edward the Black Prince, the day

before the battle; and that Prince, as a further recompense, settled on him 50 *l.* per ann. for life, to be paid out of his revenues in Devonshire and Cornwall: and in the year 1369, by his letters patent granted him another 50 *l.* per ann. for life, to be paid out of the stannary of Devonshire. His prowess, indeed, on many other occasions, did the greatest honour to his illustrious family. He died unmarried, in the year 1409, 10 Henry IV. and was interred in Exeter cathedral, near the remains of his father.

HUGH COURTENAY, the eldest son, commonly called Hugh Courtenay le Fitz, also famous in arms, was present at the battle of Cressy, fought upon Saturday after St. Bartholomew's day, 20 Edw. III. and was one of the founders of the order of the Garter, on April 23, 1343, 23 Ed. III. He was afterwards in many expeditions to France, and at the battle of Navaret, with his brothers, as before recited. In 44 Edward III. he was SUMMONED TO PARLIAMENT, although his father was then living, and died in the forty-eighth year of the reign of that Prince, and in the forty-eighth year of his age, his father then living. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Guy Brian, Lord of Tor-Brian, in Devonshire, and sister of the famous Guy, Lord Brian, standard bearer to the King in the battle of Cressy, and a Knight of the Garter. By his said wife he had issue a son, named

HUGH, who living to man's estate, married Matilda, daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, and Joan his wife, daughter of Edmund, of Woodstock, son of King Edward I. for her beauty commonly called the Fair Maid of Kent, and afterwards married to Edward the Black Prince, by whom she was mother of Richard II. King of England: so that the wife of Hugh Courtenay was half sister of King Richard II. daughter-in-law of the Black Prince, and grand-daughter of Edward I. This Hugh Courtenay also died before his grandfather, the Earl of Devonshire, in 1377, and his widow, the Lady Matilda, by whom he had no issue, was married, secondly to the Lord Valeran, Earl of St. Paul.

Hereupon Edward Courtenay, eldest son of Edward Courtenay, third son of Hugh, second Earl of Devonshire, who was about twenty years of age at the death of his grandfather, became the third Earl of Devonshire of his family.

In 1380, 4 Rich. II. this EDWARD, THIRD EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, was in the expedition to France, commanded by Thomas of Woodstock, Earl of Buckingham, the King's uncle, by whom, with the Lord Morley, he was knighted, and behaved with remarkable bravery.

In 1381, Edward, Earl of Devonshire, with the Earl of Salisbury, received, with five hundred spears and as many archers, at Gravelin, Anne, daughter of the Emperor Charles IV. and from thence brought her to Calais, and from Calais to Dover, where he conducted her in great pomp to London, and, a few days after, she was married to the King, by William Courtenay, Archbishop of Canterbury, before treated of, the Earl's uncle.

In the year 1383, he was constituted admiral of the western parts, i. e. from the Thames, westward, a thing frequent in those times; and Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, was made admiral of the North: and on the 19th of November, that year, the Earl of Northumberland promised for himself and the Earl of Devonshire, safely to keep the seas as long as the money lasted that the commons gave, which was sixpence of every pound of merchandize, and two shillings of every tun of wine; which is a most observable record of tonnage and poundage. In 8 Rich. II. being then Earl Marshal of England, he was retained to serve the King in his Scottish wars, and was with the King five days before Edinburgh, after having destroyed the country as far as that capital.

In 1387, with the Earl of Arundel and the Earl of Nottingham, he was, by order of parliament, appointed to defend the kingdom, and annoy the French; and having received information that the French, Flemish, and Spanish fleet lay at Rochelle, waiting for a fair wind, to sail to the several ports to which they were bound, they put to sea to intercept them, and met them on Lady-day eve, and, after a short engagement, took 100 sail, laden with 19,000 tuns of wine, and other valuable commodities. In a second expedition, they landed in many places on the coast of Flanders, and burnt and plundered the country; and, at length arriving at Brest, took a new fort the French had lately erected, which they manned and victualled, and then returned triumphantly to England. In 1389, he was in that expedition to France, when the isles of Rhée and Oleron were taken, and afterwards eighty sail of the French fleet. In the year 1399, 1 Hen. IV. he was made lord high steward of England, for the trial of the lords who had conspired against that King, and was the first *pro hac vice* upon the occasion of the arraignment of a peer. He was in many other important commissions, and was summoned to all the parliaments from 2 Rich. II. to the time of his death, 7 Hen. V. when a writ is directed to him next after the King's sons, brothers, and cousins. He was blind a considerable time

before he died (and therefore commonly called *the blind Earl*) or else, in all probability, we should have heard more of his military services. He deceased December 5th, 1419, 7 Henry V. and was buried in the church of Ford abbey.

This noble Lord married Matilda, daughter of Thomas, Lord Camois, by whom he had issue three sons.

EDWARD, who was made Knight of the Bath by King Henry IV. on St. Edward's eve, before his coronation, together with his four sons, and several others of the young nobility. In 1415, 3 Hen. V. he was in the expedition to France, and was present at the taking of Harfleur, and in the famous battle of Agincourt. In 4 Henry V. he was returned, by indenture, to serve the King in his fleet at sea, for forty days, with five knights, 184 men at arms, and 400 archers, taking 4*s*. per day for himself, and 2*s*. per day for his archers. He was then styled the King's lieutenant, and general of the men of war in the King's voyage to sea. In the same year he was with the fleet in the expedition for the relief of Harfleur, under the command of John, Duke of Bedford, the King's brother, when a signal victory was gained over the French navy, and the siege of Harfleur raised. He was in two other expeditions to France, and died in 6 Hen. V. about a year before his father, leaving no issue by his wife, Eleanor, daughter of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March.

Second, HUGH, who succeeded his father in the title and estate; and,

Third, James, who, in 8 Hen. VI. 1428, covenanted to serve the King one whole year, in his wars in France, with twenty men at arms, and sixty archers on horseback.

HUGH succeeded his father as *fifth Baron of Oakhampton*, and FOURTH EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, of his family, and at that time was of the age of thirty years. He was, together with his brother Edward, made a Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of Henry IV. In 6 Henry V. *vita patris*, he was made chief commander of the King's fleet, in the room of his said brother, who then deceased. In 7 Henry V. he again served the King in his fleet. In 8 Henry V. he had summons to parliament, and died about two years after, June 16th, 1422, 10 Hen. V. leaving issue by his wife Anne, daughter of Richard Lord Talbot, and sister of the renowned John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, two sons, Thomas and John. His widow afterwards married John Botreaux, Esq. and deceased on January 16th, 1440.

THOMAS, the eldest son, *sixth Baron of Oakhampton*, and FIFTH

EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, was about eight years of age at the death of his father, and in 8 Henry VI. 1430, being then sixteen years of age, he covenanted to serve the King for one whole year, with six men at arms and twenty-one archers, in a voyage royal into France, for the accustomed wages of war. In 14 Hen. VI. he again covenanted to serve the King, for the relief of Calais, with one knight, twenty-four men at arms, and 470 archers.

In 1448, 27 Hen. VI. there was a dispute between him and the Earl of Arundel, about precedence; and it was adjudged in parliament, that the Earl of Arundel, upon account of his possessing the castle of Arundel, should have place in parliament before the Earl of Devonshire. This great Earl sided with King Henry VI. in the dispute between the houses of Lancaster and York, and died February 3d, 1458, 36 Hen. VI. in the abbey at Abingdon, as he was on his journey, with other Lords, to London, to mediate between the King and the Duke of York, and put an end to the disturbances of the kingdom.

He married Margaret Beaufort, second daughter of John Earl of Somerset, who was eldest son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by his third wife. By this Lady he had issue, first, Thomas; second, Henry; third, John, successively Earls of Devonshire; fourth, Joan, married to Sir Roger Clifford, Knight, who was beheaded upon Tower-Hill, 3 Richard III. 1485; fifth, Elizabeth, married to Sir Hugh Conway, Knight; sixth, Anne; seventh, Matilda; and, eighth, Eleanor, who all died without issue.

THOMAS, the eldest son, SIXTH EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, was twenty-six years old at the death of his father, and shortly after had livery of his lands, doing his homage. He was also a stout defender of the house of Lancaster, and at length was taken prisoner at the battle of Towton, and beheaded at York, in April 1462, by the command of King Edward IV. He died unmarried, being not quite thirty years of age.

Hereupon he was succeeded by his next brother HENRY, SEVENTH EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, of his family, who had great favour shewn him by the victorious Prince, and had some part of the lands of his attainted brother restored to him. However, engaging also on the side of the deposed King Henry VI. he was attainted of treason, March 4th, 1466, before the King and justices at Sarum, with the Lord Hungerford, and both beheaded there on the same day. And, upon his death, Sir Humphry Stafford was created Earl of Devonshire, but did not enjoy the

honour long, being beheaded, for his defection from King Edward, at Bridgewater.

JOHN, brother of the two last Earls, succeeded as EIGHTH EARL, or at least to the pretensions of the family; but King Edward being, in the year 1470, forced to fly into Holland, by the Earl of Warwick, who had restored King Henry, a parliament was called, in which King Edward, and all his adherents, were attainted of high treason; their lands and goods confiscated, the crown entailed upon King Henry and his heirs male, and, in default thereof, upon George Duke of Clarence, and his heirs for ever; and then were the Earls of Oxford, Pembroke, this Earl of Devonshire, and many others, restored to their estates and titles. King Edward landing on March 12th, 1471, at Ravenspur in Yorkshire, after many marches and counter marches, being joined by the Duke of Clarence, with whom he had been reconciled, totally defeated the Earl of Warwick, in the decisive battle of Barnet, on April 14th, in the same year, the Earl of Warwick, and his brother, the Marquis Montacute, being both of them slain. The Earl of Devonshire and others of the Lancastrian faction now joined themselves to Queen Margaret, who, with her son, arrived with a small force from France, and, hearing of this disastrous battle, had taken refuge at the monastery of Beawley, in Hampshire. The Lords and others of her party raising forces on all sides, particularly the Earl of Devonshire, she at length had the appearance of an army; but King Edward came suddenly up with her forces and defeated them in the battle of Tewkesbury, which was the last, and decided the quarrel between the two houses. The Earl of Devonshire, who commanded the rear of the army, was slain valiantly fighting, with many other noble persons, and in him ended the first branch of the illustrious family of Courtenay, in England. This battle was fought on May 4th, 1471, the father and his sons, all successively Earls of Devonshire, having witnessed, with the loss of their best blood, their true affection to the house of Lancaster. This last Earl was buried at Tewkesbury, and his estates were given by King Edward amongst his adherents, particularly Lord Dinham, Walter Lord Montjoy, and George Duke of Clarence.

We now return to Sir HUGH Courtenay, of *Haccomb*, second son of Edward Courtenay, third son of Hugh, second Earl of Devonshire, as before recited, and younger brother of Edward Courtenay, third Earl of Devonshire, commonly called *the Blind Earl*, who was the next in descent to Earl John, slain in the battle of

Tewkesbury. To him Edward Earl of Devonshire, his brother, in the first year of the reign of King Henry V. gave the manors of Gotherington, Stancum-Dawney, and South Allington, in the county of Devon, which came to him by his mother Emma, or Emmeline, daughter of Sir John Dawney. In 18 Rich. II. he was, together with his uncle, Sir Philip Courtenay, of Powderham, knight of the shire for the county of Devon, as he was also in 6 Hen. V. and 4 Hen. VI. He had three wives, viz. first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Cogan, of Baunton, and widow of Sir Fulk Fitzwarren; secondly, Philippa, daughter and coheir of Sir Warren Archdeacon, of Haccomb, Knight, by whom he had an only daughter, Joan, who was, first, wife of Sir Nicholas, Baron Carew, of Mohun's-Autrey; and, secondly, of Sir Robert Vere, second son of Richard Vere, eleventh Earl of Oxford. His third wife was Maud, daughter of Sir John Beaumont, of Sherwell, in Devonshire, by whom he had his successor, Hugh, and a daughter, Margaret, the wife of Sir Theodore Granvile.

Sir HUGH, of *Boconnock*, in Cornwall, his son, was knight of the shire for the county of Cornwall, in 25 and 28 Hen. VI. He was in the unfortunate battle of Tewkesbury, and was either slain in, or put to death after the battle, and his body buried at Tewkesbury. He had issue by his wife Margaret, daughter and coheir of Thomas Carmino (the last heir male of that ancient family, whose other daughter and coheir was married to Sir Thomas Carew, of Mohun's-Autrey) two sons, Sir Edward his successor, afterwards Earl of Devonshire, and Sir Walter, who died unmarried; and four daughters, Elizabeth, the wife of John Trethref; Maud, of John Arundel, of Talkern; Isabel, of William Mohun; and Florence, of John Trelawney, Esq. all Cornish gentlemen.

Sir EDWARD, his eldest son, NINTH EARL, was in the conspiracy with Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, Sir Walter Courtenay, his brother, and others, to set the crown upon the head of Henry, Earl of Richmond, afterwards Henry VII. but upon the failure of their design, and the decapitation of the Duke, he with his brother, and others, fled into Brittany, where the Earl of Richmond then was. In the parliament called by Richard III. in the beginning of the year 1484, he was, with the Earl of Richmond, and others of his followers, attainted. On the 6th of August, 1484, he landed with the Earl at Milford, and was present with him at the battle of Bosworth, the event of which was

his mounting the throne. After King Henry came to London, he created his uncle Jasper, Earl of Pembroke, Duke of Bedford, Thomas, Lord Stanley, his father-in-law, Earl of Derby, and Sir Edward Courtenay Earl of Devon. In the creation of Sir Edward, after the clauses of creation and investiture, very many castles, manors, and hundreds are mentioned, that were given him, viz. Plympton, Oakhampton, Tiverton, Stamford-Courtenay, Chaverleigh, Cornwood, Norton-Damerel, Topsham, Ex island, Kenn, Exminster, Colliton, Whitford, Whimple, Ailesbear, Raylesford, Musbery, Chymleigh, West Budleigh, East Budleigh, Harridge, Woneford; the advowsons of the churches of Affington, Kenn, Throughley, Milton Damerel, and All Saints, in the city of Exeter; with the advowsons of the prebends of Clift-Hays, Cutton, and Kerswell, in the chapel of our Lady, in the castle of the city of Exeter; the chauntry of Sticklepath, with free fishing in the river Ex, and three mills in Ex island, all in the county of Devon; also other manors, castles, hundreds, &c. in Bedfordshire, Somersetshire, and Cornwall, all formerly the estates of Thomas Courtenay, Earl of Devonshire. In March following, the King made him governor of Kesterwell, in Cornwall, and a Knight of the Garter. He was in all the parliaments of Henry VII. He was in the expedition to France, in 1491. In the year 1497, the Earl defended the city of Exeter, against Perkin Warbeck and his adherents, and in the last assault was wounded in the arm. His Lordship died the 28th of May, 1509, and was buried at Tiverton.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Courtenay, of Molland, by whom he had issue Lord William Courtenay, his successor. His arms were as the former Earls, *three Torteaux in a field, Or, with a label of three points, Azure, in chief.*

William Courtenay, his son, tenth Earl of Devonshire, married Catharine, the seventh and youngest daughter of King Edward IV. a very unfortunate match to him, as it was the cause of his being kept in prison several years by Henry VII. of his son's being beheaded by Henry VIII. and his grandson's being a prisoner almost all his life.

He was made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Hen. VII. and defended the city of Exeter, in conjunction with his father, when besieged by Perkin Warbeck. In the year 1502, he, with Lord William de la Pole, Sir James Tyrrel, and Sir John Windham, were taken up on suspicion of holding a traitorous correspondence with Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, (son of

John, Duke of Suffolk, and Lady Elizabeth, eldest sister of Edward IV.) who had fled to his aunt the Lady Margaret Duchess of Burgundy. He and Lord William de Pole were taken up on suspicion only, because near akin to the Earl, and not because any thing was proved against them: but Sir James Tyrrel and Sir John Wyndham were attainted of high treason, and beheaded on Tower-Hill, and the Lord William Courtenay was kept prisoner all the remainder of King Henry's reign; that King, as Lord Bacon observes, being resolved to depress all the chief persons of the line of York. In the year 1509, on the death of his father, he became Earl of Devonshire, and was set at liberty by King Henry VIII. as soon as he came to the throne, which was in that year, and was in great favour and esteem with that King as long as he lived, and, in 1509-10, his Countess stood godmother to Prince Henry, who did not live above a month. On the 1st of May, 1510, 2 Henry VIII. that Prince had solemn justs at Westminster, and on the third day the Queen made a great banquet for the King and those who had justed, and after the banquet she bestowed the chief prize on the King, the second on the Earl of Essex, the third on the Earl of Devonshire, and the fourth on the Marquis of Dorset: then the heralds cried aloud, "My Lords, for your noble feats in arms, God send you the love of the ladies whom you most admire."

On June 9th, 1511, he died at Greenwich, of a pleuretic fever, and was buried on the south side of the high altar, in St. Paul's cathedral, London. His Lady died at Tiverton, November 15th, 1527, and was interred with great funeral solemnity, in Tiverton church: the Marquis of Exeter, her son, caused a chapel, and in it her tomb, with her effigy upon it, to be erected on the side of the high altar of the said church.

By his said Lady he had issue, one son, Henry, his successor, and one daughter, Margaret, who died very young, being choaked by a fish bone.

HENRY, ELEVENTH EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, and FIRST MARQUIS OF EXETER, in 1522, obtained a grant of the lordship of Caliland, in Cornwall, and of a fair mansion situate in the parish of St. Lawrence Poultney, London, forfeited by the attainder of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, on whose trial he was one of the twenty-six peers that sat in judgment. On June 18th, 1525, he was advanced to the degree of MARQUIS OF EXETER. In the year 1520, at the interview of King Henry VIII. and the King of France, in the vale of Andren, when the two Kings chal-

lenged all men at justs, the Marquis of Exeter ran a course with the King of France, when both their spears broke, and they maintained their seats. He shewed his valour and activity in many other justs and tournaments, and, in the year 1532, the King going to Calais, on the 21st of October, went thence to meet the French King; but before he went nominated the Marquis of Exeter his heir apparent to the crown. His Lady was one of the godmothers to the Princess (after Queen) Elizabeth, who was baptised at the Friars church, in Greenwich, September 10th, 1533, and, after the ceremony, the Marchioness gave to the Princess three standing bowls, graven, all gilt, with a cover. He was one of the lords that subscribed, in 1529, to the forty-four articles exhibited against Cardinal Wolsey, and to the letter sent to Pope Clement VII. earnestly moving him to ratify the divorce between King Henry and Queen Catharine, his first wife. In 1536, he sat with others on the trial of Queen Anne Boleyne, and in the same year, in conjunction with the Duke of Norfolk, the Earls of Shrewsbury, Huntingdon, and Rutland, suppressed an insurrection in Yorkshire. In 1538, he sat as high steward at Westminster, when the Lord Darcy and the Lord Hussey were arraigned and found guilty of high treason. But the same year, he, with Henry Pole, Lord Montacute, and Sir Edward Nevil, brother of Lord Abergavenny, were sent to the Tower, being accused by Sir Geoffrey Pole, brother of the Lord Montacute, of high treason, and indicted for devising to maintain, promote, and advance one Reginald Pole, late Dean of Exeter, enemy to the King beyond sea, and to deprive the King. The Marquis and Lord Montacute were tried, December 1st and 2d, at Westminster, and found guilty. On the 9th of January ensuing, they, with Sir Edward Nevil, were beheaded on Tower-Hill.

Some writers ascribe the fate of the Marquis, to the jealousy the King entertained of his great popularity, and his descent from the Plantagenets, which is far from being improbable. The Marchioness was attainted, with the Countess of Salisbury, the next year, but only the latter suffered.

Upon the attainder of the Marquis, King Henry annexed to the Duchy of Cornwall, all his lands in that county, which came to the crown by the said attainder.

He had two wives, the first Elizabeth Grey, daughter and heir of John Viscount Lisle, by whom he had no issue; the second Gertrude, daughter of William Blount, Lord Montjoy, (by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir William Say, Knight)

by whom he had two sons, Henry, who died young, and Edward, who was restored to his father's honours and estates.

This noble Lord bore for his arms, *quarterly, first, France and England, within a border of the same; second and third, Or, three Torteauxes; fourth, Or, a Lion rampant, Azure.*

EDWARD COURTENAY, TWELFTH EARL OF DEVONSHIRE and SECOND MARQUIS OF EXETER, was only twelve years old when his father was beheaded, notwithstanding which he was committed and continued prisoner in the Tower as long as King Henry lived, and during the reign of Edward VI. But on the accession of Queen Mary, he was released, and restored to his father's honours, and so much of his estates as remained then in her hands. September 28th, 1553, he was the first of fifteen whom the Queen made Knights of the Bath; and it is said, by Hollinshead and others, that the Queen had cast her eyes upon him with some degree of affection, but, finding he preferred her sister the Princess Elizabeth, she looked upon them with an evil eye ever after. In the parliament that met October 10th, 1 Queen Mary, two private bills passed, reversing the attainders of the Marchioness, and her son, the then Marquis.

He had some command in the suppression of Wyat's rebellion, and yet, with the Princess Elizabeth, was afterwards accused of being accessary thereto, and both sent to the Tower. On May 25th, 1554, he was brought from the Tower, and conveyed to Fodringham castle, in Northamptonshire, where he was to remain under the care of Sir Thomas Tresham: but when Philip of Spain arrived, and was married to the Queen, he, willing to do a popular act, procured the Marquis to be released, after he had laid almost a year in prison, who repaired to court, whither soon afterwards the Princess Elizabeth came, who had been removed from the Tower to Woodstock, being released also by the intercession of the King, and this did King Philip great honour with the English nation.

The Marquis, fearing he should lie under perpetual distrust, and dreading to be again committed to the Tower, resolved to go beyond sea, having obtained the Queen's leave for that purpose. He crossed France and came into Italy, and, being at Padua, he sickened and died, not without suspicion of poison, on October 4th, 1566, unmarried.[c] He seemed to be born to be a prisoner;

[c] He was eminent for his accomplishments, and skill in the arts. See *Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting.*

for, from twelve years of age to the time of his death, he had scarce enjoyed two years liberty. He was the twelfth and last Earl of Devonshire of this noble family, second Marquis of Exeter, and fifteenth Baron of Oakhampton; which last title the family possessed ever since it came into England to that time. His great estate was divided amongst the four sisters of Edward Courtenay, ninth Earl of Devonshire, and great aunts of this last Earl, and the titles were by James I. conferred on other families. His remains were interred in St. Anthony's church, in Padua, where a noble monument was erected to his memory.

We now return to Sir Philip Courtenay, of *Powderham Castle*, direct ancestor of the present Lord Viscount Courtenay, who was sixth son of Hugh Courtenay, *second* Earl of Devonshire, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Humphrey Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, lord high constable of England, and granddaughter of King Edward the First. Sir Philip was an expert martial knight, and served King Edward III. and Richard II. in their wars with great prudence and bravery. He was knighted by Edward, Prince of Wales, commonly called the *Black Prince*, the day before the battle of Navaret, in Spain, with his brothers, Sir Hugh and Sir Peter. In the year 1383, 7 Rich. II. Sir Philip was constituted lord lieutenant of Ireland for ten years; and, in the eleventh year of his reign, the said King granted to him the park of Bovy-Tracy, and others, in the county of Devon, parcels of the possessions of Robert de Vere, Marquis of Ireland, forfeited to the King. In 12 Rich. II. he was appointed steward of all the King's manors and stannaries in the county of Cornwall. In 14 Rich. II. the King granted to him, and Anne, his wife, Dartmore forest, and the manor of Bradnich. In the 16th year of the same King, being returned one of the knights of the shire for Devon, he came before the King in parliament, and was accused of sundry heinous matters, and, not making a good defence, was committed to the Tower, but afterwards purging himself, he was, at the request of the lords and commons, restored to his place and great name, for that he had submitted himself to reasonable arbitrament. The matters complained of were, that he had wrongfully expelled Thomas de Pontingdon out of the manor of Bickleigh; and Richard Somers out of four marks of land, in Thorverton, in the county of Devon; also that he had imprisoned the abbot of Newnham, in Devon, with two of his monks.

He married [d] Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Wake, of Blis-

[d] Or Margaret, according to some Authors.

worth, in Northamptonshire, who was the son of Hugh, younger son of Baldwin, Lord Wake. By her he had three sons,

First, Richard, Bishop of Norwich.

Second, Sir John; and,

Third, Sir William, who died in 1419, without issue.

Also two daughters, Margaret wife of Sir Robert Cary, of Cockington, son of Sir John Cary, lord chief baron of the Exchequer, and Agnes, the wife of Oates Champernoun.

By the inquisition taken after his death, in 7 Hen. IV. he was found to have been seized, in fee-tail, of the manors of Powderham, Honiton, Moreton, Chiverston, and many others, of the gift of Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devon; that he died on July 29th, 7 Henry IV. and that Richard Courtenay Clerk, was his son and heir.

His arms were *a field, Or, three torteaux, with a label, Azure, of three points, charged with nine plates for distinction*: the arms of Anne his wife were *Argent, two bars, Gules, three torteaux in chief.*

RICHARD COURTENAY, *Lord Bishop of Norwich*, his eldest son, was educated under his uncle, William, archbishop of Canterbury, who adopted him for his son. He was a student in the university of Oxford, and became famous for his learning, especially for his skill in the civil and canon law. He was successively dean of St. Asaph, canon of York, and chancellor of the university of Oxford, canon of Wells, and bishop of Norwich, to which see he was promoted in the year 1413, 1 Hen. V. Harpsfield says of him, that he was famous for his descent, his morals, and his learning. He was one of the ambassadors who went from King Henry to the King of France, to claim the crown of France as his right, by descent, and to denounce war, in case of non-compliance. In the second year of his consecration, he attended the King in his first expedition to France, and died before Harfleur, which the King was besieging, of the dysentery, on the [c] 14th of September, 1415. His body, being brought over to England, was buried honourably in Westminster-abbey.

He was succeeded in the family estates by his nephew PHILIP, son and heir of his next brother, Sir JOHN Courtenay, by his wife Joan, daughter of Alexander Champernoun, of Beer Ferrers, and widow of Sir James Chudleigh, Knight, which Sir Philip Courtenay was born in the year 1404, and was eleven years old, when

[c] Weever's Funeral Monuments, Edit 1631, fol. 809.

his uncle, the bishop of Norwich, died, and departed this life, December 16th, 1463. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Walter, Lord Hungerford, and had with her the manor of Molland Botreaux, in Devonshire. He had by this Lady seven sons and two daughter.

First, Sir William, of whom hereafter.

Second, Sir Philip, who had Molland given him for his portion: he married a daughter of Robert Hingeston, and had issue by her two sons and two daughters. His eldest, John, succeeded his father in his estate, and married Joan, daughter of Robert Brett, of Pillond, in Pilton parish, and died in the year 1510. This John had a son named Philip, the continuator of his family. His second son William, was seated at Loughter, in the parish of Plympton-Mary, and had a son named Sir Philip, who married Jane, daughter of Richard Fowel, of Fowel's-Comb, and by her had an only daughter, Elizabeth, married to William Strode, of Neverham; and the widow of Sir Philip, after his decease, married, secondly, Humphrey Prideaux, of Theoborow, Esq. from whom the family of Prideaux have their descent. Sir Philip Courtenay of Molland's eldest daughter, Elizabeth, was married to Sir William Courtenay, restored to the title of Earl of Devonshire by Henry VII. and his other daughter, Margaret, was the wife of Sir John Champernoun, of Modbury. This Sir Philip, of Molland, was high sheriff of Devonshire, 10 Edw. IV. and his family continued in a flourishing condition to the year 1732, when John Courtenay, of Molland, the last male of his family, deceased without issue, as his brother George Courtenay did some time before him, and they left only two sisters.

The third son of Sir Philip Courtenay, of Powderham, was Peter, *bishop of Winchester*, who was successively archdeacon of Exeter, dean of Exeter, master of the hospital of St. Anthony in London, dean of Windsor, and bishop of Exeter, afterwards of Winchester, and died 1491. He was one of the great persons that fled into Brittany, to Henry, Earl of Richmond, afterwards Henry VII. and landed with him at Milford, and, when he had obtained the crown, he promoted him to the bishopric of Winchester, upon the death of William Wainfleet, founder of Magdalen college, Oxford, and he was in great favour during the remainder of his life with King Henry. He deceased on Dec. 20th, 1491, and was probably buried in Powderham church. He built the north tower of the cathedral church of Exeter, and placed

in it a great bell, weighing 12,500lb. which, after his name, is called *Peter's Bell.* To this bell he afterwards added a clock, and a dial of curious invention, considering the age it was constructed in; for it shews the changes of the moon, the day of the month, together with the hour of the day. He also built the tower of the church of Honiton, and a great part of the church, on the pillars of which are the arms of the family.

The fourth son of Sir Philip was Sir Edmund Courtenay, of Deviock; who first married Alice, daughter and heir of John Wotton, Esq.; secondly, Joan, daughter and heir of Edward Dymock, Esq.; he had issue Richard Courtenay, of Lestwithiel, in Cornwall, Esq. who had issue Laurence Courtenay, of Enthy, who had issue Francis, from whom are descended all the Courtenays in Cornwall.

Sir Walter, the fifth son, married Alice, daughter and coheir of Walter de Kilrington (or Colbrook) in the parish of Bradnidge, who was afterwards married to Sir John Vere.

The sixth son was Sir John, who was made Knight Banneret, by Edward IV. after the battle of Tewkesbury, in which he had fought on his side.

Humphrey, the seventh son, died young, and left an only daughter, who was the wife of Thomas Carew, Esq. who valiantly behaved himself at the battle of Flodden Field; and the manor of Bickleigh, which he had with his wife, still continues in his family.

The two daughters of Sir Philip Courtenay, were Philippa, the wife of Sir Thomas Fulford; and Anne, first the wife of Sir William Palton, of Umberleigh; and, secondly, of Richard Trewin, Esq.

Sir William Courtenay, of *Powderham castle,* eldest son of Sir Philip Courtenay, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Walter, Lord Hungerford, married Margaret, daughter of William, Lord Bonville, taken and beheaded after the second battle of St. Alban's. Sir William was a stout adherent of the house of York, and was high sheriff of Devonshire, in the year 1483, all the short reign of Edward V. and the first of Richard III. and died in the first year of Henry VII. 1485. He left by his above-mentioned Lady, William, his successor, and two daughters; first, Joan, the wife of Sir William Carew, of Mohun's-Autrey; secondly, Catherine, the wife of Thomas Rogers, serjeant at law, ancestor of the Rogerses of Cannington, in Somersetshire, which family is now extinct.

She was, secondly, the wife of Sir William Huddersfield,[f] of the privy-council to Henry VII.

Sir William, son of Sir William and Margaret Bonville, married Cicely, daughter of Sir John Cheyney, of Pincourt. He was renowned for his martial prowess in the reign of Henry VII. and had issue three sons.

First, Sir William, of whom hereafter.

Second, Sir James, of Upcot, who married a daughter of Sir John Basset, by whom he had issue two sons, James and John. The issue of James, after four descents, failed, and his estate came to James Courtenay, descended from John, second son of the first James, who had issue an only daughter, married to John Moor, of Moor, near Tavistock, Esq.

Sir William had likewise several daughters, first, Anne, the wife of Thomas Gibbe, Esq.; second, Joan, the wife of Sir William Beaumont, and afterwards of John Bodrugan, Esq.; third, ..., the wife of John Coplestone, Esq.; and, fourth, ..., of Danvers, Esq.

Their father died in the year 1512, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

Sir William Courtenay, commonly called Sir William Courtenay *the Great*, who attended the Duke of Suffolk, in the year 1533, in his expedition to France. He was high sheriff of Devonshire, in 1525; in 1522, the city of Exeter granted him a pension of five marks per ann. for his life, to be the patron and defender of that city. He was about that time one of the commissioners for Devonshire, to examine into the yearly value of ecclesiastical preferments, so that their tenths and first fruits might be proportioned accordingly. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Edgcombe, of Cuttele, Knight, comptroller of the household, and privy-counsellor to King Henry VII. by whom he had issue a daughter Cicely, married to Nicholas Francis, Esq.; and four sons.

First, Sir George, who married Catharine, daughter of Sir George St. Leger, of Annery, and died before his father, leaving issue a son, William, who succeeded to his grandfather's estates.

Second, Sir Peter, or Piers Courtenay, who was sheriff of

[f] Sir William Huddersfield, Knight, was attorney-general to King Edward IV. &c.; he died March 20th, 1499, and lies buried with his wife Catharine, under a large monument in the church of Shillingford, com. Devon. *Topographer*, vol. i. p. 467.

Devon, 2 Edw. VI. and was very active in suppressing the Cornish insurrection. He died in the year 1552, and was buried at Chudleigh; and having married Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Sir Robert Shilstone, of Bridestowe, Knight, he had issue seven children, Carew, Edward, who died[z] 1559, and was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster, leaving no male issue: James; Catharine, married to ..... Kempthorn; Dorothy, to ..... Cowlings; Anne, wife of Anthony Clifford, of Borscomb, ancestor to Lord Clifford, of Chudleigh; and Joan, wedded ..... Tremayne.

Third, Henry.

Fourth, Nicholas.

Fifth, Anthony.

He married, secondly, Mary, daughter of Sir John Gainesford, by whom he had issue.

First, Philip.

Second, John, of Autrey St. Mary, who had issue Roger, who had issue William.

Third, James.

Fourth, Thomas, captain of a ship of war, in Queen Elizabeth's reign, and a brave opposer of the rebels in Ireland.

Sir Wiliam had another daughter, Mary, married to Sir John Chichester, of Raleigh, Knight.

Sir William Courtenay, their father, died, as the inquisition, taken after his death, sets forth, on November 24th, 27 Henry VIII. 1535, and that William Courtenay, son and heir of George Courtenay, son and heir of the aforesaid Sir William Courtenay, was his kinsman and next heir, and of the age of six years, and somewhat more.

Sir William Courtenay, his grandson, served King Philip and Queen Mary in their French wars, and assisted at the siege of St. Quintin, which was taken by storm on the 18th of August, 1557. He was either killed in storming the city, or died soon after. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Powlet Marquis of Winchester, by whom he had issue, a son William, his successor; and, his Lady surviving him, married, secondly, Sir Henry Oughtred, Knight, and deceased November 4th, 1576, and was buried at Basing with her ancestors.

Sir William Courtenay, his son, was four years old at the death of his father. He was knighted in the year 1576, and was

[z] Seymour's Survey, vol. ii. p. 622.

high sheriff of Devonshire in 1581. In 1585, he was one of those honourable persons who undertook to send over settlers for the better planting of *Ireland*, and *laid the foundation of that great estate in that kingdom, enjoyed by his posterity*. He first married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Manners, Earl of Rutland, and Margaret Nevil, his wife, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of George Sydenham, Esq. by whom he had no issue; but by his first Lady he had,

First, WILLIAM, knighted, in the year 1599, by Robert Earl of Essex, for his great services in the Irish wars, and died in the year 1605.

Second, Francis, who succeeded his father.

Third, Thomas.

Fourth, George.

Fifth, John.

Sixth, Alexander.

Seventh, Edward.

Also three daughters; first, Margaret, wife of [s] Sir Warwick Hele, and after his decease married to Sir John Chudleigh, Knt. She died July 17th, 1628, and is buried at Richmond, in Surry: second, Mary, wife of Sir William Wray, of Trebich, in Cornwall, Bart.; third, Gertrude, married to Sir John Fitz, of Fitzford, Knight.

Sir William Courtenay deceased upon the feast of St. John Baptist, in the year 1630, aged seventy-seven years, possessed of the manors of Powderham, Alphington, Ilton, Scotchland, Honiton, Moreton, Cheverston, Trigmouth-Courtenay, Milton-Damerel, Whitestone, Thurlestone, Salmeton, Northpool, Sower, Boltbury-Beauchamp, Boltbury-Allyn, Salcombe, Battiscombe, and South-Huish.

He was succeeded in these estates by his eldest surviving son, FRANCIS COURTENAY, Esq. who married, first, Mary, daughter of Sir William Pole, of Colecomb, Knight, and widow of Nicholas Hurst, Esq. by whom he had no issue; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, of Bury-Pomeroy, Knt. and Bart. by whom he had issue four sons.

First, William, his successor, baptized September 7th, 1628.

Second, Edward, baptized July 17th, 1631.

Third, Francis, baptized July 14th, 1633, who was commander of a ship of war, in the year 1672, and being wounded in

[s] Aubrey's Surry, vol. iii. p. 62.

the fight at Solebay, May 28th, died of his wounds at Yarmouth[h] November 20th, 1673, and is buried at Yarmouth. He married Rebecca, daughter of William Webb, Esq. by whom he had three daughters, Elizabeth, who died unmarried; Anne, the wife of William Burgoine, merchant; and Frances, of Benjamin Ivy, merchant.

Fourth, James, baptized January 18th, 1634.

He died in 1638, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

Sir William Courtenay, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Waller, Knight, the famous parliament general. It is observable they were married so young, that they could not make thirty between them at the birth of their first child. As he was very young when the civil war broke out between Charles I. and his parliament, he was not in arms; but he favoured the King's party, and a little before the restoration of King Charles II. he, with Sir Coplestone Bamfield, raised a gallant troop of horse, of one hundred and twenty gentlemen, all persons of good quality and estates, with which they secured and disarmed disaffected persons, and brought the county of Devon into due subjection.

Some time before the restoration he was created *a Baronet*, but not affecting *that title*, as much greater, he thought, of right, appertained to his family, never took out his patent, and therefore was not inserted in the list of Baronets; but he was always styled Baronet in the commissions that were sent him by the King.

In the year 1664 he was high sheriff of Devonshire, and knight of the shire in several parliaments of King Charles II. He was seized with the palsy many years before his death, on one side, which prevented his being further serviceable to his country, for which his great qualities peculiarly fitted him.

He had issue by his Lady,

First, William, who died young.

Second, Francis, baptized February 27th, 1650, *of whom hereafter*.

Third, Edward, baptized January 19th, 1652, who was drowned in the river Thames as he was bathing.

Fourth, Richard, who married first Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Southwell, by whom he had a son; and, secondly, Catharine, daughter of Sir William Waller, jun. by whom he had a daughter, married to John Gilbert, Esq. He was member for Honiton in the convention parliament, which settled the crown

[h] Le Neve's Mon. Ang. vol v. p. 101.

upon King William and Queen Mary, and was captain of marines in Lord Berkeley's regiment, and, going to Italy, was wrecked on the coast, and himself and son perished.

Fifth, James, who married Elizabeth, daughter of ..... Bourdon, Esq. by whom he had issue four sons and three daughters.

Sixth, George, member for Eastloe, in Cornwall.

Seventh, William, who was captain of marines in Colonel Villiers's regiment, and riding with the said colonel through the river Piava, in the country of Friuli in Italy, they were both drowned; he was a good officer and a fine gentleman.[i]

Also eight daughters; first, Lucy, married to Hugh Stafford, of Pines, in Devonshire, Esq.; second, Elizabeth, to John Clobery, Esq.; third, Isabella, to Sir Thomas Lear, Bart.; fourth, Anne; fifth, Jane, who died unmarried; sixth, Margaret, married to Edmund Reynel, Esq.; seventh, Mary; eighth, Dorothy, and others, who died infants, in all nineteen children.

Their father died August 4th, 1702, aged seventy-four, and his Lady was buried January 9th, 1693.

Francis Courtenay, Esq. son and heir apparent of Sir William, was knight of the shire for Devon, to the convention parliament, and to all the parliaments, until his death, (which happened in the year 1699, in the forty-ninth year of his age, and *in the lifetime of his father,*) in which he served with great reputation for honour and integrity; he was buried at Chelsea. He married Mary, daughter of William Bovey, of London, merchant, and sister to John Bovey, Esq.[k] and had issue by her,

First, William, born March 4th, 1675.

Second, Francis, who died an infant.

Third, Francis, who also died in his infancy.

Also nine daughters; viz Anne, the wife of William Walrond, Esq.; Elizabeth, of Arthur Champernoun, Esq.; Margaret, who died an infant; Mary, Lucy, Margaret, Jane, Isabella, and Dorothy.

Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham castle, Bart. eldest son of the said Francis Courtenay, Esq. succeeded his grandfather in honour and estate, and was constituted lord lieutenant for the county of Devon by King George I. soon after his accession to

[i] I believe John Courtnay, Esq. for many years M. P. for Appleby, whose mother was sister to the late Earl of Bute, was of this family: perhaps descended from one of the younger sons of Sir William. He had a brother a captain in the navy, killed early in the war of 1793.

[k] Norfolk, fol. 97, in Her Coll.

the throne. He represented the county of Devon in the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth parliaments of Great Britain. He married on July 20th, 1704, the Right Hon. Lady Anne Bertie, second daughter of James Bertie, Earl of Abingdon, by Eleanor, his first wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Lee, of Ditchley, in the county of Oxford, Bart. by whom he had issue.

First, William.

Second, James, who both died young.

Third, William, *his successor.*

Fourth, Henry-Reginald, member for Honiton in several parliaments, who died[k] April 30th, 1763, in the forty-ninth year of his age.[l] He married Catharine, daughter of Allan, first Earl Bathurst, and by her had two daughters, Catharine and Anne; also two sons; first, the Rev. William Courtenay, rector of Keane, com. Dev. who died in November, 1783; second, the Rev. Henry Reginald Courtenay, D. D. formerly rector of St. George, Hanover-square, and of Leigh, in Kent, and prebendary of Rochester; promoted in 1794 to be BISHOP OF BRISTOL, and thence translated in 1797 to the BISHOPRIC OF EXETER; in which he died June 9th, 1803, having married, January 26th, 1774, Lady Elizabeth Howard, daughter of Thomas, second Earl of Effingham, by whom he left at least two sons, of whom, William, the eldest, married, November 29th, 1804, Lady Henrietta Leslie, daughter of the Countess of Rothes, by Sir Lucas Pepys, Bart.

Fifth, Peregrine, who married Lucy, daughter of Benjamin Incledon, Esq. She died October, 1778. He re-married Augusta Beaumont, widow of Sir John Glynne, of Flintshire, Bart.

[k] Coffin Plate.

[l] From the brass plate on the coffin, arms at top, Courtenay quartered as usual, impaling Bathurst, crest, &c. under this inscription:

Henry Reginald Courtenay, Esq.
second son of Sir William Courtenay, Bart.
of Powderham, in the county of Devon,
by the Lady Anne, his wife,
daughter of James Earl of Abingdon.
He married Catharine, daughter of
Allen Lord Bathurst
by whom he had issue two sons
and two daughters; William, his
eldest son and heir, Catherine, Henry, and Anne.
He died the 30th day of April, 1763,
in the 49th year of his age.

Also seven daughters; first, Mary, who died young; second, Anna-Sophia; third, Eleanora, married to Francis Basset, Esq. of Heanton-Court, com. Dev. and died in 1764, leaving issue; fourth, Bridget, married to William Ilbert, Esq. of Bowringsleigh, com. Dev.; fifth, Isabella, married John Andrews, M. D. of Exeter; sixth, Mary, married John Langston, Esq. of Park, com. Dev.; and, secondly, John Davie, Esq. of Orleigh, com. Dev. and died 1754; and, seventh, Elizabeth, who died an infant.

Their father departed this life in the year 1736, and was succeeded by his third son,

SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, Bart. FIRST VISCOUNT, who, on the decease of his father, was chosen knight of the shire for the county of Devon, which he also represented until he was raised to the peerage. In consideration of his own merit, and the great antiquity, nobility, and eminent rank and virtues of his ancestors, his present Majesty, May 6, 1762, was graciously pleased to create him *a peer of Great Britain*, by the name, style, and title of VISCOUNT COURTENAY, *of Powderham-castle, in the county of Devon*. He survived this mark of the royal favour only ten days, and was buried amongst his ancestors at Powderham. His Lordship married, on April 2d, 1741, the Right Hon. Lady Frances Finch, fourth and youngest daughter of Heneage Finch, second Earl of Ailesford, by his wife Mary, daughter and heir of Sir Clement Fisher, Bart.; and by her Ladyship, (who departed this life December 19th, 1761, and was buried at Powderham) he had issue William, late Lord Viscount Courtenay, born November 30th, 1742, and four daughters, viz.

Mary, died 1783; Frances, born in March, 1746, married, June 7th, 1770, to Sir John Wrottesly, Bart. and died in Dec. 1768, leaving issue; Lucy, born in June 1748, married, October 19th, 1777, to John Cotes, of Woodcote, in Shropshire, Esq. who died April 22d, 1787, leaving issue by her; and Charlotte, born January 21st, 1751, married, September 12th, 1782, at Ellaston, in Derbyshire, Alexander, late Earl of Rosslyn, who had no issue by her, who survives him.

His Lordship deceased on May 16th, 1762, and was succeeded in his honours and estates by his only son,

WILLIAM, SECOND VISCOUNT COURTENAY. His Lordship was the fifteenth inheritor of the seat of Powderham castle, from Sir Philip Courtenay, the first of the family resident there; the sixteenth in succession from Hugh, Earl of Devonshire, and Mar-

garet his wife, grand-daughter of King Edward I. the twenty-first from Reginald de Courtenay, who came into England with King Henry II. and the twenty-fourth from Athon, who fortified the town of Courtenay, and gave that name to his family.

His Lordship married Frances, daughter of Mr. Thomas Clack, of Wallingford, in Berkshire. She died March 25th, 1782, at their town house in Grosvenor-square, having had thirteen children, and was buried at Powderham church the 5th of April following.

By her his Lordship had issue,

First, Frances, born in January, 1763; married, in December 1778, Sir John Honywood, Bart. of Evington, in Kent, who died 1806, by whom she had issue the present Baronet, and six daughters.

Second, Charlotte, born July 14th, 1764; married, June 23d, 1788, Thomas Gifford, Esq. of Chillington, in Staffordshire, and has issue.

Third, Isabella, born in June 1765, who was burnt by her clothes having caught fire, March 4th, 1783.

Fourth, Elizabeth, born September 2d, 1766; married, June 7th, 1788, Lord Charles-Henry Somerset, second son of Henry, fifth Duke of Beaufort, K. G. and has issue.

Fifth, William.

Sixth, Lucy, born June 13th, 1770; married, August 2d, 1799, the Hon. John Vaughan, second son of Wilmot, fourth Viscount and first Earl of Lisburne.

Seventh, Harriet, born September 1771; married, May 12th, 1797, Lord George Thynne, son of Thomas, first Marquis of Bath, K. G.

Eighth, Eleanor, born Nov. 23, 1772, and died in July 1789.

Ninth, Anne, born July 2d, 1774; married, September 3d, 1790, Viscount Valentia, eldest son of Arthur Annesley, Earl of Mountnorris.

Tenth, Caroline, born March 26th, 1775.

Eleventh, Amelia, died March 18th, 1789.

Twelfth, Matilda, born July 7th, 1778.

Thirteenth, Sophia, born January 25th, 1780; married, in December, 1804, captain Foy, of the royal artillery.

Fourteenth, Louisa-Augusta, born December 25th, 1781; married, October 17th, 1805, Lord Robert-Henry Somerset, another son of Henry, fifth Duke of Beaufort.

His Lordship died December 14th, 1788, and was succeeded by his only son

WILLIAM, *present and* THIRD VISCOUNT COURTENAY.

His Lordship was born July 30th 1768.

Titles. William Courtenay, Viscount Courtenay, of Powderham castle.

Creations. Viscount Courtenay, of Powderham castle, in com. Devon by letters patent, May 6th, 1762, 2 Geo. III.

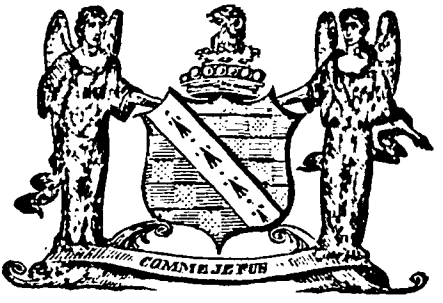
Arms. Quarterly, first and fourth, Or, three Torteauxes; second and third, Or, a lion rampant, Azure.

Crest. On a wreath, a dolphin naiant, Argent.

Supporters. Two boars, Argent, bristled, tusked, and hoofed, Or.

Motto. UBI LAPSUS? QUID PECI?

Chief Seat. At Powderham castle, in the county of Devon.



WARD, VISCOUNT DUDLEY AND WARD.

THIS family were advanced to the Peerage, in consequence of their marriage with the heiress of the *Lords Dudley*, in the reign of Charles I.

The family of WARD is of great antiquity; and appears, from Sir William Dugdale, and other antiquarians, to have been seated, for several centuries, in the county of Norfolk. But the first person from whom we can with certainty, lineally deduce the present Viscount, was,

SIMON WARDE, who, on June 20th, 1391, had the King's licence, with Sir Thomas Colvylle, and Sir John Etton, Knights, William Louther, William Salveyn, and Henry Van Croypole, to perform feats of arms with certain persons of Scotland: and John Lord Ross was appointed by the King to fix a camp, and to be judge of their performances. This Simon is said to marry Margaret, of a branch of the noble family of Mortimer, and to have issue

JOHN WARD, Esq.[a] possessed of the manor of *Kirkby-Bedon*, in Norfolk, in the year 1363, who by his wife,[b] a daughter of John de Bosco, or Boys, had issue

JOHN, his son and heir, who[c] was also possessed of the said manor, and married Catharine, daughter of ..... Appleyard, of Dunston, in Norfolk, Esq. and was succeeded by his son and heir,

ROBERT WARD, of Kirkby-Bedon, Esq. who had to wife

a Ex Stemmate penes Dom. Ed. Ward, Bart. b Ibid.
c Visitat. of Norfolk, not. 123, p 159, in offic. Armor.

Alice,[d] daughter of Robert Kemp, of Gissing, in Norfolk, Esq.; and had issue

ROBERT, who married ....., daughter of ..... Coppledick, Esq. and was father of

ROBERT WARD, Esq. who married ....., daughter of Sir Giles Capel, Knight, ancestor to the present Earl of Essex, and by her had issue

HENRY WARD, Esq.[e] who for the most part resided at Poswyke, in Norfolk, and by Margaret his wife, daughter of William Ugge, of Pokethorpe, Esq. had issue five sons; first, Edward; second, Henry; third, Miles; fourth, Tobias; and, fifth, Thomas.

EDWARD, the eldest son, succeeded to the estate, and was also of *Bexley* (or Bixley) in Norfolk, where for the most part he resided: and having married Anne, daughter of John Havers, of Windfarthing, in Norfolk, Esq. had issue eight children; of whom

THOMAS, the *eldest* son, was of Bexley, and having married Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Godsalve, of Buckenham, in Norfolk, Esq. was father, by her, of Thomas Ward, Esq. whose son and heir, Edward Ward, of Bexley, was created a *Baronet*, on December 19th, 1660, but his issue is now extinct.

WILLIAM WARD, the *sixth* son of the said Edward Ward, of *Bexley*, Esq. was a *wealthy goldsmith in London*, and *jeweller to the Queen of King Charles I.* Having a very ample fortune, he resided at *Heal, in Staffordshire;* and in his lifetime EDWARD SUTTON, LORD DUDLEY, bestowed FRANCES, *his granddaughter and heir*, on HUMBLE Ward, Esq. his son and heir.

She was the sole daughter and heir of Sir Ferdinando Sutton, Knight of the Bath, who died in the lifetime of his father, the said Edward, Lord Dudley; who departing this life on June 23d, 1643, the said Frances succeeded to the *ancient* BARONY OF DUDLEY. Edward, Lord Dudley, before-mentioned, was a BARON by descent from JOHN DE SUTTON, who in the reign of King Edward II. married Margaret, eldest daughter of ROGER *de Someri*, BARON OF DUDLEY, and sister and coheir of JOHN *de Someri*, BARON OF DUDLEY, who died on the Feast of St. Thomas the Martyr, in 15 Edw. II. leaving her, the said Margaret, who was then thirty-two years of age, and his other sister Joan, the wife of Thomas Botetourt, twenty-nine years of age, his next heirs.

[d] Vis. de Com. Norf. præd. [e] Ibid.

At partition of his inheritance, Margaret had for her share an assignation of the *castle of Dudley in Staffordshire*; as also of the town of Dudley, in Worcestershire; the manor of Seggefley, (or *Segley*) chace of Penshet, and manor of Swynford-Regis, in Staffordshire, with divers other manors; all which descended to John, her son and heir, who, in 16 Edw. III. was summoned to parliament as *Baron Dudley*, and died in 33 Edw. III. seized of the castle of Dudley, and of the town of Dudley, in com. Wigorn, as parcel and member of the castle of Dudley, held by barony, as the inquisition sets forth.

The said Roger, and John de Someri, were lineally descended from John, Baron de Someri, of the county of Cambridge, who took to wife Hawyse, sister and heir of *Gervase Paganel, Baron of Dudley*, in com. Staff. son of Ralph, son of Fulk Paganel, *Baron of Dudley*, who was possessed of Dudley, probably by marrying the daughter of *William Fitz-Ausculph*, to whom the Conqueror gave the barony of Dudley; [f] or, according to others, by one of his ancestors, Gervase Paganel, marrying Phillis, daughter and sole heir of Athelstan, who built the castle of Dudley, and was a descendant from Dudd, Earl of Coventry, who wedded Effri, daughter to Edmund Ironside, who died King of England, A. D. 1017.

The aforesaid FRANCES, BARONESS OF DUDLEY, being with her husband, *Humble Ward*, Esq. in Oxford, when her grandfather, Edward Lord Dudley, died, he was thereupon, the next day, June 24th, 1643, knighted by Charles I. and, on March 23d, next ensuing, advanced to the dignity of *a Baron of England*, by the title of LORD WARD, *of Birmingham, in com. Warwick.*

This Humble, Lord Ward, died on October 4th, 1670, and was buried at Himpley, in com. Staff. his Lady surviving, who lived to be very aged, and departed this life in the year 1701.

They had issue, besides four daughters, three sons;

First, Edward, who succeeded to the honour and estate.

Second, John, who died an infant.

Third, William Ward, of *Willingsworth*, in the parish of *Sedgley*, in com. Staff. Esq. *of whom more fully, as continuator of the male line.*

The four daughters were, Anne, who died unmarried; Theodosia, wedded first to Sir Thomas Brereton, of Handford, in the

[f] See a more full account of this castle, and its owners, in SHAW's *Staffordshire*; and of the Suttons and Dudleys in DUGDALE's *Baronage*, &c.

county of Chester, and secondly to Charles Brereton, Esq.; Honour, wife to William Dilke, of Maxstock-castle, in the county of Warwick, Esq. She died July 18th, 1699, aged sixty-three, and is buried at Shustock, in Warwickshire, where a monument is erected to her memory; and Frances, married to Sir William Noel, of Kirkby-Mallory, in Leicestershire, Bart. being his second wife, as narrated in the pedigree of Viscount Wentworth.

EDWARD, SECOND LORD WARD, and FIRST LORD DUDLEY *of this family*, eldest son and heir of Humble, Lord Ward, took his place in the house of Peers, on January 18th, 1697; and, at the death of Frances, his mother, in 1701, succeeded to the BARONY OF DUDLEY; soon after which he died, and was buried at Himpley, on August 8th, 1701. He married Frances, daughter of Sir William Brereton, of Handford, in Cheshire, Bart. and sister, and at length sole heir to Sir Thomas Brereton; by whom he had three sons (of whom afterwards) and three daughters, viz. Catharine, married to the Hon. John Grey, of Endfield (or Envil) hall, in com. Staff. and by him mother of Harry Grey, third Earl of Stamford; and Humbletta, to Thomas Porter, Esq. Lettice the second daughter dying young.

John, the eldest son, and Ferdinando Dudley, the youngest, died unmarried.

William, the *second* son, died in the lifetime of his father, and was buried at Himpley, on May 16th, 1692. He married Frances, daughter of Thomas Dilke, of Maxstock-castle, in com. Warwick, Esq. by Honour his wife before-mentioned: and by her had three sons,

First, Edward, Lord Dudley and Ward.

Second, John, who died an infant.

Third, William, who became Lord Dudley and Ward.

And also a daughter, Frances, *hereafter mentioned.*

EDWARD, SECOND LORD DUDLEY, and THIRD LORD WARD, succeeded his grandfather in 1701; and having taken to wife Diana, daughter of Thomas Howard, of Ashsted, in com. Surry, Esq. departed this life on March 28th, 1704, in his minority; leaving his Lady (who died on March 17th, 1709) in the twenty-third year of her age, and was buried at Ashsted, where a monument is erected to her memory, big with child of

EDWARD, THIRD LORD DUDLEY, and FOURTH LORD WARD; who deceasing on September 6th, 1731, unmarried, was buried at Ashsted, and his honours and estate devolved on his uncle,

WILLIAM, FOURTH LORD DUDLEY, and FIFTH LORD WARD, who died a bachelor, at his seat at Himpley, in Staffordshire, in May 1740.

The *Baronies* of DUDLEY and WARD thereby became *separated*, and the former devolved on FERDINANDO-DUDLEY, son of William LEA, of *Hales-Owen-Grange, in Shropshire*, Esq. by Frances, his wife, only sister of Edward and William, Lords Dudley and Ward, before-mentioned.

The said William LEA was descended from the family of Lea, seated at Lea-Green, in the parish of Kingsnorton, in the county of Worcester: and by Frances, his wife, aforesaid, (who died at the Grange, on January 24th, 1737, and was buried at Himpley,) had issue two sons and five daughters, viz

First, Ferdinando-Dudley Lea, *above-mentioned.*

Second, William Lea, who died a bachelor.

Third, Anne, married to William Smith, of Ridgeacre, in the county of Salop, Gent.

Fourth, Frances, wedded to Mr. Walter Woodcock.

Fifth, Mary, who was wife to ..... Hervey, M. D. of Stourbridge, com. Wigorn.

Sixth, Catharine, espoused to Mr. Thomas Jardon, of Birmingham.

Seventh, Elizabeth, the wife of the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Briscoe.

FERDINANDO DUDLEY LEA, the *eldest* son, succeeded his cousin, William Lord Dudley and Ward, as FIFTH BARON DUDLEY,[g] in 1740, as above recited; but died unmarried, on October 21st, 1757, and the *Barony of Dudley is now in abeyance*,[h]

The dignity of BARON WARD, *of Birmingham*, being limited to *heirs male*, fell, by the death of William, last Lord Dudley and Ward, to JOHN Ward, of Sedgley-park, in the county of Stafford, Esq. grandson of WILLIAM Ward, of Willingworth, Esq. third son of Humble, first Lord Ward, before-mentioned.

The said William Ward, Esq. died in January, 1713-14; and by Anne, his wife, daughter and sole heir to Thomas Parkes, of Willingsworth, Esq. by Rebecca, his wife, who was heir to the Bodleys, he left issue one son, William, his heir, and three daughters; first, Frances, married to Robert Pigot, of Chetwynd,

[g] See mention of him in Shenstone's Letters to Lady Luxborough.

[h] See Banks's Extinct Peerage, vol. ii. p. 174.

in Shropshire, Esq.; second, Jane, who wedded to Daniel Jevon, Esq.; and, third, Rebecca, who died unmarried.

WILLIAM, the only son, served for Staffordshire, in the last parliament but one of Queen Anne, and in the first of George I. and departed this life on October 25th, 1720. He wedded Mary, daughter of the Hon. John Grey, of Enfield-hall (beforementioned) by Mary, his first wife, daughter of Sir Frances Wolryche, of Dudmaston, in Shropshire, Bart. and by her was father of two sons.

First, John, *first Viscount Dudley and Ward.*

Second, the Rev. William Ward, rector of King's Swinford and Himpley, in Staffordshire (who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Hawkes, by whom he had a son Humble, and a daughter Frances; he died on July 21st, 1758, and was buried at Himley.)

By the same Lady, he had also two daughters; first, Frances,[i] married to George Rooke, of St. Lawrence, near Canterbury, in Kent, Esq. (son and heir to Sir George Rooke, Knight, who made so eminent a figure in the naval department in the reign of Queen Anne;) she died the 14th of October, 1770;[k] and, second, Anna, who died at St. Lawrence, April, 1770.

JOHN, the eldest son, FIRST VISCOUNT DUDLEY AND WARD, was one of the members for the borough of Newcastle-under-Line, Staffordshire, in the first parliament of Geo. II.

In May, 1740, he succeeded to the title of LORD WARD,[l] being the SIXTH who enjoyed *that honour*: and his present Majesty was pleased, in consideration of his Lordship's great merits and noble descent, to grant to him, and his heirs male, the dignity of a *Viscount of Great Britain*, by the title of VISCOUNT DUDLEY AND WARD, of *Dudley, in the county of Worcester*, by letters patent, dated April 23d, 1763, 3 Geo. III. His Lordship was also recorder of the city of Worcester.

On December 26th, 1723, his Lordship first married Anna-Maria, daughter of Charles Bourchier, of the city of Dublin, Esq.

[i] She was an early friend of the celebrated Mrs. Elizabeth Carter. See Mrs. Carter's Letters.

[k] Mrs. Rooke left the mansion of St. Lawrence, and all her estates, (which she derived from her husband) to her nephew, John, late Viscount, who sold them. The mansion of St. Lawrence now belongs, by purchase, to Richard Milles, Esq. father of Lady Sondes.

[l] He published, I think, a book on the Office of Justice of the Peace---but Quere?

by Barbara his wife, daughter of Richard Harrison, of Balls, in Hertfordshire, Esq. and by her had a son,

JOHN, the *late Viscount.*

That Lady departing this life on December 12th, 1725, was buried at Wednesbury, in Staffordshire.

His Lordship, on January 4th, 1744-5, wedded, secondly, Mary,[m] daughter and heir of John Carver,[n] of St. George, Hanover-square, Westminster, Esq. By her Ladyship he had two sons, viz.

First, the Hon. Humble Ward, who died an infant.

Second, William, *present Viscount.*

His Lordship died May 6th, 1774, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

JOHN, SECOND VISCOUNT DUDLEY AND WARD, born February 22d, 1724. In 1754, he was elected to parliament for the town of Marlborough, in Wiltshire; at the general election in 1761, was returned one of the knights of the shire for the county of Worcester, and was re-elected to the next parliament.

His Lordship was LL. D. and married, July 12th, 1788, Mrs. Baker, and dying October 8th following, left no male issue by her, who re-married, August 14th, 1790, Benjamin Jennings, Esq. on whose death, 1791, she again married Capt. J. Smith, of the royal-navy.

His Lordship was succeeded by his half brother, WILLIAM, THIRD VISCOUNT DUDLEY AND WARD, who was born January 21st, 1750.

His Lordship married, August 1, 1780, Julia, second daughter of Godfrey Bosville, of Gunthwaite, in Yorkshire, Esq. by whom he has issue a son,

John-William, born August 9th, 1781, M. P. for Wareham, late M. P. for Worcestershire.

Titles. William Ward, Viscount Dudley and Ward, of Dudley, in the county of Worcester; and Lord Ward, of Birmingham, in the county of Warwick.

Creations. Baron Ward, of Birmingham, March 23, 1643-4,

[m] Her Ladyship died May 31, 1782, at her house in Park-lane, Grosvenor square.

[n] He left a son by a French Lady, who was father of the late Rev. John Carver, Rector of King's Swinford, and Archdeacon of Surrey; whose daughter is widow of the late Dr. Layard, Dean of Bristol.

19 Car. I. and Viscount Dudley and Ward, of Dudley, April 23d, 1763, 3 Geo. III.

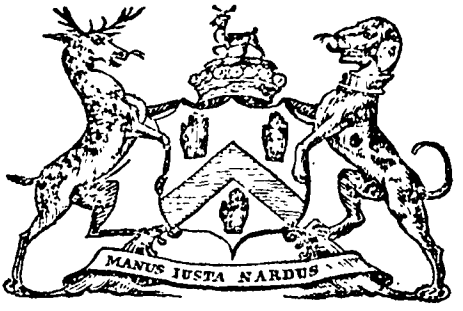
Arms. Checkey, Or and Azure, a bend ermine.

Crest. In a ducal coronet Or, a lion's head, Azure.

Supporters. Two angels, haired and winged, Or, their under robes sanguine, and their uppermost Azure.

Motto. COMME JE FUS.

Chief Seats. At Himbley-hall, Dudley-castle, and Sedgley-park, all in Staffordshire; the first being his Lordship's principal place of residence. See a full account of these seats in Shaw's Staffordshire.



MAYNARD, VISCOUNT MAYNARD.

It is evident from our records, that in the reign of King Henry III. Edward Mainard sold lands in Milsted, in Kent, to the monastery of Shepey.

And that John Mainard, of Axminster, in Devonshire, who served under Edward Prince of Wales (commonly called the Black Prince) in his victorious expeditions in France, was on July 28th, 1352, [a] constituted governor of Brest castle, in Brittany.

After him, in 2 Rich. II. was William Maynard, [b] one of the witnesses to that grant of William Eggecomb (Lord Edgecumbe's ancestor) of Cotbele, in Devonshire, of lands of Midelton, in the said county, to the convent of Tavistock.

But John Mainard is said [c] to be the son and heir of the beforementioned John, and that he died in 1401, leaving by his wife, daughter of ..... Winston, a son,

Nicholas Mainard, Esq. who left this world in 8 Henry V. and by ....., his wife, daughter and coheir of ..... Hilliard, was father of

John Mainard, Esq. who departed this life in 1460, and by Joan, his wife, daughter of John Alexander, [d] had

Nicholas, his son and heir, who died in 14 Henry VII. and left issue another Nicholas Mainard, Esq. his heir.

[a] Rymer, tom. v. p. 741. [b] Ex Collect. Gul. Poole, Bar.

[c] Segar's Baronag. Genealog. MS.

[d] Sir John Maynard, the famous serjeant at law, who died 1690, aged ninety, was son of Alexander Maynard, of Tavistock, in Devonshire, Esq. He was probably of this family.

The last-mentioned NICHOLAS MAINARD, Esq. had two wives; first, Margaret, daughter of John Ellys, of Ellys, in Devonshire, Esq.; and, second, Dorothy, daughter to Edward Mundy, of the county of Derby.

By the first [e] he had a son, John.

And, by his second, a son, *also named John*, who, by his will, dated December 4th, 1546, orders his body to be buried in the chapel of the Holy Trinity, within the church of St. Mary Arches, in the city of Exeter; and gave lands for a yearly obit to be kept in the said church, on the third of November, (if not on a Sunday) to pray for the souls of John Bradmore, his father-in-law, his father's and mother's souls, and all the souls he is bound to pray for. He leaves a legacy to his brother John Maynard; and wills, that all his evidences, concerning his lands, be by his overseers sorted, and put in boxes, and then put into a coffer, with three locks and three several keys belonging to each of them; one to remain with the Mayor of Exeter for the time being, another with the overseers of his will, and the third to be kept by the head warden for the time being of the parish of St. Mary Arches; and the said coffer to remain in the council-chamber, till such time as his son and heir came to the full age of twenty-eight years. It also appears, by the will, that he held lands in the parishes of Kenne, Rew, Wymple, Morchard-Crucis, Exminster, and other parishes in Devonshire; and that he left by ....., his wife, daughter of William St. Leger, otherwise Snelling, of Chedle-wood, Esq. two sons, John and Richard.

His elder brother, JOHN MAYNARD, Esq. in 7 Edw. VI. [f] was *steward of the borough of St. Alban's, com. Hertf. for life*; in which year it was first incorporated. He died on October 21st, 1556, leaving Ralph, his son and heir, twenty years of age; as is evident from the inquisition after his death, taken at St. Alban's, on January 14th following. He made his will (writing himself John Maynard, of St. Alban's, Esq. [g] on October 18th, in 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, ordering his body to be buried in the parish church of St. Michael, in St. Alban's; and bequeaths to his son Ralph, ten pounds yearly for his education in the law (but, if he withdraw from that study, the annuity to cease) as also all his

e Lilly's Pedig. of Nob. MS. p. 135.
f Chauncy's Antiq. of Hertfordshire.
g Ex Regist. vocat. Wrastley, qu. 3, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

goods in his dwelling house at St. Alban's. He mentions his son's wife, the daughter of John Bridge; Anne Bridge, his wife's daughter; Henry and Robert Maynard, his sons; and Dorothy, Mary, and Awdry, his daughters; constituting Dorothy his wife. executrix, and his brother Thomas Skipwith, overseer.

The said John Maynard, was chosen one of the members for St. Alban's, in the parliament called in the first year of Queen Mary; and was one of those thirty-nine members who are recorded in Lord Chief Justice Coke's Institutes to absent themselves from the parliament, rather than join in receiving the Pope's authority into this realm; for which they were indicted in the King's-bench, "For that they appeared in the parliament, and were there present; yet notwithstanding, lightly esteeming the inhibition of the King and Queen, and having no regard of the commonweal of this realm of England, afterwards, namely, 12 Jan. in 1st and 2d of the King and Queen, and during the parliament, departed without licence, in manifest contempt of the said King and Queen's command and injunction, and to the great detriment of the commonweal of the kingdom, and to the pernicious example of all others."

But to this they pleaded, "That the high court of parliament subsisted by its own laws and customs, and that the King cannot take notice of any thing said or done in the House of Commons, but by the report of the said House, &c."

This John Maynard, had to his *first*[h] wife Margaret, eldest daughter of Sir Ralph Rowlet, of St. Alban's, and Sandridge,[i] in the county of Hertford (and coheir to her brother Sir Ralph Rowlet) by whom he had issue two daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Henry Barnes, of London; and Dorothy, married to Sir Robert Clarke, Knight, Baron of the Exchequer; also a son,

RALPH, who married first Elizabeth, daughter of John Bridges, of London; secondly, Margaret, daughter of Robert Solery, of St. Alban's, and left a son, RALPH.

The *second* wife of the said *John* Maynard, was Dorothy, daughter of Sir Robert Parratt, by Margaret, daughter of ..... Ireland, of Hertfordshire, Esq. and by her he had issue *Sir Henry Maynard,* and other children.

h Visitations of Hertfordshire and Essex.

i From the other coheir came the Jenningses, and their heiress the old Duchess of Marlborough. See vol. i. p. 377.

Which Sir HENRY was *Secretary to the famous William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, Treasurer of England in the reign of Queen Elizabeth;*[i] and served in three several parliaments for the borough of St. Alban's, viz. in the 28th, 30th, and 39th years of Queen Elizabeth: also, in the 43d of that reign, was elected one of the Knights for the county of Essex, and was sheriff of the said county in the last year of Queen Elizabeth, who conferred the honour of knighthood on him. This Sir Henry Maynard,[k] writing himself of Little Estane, in Essex, Knight, makes his will on August 20th, 1609, and bequeaths to the poor of Estane 6*l.* to the poor of Much Estane 5*l.* to the poor of Thaxsted 10*l.* to the poor of Much Dunmow 10*l.* to the poor of Little Canfield 4*l.* to the poor of Broxsted 5*l.* to be distributed by the overseers of each parish, as soon as may be, after his decease. He bequeaths to his daughter, Elizabeth Maynard, 2000*l* at the age of eighteen years, or on the day of her marriage: to his daughter, Mary Maynard, 2000*l* to be paid as aforesaid: to his son, Charles Maynard, all those his house and houses situate in London; and, for default of issue, to descend to Francis Maynard, another son to him the said Sir Henry; to whom he also bequeaths 500*l.* and his lease of lands in Warwickshire, which he holds of the King.

He bequeaths to Sir William Maynard, his son and heir, all his furniture, &c. in that part of his mansion-house in which he then dwelt, called Estane Lodge, which lieth from the kitchen toward the east: to his beloved wife, the Lady Susan Maynard, 400 ounces of plate; and the residue of his plate to his son, Sir William Maynard. He gives and grants to his executors the wardship and custody of Robert Jocelyn, son and heir of Richard Jocelyn, Esq. deceased, and the marriage of the said Robert, and lease of his lands, which he had by grant from the King: which executors were his said loving wife and his son Sir William Maynard; to whom he leaves all the rest of his money, debts, goods, and chattels, whatsoever. He moreover desires it would please his very honourable good Lord, the Lord Cavendish, to be the overseer of his will; which was proved, and administration granted to his said executors, on May 18th, 1610.

He lies buried at Estains, in Essex, otherwise called Little Easton (a manor he purchased) under a fair tomb of alabaster in

i Chauncy's Antiq. of Hertfordshire.

k Ex Regist. Wingfield, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

the South isle, with the statues, in full proportion, of him and his lady lying thereon at full length, and this inscription :

Quis fuerim, qualemque diu me Curia novit,
Plebs, proceres, princeps, partia testis erit :
Hos de me (lector) non marmora consule, famæ
Saxa nihil tribuunt ambitiosa meæ.

Whence, who, and what I was, how held in courts,
My Prince, the peers, my country can report:
Ask those of me (good reader) not these stones;
They know my life, these do but hold my bones.

Here resteth, in assured hope to rise in Christ, Henry Maynard, Knight, descended of the ancient family of Maynard, in the county of Devon; and Dame Susan, his wife, daughter and one of the coheirs of Thomas Pierson, Esq. to whom she bear eight sonnes and two daughters. He ended this life the 11th of May, 1610; his lady, six sonnes, and two daughters then living.

The said two daughters were, Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Edward Bainton, of Bromham, in Wiltshire; and Mary, who died unmarried.

Of William, his eldest son, I shall *hereafter treat.*

John, his *second* son, was seated at Walthamstow, in Essex, also at Tooting, in Surry. He was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. and chosen burgess for Lestwithiel, in Cornwall, to the parliament that began at Westminster, November 3d, 1640; wherein expressing a pique to the army, by endeavouring to have them disbanded in 1647, he was impeached of high treason, expelled the House of Commons, and committed prisoner to the Tower of London. He was a zealous covenanter, and a sharp antagonist to the independent faction. He died the 29th of July, 1658, aged sixty-six, and is buried at Tooting, where a monument is erected to his memory. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Middleton, Knight, lord-mayor of London; left issue John Maynard, his son and heir, who was created Knight of the Bath, and departing this life the 14th of May, 1664, aged thirty, had sepulture at Tooting. He had to wife Catharine, sister to James Rushout, created Bart. on June

17th, 1661, and left a daughter, his heir, married to Francis Buller, of Chillingham, in Cornwall, Esq.

Charles Maynard, *third* son, was auditor of the Exchequer; and, departing this life on November 12th, 1665, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, was buried at Easton; *from whom the present Viscount Maynard is descended.*

I now return to WILLIAM, the *eldest* son before-mentioned, FIRST LORD MAYNARD, who inherited the greatest part of his father's estate and his seat at Easton, wherein the noble family of the Lovains formerly dwelt, who were barons of the realm (descended from the Dukes of Brabant) the heir general of which house being married to Bourchier, it afterwards became the seat of the Bourchiers, Earls of Essex, and was purchased in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, by Sir Henry Maynard.

The said William Maynard was bred in St. John's college, in Cambridge, where he founded a logic professor, with an allowance of 50*l.* per annum. He had the honour of knighthood[l] conferred on him by King James, at Whitehall, on March 7th, 1608, and was dignified with the title of *Baronet*[m] on June 29th, 1611, (9 Jac.) next with that[n] of *Lord Maynard, of Wicklow, in Ireland*, by letters patent, bearing date at Westminster, May 30th, 1620, (18 Jac. I.) and, in consideration of his father's merits, was, by letters patent, bearing date at Westminster, on March 14th, in the third of King Charles I.[o] advanced to the degree of a *Baron of England*, by the title of LORD MAYNARD, *of Estaines ad Turrim, alias Little Easton, in the county of Essex*; and departing this life on December 18th, 1639, was buried near his father, in the vault of the parish church of Little Easton.

He married two wives. His first lies buried at Easton parva, under a noble monument, with her effigies at full length, cut in alabaster very fair, and this inscription:

Here lyeth the Lady Margaret, wife unto Sir William Maynard, Knight and Baronet, and sole daughter of William Lord Cavendish, and of Anne his first wife. She departed this life on the 1st day of September, 1613, and in the 20th year of her age. She left behind her one daughter, named Anne, to the care of her truly grieved husband, for the unspeakable loss of so loving a wife.

[l] Philpot's Cat. of Knights.
[m] Pat. 9 Jac p. 45.
[n] Pat. 18 Jac. p. 18.
[o] Pat. 3 Car. I. p. 11.

He had to his second wife Anne, (or Hannah) sole daughter and heir to Sir Anthony Everard, of Langleys, in com. Essex, Knight, by which lady, who died August 5th, 1647, and was buried at Little Easton, he left issue one surviving son,

William, *who succeeded him in his honours.*

And five daughters, Susan, Jane, Anne, Elizabeth, and Mary; whereof Susan, the eldest, died unmarried: Jane was wife to Edward Eyre, of the county of Galway, in Ireland, Esq. whose daughter and coheir Margaret, was wife to Francis Annesley, Esq. eldest son of John, brother to Arthur first Earl of Anglesea; Anne became the wife of Sir Henry Wrothe, of Durance, in the parish of Enfield, in Middlesex, Knight; Elizabeth, of John Wrothe, of Loughton, in Essex, Esq.; and Mary, of Sir Ralph Bovey, of Caxton and Longstone, in the county of Cambridge, Knight. She gave 300*l.* to the vicarage of Warden, in the county of Bedford, which was laid out in the purchase of 10*l.* per annum, and annexed to the vicarage of Warden, for ever.

The said WILLIAM, who succeeded him in his honours, as SECOND LORD MAYNARD, was, for some attempts in favour of the King, impeached, with others, by the house of commons, of high treason, on September 8th, 1647, from which they were discharged by the lords, on June 6th, 1648, in consequence of a message from the commons that they would proceed no farther.[p] He was one of the few peers who rejected the ordinance for the trial of the King. After the restoration, he became comptroller of the household to King Charles II. and a member of his privy-council; as also to King James II. who appointed him[q] comptroller of his household, on February 15th, 1684, and five days after custos rotulorum of the county of Essex. He married, first, Dorothy, daughter and sole heir to Sir Robert Banaster, of Passenham, in Northamptonshire, Knight; and by her, who died October 30th, 1649, aged twenty-seven, and is buried at Little Easton, had two sons.

First, Banaster, his successor.

Second, William, who married, first, Jane, daughter and coheir of Sir John Prescot, Knight, widow of Sir Thomas Fisher, Bart.; she died without issue, March 1st, 1675, and is buried at Little Easton; secondly, Susan, sole daughter and heir of Thomas Eyans, of Bow, in Middlesex, Esq. by whom he left issue two sons, Thomas and Prescot; and one daughter, Anne; which

p *See* Parliamentary History. q Gazette, No. 2008.

Thomas was[r] appointed one of the commissioners of the customs, July 2d, 1723.

His Lordship surviving Dorothy, his first wife, he married, secondly, the Lady Margaret Murray, daughter to James Earl of Dysert, in Scotland, and sister to the Duchess of Lauderdale; and by her, who was buried at Little Easton, on June 30th, 1682, he had one son,

Henry.

And Elizabeth a daughter, married to Sir Thomas Brograve, of Hamels, in the county of Hertford, Bart.

His Lordship dying February 3d, 1698, was buried at Little Easton, and by his will, gave 4000*l.* to charitable uses; one half of it for the augmentation of the vicarage of Thaxted.

BANASTER, who succeeded his father, as THIRD LORD MAYNARD, took to wife the Lady Elizabeth Grey, only daughter to Henry Earl of Kent, grandfather to the late Duke of Kent, and by her (who died on September 24th, 1714, and was buried at Little Easton) had issue eight sons and three daughters: the sons were,

First, William, who, living unmarried, died before his father, in the fiftieth year of his age, on March 8th, 1716-17, and was buried at Little Easton.

Second, Banaster, who died young.

Third, Henry, who was *fourth Lord Maynard.*

Fourth, Banaster.

Fifth, Anthony.

Sixth, Robert, who, with his two preceding brothers, died young.

Seventh, Grey, who in April 1710, was appointed yeoman of the standing wardrobe, and wardrobe keeper of St. James's, and was afterwards *fifth Lord Maynard*; and,

Eighth, Charles, *sixth Lord Maynard.*

Amabella, eldest daughter, was married to William Lowther, of Swillington, in the county of York, Esq. afterwards created a Baronet; she died August 8th, 1734, and was buried at Swillington; Dorothy, second daughter, to Robert Hesilrige,[s] Esq. son and successor of Sir Robert Hesilrige, of Noseley, in com.

[r] Gazette, No. 6177.

[s] Sir Robert died 1721. His younger son Thomas took the name of *Maynard*, and has since succeeded his nephew, Sir Arthur Hesilrigge (who died at Bengal in 1805,) in the Baronetage.

Leicester, Bart.; she died September 11th, 1748, and was buried at Noseley: and Elizabeth, who died unmarried, October 4th, 1720, aged forty-three, and was buried at Little Easton.

The said Banaster, third Lord Maynard, departed this life, on March 4th, 1717-18, in the seventy-sixth year of his age; and was buried at Little Easton, being succeeded by

HENRY, his eldest surviving son, as FOURTH LORD MAYNARD, who died unmarried December 7th, 1742, and was buried at Little Easton.

GREY, his next surviving brother and heir, became FIFTH LORD MAYNARD, but died also unmarried, at the house in Grosvenor-square, on April 27th, 1745, aged sixty-five, and was buried at Little Easton.

CHARLES, next brother to the said Grey, succeeded to the estate and titles, and was the SIXTH LORD MAYNARD, and was FIRST VISCOUNT. His Lordship took his seat in the house of peers, on January 28th, 1748-9; and on February 8th, 1762, was, by his present Majesty, appointed lord lieutenant, custos rotulorum, and vice-admiral of the county of Suffolk: his Majesty was graciously pleased to raise his Lordship to the dignity and rank of *a Viscount* and also of a *Baron of Great Britain*, by letters patent, dated October 18th, 1766, and to the heirs male of his body, lawfully begotten, by the name, style, and title of BARON OF MUCH EASTON, *otherwise Easton ad Montem, in the county of Essex*; and of VISCOUNT MAYNARD, *of Easton-Lodge, in the said county*; and, *in default of such issue*, to *Sir William Maynard, of Waltons, in the said county of Essex, Bart. and his issue male.* His Lordship died[t] June 30th, 1775, aged eighty-five, and was buried at Little Easton, whereupon the titles descended to

CHARLES, the *present and* SECOND VISCOUNT, descended from *Charles* Maynard, Esq. *Auditor of the Exchequer*, who was *third* son of Sir *Henry* Maynard, Knight, by his wife *Susan Pierson:* he married Mary, daughter of Zeger Corsellis, of London, merchant, by whom he had issue four sons,

First, Charles, who died June 5th, 1665, and was buried at St. Alban's, unmarried.

Second, Henry, who died an infant, and was buried at Walthamstow:

Third, Sir William, *of whom presently.*

[t] Coffin Plate.

Fourth, Henry, a Spanish merchant, who died November 27, 1686, and was buried at Walthamstow: also two daughters, Mary, who died unmarried January 20th, 1663, and was buried at St. Alban's; and Anne.

Sir William Maynard, the *third* son, was seated at *Walthamstow, in Essex*, was created a *Baronet* by patent, February 1st, 1681, died November 7th, 1685, and was buried at Walthamstow, having had issue, by Mary his wife, daughter of William Baynbrig, of London, four sons, and

Three daughters: Mary, wife of William Scawen, of Carshalton, in Surrey, Esq. and died August 30th, 1700; Jane, married to Edward Eyres, of Eyres-court, Esq.; and Elizabeth to Edward Stafford, Esq.

The sons were, first, William; and, second, Charles, who died young.

Third, Sir William, who succeeded his father, as *second Baronet*, but dying unmarried, December 15th, 1715, was succeeded by his only surviving brother,

Sir Henry Maynard, *third Baronet*, who dying November 16th, 1738, was buried at Walthamstow, leaving issue by his Lady Catharine, daughter of George Gunter, of Racton, in Sussex, Esq. (which Lady died November 6th, 1744, and was buried at Walthamstow) an only son and successor,

Sir William, *fourth Baronet*, born April 19th, 1721, who married Charlotte, second daughter of Sir Cecil Bisshopp, of Parham, in Sussex, Bart.: by this Lady, who died May 16th, 1762, and was buried at Little Easton, he had issue,

First, Charles, the present Viscount Maynard.

Second, William, born February 4th, 1756, vicar of Thaxted, Essex, died in May 1806.

Third, Henry, born October 30th, 1758.

And Anne, born December 6th, 1753, and died July 27th, 1775.

Sir William dying, January, 1772, the baronetage descended to his eldest son,

Sir Charles Maynard, *fifth Baronet*, second Viscount, born August 9th, 1751, who also succeeded to the English peerage on the death of Charles the late Viscount Maynard, agreeable to the before recited limitation in the patent.

His Lordship married June 12th, 1776, Mrs. Horton.

Titles. Charles Maynard, Viscount Maynard, and Baron Maynard, of Much Easton, and Baronet.

Creations. Baronet, February 1st, 1681, Baron of Much-Easton, and Viscount Maynard, October 18th, (1766) 6 Geo. III.

Arms. Argent, a chevron, Azure, between three sinister hands erect, couped at the wrist, Gules.

Crest. On a wreath, a stag, trippant, Or.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a stag, proper; on the sinister, a talbot, Argent, pyed Sable, and gorged with a plain collar, Gules.

Motto. MANUS JUSTA NARDUS.

Chief Seats. At Easton-Lodge and Walthamstow, both in the county of Essex, and Hoxne-hall, near Eye, in the county of Suffolk.

HAMPDEN TREVOR VISCOUNT HAMPDEN.

THE noble house of TREVOR is one of the principal families in Wales, deduced by the Welsh heralds from Rourd Wiedick, father to Eignian Yothe; which Eignian held the lands of Gaercinion in Powysland, and was grandfather to Kariodock Urech fras, Earl of Hereford and Marchiogien, in the time of Prince Arthur, who began his reign anno 516.

But the first that bore this name[a] was TUDOR TREVOR, *Earl of Hereford*, son of Rheingar, grandson of Kariodock aforesaid. He married Ankaret, daughter of Howel Dha ap Kadell, Prince of North Wales.

And from him lineally descended, in succeeding ages, another TUDOR, whose great-grandson,

JERWORTH Hen. ap Owen ap Blethyn ap Tudor, had in marriage Ankaret, daughter and heir to Griffith ap Melior ap Ellidor, by Ankaret his wife, daughter and heir of Llu ap Merrick ap Karadon ap Jestir ap Guergant, and had issue by her Jerworth, junior.

JERWORTH VICHAN aforesaid had issue four sons, and

From one of them the family of *Mostyn* is derived; for Thomas, in the time of Henry VIII. took the name of Mostyn, from

[a] Although surnames were not fixed in these dominions till the reign of Henry VIII. yet I find a like name, and of authority, in Ireland, in the annals of that kingdom, A. D. 1361, where Joane is mentioned as wife to Geffrey Lord Trevers.

Moreover, there was John Trevers, or Trevaur, the fourteenth Bishop of St. Asaph, and another of that name, who was the nineteenth Bishop of the same see, and likewise Chamberlain of Chester in 3 Rich. II. A. D. 1380, and continued so to 6 Hen. VI.

the place of his nativity and ancient inheritance, by advice of the judge, who disapproved the genealogical way of appellation used by the Welsh, as tedious; this Mostyn at that time being called, at the pannel of a jury, by the name of Thomas ap William ap Richard ap Howel ap Evan Vaughan, &c.

Those of the name of *Jenkyns*, with divers others, are also branches of this family, and bear the same coat of arms.

JERWORTH VOEL, another of the sons of Jerworth Vichan, married Gwladua, daughter and heir of Jerworth ap Griffith ap Brockwell, and left issue

EDVENET GAM, who married Giolades, daughter and heir of Madoc Eignion ap Edwin, by whom he had several sons.

The *second* son was David.

The *fifth* son was Jevan, ancestor to the *Howels*, and the *Hoslers*, both of Woodcote, in the county of Salop, and the Hosiers of Creakton, in the same county.

DAVID married Gwenwhyfer, daughter of Adda Goch, and had issue

EDWARD AP DAVID, who died 1448. He married Ankeret, daughter of Robert Puliston, of Emral, by whom he had two sons,

First, John.

Second, Richard, progenitor to the Trevors of *Oswaldstreh, in com. Salop.*

JOHN, the *eldest* son (as likewise his brother) took the name of TREVOR, and was seated at *Brynkynate*, and died in 1494, having had issue by his wife Agnes, daughter and heir to Peter Cambre, of Poole, five sons, which laid the foundation of as many several branches.

First, Robert, who succeeded his father at *Brynkynate*, married Catharine, daughter and heir of Llewellin ap Ithele de Mauld, and had posterity. [b]

[b] From him was descended Sir John Trevor, second but eldest surviving son and heir of John Trevor, Esq. of *Brinkinate*, by Mary, daughter of John Jeffrys, of Helon, in the same county, Esq. Sir John was knighted at Whitehall, January 29th, 1670-1, was made SPEAKER of the House of Commons in 1685, and again 1690; and twice appointed Master of the Rolls; and twice Commissioner of the Great Seal. He died at his house in Clement's-lane, May 20th, 1717, and was buried in the Rolls chapel. Burnet says of him, that "he was a bold and dexterous man, who knew the most effectual way of recommending himself to every government; and had been in great favour in King James's time, and was made Master of the Rolls by him."

Second, Edward, who wedded Anne, daughter of Geffry Kyffin, or [c] Cuffin, and had two sons, John and Thomas; and from him descended (probably) Colonel Mark Trevor, a loyalist to King Charles I. and by him ennobled in Ireland; whence the *Viscounts Dungannon* proceeded. Which Colonel Mark Trevor had to wife Anne, daughter and heir of John Lewis, Esq. and relict of John Owen, Esq. son and heir of Sir Hugh Owen, of Orielton, in Pembrokeshire, Knt. and Bart. but had no issue.

Third, Richard Trevor, *of whom hereafter.*

Fourth, Roger Trevor, of *Planykenwich*, who married Gwerorlla, daughter of Rose Lloyd ap Gruff ap Enion, of Gedroi, and left posterity.

Fifth, Thomas, who married Margaret, daughter of John Hanmer, of Lightwood, and left issue.

Richard Trevor, *third son, already named*, married Matilda, daughter and heir of Jenkyn ap David ap Gruff de Allington, by whom he had,

John Trevor, of *Allington*, who married Margaret, daughter and heir of David ap Rees ap Kenwriek de Kwm, and had three sons, John, Richard, and Edward.

John, as eldest son and heir, succeeded at *Allington*, and marrying Anne, daughter of Randal Broughton, of Broughton, in com. pal. Lancaster, had issue John, Randal, David, and Edward.

John, the eldest, was seated at *Trevallin, in Denbighshire*, and [d] dying July 15th, 1589, was buried at St. Bride's, Fleet-street, London; his wife was Mary, daughter of Sir George Bruges, [e] of London, Knight, by whom he had an only daughter,

Burnet's Own Times, vol. ii. p. 42. He married Jane, daughter of Sir Roger Mostyn, of Mostyn, and relict of Roger Puliston, of Emeral, in Flintshire, Esq. She died in August, 1704, and was buried at St. Martin's, in Shropshire, where Sir John's estates lay. By this lady he had four sons and one daughter; first, Edward Trevor, Esq. who had displeased his father; but, by Sir John dying intestate, succeeded to a real estate of 1500*l* a year, and to a share of the personal; second, Arthur Trevor, Esq. usher of the Rolls chapel; third, John Trevor, Esq. Master of the Examiner's Office in Chancery; fourth, Tudor Trevor, a naval officer; fifth, Anne, married, first, —— Hill, of Hillsbows, in Ireland, and secondly, Alan Brodrick, Lord Middleton, Lord Chancellor of Ireland. *Noble's Cromwell*, vol ii. p. 116.

[c] Vincent's Shropshire, p. 1.

[d] Seymour's Survey of London, vol. i. p. 782.

[e] Nearly related, I presume, to Sir John Bridges, Lord Mayor of London, temp. Hen. VIII. (a remote branch of the Chandos family) whose daughter,

Winifred, [f] who married Edward Puleston, of Allington, in Denbighshire, Esq. and five sons.

First, Sir Richard Trevor, of *Allington*, Knight, the eldest son, married Catharine, daughter to Roger Puleston, of Emrall, Esq. but died without issue male, having had four daughters, his coheirs: Magdalen, wife first to Arthur Bagnall, of com. Stafford, secondly to ..... Tyringham, of Tyringham, in Bucks, Esqrs. and was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, in 1656; Mary, wife of Jever Lloyd, of Yale, Esq.; Dorothy, to Sir John Hanmer, of Hanmer, in Flintshire, Bart.; and Margaret, to John Griffith, of Lynn, in Carnarvonshire, Esq. she was buried at St. Bride's, March 19th, 1624.

Of Sir John Trevor, *second* son, I shall *hereafter treat.*

Randulph, [g] *third* son, died unmarried July 21st, 1590, and was buried at St. Bride's.

Sir Sackville Trevor, *fourth* son, was brought up in the sea service, and having the command of one of those men of war that were sent to Spain, A. D. 1623, to bring back Charles Prince of Wales (afterwards King Charles I.) his Highness had been cast away [h] in St. Andero's road in Spain, had not Sir Sackville Trevor taken him up; after which, on that war which commenced, in 1626, against France, he took one of their biggest ships, called the Saint Esprit, on which Mr. Howel compliments him, saying, "It was one of the best exploits that were performed." He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Savage, of Clifton, in Cheshire, Knight, and widow of Sir Henry Bagnall, Knight Marshal of Ireland.

Sir Thomas Trevor, *fifth* son, was born on July 6th, 1586; a day memorable in this family for six successive principal branches, who had their birth thereon. He was observed to smile, as soon as born, and was educated in the Inner Temple; where he became Autumnal reader, 18 Jac. I. was afterwards knighted, and made solicitor-general to Prince Charles; called to the degree of a serjeant at law; made judge of the Common-Pleas; and, finally, CHIEF BARON OF THE EXCHEQUER; but was, with others, impeached in 1641, 17 Car. I. from which he fairly disengaged

Winifred, was mother of Thomas Lord Buckhurst, and Earl of Dorset, the Poet.

[f] Mon. in Lemington church, Warwickshire.

[g] Seymour's Survey, præd.

[h] Howell's Letters, 4to. sect. iii p. 92, and sect. v. p. 12.

himself. He married Prudence, daughter of Henry Boteler, Esq. she was buried at St. Bride's, January 6th, 1614, leaving Thomas, only son and heir, *of whom presently*; he after married Frances, daughter and heir of Daniel Blennerhasset, of Norfolk; she died January 6th, 1624, and was buried at St. Bride's; and Sir Thomas himself departing this life December 21st, 1656, æt. eighty-four, was buried at Lemington Hastang, in Warwickshire. He has issue Sir Thomas, his son and heir, who was created a *Baronet* on August 11th, 1641, being then wrote of Enfield, in the county of Middlesex. This Sir Thomas Trevor, Bart. was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. and married Anne, daughter and heir of Robert Jennor, of London, Esq. but dying without issue male in the reign of King Charles II. the title became extinct: I now return to

Sir John Trevor, *the second son*, before-mentioned. He was seated at *Trevallin*, in the county of Flint, and received the honour of knighthood at Windsor, on June 7th, 1619. He died in 1673, having married Margaret, daughter to Hugh Trevannion, of the county of Cornwall, Esq. by whom he had issue four sons and three daughters.

First, John, his son and heir.

Second, Charles.

Third, William.

Fourth, Richard, who being bred at Merton college, in the university of Oxford, afterwards travelled, was doctor of physic of Padua, and dying on July 17, 1676, was buried in the church of St. Dunstan in the West, in Fleet-street, London.

His three daughters were, Anne, married to Robert Weldon, of the city of London, Esq.; Jane, baptized in St. Margaret's, Westminster, on August 31st, 1635, and married to Sir Francis Compton, fifth son of Spencer Earl of Northampton; and Elizabeth, the wife of William Masham, Esq. eldest son of Sir William Masham, Bart. ancestor to the late Lord Masham.

Sir John Trevor, the *eldest* son of Sir John, was knighted by King Charles II. and constituted *one of his* Principal Secretaries of State, on his return from his embassy in France,[i] in October, 1668, and sworn of the privy-council. He died on May 28th, 1672,[k] in the offices of *Secretary of State* and privy counsellor, at the age of forty-seven, and about a year before his father;

[i] Temple's Letters, vol. iii. p. 87.

[k] Gazette, of June 3d, 1672.

and was, on June 2d, honourably interred in St. Bartholomew's the less, in Smithfield.

He married Ruth, daughter of *John Hampden,*[1] *of Great Hampden, in com. Bucks, Esq.* by whom he had issue four sons,

[1] The family of Hampden are very ancient at Hampden in Buckinghamshire, where they are said to have been settled from the Conquest, and to have married the daughter of Walter Gifford, to whom that monarch granted the Earldom of Buckingham. John Hampden, of Hampden, married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of William Sydney, Esq. (son and heir of Sir William Sydney, of Stoke Dabernon, in Surrey,) and elder brother by the half blood of Nicholas Sydney, Esq. father of Sir William Sydney, of Penshurst, in Kent, (grandfather of Sir Philip.) Barbara, daughter of Sir John Hampden, married Sir George Powlett, of Crundal in Hants, younger brother of William, first Marquis of Winchester. (See vol. ii. p. 370.) Griffith Hampden, of Great Hampden, Esq. died Oct 27, 1591. By Anne, his wife, daughter and heir of Anthony Cave, of Chicheley, Esq. he had three sons and six daughters; of which Anne married Robert Waller, Esq of Agmondesham, in Bucks, and was mother of Edmund Waller, *the poet.* William Hampden, of Great Hampden, son and heir, was member of parliament for East Looe, com Cornw. 35 Eliz. and died 1597. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell, and aunt of Oliver Cromwell, the Protector. By her he was father of JOHN HAMPDEN, *the celebrated patriot,* who was member of parliament for Grampound, 18 James I. for Wendover, in 1st and 3d of Charles I. and for the county of Bucks, 15th and 16th Charles I.

Lord Clarendon gives the following character of him:

"Mr. Hampden was a man of much greater cunning, (than Mr. Pym) and it may be of the most discerning spirit, and of the greatest address and insinuation to bring any thing to pass which he desired, of any man of that time, and who laid the design deepest. He was a gentleman of a good extraction, and a fair fortune, who, from a life of great pleasure and science, had on a sudden retired to extraordinary sobriety and strictness, and yet retained his usual cheerfulness and affability: which, together with the opinion of his wisdom and justice, and the courage he had shewed in opposing the Ship-money, raised his reputation to a very great height, not only in Buckinghamshire, where he lived, but generally throughout the kingdom. He was not a man of many words, and rarely begun the discourse, or made the first entrance upon any business that was assumed; but a very weighty speaker, and after he had heard a full debate, and observed how the House was likely to be inclined, took up the argument, and shortly, and clearly, and craftily, so stated it, that he commonly conducted it to the conclusion he desired; and if he found he could not do that, he was never without the dexterity to divert the debate to another time, and to prevent the determining any thing in the negative, which might prove inconvenient in the future. He made so great a shew of civility, and modesty, and humility, and always of mistrusting his own judgment, and esteeming his with whom he conferred for the present, that he seemed to have no opinions or resolutions, but such as he contracted from the information and instruction he received upon the discourses of others, whom he had a wonderful art of governing, and leading into his principles and inclinations, whilst they believed that he wholly depended upon their council and advice. No man had ever a greater power over

First, John.
Second, Thomas, *first Lord Trevor.*
Third, Richard.

himself, or was less the man than he seemed to be, which shortly after appeared to every body, when he cared less to keep on the mask."

Lord Clarendon thus records his death:

"But that which would have been looked upon as a considerable recompence for a defeat, could not but be thought a great addition to the victory, which was the death of Mr. Hampden; who, being shot into the shoulder with a brace of bullets, which broke the bone, within three weeks after died with extraordinary pain; to as great a consternation of all that party, as if their whole army had been defeated, or cut off.

"Many men observed (as upon signal turns of great affairs, as this was, such observations are frequently made), that the field in which the late skirmish was, and upon which Mr. Hampden received his death wound, Chalgrave field, was the same place in which he had first executed the ordinance of the militia, and engaged that county, in which his reputation was very great, in this rebellion: and it was confessed by the prisoners that were taken that day, and acknowledged by all, that upon the alarm that morning, after their quarters were beaten up, he was exceeding solicitous to draw forces together to pursue the enemy; and, a colonel of foot, put himself among those horse a volunteer who were first ready; and that when the Prince made a stand, all the officers were of opinion to stay till their body came up, and he alone (being second to none but the General himself in the observance, and application of all men) persuaded and prevailed with them to advance; so violently did his fate carry him to pay the mulct in the place where he had committed the transgression, about a year before.

"He was a Gentleman of good family in Buckinghamshire and born to a fair fortune, and of a most civil and affable deportment. In his entrance into the world, he indulged to himself all the licence in sports and exercises, and company which were used by men of the most jolly conversation. Afterwards, he retired to a more reserved, and melancholy society, yet preserving his own natural cheerfulness and vivacity, and above all, a flowing courtesy to all men; though they who conversed nearly with him, found him growing into a dislike of some church men, and of some introducements of theirs, which he apprehended might disquiet the public peace. He was rather of reputation in his own county, than of public discourse or fame in the kingdom, before the business of Ship-money; but then he grew the argument of all tongues, every man inquiring who, and what he was, that durst, at his own charge, support the liberty and property of the kingdom, and rescue his country, as he thought, from being a prey to the court. His carriage, throughout this agitation, was with that rare temper and modesty, that they who watched him narrowly to find some advantage against his person, to make him less resolute in his cause, were compelled to give him a just testimony. And the judgment that was given against him, infinitely more against him, than the service for which it was given. When this parliament begun (being returned knight of the shire where he lived) the eyes of all men were fixed upon him, as the Patriæ Pater, and the pilot that must steer the vessel through the tempests and rocks which threatened it. And I am persuaded, his power and interest, at that time, was greater to do good or

Fourth, Edward.

JOHN TREVOR, Esq. eldest son of the last named Sir John, was of *Trevallin*, (in which estate he succeeded his grandfather)

hurt, than any man's in the kingdom, or than any man of his rank hath had in any time: for his reputation of honesty was universal, and his affections seemed so publicly guided, that no corrupt or private ends could bias them. He was of that rare affability and temper in debate, and of that seeming humility and submission of judgment, as if he brought no opinion of his own with him, but a desire of information, and instruction; yet he had so subtle a way of interrogating, and, under the notion of doubts, insinuating his objections, that he infused his own opinions into those from whom he pretended to learn and receive them. And even with them who were able to preserve themselves from his infusions, and discerned those opinions to be fixed in him, with which they could not comply, he always left the character of an ingenious, and conscientious person. He was indeed a very wise man, and of great parts, and possessed with the most absolute spirit of popularity, and the most absolute faculties to govern the people, of any man I ever knew. For the first year of the parliament, he seemed rather to moderate and soften the violent and distempered humours, than to inflame them. But wise and dispassioned men plainly discerned that that moderation proceeded from prudence, and observation that the season was not ripe, rather than that he approved of the moderation; and that he begot many opinions, and motions, the education whereof he committed to other men; so far disguising his own designs, that he seemed seldom to wish more than was concluded; and in many gross conclusions, which would hereafter contribute to designs not yet set on foot, when he found them sufficiently backed by a majority of voices, he would withdraw himself before the question, that he might not seem to consent to so much visible unreasonableness; which produced as great a doubt in some, as it did approbation in others, of his integrity. What combination soever had been originally with the Scots for the invasion of England, and what farther was entered into afterwards in favour of them, and to advance any alteration of the government in parliament, no man doubts was at least with the privity of this gentleman.

"After he was among those members accused by the King of high treason, he was much altered; his nature and carriage seeming much fiercer than it did before. And without question, when he first drew his sword, he threw away the scabbard; for he passionately opposed the overture made by the King for a treaty from Nottingham, and as eminently all expedients that might have produced any accommodations in this that was at Oxford; and was principally relied on, to prevent any infusions which might be made into the Earl of Essex towards peace, or to render them ineffectual, if they were made; and was indeed much more relied on by that party, than the general himself. In the first entrance into the troubles, he undertook the command of a regiment of foot, and performed the duty of a colonel, upon all occasions, most punctually. He was very temperate in diet, and a supreme governor over all his passions and affections, and had thereby a great power over other mens. He was of an industry and vigilance not to be tired out, or wearied by the most laborious; and of parts not to be imposed upon, by the most subtle or sharp; and of a personal courage equal to his best parts, so that he was an enemy not to be wished whenever he might have been made

married Elizabeth, daughter of ..... Clarke, Esq. and *widow of John Morley, of Glynd, in com. Sussex:* by this lady, who, after his decease, married thirdly, the Lord Viscount Cutts, he had

a friend; and as much to be apprehended when he was so, as any man could deserve to be. And therefore his death was no less pleasing to one party, than it was condoled in the other. In a word, what was said of Cinna, might well be applied to him: "He had a head to contrive, and a tongue to persuade, and a hand to execute, any mischief." His death therefore seemed to be a great deliverance to the nation."*

He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Edmund Symeon, Esq. of Pyrton, com. Oxf. who lies buried in the chancel of Great Hampden church, with the following inscription:

To the eternal memory
of the truely
Vertuous and pius
Elizabeth Hampden, wife of John
Hampden, of Great Hampden, Esquier,
Sole daughter and heire of Edmund
Symeon, of Pyrton in the county
Of Oxon, Esq. the tender mother
of an happy offspring in 9
Hopefull children:
In her Pilgrimage
The staie and comfort of her neighbours,
The love and glory of a well-ordered family,
The delight and happiness of tender parents,
But a crowne of blessings to a husband.
In a wife to all an eternal paterne of goodnesse,
And cause of joye whilst she was.
In her dissolution
A losse unvalluable to each, yet herselfe
Blest, and they recompenced in her
Translation from a tabernacle of claye
And fellowshipp with mortalls to a celestiall
Mansion and communion with Deity, the
20th day of August, 1634.
John Hampden, her sorrowfull
Husband, in perpetuall testimony
Of his conjugal love hath
Dedicated this
Monument.

His second wife was Letitia Lady Vachell, who long survived him, and dying 1666, was brought from Cooley, near Reading, and buried at Great Hampden.

The issue by the first marriage were,

First, John Hampden, Esq. died before his father, 1641, or 1642.

* Clarendon's Hist. of Rebellion, vol. iii. p. 264---267.

issue two sons; first, John Morley Trevor, of Glynd Stamerton, who died on April 19th, 1719; and Thomas, who died unmar-

Second, Richard Hampden, Esq. his heir.

Third, William Hampden, Esq. died single, 1676.

Fourth, Elizabeth, married Sir Richard Knightley, of Fausley, in Northamptonshire, K. B. who had by her a son, Richard, who died unmarried at Paris, aged twenty-six; and a daughter, Elizabeth, who died a child.

Fifth, Anne, wife of Sir Robert Pye, of Faringdon, com. Berks, Knight, who died 1701, after having lived with her sixty years. He had issue by her three sons, and two daughters Their grandson, Henry Pye, of Faringdon, Esq. died 1749, leaving by Anne, sister to Allan, Lord Bathurst, a large family, of whom Henry Pye, of Faringdon, Esq. the eldest son, born 1709, who represented Berkshire in four parliament, and died 1766, was father of Henry James Pye, Esq. the present *Poet Laureat*, &c.

Sixth, Mary, died an infant, buried March 18th, 1627, at Great Hampden.

Seventh, Ruth, married SIR JOHN TREVOR, *of Trevallin*, as in the text, and was ancestor to Viscount Hampden.

Eighth, Mary, married, first, Colonel Robert Hammond, son to Dr. John Hammond, physician to Prince Henry; and secondly, Sir John Hobart, Bart. By the first husband she appears to have had issue. By the last she was mother of Sir Henry Hobart, Bart who dying 1697, left issue Sir John Hobart, Bart born 1692, who was created *Lord Hobart* 1728; and *Earl of Buckinghamshire* 1746. He died 1756 and was father of the two last Earls, and grandfather of the *present Earl of Bucks.*

Ninth, Judith, died unmarried.

Richard Hampden, Esq son and heir of the patriot, was appointed a Lord of the Treasury 1689, and Chancellor of the Exchequer 1690. He died 1695, having had issue by Letitia, daughter of William, Lord Paget,

First, John Hampden, Esq.

Second, Richard Hampden, died young.

Third, Isabella, married Sir William Ellys, of Nocton, in Lincolnshire, Bart. whose son and heir Sir Richard Ellys, Bart. dying without issue 1743, left his seat at Nocton, and an estate of 4000*l.* a year, to his relation the first Earl of Buckinghamshire.

John Hampden, Esq. son and heir, was engaged in Lord Russell's plot, and condemned to pay a fine of 40,000*l.* &c but he engaged again in the Duke of Monmouth's insurrection, 1685, was tried, pleaded guilty, and was forgiven. He came into favour at the Revolution; but in 1696 laid violent hands on himself, and was buried at Great Hampden. Burnet says, "he was a young man of great parts; one of the learnedest gentlemen I ever knew; for he was a critic both in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew; he was a man of great wit and vivacity, but too unequal in his temper; he had once great principles of religion; but he was corrupted by Father Simon's conversation at Paris." He had two wives, first, Sarah, second daughter of Thomas Foley, Esq. of Whitley Court, com. Heref.; second, Anne Cornwallis. By the first wife he had

First, Richard.

Second, Letitia, married John Birch, serjeant at law, but had no issue.

By the second wife he had,

ried; also three daughters; Elizabeth, married to David Polhill, of Otford, in the county of Kent, Esq.; and Arabella, first married to Robert Heath, of Lewes, in com. Sussex, Esq.; and, secondly, to brigadier-general Edward Montagu, only brother to George, second Earl of Hallifax. Third, Gertrude, wife of the Hon. Charles Roper, by whom she was mother of the late Lord Dacre, and of the present Baroness Dacre.

THOMAS TREVOR, FIRST LORD TREVOR, *second* son of Sir John Trevor, being bred to the study of the law in the Inner Temple, made such a proficiency therein, that, on May 4th, 1692, he was made solicitor-general, and afterwards knighted the same year; also, in 1695, attorney-general. On the accession of Queen

Third, John Hampden.

Fourth, Anne, married to Thomas Kempthorne, Esq. of Bexley, in Kent, who had issue by her only one surviving child, Anne Kempthorne, who married her servant of the name of Wakefield; but died without issue 1773.

Richard Hampden, Esq. eldest son, was appointed a Teller of the Exchequer 1716, and Treasurer of the Navy 1718, but this situation unfortunately tempting him to engage in the South Sea scheme, he lost 95,000*l.* which swallowed up the whole of his estate, except 1100*l* a year. He married his first cousin Isabella Ellys, but died without issue 1728.

John Hampden, Esq. his half brother, succeeded to Great Hampden, and the remnant of the estate; but dying single, 1754, bequeathed his estates and name to his relation the Hon. Robert Trevor, afterwards VISCOUNT HAMPDEN, who erected a superb monument to him with the following inscription:

"JOHN HAMPDEN,
XXIIIIth hereditary Lord of Great Hampden,
and Burgess for Wendover in three parliaments,
died unmarried, Feb. 4th, 1754, aged fifty-eight.
Having bequeathed his estates and name
To his kinsman the Hon. Robert Trevor,
(Now Hampden)
Son of the Rt. Hon. Thomas Lord Trevor,
Son of the Rt. Hon. Sir John Trevor,
By Ruth, daughter of John Hampden,
Slain in Chalgrove Field,
MDCXLIII.
Robert Hampden
Dedicates this monument,
With all due veneration,
To his great grandfathers
And to his benefactors
Memories."*

* This account of the Hampdens is principally taken from Noble's Memoirs of Cromwell, vol. ii.

Anne, he was made LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE COMMON PLEAS; and on December 31st, 1711, he was created LORD TREVOR,[m] *of Bromham, in the county of Bedford;* on March 6th, 1725-6, he was appointed by his Majesty, in council, lord privy seal; and, on May 31st, 1727, was declared one of the lords justices of Great Britain. On the accession of George II. he was again, on June 15th, 1727, sworn lord privy seal; and on May 8th, 1730, made president of his Majesty's most honourable privy council. His Lordship was likewise Fellow of the Royal Society, and one of the governors of the Charter-house, and departing this life on June 19th, 1730, in the seventy-second year of his age, was buried at Bromham, before-mentioned. He married to his first wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to John Searle, of Finchley, in the county of Middlesex, Esq. by whom he had two sons.

First, Thomas; and,

Second, John, *successively Lords Trevor.*

And three daughters; Anne; Letitia, married to Peter Cock, of Camberwell, in the county of Surrey, Esq.; she died April 25th, 1769, aged seventy-one, and is buried in the vault belonging to that family in Camberwell churchyard; and Elizabeth.

His Lordship's second wife was Anne, daughter to Robert Weldon, Esq. and widow of Sir Robert Bernard, of Brampton, in the county of Huntingdon, Bart. and by her, who died December 7th, 1747, he had three sons.

Third, Robert, *fourth Lord Trevor.*

Fourth, Dr. Richard Trevor, who, in 1744, was consecrated Bishop of St. David's; translated thence to the SEE OF DURHAM,[n] on October 24th, 1752, and died June 9th, 1771, at his house in Tenterden-street, Hanover-square,[o] unmarried.

Fifth, Edward Trevor, who died young.

THOMAS, SECOND LORD TREVOR, married Elizabeth, only daughter and heir to Timothy Burrel, of Cuckfield, in the county of Sussex, Esq. counsellor at law; and by her (who died in Au-

[m] Burnet says, "whereas formerly Jefferies had the vanity to be made a peer, while he was chief justice, which had not been practised for some ages; yet the precedent set him was followed, and Trevor, chief justice of the Common Pleas, was now advanced to be a *Peer*." *Hist. Own Times.*

[n] See a character of him in *Hutchinson's Durham.*

[o] He rebuilt the church of Grecian architecture, at Glynde, in Sussex, which seat he became possessed of collaterally. See *Topogr. Miscell.* 1791, quarto.

gust, 1734) had one daughter, Elizabeth, married to Charles, second Duke of Marlborough. His Lordship died on March 22d, 1753, and was buried at Bromham. To him succeeded his brother and heir,

JOHN, THIRD LORD TREVOR, who served in two parliaments for the borough of Woodstock, and at his accession to the peerage, was one of his Majesty's learned council in the law, and one of the judges in the principality of Wales. His Lordship, on May 31st, 1731, married Elizabeth, who died at Bath January 1, 1782, daughter to that celebrated author Sir Richard Steele, Knight, and by her left an only daughter, Diana, born June 10th, 1744.

His Lordship died at Bath, September 27th, 1764, without male issue, whereby the peerage devolved upon his half brother,

ROBERT, FOURTH LORD TREVOR, and FIRST VISCOUNT HAMPDEN, who, in compliance with the last will and testament of John HAMPDEN, of Great Hampden, in Buckinghamshire, Esq. *assumed that surname and arms.* His Lordship was several years envoy extraordinary to the States-General, and on November 22d, 1746, was constituted one of the commissioners of the revenue in Ireland. On June 2d, 1759, he was made joint postmaster-general with William Ponsonby, Earl of Besborough, Lord Ponsonby, &c, and continued by his present Majesty in that office, with the same nobleman, by a grant dated March 7th, 1761; as he was also afterwards, on November 27th, 1762, in conjunction with John Perceval, Earl of Egmont, Lord Lovel, &c. and on September 10th, 1763, with Thomas Villiers, Lord Hyde; but resigned in July, 1765, and was advanced to the dignity of VISCOUNT HAMPDEN, *of Hampden, in com. Bucks,* by letters patent, June 8th, 1776. His Lordship was also enrolled among the Fellows of the Royal Society.

"He was born, in 1701," says Coxe, "and early initiated in diplomatic business, being introduced into the secretary of state's office, in 1729, and, in 1734, appointed secretary to the embassy at the Hague, where he gained the esteem and full confidence of Mr. Walpole, who promoted him with all his influence." In 1741, he was plenipotentiary to Holland; from whence he obtained his recall, 1746. In 1764, he became Lord Trevor, and, in 1776, was created *Viscount Hampden,* relative to which event, an anecdote is preserved in the family. In an audience, the King said to him, "My Lord, why do you suffer the great name of Hampden to drop?"—"Peers," replied Lord Trevor, "do not

change their names without the permission of the sovereign." Some years afterwards the King proposed to create him Viscount Hampden, and enhanced the distinction by the gracious manner in which he announced his intention by means of his son-in-law, the Earl of Suffolk, secretary of state. Lord Hampden died aged seventy-eight, highly beloved and regretted by his family and numerous friends. He retained extreme fondness for classical literature to the latest period of his life, and amused his leisure hours with various compositions in Latin verse, which do honour to his learning and taste. His son, the Honourable John Trevor, has given a testimony of filial veneration, by a splendid edition of some of his father's *Latin poems, printed in folio, with the beautiful types of Bodoni.* Lord Hampden also wrote *Notes on Milton and Martial,* and a *Commentary on Horace,* which his son thus mentions, "A long and valuable work, which formed his favourite amusement during several years; it contains the most elaborate scholia upon the whole of Horace's works, and is, perhaps, one of the most severe, erudite, and elegant works of criticism, that exist." [p]

In 1743, his Lordship married Constantia, daughter of Peter Anthony de Huybert, Lord of Van Kruningen, of Holland: and by her (who died of the small-pox, on June 15th, 1761, buried at Hampden) had two sons and two daughters, viz.

First, Thomas, *present peer.*

Second, John, born the 24th of February, 1748-9, in Albemarle-street, and baptised the 26th of March. He was appointed on April 8th, 1780, minister plenipotentiary to the Elector Palatine, and minister to the Diet of Ratisbon; and on February 22d, 1783, envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the King of Sardinia, where he remained till 1799. [q] He married August 9th, 1773, Harriot, only daughter of Daniel Burton, D. D. late canon of Christ church.

Third, Maria Constantia, wedded on May 25th, 1764, to Henry, late Earl of Suffolk; she died February 8th, 1767, and was buried at Charlton, in Wilts; and Anne, who died, unmarried, on April 12th, 1760.

His Lordship dying August 22d, 1783, was succeeded by his eldest son,

THOMAS, SECOND VISCOUNT HAMPDEN, and FIFTH LORD TREVOR, who was born September 11th, 1746, and married, first,

[p] Coxe's Life of Lord Walpole, p. 305. [q] See vol. v. art. NELSON.

June 13, 1768, Catherine, only daughter of major-general Graeme, but by her, who died May 6th, 1804, had no issue. His Lordship married, secondly, June 12th, 1805, Miss Brown, sister to Lady Wedderburn.

Titles. Thomas [a] Trevor Hampden, Viscount Hampden, and Lord Trevor, of Bromham.

Creations. Baron Trevor, of Bromham, in com. Bedford, by letters patent, dated December 31st, 1711, 10 Queen Anne, and Viscount Hampden, of Hampden, in Bucks, June 8th, 1776; 16 Geo. III.

Arms. Quarterly: first and fourth, Argent, a saltire, Gules, between four eagles displayed, Azure, for Hampden: second and third, party per bend, sinister, ermine and erminois, a lion rampant, Or, for Trevor.

Crest. On a chapeau, Gules, turned up ermine, a wyvern rising, Sable, for Trevor; but for Hampden, on a wreath a Talbot passant ermine, plain, collared and chained, Gules.

Supporters. Two Wyverns reguardant, Sable.

Motto. VESTIGIA NULLA RETIORSUM.

Chief Seats. At Bromham Hall, Bedfordshire; Great Hampden, near Wendover, Bucks; and Glynde, near Lewes, Sussex.

[a] It appears from *Malcolm's Lond. Rediv.* vol. i. p. 305, that "John Treavor, the sonne of Sir John Teavor, Knt, of St. Margaret, Westminster, and *Agnes* Hampden, were married at the church of St. Bartholomew the Less, in London, on Feb. 4th, 1618-19."

GERMAIN, VISCOUNT SACKVILLE.

His Grace, Lionel Cranfield Sackvile, the first Duke of Dorset, was married, in January 1708-9, to Elizabeth, daughter of lieutenant-general Walter Philip Colyear, brother to David Earl of Portmore, by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters, as has been observed under the title of *Duke of Dorset* in the second volume, page 177; the youngest son,

George, first Viscount Sackville, born January 26th, 1715-16, was christened after his Majesty King George I. his godfather, and assumed the surname of Germain by virtue of an act of parliament (which received the royal assent, February 16th, 1770) to enable him and his issue male to take and use that surname, pursuant to the wills of Sir John Germain of Drayton,[a] in the county of Northampton, Bart. and of his widow, Lady Elizabeth Germain, who died 1769.

His Lordship, after serving in the necessary inferior parts of command, was appointed, in 1740, lieutenant-colonel of the 28th regiment of foot: in the battle of Dettingen, fought the 27th of June 1743, his behaviour recommended him to the notice of his Majesty, who, on the 9th of July following, declared him one of his aid-de-camps: he served in the campaign the year after, and at the battle of Fontenoy, on May 11th, 1745, distinguished him-

[a] Sir John Germain had obtained the noble seat of Drayton (for which see *Bridges's Northamptonshire*) by his former wife Mary, daughter and coheir of Henry Mordaunt, second Earl of Peterborough, (the divorced wife of Henry Howard, Duke of Norfolk.) She died 1705. See vol. iii. p. 318. Sir John Germain's last wife, Lady Elizabeth, was daughter of Charles 2d Earl of Berkeley.

self at the head of his regiment, and was wounded. The rebellion having broken out in Scotland, his Lordship served there under his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland, and on April 9th, 1746, was promoted to the command of the 20th regiment of foot: in the two ensuing campaigns, in 1747 and 1748, he served in Germany under the Duke of Cumberland, who, during the negotiations for a peace in 1748, sent him to the head quarters of the French camp, to confer with Marshal Saxe, and to conclude a general armistice to be proclaimed in both armies, which he effected; after which, his Lordship, accompanied by a French general officer, went to Maestricht, where he lay in the Marshal's apartment, and, having settled affairs there, returned the next day to the English camp. On November 1st, 1749, he was constituted colonel of the 12th regiment of dragoons; and on January 23d, 1749-50, colonel of the King's regiment of horse carabineers in Ireland. In 1751, he went over secretary of state to that kingdom; and on February 22d, 1755, was promoted to the rank of major-general; on April 5th, 1757, was appointed colonel of the 2d regiment of dragoon guards; on December 20th following, was declared lieutenant-general of the ordnance; on January 26, 1758, he was constituted lieutenant-general of his Majesty's forces, and the next day sworn of the privy-council.

His Lordship being next in command to the Duke of Marlborough, in the expedition which proved so fatal in June 1758, to the shipping and naval stores at St. Malo in France, made good the landing at the head of the grenadiers, in the face of the enemy; the Duke, upon his return from that descent, being sent with a body of British troops to Germany, in aid of his Majesty's electoral dominions, his Lordship also accompanied him in quality of lieutenant-general; and upon his Grace's death, which happened on October 20th, the same year, was appointed to succeed him, as commander-in-chief of the British forces in Germany, under his Serene Highness, Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, generalissimo of the allied army there, in the pay of Great Britain.

In that important station his Lordship discovered his great abilities, and promoted the interest of his country, and of the service, with much zeal and firmness: but it unfortunately happended that his Lordship's behaviour at the battle of Minden, fought on August 1st, 1759, did not give satisfaction to Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, the commander-in-chief; which his Serene Highness seemed tacitly to imply in his orders of the next day, wherein his Lordship was not mentioned. His Lordship there-

upon applied for, and obtained his Majesty's permission to return home; and upon his arrival in England a court-martial was, by his own repeated desire, appointed to inquire into his conduct; in consequence of which, he was removed from all his military commands. [b]

On December 26th, 1765, his Lordship was made one of the joint vice treasurers of the kingdom of Ireland, which he resigned in August following.

In November 1775, he was appointed first Lord of Trade and Plantations, which he held till November 1779; and November 10th, 1775, was appointed SECRETARY OF STATE *for the American colonies*, in which post he continued till February 1782.

His Lordship was elected one of the members for the port of Dover to the parliaments summoned to meet in 1741, 1747, and 1754, and at the general election in 1761 was returned both for the town and port of Hythe in Kent, and for the borough of East Grinstead in Sussex, but chose his seat for the former. In 1768 he was chosen for East Grinstead, which he continued to represent till his Majesty was graciously pleased to advance him *to the peerage* by letters patent, dated February 11th, 1782, creating him BARON BOLEBROKE *in the county of Sussex*, and VISCOUNT SACKVILLE, *of Drayton in the county of Northampton*. His Lordship was also one of his Majesty's privy-council, clerk of the council in Ireland, and one of the keepers of the Phœnix Park near Dublin.

His Lordship died April 26th, 1785, æt. seventy. I shall insert his Lordship's character as given by Mr. Cumberland immediately after his Lordship's death, in a pamphlet, which being of a fugitive nature, I am glad to take the opportunity of preserving in its proper place.

"Whoever stands forth as the advocate of a great man's fame, whilst he is living, will hardly gain credit for his motives, be they ever so sincere; but it is to be hoped there is no such risque in describing the real merits of one, whom death has removed from all sense of human kindness, and who has left this world with such prejudices against his memory, that the surviving friend who

[b] The details of this once-celebrated trial may be found in most of the cotemporary prints. It certainly did furnish *appearances* very unfavourable to his Lordship. His friends have always been anxious to blend his conduct with political causes.

publishes these truths in his defence, would better consult his own interests by suppressing them.

"As it is an inviolable principle with me, to bring no man's name before the public without committing my own, I have subscribed this paper; and having so done, I hope I may claim belief in the two following assertions; first, that I have in no instance of my life been a party-writer, or ever published one line in defence of Lord Sackville, or in praise or dispraise of his or any other man's person or politics; secondly, that in what I now shall say of him, I have spoken the truth conscientiously to the best of my knowledge and belief, without flattery or disguise.

"If malice, which is not apt to spend its shafts upon those who cannot feel the wound, will suffer this testimony to pass undisputed, those who were inclined to think favourably of him will be pleased to find they had grounds for their candour; if otherwise, it will not be the first time that, in the pursuit of truth, I have found myself on the unpopular side of a question.

"It was Lord Sackville's fate to act for several years in a responsible office during an unpopular and unprosperous war. In the evil temper of those times, it is not to be wondered at, if a minister, at once so efficient and so out of favour with the public, had a full share of personal rancour and animosity from the opponents to his measures. I think however they did not attack him on the score of capacity; his abilities were probably too well established for their purpose; but as they could not deny that he was a capable man, they could insinuate that he was a cunning one, and by this misconstruction of truth, though they could not remove it out of their own way, they contrived to turn it against him.

"I need not remark how often opinions of men's characters are taken up upon distant and exterior views only; and it must be confessed that, in this instance, appearances were more in favour of the false impression than of the truth; for he was of a grave and thoughtful cast, mixed but little with the world at large, and his manners and deportment had not the easy freedom of the present fashion; he talked little, and his opinions, being expressed without circumlocution or hesitation, stamped an air of forethought and reflection upon what he said, which might be charged to the account of studied preparation and deliberate design: he gave much matter in few words, and as he seldom, if ever, betrayed a heat of temper, a false conclusion might be drawn, that because he controlled his passions, he disguised his heart: nothing

could be more opposite to his real character; the fact is, sincerity was his nature; reserve, contracted by long exile from society, was the result of his misfortunes.

"He was brought up at Westminster school, and took his degrees in the University of Dublin; but the early avocations of a military life, and perhaps a want of taste and disposition for classical studies, prevented his advances in literature, so that in fact he was not so well read as people of his rank and condition ought to be, and indeed generally are; but he knew his weakness in this particular, and, though a willing hearer when these topics were in conversation, never ventured beyond his knowledge. In the modern history of nations, and particularly of his own, he was uncommonly correct; of the memoirs of illustrious persons, interesting anecdotes and events, he had a fertile stock in memory, and with singular precision of facts and dates; of many considerable affairs within his own time he had personal knowledge, many others (and several of a curious and secret nature) he had collected from the best authorities; he had a happy talent for relating, and having always been given to inquiry and research, possessing withal a very retentive memory, he may fairly be accounted one of the very best companions of the age, though he had neither the advantages of literature, the brilliancy of wit, nor any superior pretensions to a fine taste in the elegant arts: it is therefore much to be lamented, that these pleasant and engaging qualifications for society were so sparingly displayed; and that habit had so contracted his circle, that he could not afterwards, without violence to his nature, extend and enlarge it.

"This was constant matter of regret to me through the whole course of my intimacy with him; and I lamented that any man, possessing such a fund of information, with a benevolence of soul that comprehended all mankind, a temper most placid, and a heart most social, should suffer in the world's opinion by that obscurity, to which his ill-fortune, not his natural disposition, had reduced him; for I am verily persuaded that his bitterest defamers, even the anonymous slanderers that raked into the very dregs of infamy and pollution to asperse his character, would have repented had they known him.

"He was so little used to receive justice from mankind, that perhaps he was over grateful for common approbation; and praise, if by chance he ever met it, seemed to take his senses by surprise: if there has been any one therefore, who for selfish purposes assailed his temper by flattery, it was a base and cowardly act;

because when we attack a man upon that weak quarter which his misfortunes have left undefended, it is aiming our blows at a wound; w'en we cannot conquer by fair fighting. I state this not so much for the purpose of applying the observation to him, as in general mitigation for human weakness, when a persecuted character has been too rigidly condemned for taking shelter in the soothing flattery of a favourite.

" He had enough of that good-natured companionable vanity, which delights in doing what it does well, to be very sufficiently communicative of what he knew; but he was incapable of laying traps for discourse, or putting other people's conversation aside to make room for his own; as he never obtruded, so he never tired: he possessed to admiration that rare faculty of always saying enough, and not too much, on a subject; his observation was so quick, and his feelings so sensitive, that he could nicely discriminate between the pleasure and the politeness of his company, and he never failed to stop before the former was exhausted.

" In argumentation no man went sooner to the truth, or submitted to conviction with a better grace: though he had the gift of seeing through a question almost at a glance, yet he never suffered his discernment to anticipate another's explanation, or interrupted his argument, how tedious soever: if any one spoke with heat in dispute, or raised his voice above its natural pitch, or if more than one speaker talked at a time, it gave him great pain; these are defects in temper and manners too commonly met with in the world, but to which he never gave occasion, by pushing an advantage too hard upon any one: a single word, or even an offer at interruption stopt him in a moment, though in the middle of a sentence; and this I have seen him bear repeatedly, and in very many different instances, without a symptom of peevishness, taking up his thoughts in the very place where he had left them, and resuming his discourse with perfect complacency. To sift out the truth by discussion seemed his only object for contesting any opinion; and whether that was attained by the result of his own or another's reasoning, was a discovery he had so little desire to arrogate to his own sagacity, that he was very ingenious in shifting it from himself to any other he conversed with; for he was an adept in that art, which tends to put others in humour with themselves, and which I take to be of the true species of politeness, not laying out for admiration by display.

" To his own ideas he was little attached, to words not at all; and in delivering his thoughts generally chose the plainest and

commonest expressions, that could convey their meaning; in this particular he sometimes fell below the dignity of the subject he was speaking upon; for, it was a point with him on all occasions, to take the straightest road to his object, rather than a circuitous one, though ever so flowery. I believe he was never guilty, either in public or private, of speaking for fame, or setting off a discourse that means nothing with an air of pomp and mystery; he had a dry way of stripping such declamations to search for facts, and would assert that fine words were not meant to be understood; but was particularly pleased when merchants or men of business explained naturally to his comprehension; and when state measures were to be communicated to any such for their guidance and instruction, he expressed himself in the same natural manner, openly and fairly, without affectation, ambitious only to be thoroughly understood as to what would be done, and what would not be done, so that they might thereupon determine what was most adviseable for their own interests and concerns. In perspicuity he has never been excelled, in proof of which I believe it is not remembered in parliament (and probably not in council), that he was ever called upon a second time to explain what he had left obscure and imperfect; his errors, on the contrary, were the errors of sincerity; and I dare say there have been moments, when his colleagues in office could have forgiven him, if he had been less direct and explicit in reply; but if he was not to be styled a fine speaker, he was a very ready firm debater, and though he never dealt in flowery periods, made no attack upon the passions, no studied declamations, yet he had great judgment and method in his argument, saw the strong and the feeble of a question with much penetration, knew what he ought to press, and where he ought to give way; and in giving measures a facility, by the choice of the best moment for their introduction or prosecution, no man had more skill and address.

"He was generally represented as a proud and distant man, but in fact he had no more pride at heart, than every man of honour carries about him, and which serves to repel every thing that inclines towards meanness with becoming indignation: upon first approaches he had certainly an air of reserve, tempered however with much politeness, for he was a high-bred gentleman, or would have been so esteemed at least in any age but the present, for his manners, it must be owned, were not the manners of the reigning fashion: his reserve however, which was more of a pensive than proud complexion, soon wore off in conversation, and

he was speedily disposed, from the openness of his own heart, to credit others for the sincerity of theirs: he was so far from a cunning man, that, considering the danger of late times, and the delicacy of the affairs he was engaged in, I doubt if he was always sufficiently cautious: if he had not had a quick insight into characters, he was naturally more direct than would have been safe with respect to himself, or consistent with his situation.

"He had all the requisites of a great minister, unless popularity and good luck are to be numbered amongst them: in punctuality, precision, dispatch and integrity, he was not to be surpassed; he was fitted both by habit and temper for business; no man could have fewer avocations, whether natural or artificial, for he was slave to no passion or excess, indulged no humour, unless that of regularity may be called a humour, which he observed to a scrupulous minuteness; and as for his domestic affairs, they were in such a train of order and economy, that they demanded little of his attention: he had studied the finances of the nation, and her resources both in war and peace; had taken uncommon pains to obtain authentic and early intelligence of the councils and operations of foreign states, and readily discerned how the interests of this country were affected thereby. He was of an active indefatigable mind: intemperance never disturbed his faculties; neither avarice nor ambition corrupted them; easy in his private circumstances, and totally void of every wish to accumulate, his zeal for his country, and his application to business, were not subject to be diverted from their proper exertions: a scene of activity was what he delighted in, for he was full of operation and project, and of a spirit so incapable of despondency, that difficulties and dangers, which would have depressed some men, served to animate him.

"In the interchange of confidence with him it was necessary to have no reserve or holding back of circumstances, for he had such power of seeing into the heart of hyprocrisy, and his own was so free from duplicity, that on such occasions you must impart the whole or nothing; when this was fairly done, he was your own to all honest intents, and (humanly speaking) to all time; for he was a steady faithful friend: his mind was so strong, that it could not easily be overburthened by the weight of affairs, so clear that the variety of them was not apt to perplex it: he could shift his attention from one thing to its opposite with singular facility; he wished to do business, not to dwell upon it; and as his punctuality, as I before observed, went with the hand of the

clock to the very point of the minute, he was pleasant to all who served with him, or were dependant on his motions, and their hours of relaxation were hours of security.

"The establishment of his household and domestics was upon a noble scale, in fact it was the model of a liberal economy: he was a friend and father to his servants; their health, their exercises and even their amusements, were objects of his attention, and a more orderly and happy family did not exist. When I speak of his bounty and humanity to his poor neighbours and dependants in the counties where he resided, it is with pleasure I insist on so meritorious a part of his character. Charity was in him no less the exercise of the judgment than of the heart, for he gave his relief to the real wants, not to the mere importunities of the needy: money was seldom the vehicle he employed to convey that relief; a constant resource in sickness, casualty, or misfortune, was to be found with him, and it was part of his family establishment to be always provided for such occasions: as his eye was ever upon the poor, all their comforts, their industry, and even their morals, passed under his inspection, and were influenced by it; his charity was without ostentation, and the extent of his good deeds could only be computed by the lamentations and number of those who followed his body to the grave.

"The same Providence, that gave him strength to endure, laid afflictions upon him to put that strength to the trial: I am warranted in saying they neither hardened his heart, depressed his spirit, nor soured his temper: it was his countenance, not his tongue, that ever uttered a complaint; his friends were welcomed with the same hospitable smile, and his family enjoyed the same unchangeable serenity under all events; if persecution and unkindness had been capable of relenting, his patience would have moved them to it.

"The cry of the world is not always the opinion of the world, at least not of the wisest part of it; the records are in hand, and the facts cannot be perverted or evaded, by which future times must decide, whether he, who was so chief an actor in those unhappy scenes, and bore such a proportion of the public odium during the war of the colonies, shall receive the praise or censure of posterity: he will not enter upon his share in that unfortunate history, till the whole was in action and hastening to its catastrophe; in the antecedent measures, which have such connexion with the causes and precipitation of the revolt, he has no concern; he properly shares the responsibility of that cabinet of which he

was a member; and if there was any negligence or error, any want of proper dispatch and exertion, any corruption, ignorance, or abuse, within his particular department, for all such (if any there were) he is singly answerable; hitherto we have heard little but the language of prejudice; a short time will bring the question fairly into judgment, and when the heat of passion has subsided, truth will state, and reason will decide.

"There are other unfortunate events in his life, which must be referred to the same distant test and examination. They, who have served with him in the war preceding the last, are best able to speak of his military anecdotes; he served with great reputation under the Dukes of Cumberland and Marlborough, in Germany, Scotland, and France; there are passages enough in his campaigns, which put his courage out of all dispute; I think it is unnecessary to produce them merely for the object of confuting a slanderous insinuation, which none but vulgar minds could adopt, and which was never echoed for any purposes but of temporary defamation. He was shot in the breast at the head of Barrel's regiment in the memorable battle of Fontenoy, and saw that brave regiment almost totally cut to pieces; if I am rightly informed, only three officers marched unwounded off the field: at the battle of Minden, he was marked by implication in the public orders of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick; he appealed to a court-martial, was tried, sentenced, and disgraced. I have no further concern with this or any other event of his life, but as it may involve some good or evil quality of his mind, and affect his private character; in this light I presume it is not improper to compare his situation in the two actions above-mentioned, especially where a crime has been suggested against him, very foreign from his nature, and very different from the reasons upon which he suffered sentence; this, and this only, is the point to which I address myself; not to his rightful judges, for that would be the height of indecency, but to those who, without right to judge, condemned without reason; and to such I may be allowed to say, that the situation of Lord Sackville, commanding a single regiment at Fontenoy, under an English prince and general, was very different from his situation at Minden, commanding the British forces under a foreign prince and general: in the former case his duty was only that of an officer; it was simply to fight, and to obey, and that duty he performed; in the latter his duty was that of a general, accountable to his country for something more than his conduct in the hour of battle, for his counsels and opinions, and many other complicated

and delicate affairs, in all which a man, whose zeal for the peculiar interests of his own country exceeded any considerations that respected himself only, must be subjected to dangers that need not be pointed out; in such circumstances a subordinate general, though of the same nation with his superior, has not always thought in harmony with him, and I believe the consequences have generally proved fatal to one party or the other.

"I have seen him in moments of imminent danger, both personal and political, and never had occasion to doubt of the firmness of his mind; I know not how else he could have supported himself against such continued persecution; I think this circumstance alone would mark his fortitude to the conviction of every considerate man, for his deportment was exactly such as innocence and a clear conscience will inspire; there was no insolence, no ferocity in it, such as detected characters can assume, when they have cast away shame, and hardened themselves against infamy; his serenity, on the contrary, accompanied him through life, and was particularly conspicuous at the close of it.

"He underwent an irksome opposition, when the favour of his sovereign promoted him to a seat in the house of peers: it was one of the last and most painful trials of his life: the transaction is so recent, that I may be excused from any further mention of it. He did not long enjoy his hard-earned honours. He supported the King's ministers in all public measures, except those relative to the Irish propositions, in which he took a part, not of purposed opposition, but of fair and deliberate opinion; he had given his best and fullest attention to the subject in all its branches, and expected its issue with the utmost anxiety. Some time before the conclusion of the session he was seized with the symptons of his last illness, in which stage of his complaint, if he could have been persuaded to retire from his duty in parliament, he might probably have found a remedy in the air and retirement of the country; but he persisted so long in his attendance upon this important business, that his complaint gathered upon him, and his pains grew so troublesome, that when he came at last into the country, he did not experience that relief which was hoped for; notwithstanding this, although repose was so necessary for his condition, his zeal carried him again to town in a very unfit state for the undertaking: he spoke upon the question with greater agitation of mind, and more at length, than was common with him, and the house being hot and crowded, he found himself so exhausted at the conclusion of his speech, that it was with diffi-

culty he was saved from fainting on the spot: the sitting was very long, and he returned to his family very materially altered in his health for the worse.

"From this period he considered his case as without cure, feeling those symptoms of internal decay which he was satisfied were beyond the reach of medicine; in this persuasion, he even apologized to his physician for the fruitless trouble he was giving him: he endured a succession of wearisome pains with singular serenity and composure of mind; his senses were firm and unimpaired to the last; and he was occupied almost without intermission in fulfilling the duties of a father, a friend, and a Christian:[b] it should seem as if all the preceding sorrows of his life were repaid to him by that extraordinary support and comfort which Providence vouchsafed to him in his last days. It is not in my remembrance, through the course of my acquaintance with him, ever to have heard a word from his lips that could give offence to decency or religion; but in this latter period, of which I am speaking, and throughout which I constantly attended him, his sentiments were of that exalted and superior kind, as to render the spectacle of his death one of the most edifying contemplations of my life.

"I have now the pleasing satisfaction to know, that it was not without reason I thought well of one, whom too many conspired to traduce. Having survived my friend, I now enjoy the only reward which a disinterested attachment can look to—the reward of finding the opinion I had conceived of his virtues justified to my own conviction; and of being conscious that I am strictly fulfilling the duties of an honest man, when I lay before the public this small but sincere tribute to his memory."[c]

[b] "I was present whilst the Holy Sacrament was administered to him, two days before his death: he caused his windows and bed-curtains to be thrown open, and exerted himself to the utmost on that awful occasion; he received the elements with a devotion and fervor, expressive of such inward peace and even gladness of heart, as are the strongest of all human evidences of an easy conscience and a well-prepared mind His last words to me are a further indication of this, and, as nearly as I can repeat them, were as follow: "You see me now in those moments, when no disguise will serve, and when the spirit of a man must be proved; I have a mind perfectly resigned, and at peace within itself: I have no more to do with this world, and what I have done in it, I have done for the best; I hope and trust I am prepared for the next. Tell not me of all that passes in health and pride of heart, these are the moments in which a man must be searched; and remember, that I die, as you see me, happy and content."

[c] See farther anecdotes of this Peer in Cumberland's memoirs of himself.

In September 1754, his Lordship was married to Diana, second daughter and coheir of John Sambroke, Esq. only brother of Sir Jeremy Sambroke, of Gubbins in Hertfordshire, Bart. which Lady died, January 15th, 1778, aged seventy-four,[r] leaving issue two sons and three daughters.

First, Diana, born July 8th, 1756, and married November 26, 1777, to John, Viscount Crosbie, who on the death of his father became Earl of Glandore.

Second, Elizabeth, born July 4th, 1762, and married October 28th, 1781, to Henry Arthur Herbert, of Mucras in Ireland, Esq.

Third, Caroline, born June 28th, 1764, died September 10th, 1789.

Fourth, Charles, *present peer.*

Fifth, George, born December 7th, 1770.

His Lordship was succeeded by his eldest son

CHARLES, *present* and SECOND VISCOUNT SACKVILLE, who was born August 27th, 1767.

Titles. Charles Germain Viscount Sackville and Baron Bolebroke.

Creation. Viscount Sackville and Baron Bolebroke, Feb. 11, 1782.

Arms. Quarterly, Or and Gules, a bend vaire.

Crest. Out of a coronet adorned with fleurs-de-lis Or, an estoll of twelve points Argent.

Supporters. Two leopards, Argent, spotted Sable, collared vair.

Motto. AUT NUNQUAM TENTES, AUT PERFICE.

Chief Seats: At Stoneland Lodge, in the county of Sussex, and at Drayton[s] in the county of Northampton.

[r] Coffin Plate.

[s] Formerly the seat of the Earls of Peterborough.

TOWNSHEND, VISCOUNT SYDNEY.

THOMAS Townshend, second son of Charles, *second Viscount Townshend*, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lord Pelham, (by his *first* wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir William Jones, attorney-general to King Charles II.) half-sister to Thomas, Duke of Newcastle, (*see vol.* ii. p. 470), was born June 2d, 1701, and educated first at Eton school, and afterwards at King's college, Cambridge. At the age of twenty-one, he was returned member of parliament for Winchelsea, and at the subsequent general election, for the University of Cambridge as well as for Hastings. Having made his election for the former, he continued to represent that learned body in six successive parliaments, during which time he applied with the most unremitted attention to the interests of the University, as well as to those of the individuals who composed it. Mr. Townshend, with his colleague, the Hon. Edward Finch, first instituted the annual prizes for the senior and middle bachelors, which continue to be given to this day by the members for the University.

Very early in life he entered into the Secretary of State's office under his father, whom he accompanied in his journies to Germany with George I. and George II. in which situation he acquired a most accurate and comprehensive knowledge of the interests of his country with respect to foroign powers.

In 1726-7 at the death of George I. he succeeded to one of the Tellerships of the Exchequer, of which he had a reversionary grant to take place on the determination of the patent to Mr. Treby, whose term expired with the King.

In 1739, he was appointed chief secretary to the Duke of De-

vonshire, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; but was prevented from attending his Grace thither by the death of his wife, a most amiable woman, whose loss he so deeply regretted, that it incapacitated him for business during several years.

In April, 1774, he sent a letter to the University of Cambridge, declining to solicit again the honour of representing them in consequence of the infirmities of age.

He was one of the first and most elegant scholars of his age. The branches of literature in which he was versed were various. His attainments, joined to great politeness and simplicity of manners, chearfulness and suavity of temper, as well as unspotted integrity of heart, gained him the universal affection and respect of all who had the happiness of knowing him. He lived in acquaintance and familiarity with most of the considerable men of his time, and in strict intimacy and friendship with many of them; particularly Sir R. Walpole, and his brother Horace, Mr. Pelham, Mr. Onslow, &c. He mixed enough in the world to make his character eminent and much admired during his life; but an extraordinary sensibility and delicacy of temper prevented his taking part in the more active scenes of public business, for which he had every possible qualification.

His own invincible reluctance and unfounded diffidence made him decline a high office, which was more than once earnestly pressed upon him by those who held the government, and who were well acquainted with the extent of his abilities.

The latter part of his life was entirely domestic. His society, of which he formed the delight and happiness, was composed in general of his particular friends and his family. In their company he enjoyed and exhibited his great and amiable talents, till within a very few weeks of his death, which happened just upon the close of his seventy-ninth year, in May 1780.[a]

He married, on May 2d, 1730, Albinia, daughter of John Selwyn,[b] of Matson com. Glouc. and Chesilhurst in Kent, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Farrington, Esq. and by her, who died as already mentioned in 1739, had issue,

First, Thomas, first Viscount Sydney.

Second, Charles Townshend, Esq. born 1736, died ....

a This character is copied from Adolphus's British cabinet, vol ii. where a portrait of him may be seen.

b Son of major-general Selwyn, by Albinia, sister and coheir of Sir Edward Betenson, of Chesilhurst, Bart. See Hasted's Kent, 8vo. vol. i. p. 9.

Third, Henry, lieutenant-colonel and captain in the first regiment of foot-guards, eminent for his courage and amiable manners, and the favourite of the whole army, killed at the battle of Willhelmtahl in Germany, 1762.

Fourth, Albinia, married to George Brodrick, Viscount Middleton of Ireland, mother of the present peer.

Fifth, Mrs. Mary Townshend, single.

THOMAS, *eldest son*, FIRST VISCOUNT SYDNEY, was born in February 1732-3: whilst a commoner, he was representative for the borough of Whitchurch, in the county of Southampton, in four parliaments; one of the clerks of his present Majesty's household, when Prince of Wales, who, on his accession to the throne, appointed him one of the clerks of the Board of Green Cloth, which he resigned in 1762; was made one of the Lords of the Treasury, July 12th, 1765, which he held till December 1767; was appointed one of his Majesty's principal SECRETARIES OF STATE, July 10th, 1782, which he resigned in April, 1783, and was re-appointed, December 23d following; and held that situation till June 1789. He was likewise one of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council, and one of the governors of the Charter House.

His Lordship was advanced to the *peerage* by patent, bearing date, March 6th, 1783, by the name, style, and title, of BARON SYDNEY,[b] *of Chislehurst in the county of Kent*, to him, and the heirs male of his body; and on June 9th, 1789, was farther advanced to the dignity of VISCOUNT SYDNEY.

On May 19th, 1762, he married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Richard Powys, of Hintlesham in the county of Suffolk, Esq. (by his wife Mary, daughter of George, Earl of Cardigan); by whom he had issue[c] six sons, viz.

First, John Thomas, born February 21st, 1764, *present peer*.

Second, Charles Horatio, born December 10th, 1766, and died an infant.

Third, Henry George, who died an infant.

Fourth, Frederic Roger, born April 20th, 1770, and died at Eton, in 1782.

Fifth, William Augustus, born March 10th, 1770, formerly of the first regiment of foot-guards; and now member of parliament for Whitchurch.

[b] His father's maternal grandfather, Lord Pelham, was son of Sir John Pelham, by Lady Lucy Sydney, daughter of Robert, Earl of Leicester.

[c] From his Lordship's pedigree entered in the House of Lords.

Sixth, Horatio George Powys, born February 6th, 1780; lieutenant-colonel and captain in the first regiment of foot-guards.

Also six daughters,

First, Georgina, born June 1st, 1761

Second, Mary Elizabeth, born September 2d, 1762, and married, July 10th, 1783, to John, Earl of Chatham, Knight of the Garter.

Third, Albinia Ann, born October 9th, 1765, who died an infant.

Fourth, Frances, born February 20th, 1772; married, October 13th, 1794, George, Lord Dynevor.

Fifth, Harriot Catherine, born November 27th, 1773; married, March 24th, 1795, Charles, Earl of Dalkeith, son of Henry, Duke of Buccleuch.

Sixth, Sophia Charlotte, who died an infant.

His Lordship dying June 13th, 1800, was succeeded by his eldest son

JOHN THOMAS, *present and* SECOND VISCOUNT SYDNEY, who was born February 21st, 1764; educated at Clare-Hall, Cambridge; sat in several parliaments for Whitchurch; and was appointed a lord of the admiralty 1790; and again 1791, which he retained till 1793, when he was appointed a lord of the treasury, which he retained till his father's death. In July, 1800, his Lordship was appointed a lord of the bed-chamber on the death of the Earl of Denbigh.

His Lordship married, first, April 12th, 1790, Sophia, third sister of Edward, Lord de Clifford, by whom (who died November 9th, 1795) he had two daughters.

His Lordship married, secondly, May 27th, 1802, Lady Caroline Clements, youngest daughter of Robert, Earl of Leitrim, by Lady Elizabeth Skeffington, eldest daughter of Clotworthy, the first Earl of Massareene, and by her (who died August 9th, 1805) has issue

A son and heir.

Title. John Thomas Townshend, Viscount Sydney, Baron Sydney, of Chislehurst in Kent.

Creation. Viscount Sydney, June 9th, 1789; Baron Sydney, of Chislehurst, March 6th, 1783, 23 Geo. III.

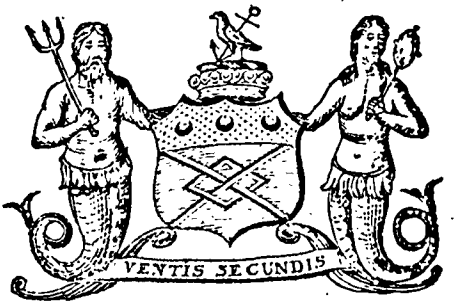
Arms. Azure, a chevron ermine between three escallop shells, Argent, for Townshend; a crescent for difference.

Crest. On a wreath a buck tripping, Sable, attired proper, and charged on the shoulder with a crescent, Or.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a lion, Or, collared, chained, and charged on the shoulder with a pheon's head, Azure; on the sinister a buck, Sable attired Or, collared and chained Or, and charged on the shoulder with an escallop shell, Argent.

Motto. DROIT ET AVANT.

Chief Seat. At Frognal, near Foot's Cray in Kent.



HOOD, VISCOUNT HOOD.

His Lordship is descended from a respectable family in the county of Dorset, where, at the time of the civil wars, they possessed a considerable landed property.

Alexander Hood, of Mosterton in Dorsetshire, married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Beach, and had issue two daughters, Elizabeth and Hannah; and three sons.

First, Alexander, who succeeded at Mosterton, and marrying Anne Way, had issue two sons; first, Arthur, who sold the estate at Mosterton, and died unmarried; second, Samuel, of Kingsland, com. Dorset, who by Anne, daughter of James Bern, of Westbury, com. Wilts, had issue, *first*, Arthur, lieutenant of the Pomona, lost in a hurricane in the West Indies; *second*, Alexander, a captain in the navy, was killed on board the Mars, April 21st, 1796, having married Elizabeth Periam, an heiress, by whom he left an only son, Alexander, on whom the first Barony of Bridport is entailed; *third*, the present admiral, Sir Samuel Hood, Bart. and K. B. well known for his distinguished services, who married, in 1804, Juliana, eldest daughter of Francis, Lord Seaforth.

Second, Arthur, in holy orders, died unmarried.

Third, the Rev. Samuel Hood, was vicar of Butleigh in Somersetshire, and afterwards of Thorncombe, com. Devon. He married Mary, daughter of Richard Hoskins, Esq. of Beaminster, com. Dors. and had issue by her, (who died October 10th, 1766) two daughters, and two sons.

Anne, died unmarried.

Elizabeth, married Edward Walker, alderman of Exeter, by

whom she had captain Hood Walker, of the artillery, who was killed in the expedition to Ostend, 1798.

The sons were,

First, Samuel, present Viscount Hood.

Second, Alexander, present Viscount Bridport, of whom in the next article.

SAMUEL, VISCOUNT HOOD, eldest son, was born December 12th, 1724. Of this celebrated commander I shall take the liberty of copying the memoir from the *Naval Chronicle*,[a] a work that is already sufficiently extended to comprize almost every thing that is interesting or valuable in the modern parts of naval biography; and whose compilers, intimately acquainted with every topic and all the materials connected with the subject, give a copiousness to their communications, and a weight to their opinions, which others less familiar with this branch of knowledge cannot pretend to rival.

"Lord Hood was not originally destined for the service; it was some time before the venerable rector of Thorncombe could obtain sufficient resolution to trust two sons to the honourable yet perilous duty of the British navy. His reliance and trust in Providence at length strengthened his resolution; but the moment must have been painful, when he took leave of the intrepid youth; the wind howls with peculiar horror to him whose offspring is on the waves; the beating tempest of a winter's evening is painfully alarming to that parent, whose social hearth seems forsaken, through the absence of one that is at sea.

Commodore T. Smith,[b] then commander in chief on the Newfoundland station, who afterwards sat as president on Admiral Byng's court-martial, was the first officer with whom Mr. Samuel

a Naval Chronicle, vol. ii. p. 1.

b This spirited officer was known at that time in the navy by the appellation of *Tom of ten thousand*. When a lieutenant on board the Gosport, a French frigate, with whose government we were then at peace, in sailing from Plymouth, passed him without lowering her top-sails. The captain of the Gosport was on shore, and Mr. Smith, fearless of the consequences, fired into the French ship, and obliged her to shew the customary homage. Complaint was immediately made; lieutenant Smith was tried by a court-martial and broke. His conduct, however, was so acceptable to the nation at large, that on the following day he was promoted post captain, without passing through the gradation of commander. Capt. Smith was afterwards advanced to the rank of Admiral of the Blue, and died respected by every one, on the 28th of August, 1762.

Hood embarked in the Romney, during the year 1740. Having distinguished himself in the situation of a midshipman, on various occasions that demanded considerable skill and intrepidity, Mr. Hood in a striking manner excited the notice and patronage of the discerning commodore; and was accordingly promoted by him to the rank of lieutenant in October 1746, during the rebellion, when commodore Smith commanded a squadron on the coast of Scotland.

It is interesting to trace the progression of distinguished characters; we therefore add, that Mr. Hood was next appointed as lieutenant to the Winchelsea, of 20 guns, which in the winter of 1746 engaged, and captured, a French frigate of superior force. During the action, which was very spirited, lieutenant Hood received a severe wound. In 1748 he was removed to the Princess Louisa, then bearing admiral Watson's flag; who, with ten other captains, had been advanced for their gallant behaviour in Lord Anson's action with Monsieur de la Jonquiere's squadron. Lieutenant Hood accompanied admiral Watson to Louisbourg, and on the peace returned with him to England.

In the year 1754, Mr. Hood was promoted commander of the Jamaica sloop, then stationed at the Bahama islands; and the year following joined Lord Keppel in Hampton Road, Virginia, who commanded the expedition in which general Braddock was defeated. A putrid, or jail fever, [c] having raged with great violence in the fleet, under the command of admiral Boscawen at Halifax, Captain Hood, with a presence of mind that thus early was visible in his conduct, being then at South Carolina, immediately entered as many supernumeraries as he could possibly accommodate at sea, and carried them without delay to the admiral; for which seasonable supply he received the hearty thanks of that officer. In the succeeding year, 1756, having been appointed by commodore Holmes, his captain in the Grafton, and being present in the action off Louisbourg, with a French squadron, he returned with him to England towards the close of the same year; and found, on his arrival, that he had been made Post during his absence, in July 1756.

Captain Hood received the wished-for object of naval ambition at an age, which might induce him to contemplate with zealous hope the highest honours of his profession. During the pro-

c Before the admiral reached England, upwards of 2000 seamen died of this distemper.

bationary years of service he had been under the immediate eye of officers whose character stood high in the public opinion. Few men have had the advantage of forming themselves after such models as captain Hood enjoyed. Under admiral T. Smith, he had early opportunity of daily beholding a most ingenuous character, marked with a gallantry and integrity that could not be surpassed. The name of Watson brings to our recollection every thing that could adorn the navy: being in the confidence of such a man, must have early instilled those principles into the mind of our young officer, which he afterwards so rigidly adopted as the rule of his conduct towards others. Commodore Holmes had seen a variety of service, even prior to the period at which captain Hood was under him, and had every thing in his character adapted to form an excellent officer. With these advantages, joined to an apt and ready observation, that suffered none of them to be lost, Mr. Samuel Hood passed through the first gradations of the profession, and now prepared to increase the honours of that rank to which he had been deservedly raised.

His first brilliant action was in the Antelope, 50 guns, to which he was appointed in April 1757.[d] In this ship he engaged, drove on shore, and totally destroyed, in the bay of Audierne, near Brest, a French ship of war, of 50 guns, and 450 men. The enemy had thirty men killed during the action,[e] and twenty-five wounded. The Antelope had only three men killed, and thirteen wounded From a mistake in the naval history of that period, this action has been assigned to his brother captain Alexander Hood; but with so many others to notice of equal estimation, the mistake may perhaps be pardoned. Captain S. Hood was appointed to the command of the Vestal frigate in 1758, 32 guns, and 220 men, built at Liverpool.

Rear-admiral Holmes having, in 1759, been made third in command of the fleet destined to co-operate in the expedition against Quebec, previously sailed for New York with a convoy of sixty transports. In this squadron[f] was the Vestal, captain S. Hood. Early on the 21st of February, captain Hood being sent

[d] In January 1757, captain Hood had an order to command the Torbay, which was the first ship given him after being made Post, in the room of Lord Keppel, then a member of the court-martial on Admiral Byng. In the March following he commanded the Tartar.

[e] For the particulars of this engagement we refer our readers to p 266 of the Naval Chronicle, vol. i.

[f] Admiral Holmes sailed on the 14th of February with the Northumber-

on the look-out, made the signal for a strange sail, and soon afterwards that it was an enemy. About two the Vestal got close alongside, and began a most spirited action, which continued without any cessation until six in the evening, when the Vestal took possession of her opponent. She proved to be the Bellona (32 guns, 220 men), commanded by the Comte de Bauhonnoir, who had escaped out of Fort Royal bay, Martinico, during the night of the 16th of January, in company with the Florissant, and a frigate of her own force. They were all chased by commodore More's squadron, and had on board dispatches for France, that the English had landed on the island.

When the Vestal's lieutenant took possession of the prize, he found more than thirty dead upon the deck; out of 220, forty-two had been killed. The French acknowledged at last, that they had thrown about twelve overboard. The Vestal had five killed and only twenty-two wounded. The Bellona was left with only her foremast standing, without either yard or top-mast. When captain Hood brought to, all the top-masts of the Vestal fell over the side; and her lower masts must have gone likewise, so completely was the rigging cut to pieces, had it not been for the great exertions of the captain, and his gallant ship's company; these were assisted by favourable weather, and on the 2d of March he arrived with his prize at Spithead. She was purchased by government, and added to the royal navy by the name of the Repulse.

During the remainder of the year 1759, captain Hood's ship was attached, with other frigates, to rear-admiral Rodney's fleet, sent to bombard Havre de Grace. He was afterwards employed for two years on the coast of Ireland, and the remaining three years of the war he served in the Mediterranean under Sir Charles Saunders. After the peace of 1763, captain Hood hoisted his broad pendant in the Romney, as commander of his Majesty's ships and vessels on the Boston station, in the year 1768. His letters to the ministry at this period, some of which have already been laid before the public, are well worthy their attention. They were printed by Mr. *Almon*, and were much read, as displaying marks of an original and penetrating mind. This curious naval work now only exists in the selections of political men. It strikingly described the ferment and discontent that pervaded all ranks in

land and Terrible, 74 guns; the Trident and Intrepid, of 64; the Medway, 60; and the following frigates--Maidstone, Adventure, Diana, Trent, Europa, Vestal, Eurus, Boreas, and Crescent.

North America, and in the clearest manner predicted what afterwards came to pass.

On the 25th of July, 1776, captain Hood was appointed to the command of the Courageux, 74 guns, which had been taken from the French; and what deserves notice, the four lieutenants serving under him in that ship have since arrived to the rank of rear-admirals.

Captain Hood was appointed to succeed (Feb. 16th, 1778,) the late admiral Gambier as commissioner of Portsmouth dock-yard; on the 20th of April following, he was created a *Baronet;* and in the month of September 1780, was advanced rear-admiral of the Blue. Thus, after forty years of arduous and faithful service, did this distinguished officer at length attain the professional rank, in which an ampler scope would be allowed for a display of that nautical skill and experience, which he had derived from no common sources, and had gained with no inconsiderable share of peril and fatigue.

Towards the conclusion of the American war, in the winter of 1780, rear-admiral Sir Samuel Hood first hoisted his flag on board the Barfleur, and soon sailed with a squadron to the West Indies. On the 3d of December, with all the outward-bound fleet under his convoy, he took his departure from the Eddystone, with a fine breeze from the eastward. During his continuance on this station, he added considerably to a reputation already great, as the following correct details of his principal actions will prove.

In the month of April 1781, whilst Sir George Rodney, with his own ship the Sandwich, of 90 guns, and the Triumph, of 74 guns, was at St. Eustatius, rear-admiral Hood, with seventeen sail of the line, was cruising off Fort Royal, Martinico, in the hope of intercepting Monsieur de Grasse's squadron and convoy; and thereby preventing, if possible, his junction with eight line of battle ships, and one of fifty, at Martinico and St. Domingo; which would give the enemy such a decided superiority in those seas, as must render the protection of our West India islands very precarious.

The course of the French fleet, from Europe to Fort Royal, lay through the channel of St. Lucia, which is about ten leagues over, and separates that island from Martinico. It has been asserted, that Sir Samuel Hood made some remonstrances against the squadron being stationed in the channel of Fort Royal bay, as being continually liable to fall to leeward, and consequently of

being rendered incapable of accomplishing the object in view: he therefore proposed that the squadron should cruise to windward off Point Salines; a situation which would render it impossible for any fleet to enter the channel, without coming to action. Subsequent events fully proved the justice of admiral Hood's opinion, and yet Sir George Rodney might have sufficient reason, which he kept to himself, for not following it. Men, who possess the energy of original genius, do not always think alike. The bird, that soars towards the sun, is never seen in a flock.

Sir Samuel Hood, whilst lying off Port Royal, was distressed for want of frigates to cruise to windward of the islands, having only a single one to look out. In his letter to Sir George Rodney, he dwells on this, and urges the necessity of having more employed on so essential a service.

In one dated April 23d, he says—"I have detained the Lizard with me to fill the station of the Santa Monica, and I very much want two or three more frigates to employ as look-outs; as I think it highly necessary I should keep every line of battle ship with me: for if the enemy were to appear round Point Salines, the ships of the line to the northward could be of no use; and *vice-versâ* if the enemy approached the other way; which makes more frigates absolutely necessary."

Early on the morning of the 28th of April, 1781, the frigate cruising to windward off Point Salines, made the signal for discovering a large fleet. Sir Samuel instantly ordered a general chase to the S. E. in order to bring all the ships well up to windward; and at ten A. M. formed the line of battle a-head, at two cables' length asunder; the enemy then standing on a wind to the southward. About noon, a signal was made by the reconnoitring frigate, that the enemy was of superior force, and counted nineteen sail of the line, besides two supposed to be *armée en flute*, and a numerous convoy; the whole were standing to the northward. Notwithstanding this superiority of force, Sir Samuel Hood steadily continued the line of battle a-head, endeavouring by every exertion to get to windward, that he might be able to close in with Fort Royal at day-light, and thereby cut off the possibility of the enemy's escape into that harbour. Accordingly at sun-set the English squadron tacked all together, stood to the northward, and kept in with Fort Royal all night.

On the morning of the 29th, at nine o'clock, the enemy appeared in sight coming down between Point Salines and the Diamond Rock: Sir Samuel Hood made the signal for a close line, and

to prepare for action. The enemy at the same time formed the line of battle. At twenty minutes past nine the Prince William, captain Stair Douglas, with great exertions[g] and diligence, opportunely joined the admiral from Gros Islet bay; but at the very same time four ships of the line, and one of fifty guns, joined Comte de Grasse, thus giving him a superiority of six ships of the line.

Notwithstanding this great inequality of force, which would have daunted a common mind, Sir Samuel Hood, resolving on the attack, made every possible manœuvre to gain the wind, and bring the enemy to close action; and in this he was gallantly seconded by the next in command, rear-admiral Drake, and all the captains of his fleet. At eleven the enemy's fire commenced, which admiral Hood did not return until he observed their shot passed over his ships; he then threw out the signal for engaging. De Grasse, having the option of distance, would not approach near enough to render the action decisive, although admiral Hood bravely invited him to come down by bringing-to the English squadron under their top-sails. In his letter to Sir George Rodney, Sir Samuel remarks, that the action became general at half past twelve, but at too great a distance; and then adds: "never was more powder and shot thrown away in one day before; but it was with Monsieur de Grasse the option of distance lay; it was not possible for me to go nearer."

The action had now lasted about three hours, when the British admiral finding that not one shot in ten of the enemy reached, and that all his endeavours to gain the wind were fruitless, ceased firing; an example that was soon followed by Monsieur de Grasse.

Although the engagement, in point of firing, seemed to be general, the distance preserved by the enemy, and the strenuous, though ineffectual efforts made on every occasion that offered, by the British ships, to close with the French, rendered it partial. The van, and nearest ships of the centre, from their unceasing attempts to get to windward, were exposed to a long and heavy fire,

[g] Sir Samuel Hood thus expressed his grateful sense of it, in his letter of May the 4th--- "Twenty minutes past nine, the Prince William joined me from Gros Islet bay; and, as I sent for her but the night before, Captain Douglas's exertion must have been great, and does him much credit, to be with me so soon, having the greatest part of his crew to collect in the night." Lord Hood never suffered the exertions of his officers to pass unnoticed.

by which some of them suffered very considerably; but this was more with respect to their masts, hulls, and rigging, than to any loss of men.

The Russel had received so many shot in her hull, that the water was over the platform of the magazine, gaining considerably on all the pumps. Three of her guns also had been dismounted, besides other damages. At half past six on the evening of the 29th of April, admiral Hood made her signal to come within hail; when captain Sutherland, who commanded her, received his orders, if he could possibly keep the ship afloat, to proceed instantly to St, Eustatius, or any other port he could make. He accordingly bore away for the former in the night, and with great difficulty preserved the ship from sinking in her passage.

On Monday, April 30th, at day-light, the admiral discerned the van and centre of his squadron separated at some distance from his own ship the Barfleur, and also the rear, owing to baffling winds and calms during the night. The enemy's advanced ships were steering to the van of his squadron, indicating a disposition in them to bring the contest to that decisive conclusion they had before so much evaded. Admiral Hood made all possible sail toward them, and threw out the signal for a close line of battle; the enemy's line being a good deal extended and scattered.

The unexpected manœuvre which Sir Samuel Hood afterwards made, shewed the uncommon powers of his mind as a commander in chief, and is thus related by the first political writer of the age:[h] "That judicious commander seeing that the French line was very irregular, and that the van, and a part of the centre, were greatly separated from the rest, made one of those bold movements, which, by throwing the fleet into the greatest apparent confusion, would, to a common eye, have appeared full of danger; at the same time that it could only be directed by the greatest judgment. The object was to gain the wind, in which he was very near succeeding; and in that case he would have cut off, and destroyed, one half of the French fleet, before it could have been succoured by the other. Fortune, however, failed in her usual favour to bold enterprise. This movement totally changed the appearance of things; and the British fleet, instead of being on the defensive, carried the face of being the aggressor during the rest of the day."

[h] Old Annual Register, vol. xxiv. p. 109.

That he might not lose any more time in tempting the enemy to a close engagement, Sir Samuel Hood at length resolved to bear away for Antigua: added to the loss of the Russel from the line, he knew that the squadron had upwards of 1500 men sick, and short of complement. The Intrepid and Centaur also, had received several shots between wind and water, and the lower masts of the latter were badly wounded. His sentiments on the occasion were thus expressed:

"I judged it improper to dare the enemy to battle any longer; not having the least prospect of beating a fleet of twenty-four sail of the line of capital ships, and knowing the consequence of my being beaten, would probably be the loss of all his Majesty's possessions in this country, I thought it my indispensable duty to bear up, and made the signal for it at eight o'clock.

"The loss in men amounted only to 36 killed, and 161 wounded; but the service suffered considerably by the death of the brave Captain Nott of the Centaur, who, with his first lieutenant, Plowden, fell in the action."—

"The conduct of the French," says Mr. Clarke,[1] "in this affair with Sir Samuel Hood, is much the same with the two last of Sir George Rodney. It is the third time, where, contrary to their established practice, *they have kept the wind.* But, aware of the danger of this position, they approached so near the British only, as to be able to amuse them with a distant cannonade, while their merchant ships and transports might, with sufficient security, get into port.

"From this battle we may judge of the propriety of cannonading, even where there may be the smallest chance of reaching an enemy: for, notwithstanding the great distance of the two fleets, and though the French were to windward, yet many of their shot took place in the hulls of our ships, so far below the water-line, that three of them could with difficulty be kept afloat."

On the 31st of July 1781, Admiral Sir George Rodney, having entrusted the command of his Majesty's fleet at the leeward islands to rear-admiral Sir S. Hood, sailed from St. Eustatius, on the following day, with the Gibraltar, Triumph, Panther, Boreas, two bombs, and a convoy for England. On the fifth of the same month, Monsieur de Grasse had gone with his whole fleet, and a

[1] Naval Tactics, part. i. p. 99.

large convoy for Martinico, and arrived about the middle of it at Cape Francois, St. Domingo, where he was reinforced by five sail of the line. At the beginning of August he sailed from thence with his prodigious convoy, which having seen out of danger, he touched at the Havannah for money; and then directed his course with twenty-eight sail of the line, and several frigates, to the Chesapeak, where he arrived by the end of the month.

Sir Samuel Hood having received intelligence of this, lost not a moment in hastening to the coast of America. On the 25th of August 1781, he arrived off Cape Henry, and from thence dispatched a frigate with intelligence to rear-admiral Graves. Finding, however, that no enemy had appeared either in the Chesapeak or Delaware, he proceeded off Sandy Hook. On the very day of his arrival there, the commanders at New York received intelligence that Monsieur de Barras, who succeeded Ternay in the command at Rhode Island, had sailed three days before with his squadron to the southward. The intercepting of this squadron was an object of importance; and rear-admiral Graves, on the 31st of August, bringing out of New York to Sandy Hook five ships of the line, and one of fifty guns, took the command: Sir Samuel Hood getting under sail at the same time, the fleets proceeded together to the southward.

The cruisers placed before the Delaware by rear-admiral Graves could give no certain information, and the cruisers off the Chesapeak had not joined.[k] The wind being rather favourable, they approached the Chesapeak on the morning of the 5th of September, when the advanced ships made the signal for a fleet. A number of great ships, being twenty-four sail of the line, were soon discovered at anchor off Lynnhaven bay, just within Cape Henry, extending across the entrance of the Chesapeak. They had a frigate cruising off the Cape, which stood in and joined them. As the British fleet approached, the French immediately[l] slipped their cables, turned out from their anchorage in some con-

[k] Admiral Graves's letter.

[l] "Certain French officers on board their own fleet, having received an invitation from the admiral to dine with him, on seeing the British squadron approaching the Chesapeak in the morning, and dreading they might be attacked before they could be prepared for action, pleasantly said to an English gentleman, then prisoner on board, We have received an invitation from the Admiral to dine with him to-day, but it must have been from your Admiral, not our own"---*Clarke's Tactics.*

fusion, and formed without any particular regard to prescribed order, as they could come up. Wind at N. N. E.

The British fleet amounted only to *nineteen* sail of the line, that of the enemy to *twenty-four*; so that the French had a superiority of no less than *five line of battle ships*. The action commenced soon after four amongst the headmost ships, pretty close, and then was nearly partial, being general only as far as the second ship from the centre, towards the rear. It ceased a little after sun-set. Our fleet had 90 men killed, and 230 wounded, chiefly belonging to Sir Samuel Hood's squadron. The French during the battle had 1800 seamen and 90 officers on shore.

The two fleets continued for five days in sight of each other, repairing their damages and manœuvring, until the French admiral had gained his object by covering the arrival of Monsieur de Barras's squadron, [m] and convoy, from Rhode Island; when he returned with his fleet to the Chesapeak, and anchored across, so as to block up the passage. This decided the fate of Lord Cornwallis.

Sir Samuel Hood returned with his squadron to the West Indies in the month of December 1781, and arrived, on the 5th, at Carlisle bay, Barbadoes; but not finding any of the stores necessary to refit his ships, he was obliged to dispatch the Fortunée frigate to Antigua, for all that could be spared from that island. In addition to this, he discovered that the contractor's agent at Barbadoes had not a sufficient supply of bread, to enable the ships of the squadron to go to sea with twenty days' provision for each.

In the beginning of the month of January 1782, Comte de Grasse, with thirty-three ships of the line, having landed 8000 men on the island of St. Christopher's, under the command of the Marquis de Bouillé, General Fraser, with his small garrison of

[m] The Comte de Barras sailed from Rhode Island with seven line of battle ships:

Duc de Bourgogne	84	Comte de Barras, Baron de Durfort,
Neptune	74	M. Destouches,
Conquerant	74	M. de la Grandiere,
Eveillé	64	M. de Tilly,
Provence	64	M. Lambart,
Jason	64	M. de la. Clocheterie,
Ardent	64	M. de Marigny.

Barras joined de Grasse on the 11th of September, after making a circuit as far as Bermuda.

600 men, retired to Brimstone Hill. Sir Samuel Hood's fleet at Barbadoes consisted at this time of only twenty ships of the line. However, on the 14th of January, this persevering and intrepid commander, notwithstanding the great superiority of the enemy, most gallantly determined on a measure of unusual boldness for the preservation of that valuable island. Instead of waiting their approach he resolved to confound the enemy at once, by an immediate attack, and to engage them at anchor. Accordingly, touching at Antigua, he took General Prescott, and the few troops which could be spared, on board; and having previously given his instructions to the commanders of the respective ships, that they might clearly comprehend his wishes, he proceeded thence in the evening for Basseterre Road, where the enemy lay at that time. Early on the 24th of January Admiral Hood formed his line of battle, for the purpose of bearing down to the attack; when the untoward accident of the Alfred's running on board the Nymphe, arrested the prosecution of this well-concerted design, and the fleet were obliged to lie to for a day to repair the damages which the Alfred had received.

In the evening of the same day Comte de Grasse quitted his anchorage and put to sea, that his ships might have full room to act, and thus secure the advantages of their superiority in point of number. On the ensuing morning, January 25th, the enemy were full in view forming the line of battle ahead. Sir Samuel Hood, in forming his compact line, shewed the strongest indication of an immediate and vigorous attack. Having thus with great dexterity drawn the enemy farther from the shore, he then made directly for Basseterre Road, and took possession of the anchoring ground which de Grasse had quitted the preceding evening. The superior judgment and seamanship displayed in this masterly manœuvre, excited the astonishment, and called forth all the spirit of the enemy; whilst the probable consequence of their being thus cut off from all communication with the army on shore, afforded room for the most serious apprehensions. But let this gallant and indefatigable officer speak for himself:

"At day-light," says Sir Samuel in his letter to Mr. Stephens, "we plainly discerned thirty-three sail of the enemy's ships; twenty-nine of which, of two decks, formed in a line ahead. I made every appearance of an attack, which drew the Comte de Grasse a little from the shore; and as I thought I had a fair prospect of gaining the anchorage he left, and well knowing it was the only

means I had of saving the island, if it was to be saved, I pushed for it, and succeeded, by having my rear and part of my centre engaged." In another paragraph of the same letter he thus nobly expresses the sentiments of a British seaman:—"Would the event of a battle have determined the fate of the island, I would without hesitation have attacked the enemy; from my knowledge how much was to be expected from an English squadron commanded by men, *amongst whom is no other contention, than who should be most forward in rendering services to his* KING *and* COUNTRY. Herein I placed the utmost confidence, and fully trust I should not have been disappointed."

Impelled by every motive, whether of defeating the design, or of avenging the *ruse de guerre* which Sir Samuel Hood had so ably played off, De Grasse without delay fell with the utmost fury on Commodore Affleck, who commanded the rear squadron, not without hopes of cutting off his division; but that brave officer, and his two seconds, Lord Robert Manners and Captain Cornwallis, kept up so unceasing a fire as to cover the other ships in the rear, whilst getting into their stations, with little injury to themselves. The Prudent had her wheel shot to pieces the first broadside, which occasioned her loss to exceed that of any other ship. After a short conflict the French were obliged to stand off, having many of their ships considerably damaged; but they retreated with angry retrospection. De Grasse, during the night, summoned whatever energy he could to his assistance.

By eight, the next morning, the British line was attacked from van to rear at once, by the whole force of the enemy. After a desperate action of two hours, in which the French were not able to make the smallest impression, they again stood off, *the second time*, to sea.

Not yet discouraged, De Grasse renewed the action with fresh spirit in the afternoon, chiefly directing his attack against the centre and rear divisions, but he was again repulsed by the British Admiral, with considerable loss; and was obliged to stand out, *the third time*, to sea. The Ville de Paris was upon the heel all the next day, covering her shot holes; and by information, which the Admiral received afterwards from the shore, the enemy's ships sent to St. Eustatius upwards of 1000 wounded men. The loss of the English squadron, in all the attacks, amounted to 72 killed, and 244 wounded.

As soon as Sir Samuel Hood had thus gained possession of the anchorage, one of the first objects with him and General

Prescott, was to dispatch an officer [n] with an account of their situation and proceedings to the commanders at Brimstone Hill. This was successfully performed, and the officer returned in safety: both the governor and brigadier-general placed too sanguine a reliance on the strength of the place.

Sir Samuel Hood, on receiving information of the confidence and spirit which prevailed in the garrison, proposed to the general, that if he thought a post could be maintained on shore, he would land two battalions of marines, of 700 rank and file each; which, with the regular troops, would compose a body of near 2,400 men. General Prescott did not think it practicable to maintain such a post; but on the 28th of January was eager to be put on shore with the Antigua troops, and the 69th regiment; when a smart skirmish immediately took place, in which our troops had the advantage. On the following morning, the Marquis de Bouille having brought 4000 men from Sandy Point, General Prescott and his troops re-embarked in the evening of that day, without interruption from the enemy.

The surrender of Brimstone Hill, and consequent capitulation of the whole island, on the 13th of February 1782, rendered Admiral Hood's continuance at the anchorage of Basseterre highly dangerous. His subsequent escape from that road, notwithstanding the vigilance and decided superiority of the enemy, who had thirty-four ships of the line against twenty-two, is so meritorious and enterprising, that it can alone be equalled by the masterly manœuvre, which secured so strong a position to our squadron, when it was an object for the protection of the island. This being no longer in view, Sir Samuel Hood considered only in what manner he could best preserve his squadron whole, and in a perfect state, for the junction with Sir George Rodney; whose arrival from England, with a reinforcement, was daily expected, and which in fact took place on the 19th of February 1782. Deeply sensible of the importance of this duty, Sir Samuel Hood, during the night after the capitulation, gave the necessary orders for the ships of his squadron at the same moment to cut their cables, [o] and put instantly to sea. The darkness of the night fa-

[n] Captain J. N. Inglefield, who subsequently commanded the Centaur, and was afterwards Commissioner at Gibraltar, and since at Halifax.

[o] Sir Samuel Hood having about sun-set made the signal for all his Captains to come on board, gave them instructions to set their watches precisely with his chronometer, and at ten o'clock to have their axes ready to strike the first blow on the cables of their respective ships.

voured the boldness of the design; and though the enemy's fleet were then lying within five miles, with their lights full in view of the British squadron, this daring project, to their astonishment, was accomplished.

Mr. John Clarke, of Eldin, in his able *Essay on Naval Tactics*, and while under the immediate impression of the enthusiasm excited by the merit of this manœuvre,[p] bears the most respectable testimony to Sir Samuel Hood's persevering courage, and superior seamanship:

"The singularity, or rather novelty, of this affair, so very important in all its consequences, cannot be passed over without endeavouring to give it a full consideration.

"Sir Samuel, disappointed in his intended attack, but confident that the obtaining a communication with, and supporting the same, was the only chance left him of saving the island, by *a daring stroke in seamanship, seldom before this time attempted*, in the face of the enemy, and even while in the act of sustaining a furious attack from the enemy, brings his fleet to an anchor in the self-same position, or station, which they but a little before, and with a fleet so very much superior, had quitted, as thinking it untenable.

"On the part of the enemy there were here no accidents, which, as in all other former cases, might be laid hold of, and held up as an excuse for want of success; nothing from winds, tides, or blowing up of particular ships; not the loss of a single mast, or yard; to furnish the shadow of an excuse, either for quitting their anchorage, or, after they had, for not overpowering with their numbers so inferior a fleet, occupying, and even fixed to an anchorage, and affording an equal opportunity of being attacked for twelve successive days.

"On no occasion whatever has one, and the same fleet, been so fortunate, as in this of Sir Samuel Hood forcing their opponents to so complete and unequivocal an acknowledgment of their superiority in both cases, whether we shall consider their courage and perseverance, or their skill in seamanship."[q]

On the 19th of February, Sir Samuel Hood anchored his squadron after sun-set in St. John's Road, Antigua; and on get-

[p] Vol II p 8, of part 4.

[q] See more of Mr. Clarke's opinion relative to this manœuvre, Nav. Chron. vol. i p 139.

ing a supply of flour and yams, instead of bread, sailed again on the 22d, to seek Sir George Rodney at Barbadoes.

A few days after the junction of the two squadrons under Sir George Rodney and Rear-Admiral Hood, the fleet was further reinforced by the arrival of three ships of the line from England. The first object of Sir George Rodney was to intercept a convoy from Brest, which sailed in February with naval stores and ammunition, for the Comte de Grasse; but in this he unfortunately failed, as the French convoy eluded his vigilance.[r] In March, Sir George returned to St. Lucia, to refit his ships, and to take in a supply of water and provisions.

The British fleet at this time at St. Lucia amounted to thirty-six ships of the line, the naval force under Monsieur de Grasse to thirty-four; but, if a comparative estimate of the weight of metal, and number of men, on both sides were made, it would be found that the balance was considerably in favour of the enemy.

The van of our fleet was commanded by Sir Samuel Hood, the centre by Sir George Rodney, and the rear by Admiral Drake. Though the succeeding manœuvres more particularly belong to the Memoirs of Lord Rodney, we shall now enter more fully on such parts as particularly relate to Sir Samuel Hood.

The French fleet began to turn out of the harbour at Port Royal, on the 8th of April, by break of day, with a great convoy: Their movements were so immediately communicated by signals, from the frigates on the look-out, that the English were clear of Gros Islet Bay by noon, and pursued the enemy with a press of sail; in the evening our squadron came in sight of them under Dominica. On the morning of the 9th of April 1782, soon after five o'clock, the signal was thrown out to prepare for action; to form the line at two cables' length asunder; and for the ships to file, and stand on. The British fleet lay for some time becalmed; but the breeze at length reached the van, under Sir Samuel Hood, whose squadron soon began to close with the French centre. The Comte de Grasse immediately fell, with the whole weight of his force, upon the commander who had so often baffled his attack, and now seemed to be his prey, while thus separated from the main body: the centre, under Sir George Rodney, being four miles astern, and the rear, under Admiral Drake, about twelve miles. At nine o'clock the action commenced. In a few minutes

[r] Nav. Chron. vol. i p. 139.

all the ships in Sir S. Hood's division were closely engaged, and hard pressed from the great superiority of the enemy, who had about twenty ships of the line, against the van squadron, which could not amount to more than seven ships. With near twenty sail of his fleet, De Grasse ranged along the van, then tacked his squadron, and repeated the engagement for near two hours: and it is upon record from the pen of the late Right Hon. Editor of the Annual Register,* that Sir Samuel Hood's ship, the Barfleur, "had at one time seven, and generally three ships, upon her: but nothing could be more glorious than the firm and gallant resistance with which, and without ever shrinking, this ship sustained the efforts of so great a superiority."

On the arrival of Sir George Rodney with part of the centre division, Comte De Grasse, having the command of the wind, was enabled to keep at his usual cautious distance; and, in this manner, the action was continued for near two hours longer; during which the remainder of the British fleet was kept back by calms and baffling winds under Dominica. The French, in their attack upon the van, notwithstanding their great superiority, received more injury than they effected. Two of their ships were so much disabled, as to be obliged to quit the fleet, and put into Guadaloupe: by which means, the line of Comte de Grasse was reduced to thirty-two ships. The damage sustained by the French during their engagement with Sir Samuel Hood, was the cause of bringing on the subsequent action, and led to all its decisive consequences.

The particulars of the glorious twelfth of April belong to the Memoir of Lord Rodney; to what may there be said we shall now only add, that at the very moment of the sun's setting, on that renowned day, Sir Samuel Hood, who had been closely engaged with his old antagonist in the Ville de Paris, had the singular good fortune to behold her at length strike to the Barfleur; when the Comte De Grasse surrendered his sword unto an enemy, whose uncommon merit he was at all times ready to acknowledge.

Sir George Rodney, in his public dispatches to the admiralty, dated April 12, 1782, mentions Sir Samuel Hood as having most conspicuously exerted himself, and as being deserving of his warmest encomiums. In another letter, of the same date, Sir George, in detailing the action of the ninth of April, says,

* For 1782,—Burke.

"The enemy first got the wind, and stood towards Guadaloupe. My van division, under that *gallant officer Sir Samuel Hood,* received it next, and stood after them. At nine the enemy began to cannonade my van, which was returned with the greatest briskness."

Again in another part he adds,

"Such was the steady behaviour of Sir Samuel Hood, and the ships of the van; that the enemy received more damage than they occasioned."

On the 18th of April, Sir Samuel Hood was detached with some discretionary powers in search of the enemy; on the 19th he captured the Jason and Caton, of 64 guns each, with a frigate and a sloop.

This distinguished officer now received a fresh mark of his Sovereign's esteem. On the 28th of May 1782, he was created *Baron Hood, of Catherington, in the kingdom of Ireland;* and on the 20th of June following, in the Court of Common Council assembled, the freedom of the city of London was unanimously voted him, to be presented in a gold box of 100 guineas value, as a testimony of the high opinion which the members of the Court entertained of his judicious, brave, and able exertions, in the various engagements with the enemy's fleet in the West Indies.

Lord Hood, in October 1782, sailed again from the West Indies, with a squadron of ships for North America, in quest of Vaudreuil; Prince William Henry, at that time serving as midshipman, under Admiral Digby, at New York, was, agreeable to his Majesty's commands, instrusted to Lord Hood's direction in the Barfleur, who in the month of December following returned with the squadron to the West Indies. [t]

When the account of a cessation of hostilities had reached Jamaica, in March 1783, his Lordship permitted his Royal Highness to visit Cape Francois and the Havannah, attended by proper officers. The young Prince was received at both places with every mark of distinction and politeness. The peace, now ratified, for a time suspended the services of the Admiral; and on the 26th of June 1783, he arrived with the squadron under his command at Spithead.

In the month of May, 1784, Lord Hood was elected by a great majority a member for the city of Westminster. On the

[t] See Clarke's Life of Lord Nelson for many particulars of the fleet at this time under Lord Hood.

30th of April, 1786, he was appointed Port-Admiral at Portsmouth.

We have now an opportunity of seeing his Lordship in the character of a statesman, and shall perceive that he possessed a mind, which could adapt itself with equal energy to the greatest professional duties, or to develope the dark intricacy of politics. On the 2d of March 1787, during the discussion by parliament of the fourth charge in the accusation brought against Warren Hastings, Esq. we observe Lord Hood delivering the following sentiments:

"His Lordship, in a solemn manner, called the serious attention of the house to the consequences of proceeding, with too scrupulous a nicety, to investigate the conduct of those who had filled stations of high difficulty and important trust. Certain actions, which appeared to those at a distance in a very criminal light, were yet on a nearer investigation perfectly justifiable on the grounds of absolute and indispensable necessity. Should the fear of an impeachment by parliament, said his Lordship, be hung out to every commander, in whose hands was placed the defence of our national possessions, it must necessarily operate as a dangerous restraint to their exertions; when it was considered that no General or Admiral had scarcely ever been fortunate enough to conduct himself, in the performance of his duty, without occasionally falling into circumstances, in which the public service compelled him to do things, in themselves not pleasing to his feelings, nor strictly legal, but, from the indispensable necessities of their situation, perfectly justifiable. The example set by the house of commons, in the present instance, would for ever stand before our future commanders, and create a great and dangerous clog to the public service."

When the Earl of Chatham was appointed first Lord of the Admiralty in June 1788,[u] Lord Hood was made one of the commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral of Great Britain.

The eyes of the nation were again turned towards this gallant officer, in the Spanish armament of 1790, and during the Russian armament of 1791; his Lordship being appointed commander in chief of squadrons, then destined for particular services. In the month of June 1792, we again notice him as Port-Admiral at

[u] On the 24th of September, 1787, his Lordship was advanced Vice-Admiral of the Blue.

Portsmouth, which he held together with his appointment as one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

On the commencement of the late war, in 1793, Lord Hood was immediately called forth to command a powerful fleet, destined for the Mediterranean; where on his arrival such unprecedented events ensued, that we may venture to say, any more difficult, or more perplexing, never fell to the lot of a British Admiral. From respect unto those who are now living, and whose names would be introduced, were we to enter into a minute detail of the proceedings at Toulon and Corsica, we shall at present only touch upon some of the principal leading features, and, having drawn the outline with truth and accuracy, shall leave it to a more distant period, to fill up the shades, and to insert the bold touches of history.

It had never formed a part of the responsibility of any officer, except the subject of the present memoirs, to combine the momentous duties of a naval commander-in-chief, with the important ones of civil commissioner of the interests of one of the largest and most valuable ports in Europe; and this at a moment that was rendered particularly critical, from his being coalesced with the Spaniards, who were jealous of his authority, and who secretly endeavoured, as we shall now prove, to overthrow the good cause they openly professed to support.

Such was the task of difficulty and danger which Lord Hood had to perform, with the eyes of all Europe watching the manner in which it was executed: nothing but firmness, and a zealous diligence, could have surmounted such a trial.[x]

Although the task which Lord Hood had to fulfil was thus unexampled and difficult, the distinguished thanks which he re-

[x] The details of a fleet consisting of upwards of thirty British ships and vessels, with seven French ships, armed and manned under the direction of the French Rear-Admiral Trogoffe: the correspondence with the secretary of the admiralty, and secretary of state; with the several British ambassadors, ministers, and consuls, in Spain, Italy, Constantinople, the states of Barbary, and the islands in the Mediterranean; the foreign correspondence with the sections of Toulon and Marseilles; the negociations and correspondence with the Austrian minister and generals; with the Tuscan minister and governors; with the Kings of Sardinia and Naples, and their secretaries of state, generals, and naval commanding officers; with the Pope, and his secretary of state, Cardinal Zeladi; with the senators of Genoa and Venice; with the Grand Master of Malta, and the Corsican general Paoli and his adherents. Scarce a day passed but the Admiral received letters from one or other of the above great personages, written in French, Spanish, and Italian, which he answered in the most punctual manner.

ceived are public testimonies of its able accomplishment. His Lordship's services were acknowledged by the Kings of Sardinia and Naples, under their own hands; his Holiness the Pope also manifested, in the same manner, his deep sense of the important benefits he had derived from the zeal and care of Admiral Lord Hood: a present of a very elegant set of the *Pia Clementina*,[y] which had hitherto never been given to any but crowned heads, was sent him by his Holiness.

We shall now briefly state those interesting circumstances which led to the taking possession of Toulon, with some of the principal transactions of that short period, during which it remained under a British Admiral's government and protection.

On the 23d of August 1793, commissioners came on board the Victory, Lord Hood's flag-ship, from Marseilles, with full powers from the Sections of the Departments of the Mouths of the Rhone, to treat for peace; and they declared that the monarchical government in France was the leading object of their negociation. They expected to be met by commissioners from Toulon, deputed by the Sections of the Department of the Var, for the same purpose. Lord Hood sent on shore to Toulon and Marseilles a proclamation, and also a preliminary declaration, which produced the desired effect, and made a favourable impression.

On the 25th of August, the Deputies of all the Sections at Toulon, agreed to Lord Hood's proposal, and signed a declaration, consisting of eight articles, which was addressed to his Lordship, and invested him provisionally with the harbour and forts of Toulon. On the 26th, Captain Imbert, commander of l'Apollon, 74 guns, and also a member of the general committee of the Sections, came on board the Victory, as a special commissioner from the said committee to Lord Hood, ratifying what they had done. He gave in a general state of the French line of battle ships in commission, in the outer road, with remarks on the character of the officers and men. When Captain Imbert had given the strongest assurances that Louis XVII. had been proclaimed by the Sections, that they had sworn to acknowledge him, and were resolved no longer to endure the despotism of their tyrants, but would use their utmost endeavours to restore peace to their distracted country, Lord Hood resolved to land 1500 men, and

y In six large folio volumes, containing engravings of the statues, busts, and other antiques, at Rome.

to take possession of the forts which commanded the ships in the Road.

Rear-Admiral St. Julien, a turbulent spirit, to whom the seamen had given the command of the French fleet, in the room of the former commander-in-chief, Trogoffe, had manned the forts on the left of the harbour, and threatened resistance; but Lord Hood, animated by the same bold enterprise for which he has always been distinguished, and impressed with the great importance of gaining possession of Toulon and its dependencies, determined to make every effort that could be performed by the fleet which he commanded. Accordingly, at midnight, on the 27th, he made the necessary arrangements for disembarking the troops as near as possible to the great fort, called *la Malgue*, without their being annoyed by those batteries in the possession of St. Julien, on the opposite shore; and the following day, August 28, at noon, the Honourable Captain Elphinstone (now Lord Keith,) entered the fort of la Malgue, at the head of the troops. In pursuance of Lord Hood's directions, he immediately took the command as governor, and sent a flag of truce, with peremptory notice to St. Julien, that such ships as did not proceed without delay into the inner harbour, and put their powder on shore, would be treated as enemies. St. Julien, however, was found to have escaped during the night, with the greater part of the crews of seven line of battle ships, which were principally attached to him: all but these seven ships removed into the inner harbour in the course of the evening. The Spanish fleet, under the command of Don Juan de Langara, appeared in sight, as the British troops were in the act of landing, to take possession of Fort la Malgue.

Having thus taken possession of Toulon and the adjacent forts, Lord Hood issued on the same evening another proclamation, which greatly soothed the minds of the inhabitants. The English troops in fort la Malgue received, on the 29th of August, a reinforcement of 1000 men, who were disembarked from the Spanish fleet. On the same day the British fleet turned into the outer road of Toulon, followed by the Spanish, and anchored at noon without the smallest obstruction. The junction of two such powerful fleets that had often met in fierce contention, but now rode peaceably at anchor in one of the finest harbours in the world, amid the glad acclamations of thousands, formed a most noble sight; as the flags of Great Britain and Spain waved pro-

miscuously together in all their grandeur, they cheered the hearts of the gazing multitude, and seemed to promise a speedy termination to the calamities of France. The British fleet had anchored but a short time in the outer road, when a numerous deputation, from the civil and military departments, came on board the Victory with an address to his Lordship.

On the 30th of August Lord Hood judged it expedient, for the more effectual preservation of good order and discipline in the town, to appoint Rear-Admiral Goodall governor of Toulon and its dependencies. A part of Carteaux's army, consisting of 750 men, some cavalry, and ten pieces of cannon, approached the village of Ollioulle, near Toulon, on the same day; but Captain Elphinstone, governor of fort la Malgue, immediately marched out at the head of 600 troops, English and Spanish: he attacked the enemy with great spirit, and, soon making them abandon their posts on all sides, took four pieces of cannon, with horses, ammunition, two stand of colours, &c. as particularly stated in his letter to Lord Hood. Our loss amounted to one captain killed, and nine men wounded. The Spaniards had three men killed and as many wounded. In this attack Captain Elphinstone displayed a knowledge of military tactics which was not expected from an officer in the British navy. The particular objects which the French general had in view are developed in an intercepted letter sent by him to Colonel Mouriel, who commanded the advanced part of his army, which Governor Elphinstone defeated.

Lord Mulgrave arrived at Toulon on the 6th of September, and, at the request of Lord Hood, accepted the command of the British troops, with the rank of Brigadier General, until his Majesty's pleasure was known. In consequence of the report, which his Lordship made, respecting the forces necessary to defend the several posts in the vicinity of Toulon, Lord Hood dispatched a pressing letter to Sir Robert Boyd, governor of Gibraltar, requesting 1500 soldiers, with artillery men, and an able engineer. During the short time Lord Mulgrave commanded the forces at Toulon, he gave on all occasions distinguished proofs of his intrepidity and professional abilities.

By the middle of September, our posts began to be kept in a constant alarm, from the increasing numbers of Carteaux's army on the west, and that of Italy on the east: each of them consisting nearly of 6000 men. At the same time, Lord Hood had apprehensions of some desperate attempt being made within, by upwards of 5000 disaffected seamen; the committee general of

the Sections, and the French Rear-Admiral Trogoffe, represented the getting rid of them as absolutely necessary for our own safety. This more especially was evident, as, previous to Lord Hood's taking possession of Toulon, they had agreed that these men should be sent home, provided they did not take any active part in obstructing the British fleet; they now in consequence began to be extremely clamorous and unruly; it was, therefore, judged expedient to embark them in four of the most unserviceable ships, le Patriot, l'Apollon, l'Orion, and l'Entreprenant, to each of which a passport was given. These ships were totally dismantled of their guns, except two on the forecastle for signals, in case of distress; they had no small arms, and only twenty cartridges on board of each, and sailed as flags of truce; two for Brest, one for Rochfort, and one for l'Orient.

In addition to the motives just related, which induced Lord Hood to act thus, and to adhere strictly to the convention previously formed with the civil and military government of Toulon, there were also others that had a powerful influence on his mind, but which were known only to a few. Amid the mass of the 5000 seamen, who were reputed turbulent and disaffected, many were devoted to the cause of the inhabitants of Toulon, and were ready to make every sacrifice in favour of monarchy: therefore, as it was confidently rumoured that Brest, Rochfort, and the other sea ports of France, would take an active part in the same cause, there was good reason to hope that the arrival of these seamen would accelerate, at the several ports, similar exertions in behalf of the French monarch. The Convention however suspected their designs, and, having tried many in a summary manner, caused them to be put to death.

His Majesty's ships Bedford and Leviathan arrived at Toulon, September 28th, with 800 Sardinian troops; and also Marshal Fortuguerri, Commodore of the Sicilian ships, with 2000 troops from Naples, in two ships of the line, two frigates, and two sloops. This served considerably to cheer the spirits of the garrison, and of the inhabitants of Toulon, as for the last fortnight scarcely a day had passed, without their being attacked from one quarter or the other. Carteaux's army at this time amounted to 8000 men on the west, and that to the east, under le Poype, to 7000; with reinforcements continually pouring into both.

The enemy had also opened a battery of twenty-four 24-pounders, upon our gun-boats, and the ships that covered them; and though they were soon dismounted by the ships under the

direction of Rear-Admiral Gell, and the works totally destroyed, with very great slaughter, yet the enemy, two or three successive times, renewed their works, and persevered to the last moment in their attack upon our gun-boats and advanced ships.

During the night of the 30th of September, the French, availing themselves of a fog, very unexpectedly surprised a post occupied by the Spaniards, and thereby got possession of the Height of Pharon, immediately over Toulon; but at noon, on the 1st of October, when in the very act of establishing themselves with about 2000 men, they were attacked by the troops under the command of Lord Mulgrave, and after a short, but spirited action, were driven from the height with great slaughter. Many of the flying parties were forced at the point of the bayonet headlong over the rocks. The loss of the English, Spaniards, Sardinians, and Neapolitans, amounted only to seven killed, and seventy-two wounded. The loss of the French was nearly 1450 killed and wounded, and 48 taken prisoners. The batteries of the enemy on the Hauteur de Ranier were destroyed in the night of the 8th October, with a considerable quantity of artillery and ammunition. The ensuing night a very successful sortie was made under the command of Captain Brereton, assisted by Lieutenant Sericold, of the navy, and the seamen under his command: the enemy's batteries, which had recently been erected, were destroyed. The French, notwithstanding these defeats, obtained possession of Cape le Brun, on the 11th, but were again overcome, and driven from thence with considerable loss.

Our readers must have already perceived with what labour, even at this period, Toulon was preserved by the valour and perseverance of a British Admiral, assisted by his brave followers. These obstacles, however, were as nothing, in comparison to the treachery and peculiar difficulties by which he was surrounded. On the 18th of October, Don Langara informed Lord Hood of the arrival of Don Valdes, to take upon him the command of the Spanish troops at Toulon, in the room of Admiral Gravina, who had been wounded on the 1st of October at the heights of Pharon: on the 23d of the same month, Lord Hood was much surprised to receive another letter from Don Langara, acquainting him, that on account of the valour and good conduct of Admiral Gravina, his Catholic Majesty had promoted him to the rank of Lieutenant General, and had appointed him *Commander-in-Chief of the combined forces at Toulon.* This Lord Hood very properly re-

sisted; the town and its dependant forts were yielded up to the British troops alone, and were taken possession of by his Lordship; their Sardinian and Sicilian Majesties had been graciously pleased to confide their respective troops entirely to his Lordship's disposal, or to act under whatever British officer he might judge fit to appoint; he therefore felt it to be his duty to put the Sardinian and Sicilian troops, together with the British, under the command of Major-General O'Hara, the moment he arrived, and who even then was off the port, eventually subject to such orders as might afterwards be received from his Lordship. This unexpected measure of the court of Spain, together with the daily encroachments which the Spanish officers, supported by their commander-in-chief, made to obtain power, laid the foundation of that distrust which afterwards[a] subsisted between the English and Spaniards.

Major-General O'Hara, and Major-General Dundas, arrived on the 22d of October; the former with a commission to be governor of Toulon and its dependencies. Lord Hood had the mortification to find at this critical juncture, that Sir Robert Boyd was so sparing of succours for the defence of Toulon, that only half the number were sent which he had so earnestly requested by letter early in September.

Lord Hood, finding his fleet much weakened by such a number of seamen who were sent on shore to defend the various posts, judged it expedient to dispatch a ship to the Grand Master of Malta, requesting that 1500 Maltese seamen might be sent to serve in the British fleet, during its continuance in the Mediterranean, who should have the same wages per month as his own seamen. The Grand Master in the most handsome manner furnished the desired reinforcement.

The Spanish Admiral about this period proposed a joint expedition against Corsica; but Lord Hood, aware of the different interests and views which the Spaniards might have, wisely declined the undertaking unless he had instructions from home to that purpose: adding in reply, that feeling much for General

[a] The British Admiral had at that time only ten sail of the line in the harbour of Toulon; the menacing position in which Don Langara placed his ships at anchor, consisting of twenty-one ships of the line, excited much animadversion. Under pretence of moving his fleet into more convenient births, he brought his own ship alongside to bear on the Victory, and anchored two three-deckers on her bow and quarter.

Paoli, he had a month before, as a voluntary act of his own, sent a squadron to Corsica [b] to try what could be effected to assist this veteran General; but owing to wrong information, and General Paoli not commencing the attack by land at the same moment the squadron did by sea, the ships, after making a complete breach in the fort of St. Florence, were obliged to retreat with the loss of 50 men killed and wounded, and two line of battle ships much damaged.

The Spanish Admiral began at this time more openly to disclose the treachery, which had been long concealed under a base hypocrisy, more worthy of an inquisitor general, than of a naval officer. On the 12th of November, Don Langara, as if anxious to contrive some ground for an open rupture, renewed his desire of co-operating with a squadron of the British ships in attacking Corsica, and at the same instant proposed a joint expedition against some French ships that were at Tunis; but this was also declined by Lord Hood, as the Bey of Tunis had given no just cause of offence to his Britannic Majesty Don Langara, however, still pursuing the object in his own mind, and finding he had not hitherto succeeded as he could wish, wrote another letter to Lord Hood, claiming his right to an equal partition of power, in the naval, military, and civil departments of Toulon; and complaining that Corsican vessels, wearing the Corsican flag, had been received in the port. Lord Hood still baffled the Spaniard by a reply that was moderate, but firm: "Do not, I entreat your Excellency, let us be discussing points our courts only can settle. The inhabitants of Corsica, who have never acknowledged themselves subjects of France, and navigate from ports in the island not possessed by the French, have, I humbly conceive, a right to hoist the Corsican flag; and I could not be justified in obliging them to wear any other." Lord Hood was little aware that a secret negociation, as this very juncture, had been actually agreed on between the Court of Madrid and the French Convention.

During the time this was passing between the British and Spanish Admirals, Commodore Forteguerri, commander-in-chief of his Sicilian Majesty's ships, would not suffer his captains to obey Lord Hood's orders, though given in the most delicate manner, as acting under the authority of his Sicilian Majesty. Lord Hood, therefore, was under the disagreeable necessity of complain-

[b] This squadron was commanded by Commodore Linzee, brother-in-law to Lord Hood, since Vice-Admiral of the Red.

ing of his conduct to the court of Naples: in consequence of this remonstrance, Commodore Forteguerri adopted half measures, and gave a feeble co-operation to the interests of the common cause; but the cordiality between the two commanders, so essential at this critical period, was thus destroyed.

On the evening of the 15th of November, the French vigorously attacked, with a large force, our posts upon the heights de Grasse, called fort Mulgrave, and one of the most essential posts that covered the shipping in the harbour of Toulon. This attack was principally directed against that part which was occupied by the Spaniards on the right. General O'Hara, who was at dinner on board the Victory, lost no time in getting on shore. When he reached the height, the French were close to the works; the Spaniards retreating, and firing their muskets in the air. The General instantly directed a company of the Royals to advance, who gallantly leaped the works, and put the enemy to flight, after leaving about 600 men dead and wounded in the field. The loss of the English amounted only to sixty-one. The British Admiral, in addition to what he had already experienced since his taking possession of Toulon, had a fresh vexation towards the end of November, of the most serious and alarming nature; considering the augmented force of the surrounding enemy, and the critical situation of the extensive posts to be defended. After having been flattered with the most positive hopes of receiving, towards the middle of the month, 5000 Austrian troops; and when he had actually dispatched Vice-Admiral Cosby with a squadron of ships and transports to Vado bay, to convey them, as previously concerted between himself and Mr. Trevor, his Majesty's minister at Turin; by letters received from Mr. Trevor, of the 18th of November, his Lordship's hopes were at once destroyed, and with them all expectation of the arrival of a single Austrian soldier at Toulon.

The enemy, at the close of November, having opened a battery against the post of Malbousket, near the arsenal, from which shells could reach the town, it was resolved to destroy it, and to bring off the guns; for this purpose General O'Hara digested a distinct and masterly plan of attack, which he communicated, on the evening of the 29th of November, to the commanding officer of the troops of each nation. Accordingly, on the morning of the 30th, this plan was so far executed as to surprise the enemy's redoubt most effectually; the British troops having obtained full possession of the height and battery, their

ardour and impetuosity were not to be restrained in this moment of success; but continuing to pursue the flying enemy in a scattered manner, a mile beyond the works, the consequence was, that the latter, collecting in great force, obliged our troops to retreat, and to relinquish the advantages they had at first obtained. General O'Hara arrived at the battery on the moment it was taken; and, perceiving the disorder of the troops, thus driven back, was hastening to rally them, when most unfortunately he received a wound in his arm, which bled so much as to render him incapable of avoiding the enemy; by whom he was made prisoner as he sat down under a wall, faint from loss of blood.

The French army before Toulon at this time amounted to 40,000 men; after the surrender of Lyons, this force, considerable as it already was, became daily augmented. The army of the coalesced powers never exceeded 12,000, and even these were composed of five different nations, and languages; consequently by no means formed to co-operate with each other. The greatest return of the British force, at any one period, was never more than 2360, out of which we had only 2100 rank and file; this was the case on the 1st [c] of November: previous to the arrival of the first regiment of foot, (Royals) and the eighteenth regiment, there were only 1360 British soldiers at Toulon. The circumference necessary to be occupied for the complete defence

[c] Return of the British forces at Toulon, on November the 1st, 1793, being the greatest number at any period:

One lieutenant-colonel, 3 majors, 31 captains, 53 lieutenants, 13 ensigns, 2 adjutants, 2 quarter masters, 1 surgeon, 2 mates, 106 serjeants, 57 drummers and fifers, 2100 rank and file fit for duty, 231 sick, 39 at Gibraltar and England recruiting. Total, 2360.

Return of Combined Forces on November the 4th. 1793:

British	2114
Spaniards	6523
Neapolitans	4332
Piedmontese	1584
French	1542
Total	16,095
November the 10th arrived a Neapolitan polacre with troops	500
At the same time a Spanish corps of artillery	317
	16,912

N. B. On the evacuation were embarked of British, Spanish, and Piedmontese, about 8000; the Neapolitans having in a panic embarked the preceding day.

of the town and harbour, extended fifteen miles, by eight principal posts, with several intermediate dependencies: with such a prodigious superiority as the enemy possessed, it will naturally excite the astonishment of every one, that they could be made tenable for so long a time as seven weeks.

Early on the 17th of December, by two in the morning, fort Mulgrave, on the height De Grasse, was stormed by an immense body of the enemy, after having kept up an incessant fire with shot and shells for 24 hours. The right occupied by the Spaniards soon gave way as before, by which means the French entered the works, and got entire possession of the height; at the same time they attacked and carried the heights of Pharon, immediately over Toulon.

In the forenoon of the 17th of December, a council of war was called, composed of the following members: Lord Hood, Admiral Langara, Admiral Gravina, General Dundas, General Valdes, Prince Pignatelli, Admiral Forteguerri, Sir Hyde Parker, Le Chevalier de Revel, and Sir Gilbert Elliot. After the most deliberate discussion, it was at length resolved, late in the afternoon, to retire from the different posts, and to evacuate Toulon at a fixed time; proper arrangements and regulations being made for that purpose. The resolutions were:

First, To send orders to the troops occupying the redoubt, and the lunette of Pharon, to retire to the posts of Artigues and St. Catherine's, and to maintain them as long as they can without being cut off.

Second, to send orders to the posts of Great and Little Antoine, St. André, Pomet, and the Mills, to retire.

Third, The posts of Malbousquet, and Mississi, must be held as long as possible.

Fourth, the committee-general to make the necessary arrangements for informing the inhabitants of the intended evacuation; and that they should receive every possible assistance.

Fifth, The sick and wounded shall be embarked without delay.

Sixth, The French ships of war, which are armed, shall sail out with the fleet; *those which remain in the harbour, together with the magazines and the arsenal, shall be destroyed.* Measures shall be taken this night, if possible, for that purpose; but this resolution must not be put in execution until the last moment.

Admiral Langara undertook to deliver the necessary directions

for destroying the ships, in the inner harbour or bason; and to scuttle and sink the two powder vessels, which contained all the powder of the different French ships, as well as that belonging to the distant magazines within the enemy's reach.

During the sitting of the council, information was received that the Neapolitan troops had deserted their posts, and were stealing on board the ships with their baggage in great confusion and disorder; to which they had been encouraged by the Spaniards, as well as their own officers; and the next morning, December 18th, the Neapolitan commanding officer on the post of Sepet, signified to the governor, that he would not remain there any longer: the retreat of the British troops, and the general evacuation of the place, could not therefore be now deferred beyond the ensuing night. Accordingly, during the night, the whole of the troops embarked without the loss of a single man; and 14,877 men, women, and children, of the loyal inhabitants of Toulon, were sheltered in the British ships. The Honourable Captain Elphinstone, in faithfully executing to the last moment the difficult service of embarking the troops, received high encomiums from Lord Hood, for his unremitting zeal and exertions in that important and dangerous duty.

The unaccountable panic which seized the Neapolitan troops during the deliberations of the council, together with the shameful remissness of Don Langara, in not fulfilling what he had undertaken to perform, *prevented the complete execution of an admirable arrangement for destroying all the French ships that lay in the Inner Road, the arsenal, and bason before the town; together with the magazine, the arsenal itself, and the various stores it contained.* Sir Sydney Smith having volunteered his services to burn the ships and arsenal, this hazardous duty was intrusted to his daring intrepidity, which he executed in a manner that justified his appointment to so arduous a task: by this means the treachery of the Spaniards was in a considerable degree counteracted. Ten ships of the line, with several frigates, in the arsenal and inner harbour, with the mast house, great store house, hemp house, and other buildings, were completely destroyed. Three ships of the line, three frigates, and seven corvettes, which had been manned and armed prior to the evacuation, accompanied the British fleet, with the French Rear-Admiral Trogoffe, who nobly continued under Lord Hood's orders, notwithstanding the insidious attempts of Don Langara, to prevail upon him to put himself under *his* orders, and to follow the direction of the Spa-

nish Court, as being more congenial with the interests of the Family Compact, which had formerly united the respective kingdoms.[d]

Sir Sydney Smith, and the officers immediately under his orders, surrounded by a tremendous conflagration of the ships and arsenal, had nearly completed the hazardous services assigned to them, when the loud shouts, and the Republican songs, of the approaching enemy, were heard at intervals amid the bursting of shells and firing of musketry. In addition to the horror of such a scene, and which, for some minutes, had the good effect of checking the career, and arresting in awful contemplation, the minds of a vindictive enemy, the dreadful explosion of many thousand barrels of gunpowder, on board the Isis frigate, in the Inner Road, will ever be remembered. The concussion it produced shook the houses in Toulon like an earthquake, and occasioned the sudden crash of every window in them; whilst the scattered fragments of burning timber, which had been blown up, descending with considerable force, nearly destroyed all our officers and men who were employed in the discharge of their respective duties. This powder ship had been injudiciously, and we will hereafter prove, treacherously, set on fire by the Spaniards, instead of scuttling and sinking her, as had been previously concerted. Sir Sydney having completed all the conflagration within his reach, to his astonishment first discovered that the Spaniards had not set fire to any of the ships in the bason before the town; he therefore hastened with the boats under his command towards the bason, that he might endeavour, though at so late a period, to counteract the perfidy of the Spaniards: when lo! to his great mortification, he found the boom at the entrance laid across, and was obliged to desist in his attempts to cut it, from the repeated volleys of musketry directed towards his boats from the flag ship, and the wall of the Royal Battery. He therefore proceeded to burn the Hero, and Themistocles, prison ships in the Inner Road, after disembarking all the men. This service was scarcely effected, when *the explosion of the second powder ship took place*, by means

[d] A few days before the evacuation took place, Don Langara wrote a most pressing and jesuitical letter to Rear-Admiral Trogoffe, requesting him, on various plausible pretexts, to put himself and the French ships under his orders; but Admiral Trogoffe very properly, and with great firmness, resisted this on the ground of recognising no chief but Lord Hood, with whom only he had treated; and he transmitted to Lord Hood Don Langara's letter, together with his spirited answer on this occasion.

equally unsuspected and perfidious, with a shock even greater than the first; the lives of Sir Sydney Smith, and the gallant men who served under him, were providentially saved from the imminent danger in which they were thus a second time placed. Had Lord Hood's judicious and able plans been seconded by the Spaniards, not a single ship would have escaped.

When from analogy we reason on the above facts, and consider the motives which influenced the conduct of our allies, the Spaniards, throughout the whole of the transactions at Toulon, we early discern the different features of a foul premeditated treachery, whose limit was designed to extend to the destruction of the British Admiral and his fleet. The facts themselves justify this assertion, without resorting to other evidence: yet in order to fix this historical truth by proofs that will not admit the possibility of a doubt, even in the mind of the most sceptical reader, we subjoin the following extract from a pamphlet,[e] containing an account of the secret negociations carried on under the direction of Robespiere, with several of the principal states of Europe, written and signed by his own hand.

"Arguments of weight, and especially of golden weight," says Robespiere, "seldom fail of having some effect; *the Spanish admirals and generals in the Mediterranean, had instructions sent them rather to watch, than to act with, the English.*" In another part he adds, "It was therefore once determined to withdraw the army from before the town (Toulon), and retreat to the other side of the Durance, *when fortunately the Spanish courier arrived, and every thing was settled between my brother*[f] *on our part, and Major S..... on the other, with respect to Toulon.*"

Robespiere then proceeds to remark—"The Spaniards, in consequence of this agreement, being attacked at an appointed time, *fled on all sides, and left the English every where to bite the dust; and particularly at a strong hold called by them Fort Mulgrave.* The ships which the Spaniards had to burn they did not set fire to. The British ships had however more than one escape at this period; *conformably to the agreement,* the Spaniards were to attempt the destruction of some of them, *by cutting the cables, and blowing up in the harbour some old French men of war*

[e] Translated from the French, and published by Rivington.

[f] Robespiere the younger was one of the commissaries attached to the French army before Toulon; Buonaparte at the same time commanded the artillery.

laden with gunpowder: this indeed they did, but too late to cause any damage to the English; and in this instance alone we have any reason to complain of the Spaniards."

Every thing therefore relating to Toulon [g] may be considered as highly honourable to the British name, and to the noble Admiral who so ably executed the trust which had devolved upon him. Actions of considerable merit, which embrace a variety of interests, and are consequently perplexed, demand a considerable length of time, before they are clearly discerned, and duly valued. Great advantages were eventually derived to this country by the blow which the naval power of the enemy thus early received. The republican hydra, though it afterwards writhed in all the anguish of despair, amid the last struggle of convulsive life, received her first mortal wound from the powerful arm of Lord Hood.

Early in the month of January 1794, whilst the British fleet lay in Hieres bay, near Toulon, waiting for a convoy of transports and victuallers from Gibraltar, Sir Gilbert Elliott, one of the commissioners for Toulon, went to Corsica, accompanied by Colonel Moore and Major Kochler, to consult with General Paoli upon a plan of operations for dispossessing the French of the different posts they held in Corsica. Lord Hood, on receiving a very favourable report from Colonel Moore and Major Kochler, fully sensible of the importance which the conquest of the island of Corsica would be of to Great Britain, as containing several capital ports for the reception of his Majesty's ships in the Mediterranean, resolved to make every effort to drive the French from the island with the force intrusted to his command, aided by the troops brought from Toulon. The necessary preparations were accordingly made without delay; and on the 7th of February the troops under the command of Lieutenant-General Dundas were disembarked, from a division of ships and transports commanded by Commodore Linzee, in a bay in the gulph of St. Fiorenzo, to the westward of Martello: by the incredible exertions of the British seamen in dragging guns up precipices almost perpendicular, the heights, which overlooked the tower of Martello, were taken.

It was however judged advisable the next day to attack the tower from the bay; and the Fortitude, Captain Young, [h] and

g See also W. S. Rose's Naval History of the War, 1802, 8vo. vol. i.

h Afterwards one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. Mr. Ross, afterwards first lieutenant of the Impetueux, was then Capt. Young's first lieutenant.

Juno, Captain Samuel Hood,[1] were ordered against it: but after cannonading for two hours and upwards, they made no impression whatever on the prodigious thick walls of the tower; and the Fortitude having received much damage by red-hot shot, both ships hauled off in a masterly manner, as if nothing had happened. Captain Young received great credit for his cool and intrepid conduct during the attack, as well as in hauling off, and setting sail out of the bay, when his ship was on fire in different places by the red-hot shot; considerable praise was also due to his first lieutenant, Mr. Ross, who, though wounded, exerted himself with unsubdued spirit, and underwent incredible fatigue. The Fortitude had several men killed and wounded. The tower was carried a few days afterwards by means of batteries erected on the heights; and in the evening of the 17th of February, the enemy's works of Fornelli were stormed, and the town of St. Fiorenzo was taken.

Lord Hood, impatient to follow up the blow immediately, by attempting the reduction of Bastia, proposed a plan of co-operation to General Dundas, which he declined; deeming it impracticable, and visionary, without a reinforcement of 2000 troops which he expected from Gibraltar. Lord Hood therefore sailed on the evening of the 23d of February, to try what the appearance of his fleet alone off Bastia might produce. Here, with his usual cool perseverance, he cruised a fortnight, gaining intelligence for his future plans; and finding that the General remained inflexible, he determined to attempt *the reduction of Bastia with the naval force intrusted to his command*; he therefore demanded that the remains of the 11th, 25th, 30th, and 69th regiments, might immediately return to their duty, on board their respective ships, in which they had been originally ordered by his Majesty to serve as marines; and were consequently borne as part of the complements of these ships. After much delay, having received these troops, and also two officers of artillery and thirty men, with some ordnance stores, and entrenching tools, in the beginning of April Admiral Lord Hood commenced the siege of Bastia alone, by disembarking the seamen, and troops serving as marines, to the northward of the town; the guns, mortars, ammunition and stores of every description, were landed, whilst

[1] Cousin to Lord Hood, who has distinguished himself on various occasions, particularly as Commander of the Zealous in the battle of the Nile. He is now an Admiral, and K. B. &c.

the ships of the fleet were judiciously anchored in a semi-circular form, just without reach of the enemy's guns; so as effectually to prevent any boats from going into, or coming out from the town. On the 11th of April, our batteries on the heights were ready to be opened, and on that morning Lord Hood sent a summons to the town; but the French General la Combe St. Michell would not receive his letter, and returned a vaunting message, that the only correspondence he should hold with an enemy on the Republican territory, would be from the mouths of his cannon charged with *red-hot shot*, and from the musketry and bayonets of his brave companions.

When the officer returned on board the Victory with this message, Lord Hood made the appointed signal to the batteries on shore to commence the attack; which, to the great consternation of la Combe Saint Michell, and the inhabitants, was immediately done, by opening the batteries, consisting of five 24 pounders, two mortars of thirteen inch caliber, two of ten inch, and two heavy carronades, in different commanding situations, over the town, citadel, and out works.

The Proselyte, French gabarre, commanded by Captain Sericold,[k] having long French 12 pounders, was directed to be placed against part of the town, when the batteries opened their fire; but on getting under weigh, and coming to anchor, the swell cast her the wrong way, which prevented Captain Sericold from taking the precise station that had been allotted. The enemy fired nothing but red-hot shot at her, several of which struck between wind and water, lodging among the casks, and other craft in the hold. The signal of distress was immediately made; but Capt. Sericold, notwithstanding his danger, continued to keep up an incessant fire, with fourteen guns, upon the town, until the boats of the squadron came to his assistance, and took the men out of his ship, which soon was in a blaze of fire.

The batteries, which opened so unexpectedly, had a powerful effect; as by information from the town, on the 24th of April, the enemy lost a great number of men; in the hospitals were near 300 wounded: at this time we had only four killed and twenty-one wounded. The loss of the British, owing to the skill of their commander, was very trifling during the whole siege; but the service was extremely harassing, and dangerous.

Captain Nelson, of the Agamemnon (the late Lord Nelson),[l]

k This gallant officer was afterwards killed on shore at the siege of Calvi.

l See article NELSON, vol. v. of this work.

commanded a brigade of seamen on shore, at the batteries, having three other captains under him, Hunt, Sericold, and Bullen; on this occasion, as on all others, he gave distinguished proofs of zeal and intrepidity.

At length, on the 21st of May, the town and citadel of Bastia, with the several posts on the heights, surrendered to the arms of his Britannic Majesty, by articles of capitulation, drawn up and signed by the respective parties. The number of French and Corsican troops amounted to near 4,000; whilst the greatest return of the British force, employed during the siege, amounted only to 1,248 [1] A packet-boat, intercepted by the Agamemnon, Captain Nelson, two months previous to the commencement of the siege, contained the information, that from la Combe St. Michell's return of the French and Corsican troops, then in Bastia, and for which he proposed subsistence in case of a siege, they amounted to 8,000. These facts completely contradict the vague assertions of M. Dumourier, in his pamphlet, entitled, "A Speculative Sketch of Europe," wherein he affirms that the British are unequal to the toils and delays of a siege; and have neither generals, engineers, nor a battering train: we need only, in refutation, apply the reasoning of the author of the *Strictures* upon Dumourier's pamphlet: "How was the strong and well fortified town of Bastia taken? *By a detachment of British seamen, and marines, or soldiers acting as such, inferior in number to the garrison of regularly disciplined troops: and who had no tents but such as were made of sails, and no other battering train than* THE LOWER-DECK GUNS OF LINE OF BATTLE SHIPS!" The vote of thanks to Lord Hood, for this astonishing exploit, which had been deemed impracticable, and visionary, by an able officer, General Dundas, was carried in both houses of parliament by a great majority. The Duke of Bedford, the Earls Albemarle, Lauderdale, Derby, and Thanet, entered their protest against it.

Whilst we are faithfully narrating the distinguished services of Admiral Lord Hood, we must not forget to notice that praise, which he gave so zealously, yet impartially, to those who fought,

[1] Correct return of the British force employed at the siege of Bastia, commencing April 4th, and ending May 21st, 1794,---1 lieutenant-colonel, 4 captains of the navy, 1 major, 2 artillery officers, 1 engineer, 12 captains of the army, and marines, 6 lieutenants of the navy, 21 lieutenants of the army, and marines, 5 ensigns, 2 surgeons, a commissary, and master's mate, 69 surgeon's mates, serjeants, and petty officers, 30 artillerymen, and 1092 soldiers, marines, and seamen. Total, 1248.

and conquered under his auspices. Few men have ever equalled his Lordship in the difficult task of rendering, with animated gratitude,

"The suffrage of the wise, the praise that's worth ambition!"

"I am unable (says Lord Hood in his letter to the Admiralty) to give due paise to the unremitted zeal, exertion and judicious conduct of Lieut. Colonel Villettes, who had the honour of commanding his Majesty's troops; never was either more conspicuous. Major Brereton, and every officer and soldier under the lieutenant colonel's orders, are justly entitled to my warmest acknowledgments: their persevering ardour, and desire to distinguish themselves, cannot be too highly spoken of; and which it will be my pride to remember to the latest period of my life.

"Captain Nelson, of his Majesty's ship Agamemnon, who had the command and directions of the seamen, in landing the guns, mortars, and stores; and [m] Captain Hunt, who commanded at the batteries, very ably assisted by Captain Bullen and Captain Sericold; and the Lieutenants Gore, Hotham, Stiles, Andrews, and Brisbane, have an ample claim to my gratitude; as the seamen under their management worked the guns with great judgment and alacrity; never was a higher spirit, or greater perseverance exhibited; and I am happy to say, that no other contention was at any time known, than who should be most forward, and indefatigable, in promoting his Majesty's service: for although the difficulties they had to struggle with were many and various, the perfect harmony and good humour, that universally prevailed throughout the siege, overcame them all. I cannot but express in the strongest terms the meritorious conduct of Captain Duncan, and Lieutenant Alexander Duncan, of the royal artillery, and Lieutenant Debutts, of the royal engineers; but my obligation is particularly great to Captain Duncan, as more zeal, ability, and judgment, was never shewn by any officer, than were displayed by him; and I take the liberty of mentioning him as an officer highly entitled to his Majesty's notice.

"I feel myself very much indebted for the vigilance and attention of Captain Wolsely, of the Imperieuse, and of [n] Captain

[m] Captain Hunt died in the East Indies. Vide Nav. Chron. p. 347. vol. i.

[n] Captain Benjamin Hallowell was afterwards re-appointed to the command of the Courageux, which was shipwrecked on the Barbary coast; and

Hallowell; who became a willing volunteer, wherever he could be useful, after being superseded in the command of the Courageux by Captain Waldegrave. The former kept a diligent watch upon the island of Capreæ, where the enemy have magazines of provisions, and stores; and Captain Hallowell did the same by guarding the harbour's mouth of Bastia, with gunboats, and launches well armed, the whole of every night: whilst the smaller boats were very judiciously placed in the intervals between, and rather without the ships, which were moored in a crescent, just out of reach of the enemy's guns, by Captain Young, of the Fortitude, the centre ship, on board of which every boat assembled at sun-set for orders; and the cheerfulness with which the officers and men performed this nightly duty is very much to be admired, and afforded me the most heartfelt satisfaction and pleasure. The very great and effectual assistance I received from Vice-Admiral Goodall, Captain Inglefield, and Captain Knight, as well as from every captain and officer of his Majesty's ships under my command, has a just claim to my most particular thanks; not only in carrying into execution my orders afloat, but in attending to, and supplying, the wants of the little army on shore: it is to the very cordial and decided support alone I had the honour to receive from the whole, that the innumerable difficulties we had to contend with were happily surmounted.

"Major Smith and Ensign Vigoureuse, of the 25th regiment, and Captain Radsdale, and Lieutenant St. George, of the 11th, embarking with their respective regiments, having civil employments on shore; it is to their honour I mention, that they relinquished those employments, and joined their corps, soon after the troops were landed."

In addition to these testimonies of Lord Hood, issued in public orders, to the commanding officers of the respective corps, similar thanks to the following were addressed to Captain Nelson of the Agamemnon, and the other naval officers:

"Victory, off Bastia, 22d May, 1794.

"The Commander-in-Chief returns his best thanks to Captain Nelson, and desires he will present them to Captain Hunt,

after this melancholy accident, being taken on board the Victory, Sir John Jervis's flag ship, became a volunteer in the Spanish action of the 14th of February: he afterwards commanded the Swiftsure in the battle off the Nile. He now, 1810, commands Le Tigre off Toulon, and is universally allowed to be one of the first officers in the navy.

Captain Sericold, and Captain Bullen, as well as to every officer and seaman employed in the reduction of Bastia, for the indefatigable zeal and exertions they have so cheerfully manifested, in the discharge of the very laborious duties committed to them, notwithstanding the various difficulties and disadvantages they have had to struggle with; which could not have been surmounted but by the uncommon spirit, and cordial unanimity, that have been so conspicuously displayed; and which must give a stamp of reputation to their characters not to be effaced, and will be remembered with gratitude by the Commander-in-Chief to the end of his life."

Lord Hood, having appointed Lieutenant-Colonel Villettes governor of Bastia, until his Majesty's pleasure was known, and made other necessary arrangements, next proceeded to co-operate with Lieutenant-General Stewart in the reduction of Calvi; while Vice Admiral Hotham, with a squadron, blocked up seven sail of French line of battle ships in the bay of Gourjean. Without entering into a detail of the transactions attending the siege of Calvi, it is only necessary for us briefly to state, that the garrison surrendered to his Majesty's arms on the 10th of August; and that Lord Hood gave a just tribute of applause to Captain Nelson [o] and Captain Hallowell, for their unremitting zeal and exertions, in taking by turns, for twenty hours at a time, the command of the advanced batteries on shore.

Thus the conquest of the whole island of Corsica was completed by the skill and perseverance of a British Admiral. Sir Gilbert Elliott, who had been an active spectator of the scenes going forward, since the evacuation of Toulon, was appointed by his Majesty VICEROY of the island; his excellency having previously, on the 19th of June, in the character of commissary plenipotentiary, been specially authorised, accepted of the crown and constitution of Corsica; as unanimously decreed in the general assembly of the Corsican nation, held at Corte, and signed in the assembly by all the members of which it was composed, consisting of upwards of 400 persons. [p]

Lord Hood's health being much impaired by the fatigue and

[o] The gallant Lord Nelson lost the sight of his right eye at this siege, by a shot striking the battery near him, and driving some particles of sand with prodigious force into his eye.

[p] For many other curious particulars of these operations in the Mediterranean, see Clarke's Life of Lord Nelson. See also article NELSON, vol. v. of this work.

anxiety attending such a continuance of duty, and such a variety of harassing and perplexed service, returned to England for its re-establishment, in the month of December, 1794. In the month of May following, he had prepared to resume his command in the Mediterranean, with a reinforcement, when most unexpectedly, on the 2d of May, 1795, he was ordered to strike his flag." [q]

In 1796, his Lordship was appointed Governor of Greenwich Hospital, which honourable and lucrative situation he still retains, and where he principally resides.

His Lordship is Admiral of the Red; and an elder brother of the Trinity-House.

His Lordship married, August 25th, 1749, Susanna, daughter of Edward Lindzee, Esq. of Portsmouth, which Lady was created a *Peeress* of England by the title of BARONESS HOOD, *of Catherington in Hampshire*, March 27th, 1795. By her he had issue. Samuel and Thomas, who both died young; and an only surviving son,

HENRY, who succeeded his mother as LORD HOOD, *of Catherington*, at her death, on May 25th, 1806; and whose marriage and issue will be recorded under *that title* in vol. viii.

Titles. Samuel Hood, Viscount Hood of Whitley in Warwickshire, Baron Hood of Catherington (*an Irish title*) and Baronet.

Creations. Viscount Hood, of Whitley, June 1st, 1796; Baron Hood, of Catherington in Ireland, September 12th, 1788; Baronet May 19th, 1778.

Arms. Azure, a fret, Argent, on a chief, Gules, three crescents, Or.

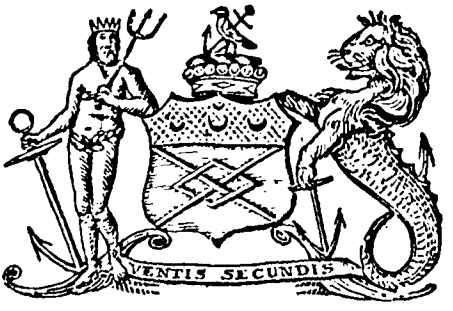
Crest. A Cornish chough proper, on a wreath Vert and Argent.

Supporters. On the dexter a triton with his trident resting on his right shoulder; on the sinister a mermaid, holding in her left hand a mirror resting on her left shoulder.

Motto. VERITIS SECUNDIS.

Chief Seats. Catherington House, Hants; and Greenwich Hospital.

[q] Naval Chronicle, vol. ii. p. 2.



HOOD, VISCOUNT BRIDPORT.

ALEXANDER, VISCOUNT BRIDPORT, younger brother of Samuel Viscount Hood, of whom an account has been given in the preceding article, was early destined for the sea service.

I shall copy the account of this Peer, (as of his brother) from the *Naval Chronicle.*

" Mr. Hood had left, for a considerable time, the peaceful retirements of his father, in Devonshire, a county whose coast was hereafter to be defended by his skill and diligence, and had gone through the first gradations of his professional rank, before we obtain any knowledge of his conduct. On the 2d of December 1746, he was made lieutenant; and being afterwards raised to the rank of commander, was on the 10th of June 1756, made post captain in the Prince George of 90 guns.

In 1758 Captain Hood served in the Mediterranean on board the St. George of 90 guns, Rear-Admiral Saunders, which ship formed a part of the fleet under the command of Admiral Osborne. He was therefore present in this squadron on the 28th of February, when M. du Quesne attempted to reinforce M. de la Clue, who was blocked up in the harbour of Carthagena. The St. George does not appear to have been engaged, as the action was supported only by those [q] who were detached from their station to

[q] In this glorious action the brave Captain Gardiner of the Monmouth lost his life, whilst engaging the Foudroyant, which afterwards struck. The

chase. The diligence, however, of Captain Hood, in promoting the active designs of the commander-in-chief, should be appreciated in its due proportion: as by the judicious execution of his orders, Admiral Osborne was enabled to baffle the designs of an enemy, who had vainly hoped to elude his vigilance, and to pass the straits under cover of the long dark nights which then prevailed.

Captain Hood most probably returned from the Mediterranean with Rear-Admiral Saunders; who on being relieved by Admiral Broderick, sailed for England in the Montague, and arrived at Spithead on the 5th of July. On the 21st, Admiral Osborne returned also in the St. George. The time that Captain Hood spent under Admiral Saunders, though short, must have been sufficient to enable him to derive great advantage from the superior character of an officer, who had seen such a variety of service, and who particularly felt the advantage of employing those moments, that could be snatched from the duties of his profession, in the social and confidential intercourse of learned men.

Soon after his arrival in England, Captain Hood was appointed to the Minerva frigate, of 32 guns. The English nation was at this time threatened, by its old and inplacable enemy, with a powerful and long meditated invasion; which the skill and bravery of our naval force rendered, as we trust it ever will, ineffectual. Although the French asserted in every court in Europe, that the English, owing to the powerful squadrons which had been detached on different stations, would not be able to have a fleet in the Channel this year (1759) equal to that in Brest harbour, Sir Edward Hawke sailed from Spithead, to their great dismay, with twenty-five sail of the line, thirteen frigates, in which the Minerva, Captain Hood, was included, and two fire-ships. During the greater part of this year Captain Hood served under Commodore Duff, who relieved Captain Reynolds in blocking up

Monmouth mounted only 64, twelve and twenty-four pounders; her complement of men 470. The Foudroyant had a 1000 men on board, and mounted 80 guns, forty-two and twenty-two pounders. Before Captain Gardiner expired he sent for his first lieutenant, Mr. Carket, and made it his dying request that he would never strike the colours. The lieutenant pledged his honour that they never should be hauled down: and immediately going on deck, nailed the flag to the ensign staff. This gentleman, in 1759, had the command of the Success, 32 guns, one of the squadron detached by Sir E. Hawke to Quiberon bay.

the French transports in the Morbian. Captain Hood also captured the Ecureuil, a Bayonne privateer of 14 guns and 122 men, but did not obtain any fresh addition of naval renown until the beginning of the year 1761;[r] when the laurels he had already merited were advanced into public notice, by a most brave and gallant exploit, which restored to his country a ship, whose capture had produced the usual portion of rodomontade on the part of the enemy.

On the 23d of January, in latitude 45° 22′ N. Cape Pinas bearing S. by E. distant thirty leagues, a large sail was discerned from the Minerva soon after day-break. Captain Hood immediately gave orders to chase, and soon found his antagonist to be a ship of two decks. She was the Warwick, pierced for 60 guns, and now mounting 34, which had been taken from the English, commanded by M. le Verger de Belair. Her crew amounted to about 300 men, including a company of soldiers, destined to reinforce the garrison at Pondicherry. The wind blowing hard from the east, with a great sea, it was near twenty minutes past ten before the Minerva came up with her; when Captain Hood, notwithstanding her superiority, ran alongside and began an engagement which the French remember to this day. The fire on both sides was terrible. "At eleven," says the brave commander of the Minerva, in his letter to Mr. Cleveland,[s] "her main and foretop mast went away, and soon after she came on board us on the starboard bow, and then fell alongside; but the sea soon parted us, when the enemy fell astern. About a quarter after eleven the Minerva's bowsprit went away, and the fore-mast soon followed it: these were very unfortunate accidents, and I almost despaired of being able to attack the enemy again; however, I cut the wreck away as soon as possible; and about one o'clock, cleared the ship of it, with the loss of one man, and the sheet anchor. I then wore the ship, and stood for the enemy, who was about three leagues to leeward of me. At four o'clock I came up close to the enemy, and renewed the attack: about a quarter before five she struck; when I found she had fourteen killed, and thirty-two wounded. Our numbers are the boatswain and thirteen killed, and the gunner and thirty-three wounded; the former died on the 27th, and two seamen. I have given my

r Charnock.

s London Gazette, letter dated at Spithead, Feb. 3, 1761.

thanks to the officers and crew of his Majesty's ship, for their firm and spirited behaviour; and I have great pleasure in acquainting their Lordships with it. At nine o'clock the main-mast of the Minerva went away; at eleven the mizen-mast followed it." Captain Hood convoyed his prize in safety to Spithead, and, on the 8th of February, being introduced by Lord Anson to his Majesty, received his Sovereign's thanks and acknowledgment of his conduct.

Captain Hood had now risen, by his own bravery, high in the public estimation. His action with the Warwick gave that stamp of celebrity to his character, which placed his merit as an officer beyond the common level; and he was accordingly considered as one of those to whom his country might look for her future security and renown. He was appointed in August 1761, to form part of the squadron destined to convey the Princess Charlotte of Mecklenburgh Strelitz to England. He accordingly rendezvoused off Harwich on the 6th; and the signal being made by Lord Anson, on board the Royal Charlotte yacht, [t] for sailing, in the evening of the 7th, the whole squadron got under weigh. On the 14th, the Minerva anchored at the Red Buoy, about seven leagues from Cuxhaven, with the Nottingham, Winchester, and Tartar; when the yacht went up the Elbe, and waited at Stade for the Princess, who arrived there the next day. About noon on the 6th of September, her Royal Highness landed at Harwich.

Towards the conclusion of 1761, the Africa, a third rate of 64 guns, was launched, and the command of her given to Captain Hood. Great Britain was at this time in a most precarious situation; and was engaged directly, or indirectly, in war with the most considerable part of the maritime strength of Europe. According to the ordinary computations, the navy of Spain consisted of more than an hundred ships of war: [u] whilst several communities in France engaged to fit out men of war at their own expense. It was however perceived that a rupture with Spain was unavoidable; and accordingly Sir Piercy Brett was sent out to reinforce Sir Charles Saunders in the Mediterranean, with a strong

[t] The Royal Charlotte yacht was built at Deptford in 1749. Length of gun-deck, 90 feet 1 inch: of the keel, 72 feet 2 inches and an half. Breadth, 24 feet 7 inches. Depth, 11 feet. Tuns, 232. Men, 70. Guns, 10.

[u] Dodsley's Annual Register.

detachment. Captain Hood, in the Africa, received orders to join it, and thus returned again to his old and approving commander.

After the definitive treaty of peace was signed at Paris in February, 1763, and the different squadrons had returned home, Captain Hood obtained a guard-ship at Portsmouth, the Thunderer, of 74 guns.[x] Soon after the usual period of such a command had elapsed, he succeeded Sir Charles Saunders in 1766 as treasurer of Greenwich Hospital; whose humane and protecting spirit continues to be impartially, yet liberally supported under his auspices, and those of his distinguished brother.

On the 8th of June 1778, Admiral Keppel sailed from St. Helen's with the fleet,[y] in which Captain Hood commanded the Robust of 74 guns; on the 28th they returned into port, with the French frigates Pallas and Licorne; and sailed again on Friday the 10th of June. The Brest fleet, consisting of thirty-two sail, five frigates, and five gondolas, had put to sea: the Count d'Orvilliers, lieutenant-general, commander-in-chief; Count Duchaffault was second, and the Duke de Chartres the third in command.

After some days spent in manœuvring, on the 27th of July the action commenced off Ushant. The winds constantly in the N. W. and S. W. quarters, sometimes blowing strong, and the French fleet always to windward, going off. The French began firing upon the headmost of Vice-Admiral Sir Robert Harland's division, and the ships with him: being on different tacks, the fleets passed very near each other. Towards the close of day the enemy formed their fleet again; which Admiral Keppel says he did not discourage, thinking they meant handsomely to try their force with him the next morning: but they took the advantage of the night to go off. Captain Hood was stationed in the line, in the blue division, as second to Sir Hugh Palliser. The Robust, on the morning of the 27th, had been ordered with other ships, by signal from the Victory, to chase to windward. During the subsequent action, she was rather severely handled by the enemy.

[x] Charnock.

[y] The Victory, 100 guns, Admiral Keppel; the Queen, 90 guns, Vice-Admiral Harland; the Ocean, 90 guns, Rear-Admiral Palliser, &c. amounting in the whole to twenty-one sail of the line, three frigates, two armed cutters, and one fire-ship.

Though his ship was so much damaged, she was fought in so able a manner, that Captain Hood had only five men killed and seventeen wounded. Captain Hood returned with the fleet to Spithead, on the 28th of October, and did not again go to sea until he obtained his flag.

Mr. Hood having obtained the eminence he deserved, on the 26th of September 1780,[z] was appointed *Rear Admiral of the White.* Nor was he long before he again gave his services to his country. On the unfortunate death of that valuable officer, Rear Admiral Kempenfelt, it was highly honourable to both parties, that Admiral Hood was brought forward when Lord Keppel presided at the board. Having hoisted his flag on board the Queen, of 90 guns, he was appointed in 1782[a] to command the second or larboard division of the centre squadron, in the fleet sent under the command of Lord Howe to relieve Gibraltar. On the 19th of October Lord Howe had taken the advantage of the wind to repass the straits to the westward; which he effected, followed by the enemy. The wind changing next morning to the westward, the combined fleets, consisting of forty-five or forty-six ships of the line, still retained the advantage of the wind. The British fleet being formed to leeward to receive them, they were left uninterruptedly to take the distance at which they should think fit to engage. This action, so glorious for our country, began, like that off the Nile, in the evening. The French commenced their cannonade about sun-set, on the van and rear, seeming to point their chief attack on the latter, and continued their fire along the whole line, at a considerable distance, and with little effect, until ten at night. It was returned occasionally from different ships, as the nearer approach of the enemy afforded a favourable opportunity of making any impression upon them. The enemy hauling their wind, and the British fleet keeping on all night, with full sail, the fleets separated. After the return of Lord Howe to England, Admiral Hood attended at the levee at St. James's on Monday, December 16th, and was introduced to the King by Lord Keppel. The preliminary articles of peace were

[z] In 1779, Captain Hood had the command given him of the Catherine yacht. The dimensions of which were as follow: length of gun-deck, 79,1; of the keel, 62,3 5-8ths. Breadth, 22,4 7-8ths. Depth, 11,2. Tons, 166. Complement of men, 40. Guns, 6. She was built at Deptford in 1720.

[a] In 1782, Admiral Hood lost his first wife, who died in September at his seat of Crickett Lodge.

concluded on the 20th of the following month, 1783, at Versailles, both with the French and Spanish plenipotentiaries. Admiral Hood at this time was second in command at Portsmouth. The year [b] following he was chosen member for the borough of Bridgewater; and, on the 7th of May 1788, was invested with the most honourable order of the Bath.

At the time of the apprehended rupture with Spain, on the 12th of May 1790, [c] among the list of ships then commissioned appears the London of 98 guns, on board of which Admiral Hood's flag was at first hoisted. On the 4th of July he commanded the van [d] division of Admiral Barrington's fleet in Torbay, with his flag, as Vice-Admiral of the Blue, on board the Victory, 100 guns, Captain Knight. An express, however, arriving at Portsmouth, to fit out immediately for foreign service, four [e] sail of the line and two frigates, and for Sir Alexander Hood to take the command of them, he shifted his flag to the Royal Sovereign. They were to be joined by the Orion, of 74 guns, Captain C. Chamberlayne, off Plymouth: a detachment of this intended fleet afterwards sailed, without any flag officer, and shortly returned into port: the subsequent conduct of Spain prevented this, and other more formidable preparations, from reaching their intended destination. Sir Alexander afterwards again hoisted his flag in the London, as second to Lord Howe [f] in the Channel, on board of which ship it was flying in 1791.

[b] On September 4th, 1787, Admiral Hood was advanced to be Vice-Admiral of the White.

[c] April 1st, 1790, he kissed hands on being appointed Rear Admiral of Great Britain on the death of Vice-Admiral Darby.

[d]

Van division.	*Commanders.*	*Guns.*	*Men.*
Magnificent,	Captain Onslow,	74	600
Arrogant,	Hervey,	74	600
Illustrious,	Edgar,	74	600
Victory,	Vice-Adm. Sir A. Hood, K. B. Captain Knight,	100	872
Culloden,	Collins,	74	600
Director,	West,	64	500
Impregnable,	Sir Thomas Byard,	90	750
	The Hebe to repeat signals.		

[e] Marlborough, 74, Captain S. Cornish; Cumberland, 74, Captain Macbride; Ardent, 64, J. Vashon; Lion, 64, S. Finch; Mermaid, 32, C. Collingwood; Proserpine, 28, E. T. Smith.

[f] On the 11th of May 1790, Earl Howe, and Admiral Barrington, kissed the King's hand on being appointed to the command of the Channel fleet.

On the 1st of February 1793, Sir Alexander Hood was advanced *Vice-Admiral of the Red*, and was expected to have gone out in the Royal George, as commander in chief of the squadron destined for the protection of Barbadoes and the leeward islands. During this year his flag continued on board the Royal George, with a command under Earl Howe in the western squadron. On the 1st of June 1794,[g] and the preceding days, this gallant ship was particularly distinguished. She commenced the action on 29th of May, and during that on the 1st of June, was exposed to an incessant and brisk cannonade; the terror of which must have been considerably increased by the cruel means, employed on that day by the enemy, to give an unusual degree of savage destruction to the dreadful artillery of death. Sir Alexander, during the whole of this action, displayed in frequent instances his great skill and intrepidity: the foremast, with the fore and maintop mast of the Royal George, were shot away, she had twenty men killed, and seventy-two wounded.[h] On his return, with the other flag officers and captains of this renowned fleet, he was presented with the gold chain and medal, and was afterwards raised to the Irish peerage, bearing date the 12th of August following, *Baron Bridport, of Crickett St. Thomos*, with remainder severally to the second and every succeeding younger son of his nephew Henry, now Lord Hood; and afterwards to his cousin the late Captain Alexander Hood, and his younger brother the present Admiral Sir Samuel Hood, Bart. and K. B.

It was rather to be hoped than expected, that after so complete a defeat of the enemy, this distinguished servant of his country, who justly merited the station he had honourably attained, might possess an opportunity, when appointed to the chief command, of gaining additional laurels from the same power. This, however, he enjoyed in the month of June 1795. We shall give an account of this glorious action, from private letters.

"We are now lying at single anchor at Spithead (June 12th, 1795). The signal was made yesterday to prepare for sailing, and we unmoored this morning. Our fleet[i] consists of fourteen

g On the 12th of April 1794, Sir Alexander Hood attained the rank of Admiral of the Blue.

h Lieutenant Heigham was killed on the 29th of May. Mr. John Hughes, midshipman, shared the same fate.

i A list of this fleet, with the names of the different commanders, is inserted in the third number of Naval Anecdotes.

sail of the line, five frigates, two fire-ships, one hospital ship, and a lugger. On the 22d, at four o'clock in the morning, being in latitude 47° 4′ N. and longitude 4° 16′ W. Belle Isle bearing E. by N. half N. 14 leagues, the frigates made the signal for a strange fleet, which we soon discovered to be the French. They were then right a-head of us, but the wind shifting in their favour, brought them on our weather bow. At six, the Admiral made the following signals to chase; the Sans Pareille, Colossus, Valiant, Russell, Irresistible, and Orion; and at seven the signal was out for a general chase. The enemy at this critical moment had all sail set. We continued in chase all day, and the ensuing night, with very little wind, until three next morning, when, to our great joy, there sprung up a fine breeze. At four we discovered the Isle de Groias upon our lee bow; by six the Orion and Irresistible were well up with the Alexander, and began to engage. A short time afterwards the Queen Charlotte got up; when her gallant and since lamented commander, Sir A. S. Douglas, instantly opened a tremendous and well-directed fire on both sides. The Russell, by a quarter past six, was also pretty well up, but did not begin to fire until she got abreast of the Queen Charlotte, to windward of her, when she opened a most spirited broadside. The Russell, as she passed, engaged several ships that were together, particularly the Alexander, who was to leeward. In about a quarter of an hour, one of the ships, which the Russell had engaged, took fire on the poop, and in a short time her mizen mast went overboard, when she bore up and struck; this ship was the Formidable, of 74 guns. The Sans Pareille and Colossus had now been in action nearly twenty minutes. After the Formidable had taken fire, the smoke cleared up to leeward, and we perceived the Alexander had also struck. By this time we were got some distance into the bay: all the braces, preventer braces, and rigging of the Russell were much cut; but we wore ship, and engaged about half an hour longer, when we were obliged to haul off to repair our damages, and reeve fresh braces. When we had got our good old ship into a manageable state, which we were not able to accomplish under a quarter of an hour, we made sail to renew the engagement. The Royal George passed us, and desired we would go to leeward of her, which we did, and then hauled up to fulfil our wishes: but before we could come into action, the Royal George had got close up alongside le Tigre, and having engaged her about three minutes, she bore up and struck.

Lord Bridport then advanced, with his usual spirit, and engaged again; firing at the same time at the French three decker, and keeping up an heavy fire on both sides. We also were by this time up, and engaged again; when the Admiral, not thinking it prudent to advance any farther into the bay, as the enemy had already opened a battery upon us from the shore, bore up, and passing to leeward, whilst we were firing, gave us three cheers. About nine o'clock the firing ceased on both sides: when Admiral Gardner, in the Queen, made our signal to take possession of the Tigre. We accordingly hoisted out our boats and boarded her: but were obliged to make the signal to the Admiral of not being able to take her in tow, as our braces, preventer braces, and bowlines, were mostly shot away, and the sails and running rigging were again very much cut. The French fired red hot shot, and what they call *Langrage shot*: they fired very high, and aimed chiefly at the masts and rigging. We had only one man killed in the action; two died soon afterwards of their wounds. The Tigre had three hundred men killed and wounded; the others suffered in proportion. The remainder of the enemy's fleet made their escape into l'Orient. On the 14th of July our prizes,[k] the Tigre, Formidable, and Alexander, arrived at Plymouth. The Alexander received considerable damage; both her stern and sides are full of holes. Sir J. B. Warren's squadron of three line of-battle-ships and one frigate, were put into the order of battle by Lord Bridport, on his receiving intelligence of the force of the enemy, but could not come up until the action was entirely over. On the day after the action, Mr. Keith Stewart, a midshipman on board the Queen Charlotte, being induced by fatal curiosity to go over the ship's side to the carpenters, who were employed in stopping the shot holes, lost his hold and fell overboard. Every assistance was immediately given, but without success. He was the eldest son of the late Vice-Admiral, the Honourable Keith Stewart; a very promising young man, sincerely regretted by every one."

An action more to the credit of the noble Admiral who conducted it, or of those officers, who fought under him, never was

[k] The Tigre, 80 guns, is at present commanded by Captain Hallowell. The Formidable is now the Belleisle. The Alexander, formerly taken from us by a French squadron in November 1794, was in the action off the Nile, commanded by Captain A. J. Ball, &c.

achieved; and, accordingly, this glorious victory is highly estimated by professional men. It certainly merits its due share of glory amid the victories of the present period, whose lustre can alone be abated by the injudicious comparisons of the ignorant, or those improper suggestions, which have in view to elevate a part above the rest. The column, that records the naval renown of the present war, should publish to all the world, the continued series of success we have experienced under the blessing of God, and should establish what is alone the truth:—*that all in their consequences, and at the different periods in which they were gained, have equal claims upon this country: the accomplishment of each, in its order, has put the nation in a condition to attain the victory in succession.* [1]

So near the coast was the British fleet during the above action, that the pilot on board the Royal George absolutely refused to proceed; when the gallant Lord Bridport, whose skill is alone equalled by his intrepidity, took charge of the ship himself. They who know the peculiar dangers of the French coast, will best appreciate such an act of valour. Five of the French captains were broke for not taking the Queen Charlotte.

On the 13th of June [m] 1796, his Lordship was made a *peer of Great Britain*, by the title of LORD BRIDPORT, *of Bridport com. Dorset.*

When Lord Howe finally resigned the command in the Channel, in 1797, he long continued to hold it with great credit to himself and his country.

On June 10th, 1801, his Lordship was elevated to a *Viscounty*, by the title of VISCOUNT BRIDPORT.

His Lordship married, first, Mary, daughter of the Reverend Dr. Richard West, prebendary of Durham, sister of Gilbert West, the poet, and of Admiral West; but by her, who died September 12th, 1786, had no issue.

He married, secondly, June 26th, 1788, Mary Sophia, only surviving daughter and heir of Thomas Bray, of Edmonton in Middlesex, Esq. but has no issue by her.

[1] Naval Chron. No. II. p. 157. Lord Bridport had fourteen sail of the line opposed to twelve, and two razées of 56 guns each. Five English frigates to eleven of the French.

[m] On the 15th of March 1796, Lord Bridport succeeded Earl Howe in the civil office of Vice-Admiral of Great Britain; and on the 1st of June, in the same year, was advanced to be Admiral of the White.

Titles. Alexander Hood, K. B. Viscount and Baron Bridport, of Bridport in Dorsetshire; also Baron Bridport, of Ireland.

Creations. Viscount Bridport, June 10th, 1801; Baron Bridport, of Bridport in Dorsetshire, June 13th, 1796; also Baron Bridport, of Ireland, with a collateral remainder to the second and other successive younger sons of his nephew Henry Baron Hood; and in default, to the issue male of the body of his uncle Alexander Hood, of Mosterton; viz. the late Captain Alexander Hood, R. N.; and Admiral Sir Samuel Hood, Bart. and K. B.

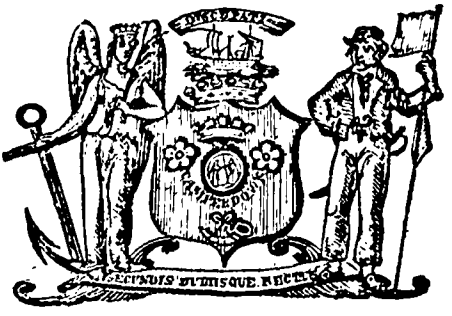
Arms. Azure, a frett Argent, on a chief, Sable, three crescents, Argent, with a crescent for difference.

Crest. On a wreath a Cornish chough, Sable.

Supporters. On the dexter side a merman proper, with crown and trident, or; on the sinister a mermaid, proper.

Motto. Ventis secundis.

Chief Seat. Crickett, near Chard, Somersetshire.



DUNCAN, VISCOUNT DUNCAN.

WILLIAM DUNCAN, of *Lundie*, in the county of Angus, in Scotland, was great great grandfather of the late Admiral Viscount Duncan, and was settled originally at Sea-Side, in the Carse of Gourie, which the family still possess.

His son, ALEXANDER Duncan, Esq. married Anne, daughter of ..... Drummond, of Meggins, Esq. and had issue several children; of these two daughters married and had issue. Their only surviving son was,

ALEXANDER Duncan, Esq. who married Isabella, daughter of Sir Peter Murray, of Aughterlyne, Bart. by whom he had two sons.

First, Alexander, of whom presently.

Second, Sir William Duncan, an eminent physician in London, who was created a *Baronet* by letters patent, bearing date August 14th, 1764, 4 Geo. III. He was appointed physician in ordinary to his Majesty in November 1760, and was a member of the College of Physicians in London. He married on September 10, 1763, Lady Mary, eldest daughter of Sackville Tufton, Earl of Thanet, (grandfather of the present Earl) by Lady Mary, youngest daughter and coheir of William Saville, Marquis of Halifax. Sir William died without issue by her, who survived him many years, and died July 15th, 1806.

ALEXANDER Duncan, eldest son, married Helen, daughter of ..... Haldune, of Gleneagles in Perthshire, and had several daughters; and also two sons.

First, ALEXANDER, who was formerly Lieut.-Col. of General Gansel's regiment in Dublin, about 1771; but died before his

brother, without issue; on which the family estate of Lundie descended to the Admiral.

Second, ADAM, FIRST VISCOUNT DUNCAN, of whom I shall abridge the memoir (as I have done in the two former articles) from the *Naval Chronicle*, vol. iv. p. 81.

"The family of Lundie," says that work, "from whence the noble and gallant subject of the present memoir is sprung, and of which he became at length the representative, is of very high antiquity: it was originally styled Duncan of Sea-side; and there is a well-authenticated heraldic tradition relative to it, which accounts particularly for its crest, *a dismasted ship*, now borne over the arms of Camperdown. A person belonging to the family, who lived about two hundred years since, being supercargo on board a vessel bound from Norway to his native place, Dundee, was overtaken by a tremendous storm, in which the ship was reduced almost to a complete wreck, and the crew experienced, in consequence of that misfortune, the greatest extremity of hardship and distress. Contrary, however, to all human expectation, the crew were providentially enabled to navigate their crazy crippled vessel safe into port, and the parents of the fortunately rescued son (who, having considered him as lost to them, were in the most disconsolate desponding state) immediately adopted the crest alluded to, in commemoration of the dangers which their heir had escaped from, as well as in grateful acknowledgment to that Providence which had preserved him.

On the establishment of the Presbyterian form of worship in Scotland, the family of Lundie immediately attached themselves to it, and have ever since that time uniformly adhered to the same principles; nor have they shewn less steadiness in their political conduct than in their religion. During the rebellion which broke out in the year 1745, the late Lundie (as the head of the family, according to the custom of Scotland, was always called) and his lady distinguished themselves exceedingly, by their loyalty and attachment to the house of Hanover. Although their possessions could not be considered more extensive than in proportion to the rank of a private gentleman, yet the liberality with which they on every occasion entertained the officers of the royal army, and all other adherents to the cause which they espoused, appeared better suited to the affluence of a noble, than the more narrowed income of a person inferior in rank and apparent consequence. As this conduct was the mere efflux of private virtue and honest

attachment, unalloyed by the most distant hopes of honour or remuneration, so was the pleasing consciousness of their having supported the just cause and interest of their country the only reward they ever did or ever wished to receive.

His Lordship, of whom we have now to speak, was born in the month of July, 1731, and received the first rudiments of education at Dundee.

The debut of Lord Duncan, as a naval officer, was made either in the year 1746, or the following, when he was put under the command of Captain Robert Haldane, who, we believe, then commanded the Shoreham frigate, and with whom he continued two or three years. After the cessation of hostilities, he was entered in 1749 as a midshipman on board the Centurion, of 50 guns, a ship then ordered to be equipped to receive the broad pendant of Commodore Keppel, who was appointed commander in chief on the Mediterranean station, for the customary period of three years.

On the 10th of January, 1755, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. This well-deserved advancement was occasioned by a determination on the part of the British government to send out General Braddock with a strong military force to North America, where the French had been guilty of a variety of encroachments. Commodore Keppel, who was chosen to command the ships of war intended to convoy the transports, was not forgetful of the merits of Mr. Duncan, and accordingly seized the opportunity of recommending him so strongly to the Admiralty Board, that he was the first selected for promotion.[a]

Mr. Duncan, immediately when he became a lieutenant, was appointed to the Norwich, a fourth rate, commanded by Captain Barrington, and intended as one of the squadron which was to accompany Mr. Keppel to America. After the arrival of the armament in Virginia, Mr. Duncan was removed into the Centurion, in which he continued till that ship returned to England, and Captain Keppel, after having for a short time commanded the Swiftsure, being appointed to the Torbay, of 74 guns, pro-

[a] Height of stature, and dignified appearance, have long been the characteristics of this family; for though Lord Duncan, the subject of this memoir, measured, at eighteen years of age, six feet four inches, and being perfectly well proportioned, was considered with great truth one of the finest figures, as a man, in the naval service, his father and grandfather are both of them reported to have exceeded that height, enjoying at the same time every possible natural advantage of symmetry and just proportion.

cured his much esteemed eléve to be appointed second lieutenant of that ship. After remaining on the home station, and, owing to the extreme caution of the enemy, very uninterestingly employed for the space of nearly three years, he proceeded on the expedition sent against the French settlement of Goree, on the coast of Africa. He was slightly wounded at the attack of the fort, and soon afterwards rose to the rank of first lieutenant of the Torbay, in which capacity he returned to England.

On the 21st of September, subsequent to his arrival, 1759, he was advanced to the rank of *Commander*, but appears not to have been fortunate enough to meet with any opportunity in his new station of adding to that reputation he had already so deservedly acquired. He did not, however, long continue in so inactive a state; for having been advanced to the rank of *Post Captain*, by commission bearing date February the 25th, 1761, appointing him to the Valiant of 74 guns, he again became materially connected, in respect to service, with his original friend and patron, Mr. Keppel. An expedition against the French island of Belleisle having been determined on in the British cabinet, Mr. Keppel, who was pitched upon to command the naval part of the intended enterprize, hoisted his broad pendant on that occasion on board the Valiant.

Thence Captain Duncan repaired with Mr. Keppel, and in the same ship, to the attack of the Havannah. His friend and patron, who was appointed to command a division of the fleet, was ordered to cover the disembarkation of the troops; and, as the post of honour belongs on such occasions, as of right, to the captain of the admiral or commodore, Captain Duncan was accordingly invested with the command of the boats; he was afterwards very consequentially employed, and highly distinguished himself during the siege. When the town itself surrendered, he was dispatched with a proper force to take possession of the Spanish ships which had fallen on that occasion into the hands of the victors. These consisted of the Tyger, the Reyna, the Soverano, the Infante, and the Aquilon, of 70 guns each; the America, the Conquestadore, the San Genaro, and San Anthonio, of 60 guns.

After the surrender of the Havannah, he accompanied Mr. Keppel, who was appointed to the command on the Jamaica station, in the same capacity he had before held, and continued with him there till the conclusion of the war. Having then returned to England, the biographical page is nearly silent concerning him,

till the recommencement of the war with France, in 1778, he having continued unemployed during the whole of this intervening period, which must have passed on most tediously for a person possessing so active a turn of mind as himself. His first appointment was to the Suffolk, of 74 guns; and after a very short continuance in that ship, without being able to meet with any opportunity of distinguishing himself, he removed, before the end of the current year, 1778, into the Monarch, of the same rate.

Attached to no party, influenced by no political persuasion or opinion, he sat as member on the different courts martial held on his friend Admiral Keppel, and his colleague the late Sir Hugh Palliser, without subjecting himself to the slightest reproach on either occasion.

During the summer of the year 1779, the Monarch was uninterruptedly employed in the main, or Channel fleet, commanded by Sir Charles Hardy. No encounter or memorable occurrence took place, owing to the British admiral being under the necessity of avoiding an action, and continuing merely on the defensive, since the alliance between the French and Spaniards (the latter of which had newly made themselves parties in the grand dispute) had raised the force against which he had to contend so high as nearly to double that which he himself commanded. At the conclusion of the same year, the Monarch was one of the ships put under the orders of Sir George Bridges Rodney, who was instructed to force his way to Gibraltar through all impediments, and relieve that fortress, which was then closely blockaded by a Spanish army on the land side, and a flotilla by sea, sufficiently strong to oppose the entrance of any trivial succour.

On the 16th of January, 1780, the British fleet being then off Cape St. Vincent, fell in with a Spanish squadron, commanded by Don Juan de Langara, who was purposely stationed there to intercept Sir George, who, according to mis-information received by the court of Spain, was supposed to be on his passage towards the besieged fortress, with a squadron consisting of no more than four ships of the line, having a fleet of victuallers and transports under their protection. The Monarch had not the advantage which many other ships in the same armament enjoyed, of being sheathed with copper; but notwithstanding this inconvenience, added to the additional circumstance of her being rather foul, and, when in her best trim, by no means remarkable as a swift sailer, Captain Duncan was fortunate enough to get into action before

any other ship in the fleet. A complete victory obtained by nineteen British ships of the line over eleven Spanish vessels of the same class, may not be any farther matter of exultation, than as it regarded the loss actually sustained by the enemy on such an occasion.

Needless, almost, is it to say, that an action immediately commenced, and after it had been very spiritedly kept up on both sides for some time, it was observed that the fire from the leeward ships, which, during the time it continued, did very material injury to the Monarch's fore rigging, had totally ceased. A similar pause, for a few moments, on the part of the Monarch, afforded Captain Duncan an opportunity of observing, that those antagonists had thought proper to make all the sail they could, leaving their windward companion to make the best defence in his power. He accordingly directed his best efforts against the opponent that continued near him, and after a short, though animated resistance, had the satisfaction of seeing the colours of San Augustin, of 70 guns, struck, in token of her submission to the Monarch.

The rigging of the victor had, by this time, received too much damage, to render it possible for Captain Duncan to hoist out a boat for the purpose of boarding his prize, particularly as it then blew so hard, and the whole fleet was on a lee shore: he was therefore compelled to resign the honour of taking possession of the vanquished enemy, to a fresh ship, which was then coming up astern. The fate of this vessel was singular, and must have been extremely mortifying to the conqueror. She was found so much disabled, that it was judged necessary to take her in tow, and was afterwards, through necessity, as it was said, abandoned, after taking out the few British Officers and seamen who had been put on board her.

To conclude the account of this memorable action, to the success of which Captain Duncan so liberally contributed: [b] of eleven ships of the line and two frigates, composing the armament, four were taken, [c] and remained in the possession of the English; one was blown up; [d] three surrendered, but afterwards were fortunate enough to get away much damaged; [e] one was reduced

b The Monarch was very considerably damaged, having lost her fore-top-mast, and had twenty-nine men killed or wounded.

c The Phœnix, 80 guns; Diligente, Princessa, and Monarca, 70.

d The San Domingo, 70.

e The San Eugenio, the San Augustin, and St. Julian, 70.

almost to a wreck, but contrived to make her escape; [f] and the two which remained, together with the frigates, fled at the first onset, almost without attempting to make any resistance. [g]

Captain Duncan quitted the command of the Monarch not long after his arrival in England, and did not receive any other commission until the beginning of the year 1782, when he was appointed to the Blenheim of 90 guns, a ship newly come out of dock, after having undergone a complete repair. He continued in the same command during nearly the whole of the remainder of the war, constantly employed with the home, or, as it was called, the Channel fleet, which was, during the greater part of the time, commanded by the late Earl Howe. Having accompanied his Lordship in the month of September to Gibraltar, he was stationed to lead the larboard division of the centre, or commander-in-chief's squadron, and was very distinguishedly engaged in the encounter with the combined fleets of France and Spain, which took place off the entrance of the Straits. The fleet of the enemy was more than one-fourth superior to that of Britain; nevertheless, had not the former enjoyed the advantage of the weather-gage, it was very evident, from the event of the skirmish which did take place, that if the encounter had been more serious, the victory would, in all probability, have been completely decisive against them. As it was, the enemy enjoying the privilege of withdrawing themselves from the encounter whenever they thought proper, the contest terminated in what might be called a drawn battle; the combined fleet having sustained no material loss, and that of the British being incapable, from its situation, of driving them into one.

Soon after the fleet arrived in England, Captain Duncan removed into the Foudroyant, of 84 guns, one of the most favourite ships in the British navy at that time, which had, during the whole preceding part of the war, been commanded by Sir John Jervis. He continued in that ship no longer than till the cessation of hostilities; an event which, it may be well remembered, took place in the ensuing spring. He then removed into the Edgar, of 74 guns, one of the guard ships stationed at Portsmouth, and continued, as is customary in time of peace, in that command during the three succeeding years. This was the last commission he ever held as a private captain.

[f] San Justo, 70.

[g] San Genaro, and San Lorenzo, 70, with Santa Gertrudi, and Santa Rosalia, of 26 guns each.

On the fourteenth of September, 1789, Captain Duncan was promoted to be *Rear Admiral of the Blue*, as he moreover was to the same rank in the *White* Squadron, on a second advancement of flag-officers, which took place on the twenty-second of September, 1790. He was raised to be Vice-Admiral of the Blue, on the 1st of February, 1793; of the White, on the 12th of April, 1794; to be Admiral of the Blue, on the 1st of June, 1795; and, lastly, to be Admiral of the White, on the 14th of February, 1799. During all these periods, except the two last, singular as it may appear to posterity, the high merit Admiral Duncan possessed, continued either unknown, or, to give the treatment he received what may perhaps be a more proper term, unregarded. Frequently did he solicit a command, and as often did his request pass uncomplied with. It has even been reported, that this brave man had it once in contemplation to retire altogether from the service, on a very honourable civil appointment, connected with the navy, but, as this circumstance has no better foundation than mere rumour, it cannot be given to the world as an anecdote to be implicitly credited.

At length, however, his merit burst through the cloud which had so long obscured it from public view. He received, in the month of February, 1795, an appointment, constituting him *Commander-in-Chief* in what is called the *North Seas*, the limits of his power extending from the North Foreland, even to the *Ultima Thule* of the ancients, or as far beyond as the operations of the enemy he was sent to encounter should render necessary. He accordingly hoisted his flag on board the Prince George, of 98 guns, at Chatham; but that ship being considered too large for the particular quarter in which the Admiral was destined to act, he removed soon afterwards into the Venerable, of 74 guns, and proceeded to carry into execution the very important trust which was confided in him.

When the patience and unwearied constancy with which this brave officer continued to watch a cautious and prudent enemy, during the whole time he held the command, a period of five years, are considered, it becomes a matter of difficulty to decide, whether his many invaluable qualities, or the gallantry, as well as the judgment, he displayed on the only opportunity the enemy afforded him of contesting with them the palm of victory, ought most to render him the object of his country's love and admiration. The depth of winter, the tempestuous attacks of raging winds, the dangers peculiarly attached to a station indefatigably

maintained off the shoals and sands which environ the coasts of the United Provinces, added to many dark and comfortless nights, all united to render the situation, even of the common seaman, peculiarly irksome; what then must have been the situation of the commander-in-chief? Yet, in the midst of these discouraging inconveniences, surrounded, as he stood, on every side, by perils of the most alarming kind, he never shrunk, even for a moment, from his post, during the whole time he held the very important command allotted to him. There does not appear to have been a single month in which he did not shew himself off the hostile coast he insulted; though he was, through necessity, compelled to be content with the secondary consideration, of having dared a foe to a contest, which they very wisely, prudently, or timidly, shrunk from.

In counteraction of the impending storm from the French Revolution, different alliances were prudently formed by Britain; and in 1796, a formidable Russian squadron arrived in the Downs, with instructions that its Admiral should put himself totally under the orders of the British commander-in-chief, in the same quarter. So highly did he acquire the love and the respect of his foreign associates, that in consequence of a representation made by their Admiral to the Empress Catherine, of the satisfaction he felt in acting under the orders of Mr. Duncan, she thought proper, though unsolicited, to honour him with the imperial order of Alexander Newski, being the second, in point of rank, among the degrees of Russian knighthood.

Towards the end of May, Admiral Duncan quitted Yarmouth Roads by order of the Admiralty Board, with instructions to cruise off the back of those sands which at some distance environ that anchorage, till he should be reinforced.

The fleet of the enemy had long been in a complete state of equipment for actual service; it consisted of fifteen ships of the line, six frigates, and five sloops of war; the wind was favourable for their putting to sea; and nothing but an ingenious artifice, in all probability, prevented it. At length the Admiral, in the hope of annoying them very materially, if they attempted to come out, the channel being so narrow as not to admit of more than one ship passing at a time, anchored, having the Adamant in company, [a] at the outer buoy of the Texel, both ships having springs

[a] This small force was owing to the late mutiny, of which the account has been left out as too long for this place.

on their cables. What the event of so unequal a contest would have been, is now of little consequence; but whatever it might have proved, the measure certainly reflected the highest honour on the man whose gallantry not only projected it, but made every possible preparation in his power to carry it into execution in the most advantageous manner possible.

The crew were at their quarters for three days and three nights, almost in momentary expectation that the enemy would come out. Their Admiral even made the preparative signal for sailing; but a few hours before the time when their intention was to have been executed, the wind came round to the westward, and prevented it. During the eight following days, the Admiral and his consort were on the tiptoe of expectation, waiting for a reinforcement, when at length, to their great joy, they were joined by the Sans Pareil, of 84, and the Russel, of 74 guns. Other ships coming in soon afterwards, the disparity of numbers so far decreased, as to annihilate all anxiety for the event of the expected contest. The Venerable herself kept the sea during eighteen weeks and three days, without intermission, in which time many of the ships which had joined the Admiral after the mutiny, had been compelled to make a temporary return into port, either on account of a want of provisions, or the damage they had received in the gales of wind which happened about that period.

At length the Commander-in-Chief, in spite of all the care and economy he could contrive, found himself under a necessity of returning into port, to re-victual and procure a supply of stores, the Venerable being in want of nearly every species of necessary requisite to a ship employed on so active a service. The Dutch Admiral, who had accurate information from small vessels, which were kept out as scouts, of all the motions which the British fleet made, wearied by his long confinement in port, urged by the representations made from his own executive government, and stimulated by the influence of the French faction in Holland, ventured at last to put to sea. Though a man inferior to no one, perhaps, in personal courage, he knew too well the superiority of the British ships, and the crews which navigated them, both in respect to equipment and nautical knowledge, to suppose that the event of an action would be conformable to the wishes or interests of his countrymen, unless he outnumbered his antagonists far higher than he could expect or hope. But by putting to sea, he considered that he should at least quiet the minds of his country-

men for a time; and that calm he hoped to produce, without putting his armament to the risk of a defeat: this he was induced to flatter himself with, under the reflection that the same wind which wafted his enemy from the British shore, would render his return into port so easy, that he might avoid an action.

The activity of Admiral Duncan rendered these expectations futile. Having previously despatched orders to Yarmouth for the preparation of the different articles he stood in need of, so that as little time as possible might be lost, the fleet had no sooner got to an anchor, than the vessels employed in victualling were alongside. The Commander-in-Chief setting the first example of assiduity, quitted not his ship for a moment; he continued almost constantly on deck, encouraging the men, and promoting every possible exertion, insomuch, that the Venerable herself was ready for sea in four days, and the whole of the fleet in less than eight. He lost not a moment in getting out to his station, having received early intelligence that the event he had so long wished for, had actually taken place.

Fortune propitiously decreed that the zeal and unremitting perseverance of the Admiral should not pass without acquiring the reward of victory, which he had so long and so diligently laboured to win. On the eleventh of October, at nine o'clock in the morning, the headmost ships of the fleet made the signal of having discovered the enemy, and after a pursuit of three hours, succeeded in the well-judged operation of cutting through the enemy's fleet, by which means they were cut off from their own ports. The subsequent events of the glorious victory obtained on that occasion, and the minute, though highly interesting particulars with which the contest abounded, will be best explained by the annexed extract from the log-book of the Venerable:

1797. Oct. 11.

British North Sea Fleet.

Repeaters	No.	Ships.	Captains.	Guns.	Divisional Commanders.
Beaulieu. Circe. Martin sloop. Black Joke lugger, Rose and Active cutters, and another.	1	Russel -	Henry Trollope -	74	
	2	Director -	William Bligh - -	64	RICHARD ONSLOW, Esq. Vice Admiral of the Red.
	3	Montague -	John Knight - -	74	
	4	Veteran -	George Gregory -	64	
	5	Monarch -	Vice Adm. Onslow / Edw. Obryen, Capt.	74	
	6	Powerful -	Wm. O'Drury -	74	
	7	Monmouth	James Walker -	64	
	8	Agincourt -	Jo. Williamson -	64	
	9	Triumph -	W. H. Essington -	74	ADAM DUNCAN, Esq. Admiral of the Blue, Commander in Chief, &c. &c.
	10	Venerable	Admiral Duncan / Wm. G. Fairfax	74	
	11	Ardent -	R. R. Burges	64	
	12	Bedford -	Sir Thos. Byard -	74	
	13	Lancaster -	John Wells -	64	
	14	Belliqueux	John Inglis - -	64	
	15	Adamant -	Wm. Hotham -	50	
	16	Isis - -	Wm. Mitchell -	50	

No.	Ships.	Dutch Fleet. Captains.	Guns.	
1	Vryheid -	Adm. De Winter -	74	Commander in Chief, taken.
2	Jupiter - -	Vice Adm. Reynties	74	Second in command, taken.
3	Brutus -	Rear Adm. Bliss - / Van Treslong	74	Escaped.
4	States General	Rear Adm. Storey	74	Driven out of the line by the Venerable, escaped.
5	Hercules -	Ryscost -	64	Taken.
6	Adm. de Vries	Zegus -	68	Taken.
7	Gleikheid -	Rysch -	68	Taken.
8	Leyden -	Masquetein -	68	Escaped.
9	Cerberus -	Jacobson -	68	Escaped.
10	Wassenaar	Holland -	64	Taken.
11	Haerlem -	Wiggorts -	68	Taken.
12	Delft -	Verdoom -	56	Taken.
13	Batavia -	Souters -	56	Escaped.
14	Alkmaar -	Kraffe -	56	Taken.
15	Beschermer	Kengett -	56	Escaped.
16	Mars (taken into the line)	Koff - -	44	Escaped.
17	Monikendam	Lancaster -	44	Taken
18	Heldin -	Desnionil -	22	
19	Ambuscade	Hays -	32	Taken.
20	Waakzamheid	Vearop -	24	
21	Minerva -	Elbriachts -	24	
22	Galatea -	Revery -	16	
23	Ajax - -	Akanboath -	16	
24	Althelante -	Plats - -	16	
25	Daphne -	Frederick -	16	
26	Harige -	Harhiufied -	6	

Memorandum. The Dutch had ten guns more in their line of battle ships than the British, and eighty-eight guns besides in their frigates and brigs. Several of their ships carried thirty-six and twenty-four pounders on their lower and on their main decks

N. B. The British ships only thirty-two's and eighteens.

1757 October 11th. Hours.	Min.	Signals. By whom made.	To whom addressed.	Number and Signification.
9	0	Venerable	General	10. Prepare for battle.
9	15	Ditto	Circe	47. Come within hail.
9	20	Ditto	Russel	101. Close with the Admiral.
9	22	Ditto	General	48. Line on starboard bearing.
9	26	Ditto	General	17. Alter the course to port, and steer S. S. E.
9	38	Ditto	General	48. With compass signals to form the line on starboard, bearing N.E. and S.W.
9	50	Ditto	General	67. Make more sail.
9	58	Ditto	Isis and Lancaster	67. To make more sail.
10		Ditto	Russel	16. To steer more to starboard.
10	4	Venerable	Isis	67. To make more sail.
10	5	Ditto	General	16. With compass signals, the fleet to steer S.
10	15	Ditto	General	7. With two guns, general chase.
10	42	Ditto	General	35. To engage the enemy as arriving up with them.
10	33	Venerable	Beaulieu	67. To make more sail.
10	38	Ditto	Belliqueux	67. To make more sail.
11	45	Ditto	Monarch and Montague	69. To shorten sail, but hauled down before answered.
10		Ditto	Van	71. Van to shorten sail.
11	2	Ditto	General	66. Take in one reef of the topsails.
11	8	Venerable	General	48. Starboard line of bearing.
11	11	Ditto	Ditto	81. With preparative, come to the wind on the starboard tack.
11	17	Ditto	General	95. To take stations in the line as ships' pendants are thrown out: after ninety-five was answered, countermanded.
11	29	Ditto	Particular	87. Ships to windward to come down.
11	30	Ditto	General	36. Each ship to engage her opponent in the enemy's line.
11	35	Ditto	General	14. Bear up and sail large.
11	40	Ditto	Van	41. The van to attack the enemy's rear
11	53	Venerable	General	34. To pass through the enemy's line, and engage them to leeward.
P. 12	M. 5	Ditto	General	5. With red pendant over, for close action.
12	30	The	Action	Commenced
3		The	Firing	Ceased.
3	20	Venerable	General	101. Close round the Admiral.
4	10	Ditto	General	10. Prepare for battle.

N. B. The wind veering round, and blowing upon the shore, made the signal from the Venerable to the ships of our fleet not disabled to tow off the prizes,

REMARKS. *Oct.* 11, 1797.

At seven A. M. saw three large ships to leeward, standing to the squadron; on nearing them, found they had each a red flag flying at the main-top-gallant-mast-head, being the signal for an enemy. These ships proved to be Captain Trollope's squadron, consisting of the Russel, Adamant, and Beaulieu frigate, who had kept sight of the Dutch fleet, and watched their motions. His Majesty's ship Circe, likewise one of that squadron, joined us afterwards. At half past eight o'clock A. M. saw the Dutch fleet to leeward; made the signal, bore up with the fleet, and stood towards them. At fifty minutes past nine, made the signal for the fleet to make more sail. On approaching the enemy's fleet, saw them forming their line of battle on the larboard tack; their force consisting of sixteen sail of the line, three stout frigates, and two smaller ones, with five brigs, having four flags flying, viz. one blue at the main, one white at the mizen, one blue at the mizen, and one blue at the fore-top-gallant-mast-head. Their frigates and brigs drawn up to leeward of their line of battle ships, and placed opposite to the intervals, which rendered them a great annoyance to our ships, especially while passing through their line, and during the greatest part of the action. At eleven A. M. made the signal for the van to shorten sail, to let the sternmost ships come up, and connect our line as well as time would permit. The enemy at this time in a line of battle on the larboard tack, with their main-top-sail-yards square, but keeping them shivering, and sometimes full, by which their line was gradually advancing towards their own shore, which, at this period, was not seven miles distant. The land in sight was situated between the village of Egmont and Camperdown. By the inequality of sailing of several of our ships, the squadron was unavoidably going down towards the enemy in no regular order of battle. Brought to for a short time on the starboard tack, in order to form them; but the enemy being still advancing towards their own shore, it was determined by our admiral to get between them and their own land, at all events, to prevent their escape. The signal for bearing up was therefore made before our ships could possibly get into any regular order of battle. Had our

Wind N. W. by N.

Fresh breezes, and squally weather.

N. W. by N.

Squally weather with rain.

time been lost in making a regular distribution of our ships, the Dutch fleet must have got so near their coast, it would have been impossible to follow them with any view of advantage. At fifty-three minutes past eleven, made the signal to pass through the enemy's line, and engage them to leeward. Soon after the signal was made for close action, and repeated by the Monarch and Powerful; it was kept flying on board the Venerable near an hour and a half, when it was shot away. About thirty minutes past twelve, the action commenced by Vice-Admiral Onslow, in the Monarch, who broke through the enemy's line, passed under the Dutch Vice-Admiral's stern, and engaged him to leeward. The Venerable intending to engage the Dutch commander-in-chief, was prevented by the States General, of 76 guns, bearing a blue flag at the mizen, shooting close up with him; we therefore put our helm aport, run under his stern, engaged him close, and soon forced him to run out of the line. The Venerable then fell alongside the Dutch Admiral De Winter, in the Vryheid, who was for some time well supported, and kept up a very heavy fire upon us. At one o'clock the action was pretty general, except by the two or three van ships of the enemy's line, which got off without the smallest apparent injury. About half an hour after the commencement of the action on the part of the Venerable, who began only five minutes later than our own Vice-Admiral, the Hercules, a Dutch ship of 64 guns, caught fire a-head of us; she wore, and drove very near our ship to leeward, while we were engaged and very roughly handled by four ships of the enemy. A little before three o'clock, while passing to leeward of the Dutch Admiral and commander-in-chief on the opposite tack, our starboard broadside was fired, which took place principally among the rigging, as all her masts came immediately by the board; soon after he struck his colours, all farther opposition being vain and fruitless. Admiral Duncan despatched the Rose cutter with a note to the secretary of the Admiralty, containing the account of his having obtained a victory over the Dutch fleet. During the greatest part of the action, the weather was variable, with showers of rain, till half past two o'clock, when it fell almost calm. On its clearing up, we perceived nine ships of the enemy's line, and one stout fri-

gate, had struck. About four o'clock P. M. Admiral De Winter was brought on board the Venerable by Mr. Charles Richardson, first lieutenant of the Circe, in the boat of that frigate, whose signal had been made for that purpose. The Venerable wore with the fleet, turning our heads off shore, which was not then distant above four or five miles. Began repairing the rigging, which, with the sails, masts, and yards, had suffered much in the action. The people likewise constantly at the pumps, having received a number of shot-holes below our water-line. Made the frigates and undisabled ships signals to take possession of prizes. During the battle, the Venerable was gallantly supported by the Ardent and Triumph, Admiral Duncan's seconds, and afterwards by his Majesty's ship Powerful, who had taken her opponent, then run up, and rendered effectual assistance to us, while surrounded by enemies. The Powerful and several others showed by their gallant conduct, that they perfectly understood the signal for close action. Could a doubt remain in the minds of any person in the fleet, about the meaning of any signal or manœuvre, they could not possibly mistake the gallant example of the two English Admirals, and several others, who entered completely into the meaning of the signal No. 34, and immediately pushed through the enemy's line, as the only method of defeating the Dutch fleet in the situation in which they wore. It was perfectly in the power of the whole British fleet to have put signal 34 into execution. The enemy was directly to leeward, and openings to pass through their line in several parts of it; but some of our ships, it is said, did not put No. 34 into execution. Notwithstanding, the 11th of October, 1797, will be remembered with pleasure by our friends, and regretted by our enemies.

The foregoing account is so full, that it requires no addition or remark; suffice it, that we briefly state, the action commenced between twelve and one o'clock in the afternoon, and after continuing rather more than three hours with unceasing violence, was at last closed by the surrender of nine ships of the line, with two frigates; the remainder, though not without much difficulty, succeeding in effecting their escape.

It has been remarked, and with some truth, that the laconic

manner in which the gallant Admiral first announced his success to the Admiralty board, in no small degree resembled the celebrated letter of Captain Walton, written in consequence of his having attacked, taken, or destroyed, a detachment of the Spanish fleet off Syracuse. "We have taken," said that brave officer, "and destroyed all the Spanish ships and vessels that were upon the coast; the number as per margin. Yours, &c. G. Walton." That which we bring into comparison with it was to the following purport:

Venerable, off the coast of Holland, the 12th of October, by log (11th) there P. M. Camperdown E. S. E. eight miles. Wind N. by E.

SIR,

I have the pleasure to acquaint you, for the information of the lords commissioners of the Admiralty, that at nine o'clock this morning I got sight of the Dutch fleet; at half past twelve I passed through their line, and the action commenced, which has been very severe. The Admiral's ship is dismasted, and has struck, as have several others, and one on fire. I shall send Captain Fairfax with particulars the moment I can spare him.

I am, &c.

ADAM DUNCAN.

The Admiral, as a public and proper reward for his very brilliant conduct on the foregoing occasion, was raised, by patent bearing date October the thirtieth, to the dignity of a *Baron and Viscount of Great Britain,* by the titles of BARON CAMPERDOWN *and* VISCOUNT DUNCAN.

The Venerable had received so much damage, and had become so leaky, owing to the number of shot she had received in her hull, that she was, with the greatest difficulty, brought into port; and being found unfit for further service, without previously undergoing a thorough repair, was, of course, ordered to be dismantled for that purpose. His Lordship, who continued to retain his command, shifted his flag into the Kent, a new ship of 74 guns, then just launched. Soon as the ships destined to remain under his orders were refitted, he returned again to his station; and by his continued vigilance, the Dutch trade was almost annihilated: their vessels, whenever any were found hardy enough to attempt putting to sea, were captured in sight of their own ports; for the whole coast was so completely blockaded, that instances very rarely occurred of their being able to elude the extreme vigilance of the British cruisers.

A very singular proof of this fact took place about twelve months after the Camperdown fight. Two Dutch frigates, the Furie, of 36, and the Waakzamheid, of 26 guns, had been lying in the Texel many weeks with troops on board. Eager to seize the first probable opportunity of escaping, in order to effect a desultory descent on some part of the British dominions, being at last favoured by a strong easterly gale, which they flattered themselves had blown the English cruisers off their coast, they ventured out to sea on the 23d of October, 1798, under cover of a thick fog, but were both captured on the following day, by Capt. King, in the Sirius. His Lordship continued to retain the same command till the commencement of the year 1800; but the extreme caution of the enemy prevented him from finding any second opportunity of completing the destruction of the Dutch maritime power; and the surrender of their ships at the Texel, in the month of August, 1799, removed to a more remote period the possibility of acquiring in the same quarter similar honours to those gained off Camperdown." [b]

His Lordship died August 4th, 1804, aged seventy-three, having married, June 6th, 1777, Henrietta, daughter of the late Right Hon. Robert Dundas, Lord President of the Court of Session in Great Britain, (elder brother of Viscount Melville) by whom he had

Five daughters, of whom, ..., married, on May 19th, 1800, Sir Hugh Dalrymple Hamilton, Bart.; and Henrietta, married, December 5th, 1804, Major Ferguson, and has issue.

Also several sons, viz.

First, Henry, died at Edinburgh, December 23d, 1787.

Second, Robert, present Viscount.

Third, Henry, in the royal navy.

Fourth, ... , who had a commission in the foot-guards, and died of a consumption unmarried.

ROBERT, *present and* SECOND VISCOUNT DUNCAN, married, in January, 1805, Janet, daughter of the late Sir Hugh Hamilton Dalrymple, of Bargeny and North Berwick, Bart. and has had issue.

First, a son, born in October 1805, and died the next month.

Second, a daughter, born October 31st, 1808.

Titles. Robert Duncan, Viscount Duncan, and Baron of Camperdown.

b Naval Chronicle, ut supra.

Creation. Viscount Duncan and Baron of Camperdown by patent, October 30th, 1797.

Arms. In the centre of his paternal coat (being gules, two cinque foils in chief, and a bugle horn in base, stringed azure), pendant by a riband argent and azure, from a naval crown or, a gold medal, thereon two figures, the emblems of Victory and Britannia; Victory alighting on the prow of an antique vessel crowning Britannia with a wreath of laurel; and below, the word "Camperdown."

Crest. A first rate ship of war, with masts broken, rigging torn and in disorder floating on the sea, all proper; and over, the motto "Disce pati."

Supporters. On the dexter side an angel, mantle purpure; on the head a celestial crown; the right hand supporting an anchor proper; in the left a palm branch, or. On the sinister a sailor, habited and armed proper; his left hand supporting a staff, thereon hoisted a flag azure; the Dutch colours wreathed about the middle of the staff.

Motto. SECUNDIS DUBIISQUE RECTUS.

CURZON, VISCOUNT CURZON.

ASHETON CURZON, VISCOUNT CURZON, younger son of Sir Nathaniel Curzon, of Kedleston in Derbyshire, Bart. who died in 1758, by Mary, daughter and coheir of Sir Ralph Asheton, of Middleton in Lancashire, Bart. and younger brother of the late Nathaniel, Lord Scarsdale, was born February 2d, 1729.

He was elected member of parliament for the borough of Clithero, 1754, 1762, 1768, 1774, and 1790; in which last parliament he sat till he was elevated to *the peerage* by the title of LORD CURZON, by patent dated August 13, 1794; from whence he was advanced to be VISCOUNT CURZON, February 27, 1802.

His Lordship married, first, Esther Hanmer, only daughter of William Hanmer, Esq. of Hanmer-Bettisfield, and of Iscoyd, in the county of Flint, by whom (who died July 21st, 1764) he had issue,

First, Penn-Asheton, born January 31st, 1757; was member of parliament for Leominster, 1784, and for Leicestershire 1790, 1796; married, July 31, 1787, Sophia, BARONESS HOWE, eldest daughter of Richard, last Earl Howe, Knight of the Garter; and died September 3d, 1797, leaving issue, Marianne, born August 21st, 1790; Leicester, born November 8th, 1792, since dead; George-Augustus, born May 14th, 1788, who died January, 1805; Richard-William, born December 9th, 1796.

Second, Esther, born December 24th, 1758; married, January 8th, 1778, to the late Sir George *Bromley*, Bart. who, by his Majesty's permission, April 6th, 1803, assumed the name and arms of *Pauncefote*, by whom she had issue one son, Sir Robert Howe Bromley, born November 28th, 1778; a captain in the navy.

Third, Mary, born February 11th, 1760, married, July 1st, 1779, to the present Lord Stawell, and died September 19th, 1804, leaving issue, Mary, born July 1780, married to the Hon. John Dutton.

Lord Curzon married, secondly, February 6th, 1766, Dorothy, sister to Richard, first Earl Grosvenor, by whom (who died February 24th, 1774) he had issue.

Fourth, Jane, who died an infant.

Fifth, Dorothy, born September 3d, 1767, and died in 1771.

Sixth, Elizabeth, born July 25th, 1768.

Seventh, Harriot, born June 20th, 1769, died young.

Eighth, Asheton, born June 1st, 1771.

Ninth, Charlotte, born November 5th, 1772, married, June 1799, to Dugdale Stratford Dugdale, Esq. of Merevale, Warwickshire; and member of parliament for that county.

Tenth, Robert, born February 13th, 1774, member of parliament for Clitheroe, 1796, 1802, 1806, 1807.

The Viscount married thirdly, April 17th, 1777, Anna-Margaretta, daughter of Amos Meredith, Esq. sister to the late Sir William Meredith, Bart. and widow of Barlow Trecothick, Esq. and by her (who died June 13th, 1804) had no issue.

His Lordship is LL. D.

Titles. Asheton Curzon, Viscount and Baron Curzon.

Creations. Viscount, February 27th, 1802; Baron, August 13th, 1794.

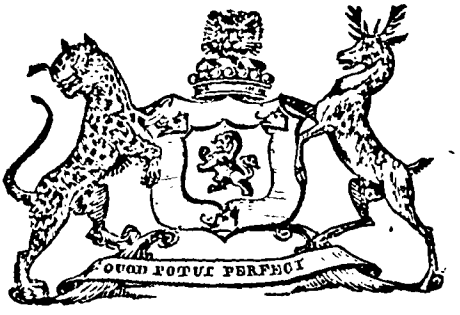
Arms. Argent, on a bend, sable, three popinjays, or, collared, gules.

Crest. On a wreath a popinjay, rising, or, collared, gules.

Supporters. Two wyverns.

Motto. LET CURZON HOLD, WHAT CURZON HELD.

Chief Seats. Hagley, Staffordshire; Penn House, Bucks.



DUNDAS VISCOUNT MELVILLE.

The Right Honourable Henry Dundas, Viscount Melville, is "descended of a family to which the historian and the genealogist have assigned an origin of high antiquity and splendour; but which has been still more remarkable for producing a series of men, eminently distinguished for their public services in the highest civil offices of Scotland. If the pride of ancestry is ever allowable, it is where those ancestors have adorned the stations which they filled, by that genuine merit, which, independently of rank, must have entitled them to the respect and esteem of their fellow citizens.. Such were the progenitors of Lord Melville, whose family have produced a succession of men, who, for four generations, have discharged the highest offices of the law in Scotland with equal abilities and integrity."[a]

The first of this ancient family of the surname of Dundas in the shire of West Lothian, was Huttred, a younger son of Cospatric, grandfather to Cospatric, *first Earl of Dunbar and March*. This is evident by comparing Dundas's original charter with a charter granted by King David I. to the Abbacy of Melrose, wherein this *Huttredus* is designed *Filius Cospatricii:* and he goes under the same designation in other charters, granted during the said reign, wherein he is witness.

Waldeve, son to Cospatric, about 1124, grants to Helias, son

[a] Account of the Right Honourable Robert Dundas, of Arniston, Lord President of the Court of Session in Scotland, by Alexander Frazer Tytler, Esq. (now Lord Woodhouselee) in the Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, vol. ii.

of *Huttred,* (his brother) the lands of Dundas, to be holden of him, as mentioned in the copy of the original charter in Sir James Dalrymple's Collections, p. 382, and another copy taken from the original is engraved in copper-plate, in Mr. James Anderson's beautiful collection of ancient Scots charters, published by the learned Thomas Ruddiman.

From these lands of Dundas, the family took their surname, when surnames came to be used; and they also took the arms of the family of *Cospatricius Comes,* to show their original with a suitable difference used at that time by transmutation of the tinctures; and wanting the bordure of eight roses, which was peculiar to that noble family, being given to them by our Kings for their maintaining the peace of the Borders. The first of the family of Home, descended of another younger son of the Earls of March, also distinguished their arms from the chief family, by only changing the tincture of the field.

The said Helias was succeeded by his only son

SERLE DE DUNDAS, who is mentioned in some of the transactions of King William the Lion, (1165). This Serle was succeeded by his son,

HELIAS DE DUNDAS, who is mentioned in a charter of Philip de Moubray, in the reign of King Alexander II. 1220. His son and heir,

RADULPHUS de Dundas, was witness to the deeds of the Abbot of Kelso, 1256. He was father to

SAIER de Dundas, who was one of the persons of rank mentioned in Ragman's Roll, who swore fealty to King Edward of England, 1296,[b] first for his lands in Lothian, and again for his lands of Fingask in Perthshire. His son,

HUGH de Dundas, is often found as companion to the hero Sir William Wallace, 1296. To him succeeded another

SAER de Dundas, who was slain at the battle of Dupplin, fighting against Edward Baliol, and an English army, 1332.[c] To him succeeded

JAMES de Dundas, who was father to

JOHN de Dundas, whom we find disputing his right to the islands in the Forth opposite to the Queen's Ferry, with the Abbot of Dunfermline, who proceeded against him with the highest censures of the church, before he could oblige him to

b Rymer's Fœdera, and Prynne's Collections.
c Abercrombie's Martial Achievements.

desist from his claim: but that matter being some way accommodated betwixt them, he was absolved from the Abbot's sentence of excommunication in 1342. Afterwards, on his own resignation of the lands of *Fingask*, he obtained a new charter thereof from King David II. to him and his heirs, in which he is called "Joann. de Dundas, fil. et hær. Jacobi de Dundas." He left issue a daughter Agnes, married to Sir Adam Forrester, of Corstorphine, lord keeper of the great seal in the reign of King Robert II.; and a son,

James Dundas, who succeeded his father, and appears to have been very intent on securing his estate in those troublesome times in which he lived, when the country was torn in pieces by factions of the great, struggling to wrest the power out of one another's hands, and harassing all those who differed from, or opposed them. In 1380, he obtained a new charter from King Robert II. under his great seal of the *lands and Barony of Fingask*, upon his own resignation thereof to himself, et hæredibus de corpore suo legitime procreatis seu procreandis; quibus deficientibus Adamo Forrester de Corstorphin, et hæredibus suis quibuscunque." And as he was invested by the King in the lands of *Fingask*, which held of him, so he obtained a new charter from the Baron of Winchburgh, (ancestor to the Earls of Wintoun) of the lands of *Dundas*, which held ward of them, dated December 13th, 1397, whereby "Willielmus de Seton, Dominus de eodem, nepos et hæres quondam Alexandri Seton de eodem," grants and confirms "terras de Dundas Jacobo de Dundas et hæredibus suis legitime procreatis seu procreandis; quibus deficientibus, Adamo Forrester de Corstorphin, et hæredibus suis quibuscunque." He had other grants from Archibald Earl of Douglas; and in March 1416, obtained from Robert Duke of Albany, then governor of Scotland, during the absence of King James I. in England, "licentiam construendi castrum et fortalicium apud Dundas." And for the greater security in these troublesome times, he resigned his lands of *Dundas*, and took a new charter from the Baron of Winchburgh, superior thereof, in favour of James de Dundas, his son and heir, reserving to himself his life-rent of the same, and to Christian Stewart his spouse, her just third part thereof, and granting and ordaining her, peaceably at her pleasure, to abide in the *tower of Dundas*, after the decease of her said husband. Dated at Seaton November 30th, 1423. He also got a charter from Murdoch, Duke of Albany, governor of Scotland, to him-

self, and to his heirs procreated, or to be procreated, with his aforesaid wife Christian Stewart, dated in December 1423. And upon the return of King James I. to Scotland from his confinement in England, his Majesty granted him a confirmation of the licence, to build the Tower of Dundas, dated May 25th, 1424. And in 1425, that Prince granted another confirmation of the Baron of Winchburgh's charter of the lands of above-mentioned, "Jacobo de Dundas scutifero nostro," dated the 16th of April, 11th of his reign. And to complete all his rights granted a charter, under the great seal, of the lands of *Fingask*, upon his own resignation thereof, "Jacobo Dundas de eodem, tenend et habend prædicto Jacobo Dundas, et hæredibus suis masculis de corpore suo ex Christiana Stewart, sponsa sua, legitimè procreatis aut procreandis; quibus forte deficientibus, veris, legitimis et propinquioribus hæredibus dicti Jacobi quibuscunque." Dated at Edinburgh, 24th May, in the 24th of that King's reign.

The above James de Dundas died in the year 1436, having had issue by Christian Stewart, above-mentioned, daughter of Sir Robert Stewart, Lord Innermeath and Lorn, (by his wife Margaret, daughter of Robert Duke of Albany, who was governor of Scotland) two daughters; Elizabeth, married to Philip Mowbray, of Barnbougle; and Christian, to Sir John Sandelands, of Calder, ancestor to Lord Torphechen. Also three sons, viz.

First, JAMES Dundas, *ancestor to Lord Dundas*,[d] who on November 6th, 1437, was served, and returned, "tanquam legiti-

[d] Great controversies have arisen both as to this fact, and as to the *seniority* of this James. The descendants of Archibald Dundas, who is here stated to be *second* son, having come into possession of the estate of *Dundas* (as heirs according to their own statement; but by a grant in consequence of the *forfeiture* of *James*, according to the statement of the other side,) contend that James left no issue; whereas the Fingask family not only prove *themselves* to be descended from James; but deny that Archibald was *a son* (much less *an elder* son) of James Dundas the father, and Christian Stewart, whom they argue to have been his *only* wife. The family of Archibald seem to have brought this doubt on their descent by contending for too much. In order to establish their *seniority*, they claim to be descended from a *former* wife, and not from *Christian Stewart*. Now this has given the opportunity to their opponents to contend, that James could have no such son; for the charters cited raise a powerful inference that James had no issue except by Christian Stewart; and they clearly shew that *James* was *eldest* son of *that* marriage. Therefore, if Archibald was a son of James the elder, he was a younger son by that wife; and that such he was I have no doubt; and have therefore thus placed him in the text: in which position he was also placed in the article of *Sir Laurence Dundas*, in *Kimber's Baronetage*, 1778, vol. iii. p. 185.

mus et propinquior hæres, quondum Jacobi de Dundas de eodem, sui patris," in the lands of Dumbarny.

Second, Sir Archibald Dundas, *of whom presently, as ancestor to Viscount Melville.*

Third, Duncan Dundas, got the lands of Craigton, and afterwards the lands of Newliston, in West Lothian, from the family of Dundas, from whom were descended the Dundases of Newliston, Philpston, Breastmill, &c. [e]

Sir ARCHIBALD Dundas, was high sheriff of the county of Linlithgow in the reigns of King James I. and II. In 1452, it seems he obtained the estate of *Dundas*; and from thence was designed "*Dundas of that ilk;*" on which account his descendants contended that he was the representative of the head branch of the family. But the descendants of James, his elder brother, contend that he obtained this estate by a grant from the crown, it having been forfeited by James in 1449, and granted to the Earl of Douglas, who himself incurred a forfeiture of it three years afterwards. He married Agnes Borthwick, daughter to Borthwick of that ilk, (afterwards Lord Borthwick) and had by her a younger son who was Lord St. John; also

JOHN Dundas, his son and heir, who having been infeofed on charters of resignation in the whole estate of *Dundas* (the half of the lands of Barnton excepted) was returned heir in special to his said father's lands in Barnton, in the year 1480. His son

WILLIAM Dundas was served heir to him in 1495. He married Margaret Wauchope, daughter to Wauchope, of Niddry; and had by her,

First, Sir James.

Second, William Dundas, ancestor to the Dundases of *Duddingston*, and *Manor*.

Sir JAMES, eldest son, was served heir to his father in 1513. He married Dame Margaret Sandilands, daughter to Sandilands, of Calder, and by her had a son

GEORGE Dundas, who was served heir to his father in 1554. He married, first, Elizabeth Boswell, daughter to Boswell, of Balmuto; and by her had,

First, Sir Walter, knighted by King James VI. at Prince Henry's birthday. From him descended the Dundases of *Dundas*, &c.

Second, George, died unmarried.

[e] For whom see Nisbet's system of Heraldry, vol. ii. Appendix, p 14.

Their father married, secondly, Catherine Oliphant, daughter of the Lord Oliphant; by whom he had,

Third, Sir JAMES Dundas, of *Arniston*, who was governor of Berwick, and knighted by King James VI. He married, first, Dame Catherine Douglas, daughter to the Lord Torthorwald, by whom he had several sons, who all died without issue; and several daughters, all honourably married. He married, secondly, Dame Mary Home, daughter to Home of Wedderburn; and by her had,

First, Sir James.

Second, Robert Dundas, of Harvieston.

Sir JAMES, eldest son, had the honour of knighthood conferred on him by King Charles I.

"In the earlier part of his life, and in the course of a very liberal education, he had spent a considerable time abroad, and visited the politest of the foreign courts. On his return to his native country, he was chosen representative of the county of Edinburgh in the Scottish parliament; and, in the most difficult of times, when public virtue was put to the severest trials, uniformly maintained the character of a steady and sincere patriot. He disapproved, as did many of the best friends of their King and country, of those violent measures by which Charles, misguided by Laud, endeavoured to force this kingdom to submit to the Episcopal hierarchy. The ecclesiastical and the civil liberties of the kingdom were justly regarded as most intimately connected with each other. The church of Scotland, in all periods of its history, whatever had been its form of government and discipline, had uniformly rejected the idea of dependence on the metropolitan sees of England;[f] and at this time, even those among the Scots who approved of the episcopal forms, could not brook that rules of discipline should be prescribed to them by English ecclesiastics. They were justly indignant at those measures which they considered as a tyrannical endeavour to bring the national church, hitherto independent, under a dishonourable subjection to that of England; and they regarded the attempt to introduce an English liturgy, as preparatory to the introduction of English laws. This was the idea which prevailed with many virtuous men to sign the *National Covenant*, which, by presenting a deliberate and a powerful opposition to that attack against their re-

f The contest for the independency of the National Church of Scotland had begun as early as the reign of Alexander I.

ligious and civil liberties, bade fair to prevail with the Sovereign to abandon those unconstitutional attempts, and thus might have been the means of preserving the peace of the kingdom. In this idea Sir James Dundas, with many other sincere and virtuous patriots, signed the covenant; though they saw afterwards, with regret, that the same association, which, with the well-disposed, might have been an instrument of peace, was converted into an engine of tumult and rebellion.

On the extinction of the monarchical government, the supreme court of judicature in Scotland, the Court of Session, was converted by Oliver Cromwell into a *commission for the administration of justice*, and partly supplied by English judges. Upon the restoration, that court resumed its ancient form: and among the new judges appointed by the Sovereign, was Sir James Dundas of Arniston, whose high character, in point of probity and natural abilities, was such as to balance the want of an education to the law as a profession. He was appointed a judge of the Court of Session in 1662.

In the end of the same year, Charles II. apprehensive of that spirit of disaffection to the government which very generally prevailed in this country, found it necessary, with the advice of parliament, to require all persons holding offices in Scotland, to subscribe a *Declaration*, importing that they held it unlawful to enter into leagues and covenants on pretence of reformation, or to take up arms against the King; and, in particular, abjuring those bonds entitled the *National* and the *Solemn League and Covenant* as illegal and seditious associations.

This measure was complied with by some from principle, and by others from policy. The Chancellor of Scotland being directed to require the judges of the Court of Session to subscribe the *Declaration*, under the penalty of losing their offices, most of these, it is to be presumed, from conscience, manifested an easy compliance. Others, however, from the same honourable motive, refused to renounce those obligations, of which, though they regretted the abuse, they approved of the principle. Among that number was Sir James Dundas, who refused to sign the Test-declaration, unless with a subjoined clause, importing his abjuration of the Covenant, "in so far as it had led to deeds of actual rebellion." This qualified compliance was rejected by the Sovereign, and the recusant judges were deprived of their offices. Their seats, however, were kept vacant for some time, in expectation, either that their scruples might be relaxed by the sense of

their substantial losses, or that some medium of accommodation might be devised for adjusting the subject of difference. One expedient was proposed, which, it is probable, originated from the Sovereign himself, as it savours remarkably of his code of easy morality. This was, that such of the judges as scrupled to give an unlimited declaration, should, for the sake of example, subscribe *simply*, as the law required, but should be allowed, in a private conversation with the King, to explain the sense in which they understood those oaths.

On these singular terms, some of the deprived judges were willing to redeem their offices. They repaired to London, had a private audience of his Majesty, and returned with new commissions in their pockets.[g] But that conciliatory measure was proposed in vain to Arniston. He adhered resolutely and inflexibly to those principles which he esteemed right. To the solicitation of a friend, who earnestly intreated him, for his own sake, for that of his family, and of the public, to be satisfied with the proposed expedient, he returned this memorable answer: "I have repeatedly told you that in this affair I have acted from conscience. I will never subscribe that declaration, unless I am allowed to qualify it; and if my *subscription* is to be *public*, I cannot be satisfied that the *salvo* should be *atent*."

His seat in the Court of Session was not filled up for three years; during all which time, he was assailed in vain by the solicitations both of his brethren on the bench, and of the King's ministers. Happy in the approbation of his own mind, and honoured with the esteem of all men of worth, he retired to his family seat of Arniston; and there, in the tranquil enjoyments of the country, in the gratification of a taste for polite literature, and in the society of his friends, he passed the remainder of his days.

He married, first, Dame Marion Boyd, daughter to the Lord Boyd, by whom he had,

First, Robert, his successor.

He married, secondly, Dame Janet Hepburn, daughter to Hepburn, of Humbie, by whom he had,

g They would justify their conduct by the prudent reasoning which Cicero used to Lentulus. "Nam neque pugnandum contra tantas opes, neque delendum, etiam si id fieri posset, summorum civium principatum, neque permanendum in una sententia, conversis rebus, ac bonorum voluntatibus immutatis; sed temporibus assentiendum." Cic. Epist. ad Fam. l. i. ep. 9.

Second, James Dundas, merchant, father of Robert, a merchant

Third, Dr. Alexander Dundas, his Majesty's physician, unmarried.

Fourth, Captain Charles Dundas, father of Captain George Dundas, of the royal navy; and Dr. James Dundas, physician.

Sir James Dundas died in the year 1679.

ROBERT, his eldest son, by Marion, daughter of Robert Lord Boyd, was bred to the profession of the law. He represented the county of Edinburgh for many years in the parliament of Scotland; and was appointed a judge of the Court of Session by King William in 1689. He filled that station, during the period of thirty-seven years, with great honour and intregrity; and before his death, in 1727, had the satisfaction of seeing his eldest son successively discharging the most important offices in the law, and, though a very young man, far advanced in that splendid career in which he was destined to arrive at the summit of his profession.

He married Margaret, daughter to Sir Robert Sinclair, of Stevenston, by whom he had,

First, James, married Mary Hope, daughter to Sir Alexander Hope, of Kerse, but left only a daughter.

Second, Robert.

Third, Alexander.
Fourth, John.
Fifth, Charles. } All merchants.

Sixth, Thomas.

The second, but eldest surviving son, ROBERT Dundas, of *Arniston*, afterwards Lord President of the Court of Session, was born December 9th, 1685. Though in no period of his life distinguished for laborious application to study, he had, in his earlier years, improved his mind by an acquaintance with general literature; and he gained by practice, aided by uncommon acuteness of talents, a profound knowledge of the law.

He had been but eight years at the bar, when his reputation pointed him out as the fittest person to hold the office of solicitor-general, to which he was appointed by King George I. in 1717. The state of the country, recently the scene of rebellion, and still secretly fermenting with the rancour of party-contentions, was such, as to require, on the part of the law-officers of the crown, the utmost extent of political prudence; a zeal firm and fervent in its aim, but cautious in its exertions, and a humane moderation in the exercise of authority, which has ever been found more

efficacious than severity, in extinguishing disaffection to government.

The office of solicitor-general was preparatory to that of lord advocate for Scotland, to which Mr. Dundas was appointed in 1720. In 1722, he was elected member of parliament for the county of Edinburgh; and, in that situation, he distinguished himself by a most vigilant attention to all public measures, in which the welfare of his country was concerned, and by a steady and patriotic regard for its interests.

On the change of ministry, which took place in 1725, when Sir Robert Walpole and the Argyle party came into power, Mr. Dundas was removed from his office of King's advocate, and resumed his station without the bar, distinguished only by the honourable title of Dean of the Faculty of Advocates, till he was raised to the Bench in 1737. For nine years, he filled the seat of an ordinary judge of the Court of Session, till the year 1748, when, on the death of Mr. Duncan Forbes, of Culloden, he was appointed to succeed him in the honourable and important office of President of the Court.

While a barrister, he shone equally as a powerful pleader and an ingenious reasoner. To the quickest apprehension, he joined an uncommon solidity of judgment; and embracing in his mind all the possible arguments which were applicable to his cause, he could, even in his unpremeditated pleadings, discover at once, and instantly attach himself to some strong principle of law on which he built the whole of his reasoning. His eloquence, though as various as the nature of the cause required, was constantly subservient to his judgment; and though master of all the powers of expression, he rarely indulged himself in what is properly termed declamation. A fine specimen of his argumentative powers is to be found in the defence for Carnegie of Finhaven, on his indictment for the murder of the Earl of Strathmore. In that memorable trial, he had not only the merit of saving the life of the prisoner, but of establishing a point of the utmost consequence to the security of life and liberty, the power of a jury, at that time questioned in this country, of returning a *General Verdict* on the guilt or innocence of the person accused.

In Scotland, though *General Verdicts* appear to have been authorised by the most ancient practice of the criminal court, it had long been customary to consider jurymen as tied down to determine simply, whether the facts in the libel were *proved* or *not proved*. This change from the ancient practice is supposed,

with much reason, to have been introduced into this country in the latter part of the reign of Charles II.; at a time when we find the King's advocate strenuously contending, in his *System of Criminal Law*, for the entire abolition of juries.[h] The latter was too strong a measure, and would have been found of difficult accomplishment; the former was of easier attainment, and answered nearly the same end. The accused person, to satisfy appearances, and for the shew of justice, was still to be tried by his peers; but his guilt or innocence was rarely within their cognisance: that was decided by the laws, or by their intepreters, the judges; and the jury, tied town to determine solely on the proof of facts, was compelled to surrender into the hands of these judges, and thus often to sacrifice the life of a fellow citizen, though convinced of his innocence, and earnestly desirous of his acquittal.

Thus matters stood till the celebrated trial of Carnegie of Finhaven, who, had the powers of a Scottish jury remained thus circumscribed, must have suffered the punishment due to the foulest malefactor, for an act on which it is scarcely possible to affix a taint of blame.[i] The court had found the facts in the indictment *relevant to infer the pains of law*. The proof of those facts was as clear as noon-day: There remained no hope for the prisoner, unless the jury should be roused to assert a right which they had long relinquished, and vindicate the privilege of deciding on the guilt or innocence of the accused. And this great point was gained by the powerful eloquence of the prisoner's counsel. The jury found the prisoner *Not Guilty*. From that time, the right of a Scottish jury to return a *General Verdict*, is acknowledged to be of the very essence of that institution. And God forbid! a period should ever arrive, when that most valuable of rights shall again be called in question.

As a judge, Lord Arniston distinguished himself no less by the vigour of his talents, and his knowledge of the laws than by his

h Mackenzie's Crim Law of Scotland, tit. 23.

i James Carnegie, of Finhaven, was tried before the court of justiciary in Scotland, for the murder of Charles Earl of Strathmore, in 1728. At a meeting in the country, where the company had drank to intoxication, Carnegie, of Finhaven, having received the most abusive language, and sustained a personal outrage of the grossest nature, from Lyon, of Bridgeton, drew his sword, and staggering forward to make a pass at Bridgeton, killed the Earl of Strathmore, a person for whom he had the highest regard and esteem, and who unfortunately came between him and his antagonist, apparently in the view of separating them.

strict principles of honour and inflexible integrity. His own idea of the character, both of a lawyer and of a judge, remains, penned by himself, in that admirable eulogium on Lord Newhall, which stands upon the records of the faculty of advocates; and those who yet remember the man of whom we now speak, know that many of those various talents and accomplishments which he there applied to another, were in a peculiar manner his own.

This eminent and truly respectable man, after a life devoted to the public good, died in the sixty-eighth, year of his age, on the 26th day of August 1753.

He left by his first wife, Elizabeth, the daughter of Robert Watson, Esq. of Muirhouse, a son,

Robert, the late President of the Court of Session, and two daughters.

By his second wife, Anne, the daughter of Sir Robert Gordon, of Invergordon, Bart. he left five sons and a daughter.

Of this *last* marriage, is the Right Hon. Henry Dundas, *Viscount Melville.*

Robert Dundas, of *Arniston,* late Lord President of the Court of Session, *eldest* son, was born on the 18th of July 1713. He received the earlier parts of his education under a domestic tutor, and afterwards pursued the usual course of academical studies in the University of Edinburgh. In the end of the year 1733, he went to Utrecht, where the lectures on the Roman law were at that time in considerable reputation. He remained abroad for four years; and, during the recess of study at the University, he spent a considerable time at Paris, and in visiting several of the principal towns of France and the Low Countries.

Returning to Scotland in 1737, he was called to the bar in the beginning of the following year; and, in his earliest public appearances, gave ample proof of his inheriting, in their utmost extent, the abilities and genius of his family. His eloquence was copious and animated; in argument, he displayed a wonderful fertility of invention, tempered by a discriminating judgment, which gave, even to his unpremeditated harangues, a methodical arrangement: in consultation, he possessed a quickness of apprehension beyond all example; and his memory, which was most singularly tenacious, enabled him to treasure up, and to produce instantaneously, every case or precedent which was applicable to the matter before him.

Thus liberally endowed by nature with every requisite to eminence in his profession, he had the honour of being appointed

solicitor-general for Scotland in September 1742, at the early age of twenty-nine. This important office he held only for four years. He had obtained it through the favour of the Carteret administration, which was then in power; but, on the change of ministry, which took place in 1746, when the Pelham party regained its influence in the cabinet, he, together with the other friends of the former ministry resigned their offices.

But the high consideration in which he then stood with his brethren at the bar, was not diminished by the loss of an office dependent on ministerial favour. In the same year, 1746, he was elected Dean of the Faculty of Advocates, and continued to preside over that respectable body till his elevation to the Bench in 1760.

In the beginning of the year 1754, Mr. Dundas was elected member of parliament for the county of Edinburgh; and, in the following summer, he was appointed his Majesty's advocate for Scotland.

In parliament, the share which Mr. Dundas took in public business, and his appearances on many interesting subjects of discussion, which occurred in that important period during which he sat in the house of commons, were such as fully to justify the character he had already attained for talents and ability. Such was the complexion of the times, and so high the tide of party, that it was perhaps impossible for human wisdom to have pointed out a line of political conduct which could entirely exempt from censure. The Lord Advocate shared with the rest of his party in the censure of those who followed an opposite plan of politics; but of him it may certainly with truth be affirmed, that in no instance was he ever known to swerve from his principles, or to act a part in which he had not the countenance of many of the firmest friends to the interest of their country.

The opposition which the Lord Advocate gave to the establishment of a militia in Scotland, afforded a topic of blame to a great party in this county who warmly supported that measure. But when the question is dispassionately viewed, it will appear to be one of those doubtful points, on which the wisest men and the best patriots may entertain opposite opinions.

The apprehension of an invasion from France, which, from the commencement of the war in 1756, had been repeatedly threatened upon the southern coasts of the island, occasioned the passing of various acts of the legislature, for the establishment and regulation of the militia forces through the several counties of

England. In the beginning of the year 1760, the same apprehension had extended to Scotland. The small armament under Thurot committing acts of depredation on the western coasts with perfect impunity, began to excite a very alarming sense of the defenceless situation of the country. Meetings were held in many of the counties, and resolutions passed for applying to parliament to procure the establishment of a militia in Scotland, upon a similar plan with that which now subsisted in England. The political emergency appeared the same through the whole kingdom. The Scots were alike sensible to the danger of their lives and properties as their neighbours of the south. They justly considered themselves as standing, by the *Treaty of Union*, on an equal footing with the English, with regard to all the privileges of British subjects; and while the inhabitants of one part of the island were furnished with arms for their own defence, it seemed but justice to allow the other the same means of security and protection.

These arguments, which are of a general nature, or at best applicable only to a temporary emergency, and to an apprehension rather of eventual than of immediate danger, were answered by reasons drawn from the state of the country, from the character of the people, and from a view of those consequences which must have been the certain result of the proposed establishment. Scotland, it was argued, is far behind her sister kingdom in the œconomical arts of industry. The genius of the people, particularly in the northern parts, is averse to labour and to all the arts of peace. But the Scots are warlike from constitution, and the military character of the nation has been high in all ages The artificial habits of discipline and regular exercise, are little necessary in a country, where men are by nature soldiers, attached with enthusiasm to their native land, and prompt to defend themselves with spirit upon the slightest alarm of danger. But they need excitement to the arts of industry. Agriculture is, in many districts, shamefully neglected. Manufactures, through the whole country, are yet in their infancy. The employment of our labourers can neither be spared from their fields, nor of our mechanics from their looms, their forges, or their anvils. To offer to those who are naturally little disposed to industry, such allurements to idleness as a national militia would present, would be, in the highest degree, impolitic and ruinous to the country.

Thus, it appears, that the scheme for the establishment of a militia in Scotland, admits of very opposite views; and men of

candour, equally endowed with good sense, and equally patriotic, may be supposed, as was certainly the case, to have formed different opinions on the subject. What part the Lord Advocate of Scotland, who, by his office, is one of the chief guardians of the state, and bound by duty to a watchful attention in all matters which regard the interest of his country, ought to have taken in that measure, it would be presumption in any man to pronounce with confidence, while he must admit, that opinions equally weighty and respectable, are found on either side of the question.

It is not to be denied, that arguments of a very illiberal nature were urged in parliament by a few members, who, with a mean and narrow spirit, reproached this country with disaffection to government, and inculcated the danger of allowing the use of arms to those who had recently employed them in rebellion. It was no wonder that aspersions of this nature called forth the most animated, noble, and spirited defence of their country's honour from several of the Scottish members, who perhaps contended the more keenly in behalf of that measure, that they saw it opposed from such unworthy motives. But the question, viewed without prejudice, remains still disputable; and the arguments of the Lord Advocate against the establishment of a militia in Scotland, were founded on the great principles of national expediency, and a regard for what appeared to him the real and substantial interests of the country.

On the 14th of June 1760, Mr. Dundas was appointed President of the Court of Session. This was the æra of the splendour of his public character. Invested with one of the most important trusts that can be committed to a subject, the superintendence and regulation of the highest judicature of his country, he acquitted himself of that trust, during the twenty-seven years in which he held it, with such consummate ability, wisdom, and rectitude, as must found a reputation as durable as the national annals, and transmit his memory with honour to all future times.

At his first entry upon office, the public, though well assured of his abilities, was doubtful whether he possessed that power of application and measure of assiduity, which is the first duty of the station that he now filled. Fond of social intercourse, and of late engaged in a sphere of life where natural talents are the chief requisite to eminence, he had hitherto submitted but reluctantly to the habits of professional industry. But it was soon

seen, that accidental circumstances alone had prevented the developement of one great feature of his character, a capacity of profound application to business. He had no sooner taken his seat as President of the Session, than he devoted himself to the duties of his office, with an ardour of which that Court, even under the ablest of his predecessors, had seen no example, and a perseverance of attention which suffered no remission to the latest hour of his life.

Of all the grievances to which a free people can be subjected, one of the heaviest and most severe is the tediousness of judicial procedure, that delay of justice, which makes often oppression itself more tolerable than the means to be pursued for obtaining its redress. Sensible of this truth, and determined to remedy (in as far as material justice would permit) so great an evil, the President applied himself immediately to the determination of a long arrear of lawsuits, which, though in their last stage, and ripe for judgment, had hung upon the rolls of the court during the period of five preceding sessions. These, in the course of the summer session 1760, and in the first month of the next session, were all decided, while the current business of the term was likewise dispatched; and thus a load, which had been accumulating during two years and a half, was cleared away in the space of three months. The *Long Roll*, which had never been purged since the institution of the court, and of which the very name was of evil augury, was thus annihilated at once; nor was it ever revived while Mr. Dundas sat in the President's chair.

The primary cause of this great reform in the dispatch of business, is certainly to be found in the uncommon power of his own mental abilities. Amidst that multiplicity of suits with which the Court of Session is at times overwhelmed, no party was ever heard to complain that the President had treated his cause superficially, or with an imperfect intelligence of the arguments which supported it. But the truth was, he often drew his knowledge of those arguments, less from the information of the counsel than from the storehouse of his own mind; for it was peculiar to him, that he could make himself thoroughly master of a cause, and form the soundest judgment of its merits, from the simple perusal of the state of facts. His memory enabling him to retain these facts with the utmost ease, he could in the course of a very few hours, dedicated to the perusal of the cases, prepare himself upon the daily business of the court. Stimulated by his example, the other judges exerted all their powers of application;

and thus the machine of justice moved with a constant and equal celerity, while his regulating influence operated on all its parts.

But if the assiduity and diligence of judges, in studying the causes that come before them, is the first requisite towards the dispatch of business, the next essential concern is, that these causes shall be decided with brevity, and that the time which is appropriated to giving judgment be not consumed in superfluous reasonings, or that species of wavering debate, which equally retards procedure, and diminishes the respect and dignity of the court. There is no doubt that the reasoning of judges upon the bench, is of excellent effect, when seasoned by that discretion which is fitted to impress an audience with reverence for the wisdom and solemnity of the tribunal. And of this we have daily examples in the supreme court of this country. The arguments of the judges are often replete with instruction to the bar. In many cases to which, from their circumstantiate nature, neither the written nor the consuetudinary law is directly applicable, these are the *Responsa Prudentum* which supply that unavoidable deficiency. They are, moreover, a criterion to the public, both of the abilities of judges, and of their attention to the duties of their office. But, still, it must be admitted, that there is much danger in allowing too great latitude to judicial reasonings. Besides the delay of business, there is a hazard that that warmth of argument, against which even the wisest and most dispassionate of men cannot at all times guard themselves, should diminish the reverence due to the court, and even the authority of its decisions; for those judgments can assuredly have but little weight which are known to be the result of a war of contradictory ideas. In a tribunal composed of many judges, there must of course be a frequent diversity of opinion; but it is not always desirable that the grounds of those different opinions should be publicly canvassed. It is with the wisdom of a court, as it is with personal beauty, (the observation of one of the ablest judges of human nature),[k] the form upon the whole, when surveyed at its proper distance, may be consummately graceful: but it is not expedient to examine it by too near an approach, or to analyse too minutely its particular features.

Such were known to be the sentiments of that great judge, whose character we are now attempting to delineate; and corresponding to these sentiments was his own conduct upon the

[k] Clarendon.

bench. He very rarely entered into a laboured argument on the whole grounds of a cause; much less into an examination or confutation of the opinions delivered by his brethren. He limited himself to a short and solemn enunciation of his own opinion; which he generally supported by a very few reasons, on which he apprehended the decision ought to rest. His manner of speaking was firm and authoritative; his language forcible though unadorned in its structure; and, seeking not to please, but to convince, he disregarded those graces of elocution which the orator may frequently find of use to palliate error, but which the judge needs seldom to employ, who is desirous only of inculcating truth.

He maintained, with great strictness, all the forms of the court in the conduct of business. These he wisely considered as essential, both to the equal administration of justice, and as the outworks which guard the law against those too common, but most unworthy artifices which are employed to prostitute and abuse it.

To the bar, he conducted himself with uniform attention and respect. He listened with patience to the reasonings of the counsel. He never anticipated the arguments of the pleader, nor interrupted him with questions to shew his own acuteness; but left every man to state his cause in his own way; nor did he ever interfere, unless to restrain what was either manifestly foreign to the subject, or what wounded, in his apprehension, the dignity of the court. In this last respect he was most laudably punctilious. He never suffered an improper word to escape, either from the tongue or pen of a counsel, without the severest animadversion: and so acute was that feeling which he was known to possess of the respect that was due to the bench, that there were but few occasions when it became necessary for him to express it.

There were indeed other occasions, on which his feelings were most keenly awakened, and on which he gave vent to a becoming spirit of indignation. He treated with the greatest severity every instance, either of malversation in the officers of the law, or of chicanery in the inferior practitioners of the court. No calumnious or iniquitous prosecution, no attempt to pervert the forms of law to the purposes of oppression, ever eluded his penetration, or escaped his just resentment.

Thus, perpetually watchful, and earnestly solicitous to maintain both the dignity and the rectitude of that supreme tribunal over which he presided, the influence of these endeavours ex-

tended itself to every inferior court of judicature; as the motion of the heart is felt in the remotest artery. In reviewing the sentences of inferior judges, he constantly expressed his desire of supporting the just authority of every rank and order of Magistrates; but these were taught, at the same time, to walk with circumspection, to guard their conduct with the most scrupulous exactness, and to dread the slightest deviation from the narrow path of their duty.

With these endowments of mind, and high sense of the duties of his office, it is not surprising, that amidst all the differences of sentiment which the jarring interests of individuals, or the more powerful influence of political faction, give rise to, there should be but one opinion of the character of this eminent man, which is, that from the period of the institution of that court over which he presided, however conspicuous in particular departments might have been the merit of some of his predecessors, no man ever occupied the President's chair, who combined in himself so many of the essential requisites for the discharge of that important office.

But it is not the intention of the writer of this account to present a faultless picture. Nothing, in fact, is of so little value as indiscriminate panegyric; nothing so empty and insignificant as *his* praise who shews that he is blind to imperfections. If we allow the merits of this great man, in possessing, in their utmost extent, the most essential requisites for the station which he filled, it is but a small derogation from the confessed eminence of his character, when we acknowledge a deficiency in some subordinate qualities.

Of these, what was chiefly to be regretted, and was alone wanting to the perfection of his mental accomplishments, was, that he appeared to give too little weight or value to those studies which are properly termed literary. This was the more remarkable in him, that in the early period of his life he had prosecuted himself those studies with advantage and success. In his youth, he had made great proficiency in classical learning; and his memory retaining faithfully whatever he had once acquired, it was not unusual with him, even in his speeches on the bench, to cite, and to apply with much propriety, the most striking passages of the ancient authors. But for these studies, though qualified to succeed in them, it does not appear that he ever possessed a strong bent or inclination. If he ever felt it, the weightier duties of active life, which he was early called to exercise, precluded the

opportunity of frequently indulging it; and perhaps even a knowledge of the fascinating power of those pursuits, in alienating the mind from the severer, but more necessary occupations, might have inclined him at last to disrelish from habit, what it had taught him at first to resist from principle.

That this principle was erroneous, it is unnecessary to consume time in proving. It is sufficient to say, that as jurisprudence can never hope for any material advancement as a science, if separated from the spirit of philosophy, so that spirit cannot exist, independent of the cultivation of literature.

That the studies of polite literature, and an acquaintance with the principles of general erudition, while they improve the science, add lustre and dignity to the profession of the law, cannot be denied. So thought all the greatest lawyers of antiquity. So thought, among the moderns, that able judge and most accomplished man, of whose character we have traced some imperfect features, Lord Arniston, the father of the late Lord President; of which his inaugural oration, as it stands upon the records of the Faculty of Advocates, bears ample testimony.[1]

His son, it is true, afforded a strong proof, that the force of natural talents alone may conduct to eminence and celebrity. He was rich in native genius, and therefore felt not the want of acquired endowments. But in this he left an example to be admired, not imitated. Few inherit from nature equal powers with his; and even of himself it must be allowed, that if he was a great man without the aids of general literature, or of cultivated taste, he must have been still a greater, had he availed himself of those lights which they furnish, and that improvement which they bestow.

1 "From his first entry into the Faculty, he could say he knew, and observed it with pleasure, as it rended greatly to their honour, that there was no science, or part of polite and useful learning, for the knowledge of which some in the Faculty were not distinguished, perhaps equally with those who made the several parts of those sciences their principal and particular profession. And he hoped he would be excused for recommending to them, and to all young gentlemen that might afterwards enter among them, to be at pains to maintain and preserve that character and reputation they had long held, and still possessed, not only for the knowledge of the Civil or Roman and Municipal Laws, and the constitution of their country, but of the other valuable branches of learning, that are requisite to accomplish and adorn the character of gentlemen, and were indeed necessary to render them completely qualified for the exercise of their profession." Records of the Faculty of Advocates, Nov. 3, 1748.

This most useful and valuable life was terminated on the 13th of December 1787. His last illness, which though of short continuance was violent in its nature, he bore with the greatest magnanimity. He died in the seventy-fifth year of his age, in the perfect enjoyment of all his faculties; at a time, when his long services might have justly entitled him to ease and repose, but which the strong sense of his duty would not permit him to seek while his power of usefulness continued; at that period, in short, when a wise man would wish to finish his course; too soon indeed, for the public good, but not too late for his own reputation.

The Right Hon. Robert Dundas, Lord President of the Court of Session in Scotland, and member of parliament for the county of Mid-Lothian, married twice; first, Elizabeth Watson, by whom he had issue,

The Right Honourable Robert Dundas, Lord President of the Court of Session, [m] and member of parliament for the county of Edinburgh, who, by his first marriage with Henrietta, daughter of Sir James Carmichael, Baillie of Lamington, had issue four daughters, viz. first, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Lockhart Ross, Bart.; second, Henrietta, married Adam, first Viscount Duncan, deceased, leaving issue the present Viscount Duncan, and other issue; third, Margaret, married General John Scott, of Balcomie; and, fourth, Anne, married George Buchan, of Kello, Esq.

By his second wife, Jane, daughter of William Grant, Esq. he had,

First, the present Right Hon. Robert Dundas, Lord Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer in Scotland; married Elizabeth, daughter of Viscount Melville.

Second, Francis, a lieutenant-general in the army, and governor of Carrickfergus, married, and has issue.

Third, the Right Hon. William Dundas, one of the commissioners for the affairs of India.

[m] He was appointed his Majesty's Advocate for Scotland, October 31, 1789. The late Lord President Dundas was succeeded in that office by Sir Thomas Miller, of Glenlee, who, to the eminent loss of the public, and the sincere regret of all who knew him, died on September 27th, 1789. Upon that event Ilay Campbell, Esq then Lord Advocate, was promoted to the Presidency of the Court of Session, and was succeeded in the office of Lord Advocate by Mr. Dundas.

And, fourth, Philip, governor of Prince of Wales's Island, died in 1807, having married Margaret, sister to Sir David Wedderburn, Bart. of Blackness, North Britain.

And two daughters, Grizel, married Robert Colt, Esq. and Janet, the wife of John Hamilton, Esq."[n]

The Right Hon. HENRY Dundas, now VISCOUNT MELVILLE, (son of the Lord President Dundas who died 1753, by Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Gordon, his second wife, as has been already mentioned), was educated to the Scotch bar; and soon rising into eminence, was appointed Solicitor-General and LORD ADVOCATE OF SCOTLAND, 1775, which office he retained till 1783. In March 1777, he was appointed joint keeper of the signet for Scotland.

In 1774, he was elected member of parliament for the county of Edinburgh; and again in 1782. In July 1782, he was made TREASURER OF THE NAVY; when vacating his seat, he was chosen member of parliament for Newton in the Isle of Wight; but, accepting the Chiltern Hundreds, was again chosen for the county of Edinburgh in December following, for which he was also elected at the general election in 1784. In 1790, and till he obtained a peerage, he was thenceforward elected for the city of Edinburgh.

In 1783, he was a second time appointed Treasurer of the Navy, which office he held till 1800.

During the administration of Mr. Pitt, he held a succession of important offices in the state.

In June 1791, he was nominated SECRETARY OF STATE for the home department, which he held till July 1794. In 1784, he was named one of the commissioners for the affairs of India; and so continued, till in 1792 he was appointed PRESIDENT of that Board; which high office he retained till the secession of Mr. Pitt in 1801.

In 1794, he was made SECRETARY OF STATE for the war department, which he held till 1801.

In 1800, he was appointed keeper of the privy-seal in Scotland.

On December 21st, 1802, he was elevated to the Peerage by the title of VISCOUNT MELVILLE, of *Melville in the county of Edinburgh*, and BARON DUNIRA *in the county of Perth.*

[n] From Lord Woodhouselee's Memoir, ut supra.

On Mr. Pitt's return to power, May 1804, he was appointed FIRST LORD OF THE ADMIRALTY, which he resigned in April 1805, in consequence of an impeachment instituted against him, for malversation whilst he held the office of treasurer of the navy; when after a solemn investigation, his Lordship was acquitted by his peers.

His Lordship's life has been a life of public services in the state, in which his great talents for business both in parliament and in council, his indefatigable industry, and his benevolent and social temper, have placed his name among the most eminent of our political leaders.

His Lordship married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of David Rennie, of Melville Castle, Esq. and has issue,

First, Robert, *presently mentioned.*

Second, Elizabeth, born August 12th, 1766; married, in May 1787, the Right Honourable Robert Dundas, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer in Scotland, and has issue one daughter, Anne; and three sons, Robert, Henry, and William-Pitt.

Third, Anne, born September 28th, 1767; married, first, Henry Drummond, Esq. (since deceased) and has issue Elizabeth; and three sons, Henry, Robert, and Spencer-Rodney; and, secondly, to James Strange, Esq.

Fourth, Montague, born April 29th, 1772; married, in January, 1799, the Hon. George Abercromby, eldest son of Baroness Abercromby, and has issue, George, born in May 1800.

The Viscount married, secondly, April 2d, 1793, Lady Jane Hope, sister to James Earl of Hopetown.

The Right Hon. ROBERT Dundas (SAUNDERS), his Lordship's only son, born March 14th, 1771, was elected member of parliament for Hastings 1794; and for the county of Edinburgh 1796, 1802, 1806, 1807. In 1799, he was made joint clerk register of Sasines for Scotland. In April 1807, he was appointed PRESIDENT OF THE BOARD OF CONTROUL *for the affairs of India.* He married, in August 1796, Miss Saunders, and has issue,

First, Henry, born February 25th, 1801.

Second, a son born September 14th, 1803.

Titles. Henry Dundas, Viscount Melville, Baron of Dunira.

Creations. Viscount Melville and Baron of Dunira, by patent, December 21st, 1802.

Arms. Argent a lion rampant, gules, within a bordure azure, charged with three boars heads couped.

Crest. A lion's head, full faced, looking through a bush of oak, proper.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a leopard reguardant; on the sinister, a stag.

Motto. QUOD POTUI, PERFECI.

Chief Seat. Melville Castle, near Edinburgh.

ADDINGTON, VISCOUNT SIDMOUTH.

ANTHONY ADDINGTON, of Trinity College, Oxford, M. D.[a] born December 13th, 1713, was an eminent physician at Reading in Berks, and in London; and died March 21st, 1790, having married, September 22d, 1745, Mary, daughter and heir of the Rev. Haviland John Hiley,[b] of Reading, aforesaid, and by her, who died November 2d, 1778, had issue,

First, Henry, now Viscount Sidmouth.

Second, John Hiley, of Langford in the county of Somerset, member of parliament for Truro, 1787; for Winchelsea, 1793; for Wendover, 1796; for Bossiney, 1802; and for Harwich in December of the same year; and again in 1806, 1807. In November, 1800, he was appointed a Lord of the Treasury. In 1801, he was appointed Secretary to the Treasury; and in July, 1802, again a Lord of the Treasury. In 1806, he was also appointed a Commissioner for the affairs of India. At one time also he held the office of joint-paymaster of the forces. He married, October 25th, 1785, Mary, daughter of ..... Unwin, Esq. and has issue Haviland-John; Henry-Unwin; and Mary.

Third, Anne, married, June 2d, 1770, William Goodenough, of Oxford, M. D. died June 12th, 1806.

a M. A. May 13th, 1740; M. B. February 5th, 1740-1; M. D. January 24th, 1744; elected a Fellow of the College of Physicians in 1756; and practised in London till his heath obliged him to retire into the country, when he settled at Reading. *See Gent. Mag.* vol. lx. p. 283, 370, 1106.

M. A. of Baliol Coll. Oxf. 1714.

Fourth, Eleanor, married, August 1st, 1771, James Sutton, of New Park, near Devizes, Esq.

Fifth, Elizabeth, married, 1772, William Hoskins, of South Perrot, in the county of Somerset, Esq.

Sixth, Charlotte, married, August 1st, 1788, the Right Hon. Charles Bragge, now of Lydney Park, in the county of Gloucester, Esq. member of parliament for Bristol, who obtained his Majesty's royal license and authority, May 11th, 1804, that he and his issue may assume and take the surname, and bear the arms of *Bathurst* only.

HENRY, eldest son, now VISCOUNT SIDMOUTH, was born about 1756, and after having passed several years under the care of the Rev. Mr. Gilpin, at Cheam in Surry, went to Winchester, under Dr. Warton, where the Rev. Dr. Huntingford, now Bishop of Gloucester, was his tutor; and thence, in 1774, to Brazen-Nose College, Oxford; and from thence to the Inner Temple, where he continued till his marriage in 1781.

In 1784 he was elected member of parliament for Devizes, of which he was recorder; and for which place he continued to sit till he was elevated to the Peerage.

On June 1789, he was elected SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS, in the room of the Right Honourable William Wyndham Grenville, made Secretary of State; to which he was unanimously re-elected in the three succeeding parliaments of 1790, 1796, and 1801.

On March 7th, 1801, he was appointed FIRST LORD OF THE TREASURY, and CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER; which high offices he retained till May 1804.

On January 12th, 1805, he was elevated to *the Peerage* by the title of VISCOUNT SIDMOUTH, *of Sidmouth in the county of Devon*; and the same month succeeded the late Duke of Portland as PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL; he resigned this office in July following; and in January, 1806, was appointed LORD PRIVY-SEAL, which he quitted in the autumn of the same year; when he was again appointed LORD PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL.

His Lordship married Ursula-Mary, daughter and coheir of Leonard Hammond, of Cheam in Surry, Esq. (son of William Hammond, Esq. formerly member of parliament for Southwark), and by her has issue,

First, Henry, Clerk of the Pells.

Second, William.

Third, Mary-Anne.

Fourth, Frances.
Fifth, Charlotte.
Sixth, Harriet.

Titles. Henry Addington, Viscount Sidmouth, of Sidmouth, in Devonshire.

Creation. Viscount Sidmouth, of Sidmouth, by patent, January 12th, 1805.

Arms. Per pale, ermine and sable, a chevron charged with four lozenges counterchanged between three fleurs-de-lis counterchanged.

Crest. A mountain cat on a wreath, holding a shield between its paws, charged with a lozenge.

Supporters. Two stags proper, each encircled in the neck with a chain, to which a key is pendant.

Motto. LIBERTAS SUB REGE PIO.

Chief Seat. Richmond Park, Surry.

ANSON, VISCOUNT ANSON.

THE family of ANSON have been seated in Staffordshire for several generations, first at Dunston,[a] in the parish of Penkridge, till

WILLIAM Anson, Esq. having purchased in the reign of King James I. the manor of *Shugborough* in that county, made it his chief residence.

This William Anson, Esq. was of Lincoln's-Inn in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; and in the beginning of the reign of King James I. was eminent at the bar.

Sir William Dugdale, in his *Antiquities of Warwickshire*,[b] gives this account of him. "Sir Walter Aston, K. B. and Bart. sold the manors of Bolehall, and Glascote, (in com. Warw.) unto William Anson, of Lincoln's-Inn, in com. Middlesex, Esq. of whom they were purchased by William Cumberford, of Tameworth, Esq. and Anne his wife, second James I."

He lived to a great age; and writing himself William Anson, of Shutborough manor, Esq. declared his last will and testament,[c] May 10th, 1644, administration was granted to his widow and relict Joan, daughter of Richard Mitchel,[d] of Odbury, com. Warwick, Esq.

WILLIAM Anson, Esq. their son and heir, was thirty-five years of age, April 6th, 1663, when his descent was entered in

[a] Visitation of Staffordshire, c. 36, p. 11, in Offic. Armor.
[b] First Edition, p. 824.
[c] Ex Regist. vocat. Rivers, qu. 127, in Cur. Prerog. Cantuar.
[d] Visit. of Staff. prædict.

the visitation of Staffordshire. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Stafford, of Botham Hall, com. Derb. Esq. and by her had

Three daughters; Hannah, Elizabeth, and Mary.

Also WILLIAM Anson, son and heir, aged seven years, April 6th, 1663. He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of .... Carrier, Esq. of Wirkworth, com. Derb. (sister to the Countess of Macclesfield, from whom is descended the present Earl.) He died in August, 1720, leaving two sons, and four daughters; viz.

First, Thomas.

Second, George, the celebrated Admiral.

Third, Jennette, married to .... Adams, Esq. whom she survived; and by whom she left issue George, who took the name of *Anson*, and was father of the present Peer.

Fourth, Isabella.

Fifth, Anna.

Sixth, Johanna.

THOMAS Anson, Esq. of Shugborough, eldest son, was member of parliament for Lichfield from 174., to 1770; and dying without issue, left his estate to his nephew, Mr. Adams.

GEORGE, LORD ANSON, *second* son, whose merit, as a naval commander, raised him to the rank of nobility, discovering an early passion for naval glory, and taking delight in reading and hearing the stories of our most distinguished voyagers and admirals, was given by his father an education suitable to his genius; and in 1722 he was made captain of the Weazle sloop; and the year following, of the Scarborough man of war; in which station he behaved with the greatest intrepidity and valour.

On the breaking out of the Spanish war, he was appointed to command a fleet of five ships destined to annoy the enemy in that dangerous and unfrequented sea, which lies beyond America; and in that unexpected quarter to attack them with vigour. His departure being unaccountably delayed some months beyond the proper season, he sailed about the middle of September 1740; and toward the vernal equinox, in the most tempestuous weather, arrived in the latitude of Cape Horn. He doubled that dangerous Cape in March 1741, after a bad passage of forty days, in which he lost two ships; and by the scurvy, four or five men in a day. He arrived off Juan Fernandes in June with only two ships, besides two attendants on the squadron, and 335 men. He left it in September, took some prizes, and burnt Paita; and staid about the coast of America till May 1742. He then crossed the

Southern Ocean, proceeding with the Centurion only, the other ships having been destroyed in August. Having refreshed his crew at Tinian, he sailed in October for China, staid there till the beginning of 1743, waiting for the Galleon at the Philipine Islands; met her on the 20th of June and took her. Having sold the prize in China, he set sail for England, December 1743; and on the 16th of June, 1744, arrived at Spithead, having sailed in a fog through the midst of a French fleet then cruising in the Channel.

Soon after his return, he was appointed Rear-Admiral of the Blue, and one of the Lords of the Admiralty. In April 1745, he was made Rear-Admiral of the White; and in July 1746, Vice-Admiral of the Blue. He was also chosen to represent the borough of Heydon in parliament. That winter he commanded the Channel squadron in a long and tempestuous cruize. The following summer, being then on board the Prince George, of 90 guns, in company with Admiral Warren and twelve ships more, he intercepted, off Cape Finisterre, a powerful fleet bound from France to the East and West Indies, and by his valour and conduct again enriched himself and his officers, and strengthened the British navy, by taking six men of war and four East Indiamen, not one of them escaping. The French Admiral, M. Jouquiere, on presenting his sword to the conqueror said, " Monsieur, vous avec vaincu L'Invincible, et la Gloire vous suit," pointing to the two ships so named.

King George II. for his signal services rewarded him with a *Peerage,* by the title of LORD ANSON, *Baron of Soberton in Hants,* June 13th, 1747. In the same year he was appointed Vice-Admiral of the Red; and on the death of Sir John Norris, Vice-Admiral of England; in 1748, he was appointed Admiral of the Blue, and commanded the squadron that conveyed the late King to and from Holland; and ever after constantly attended his Majesty in his foreign expeditions. In 1751, he was appointed FIRST LORD OF THE ADMIRALTY, in which station he continued, with a very short interval, till his death.

In 1758, being then Admiral of the White, having hoisted his flag on board the Royal George of 110 guns, he sailed from Spithead on the 1st of June, with a formidable fleet, Sir Edward Hawke commanding under him; and by cruizing continually before Brest, he covered the descents that were made that summer at St. Maloes and Cherburgh. After this he was appointed Admiral and Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's fleets. The last

service he performed was conveying to England our present Queen Charlotte. He had been some time in a languishing state of health, but died suddenly just after walking in his garden at his seat at Moor Park in Hertfordshire, June 6th, 1762. He married the eldest daughter[e] of the first Earl of Hardwicke, who died before him without issue.

As to his natural disposition, he was calm, cool, and steady; but it is reported, that our honest undesigning seaman was frequently a dupe at play: and it was wittily observed of him, that he had been round the world but never in it. No performance ever met with a more favourable reception than Lord Anson's *Voyage round the World*;" four large impressions were sold off in a twelvemonth; it has been translated into most of the European languages, and still supports its reputation. It was composed under his Lordship's own inspection, and from the materials which he furnished, by Mr. Benjamin Robins, who designed to have favoured the world with a *second part of it.*[f]

George Adams, Esq. his Lordship's nephew, already mentioned, succeeded to his Lordship's property, as well as to that of his elder uncle, Thomas Anson, Esq. whom he succeeded as member of parliament for Lichfield 1770.

He took the name of Anson, April 30th, 1773, and continued to represent Lichfield till his death in ..... 1789.

He married, January 5th, 1763, Mary Vernon, daughter of George-Venables Vernon, first Lord Vernon, by Mary, second daughter and coheir of Thomas Howard, sixth Lord Effingham, by his first wife, Mary, sole daughter and heir of Ruishe Wentworth, Esq. son and heir of Sir George Wentworth, Knt. and a privy-counsellor in Ireland, younger brother of Thomas, Earl of Strafford, and had issue,

First, Thomas, the present Viscount Anson.

Second, George, born August 12th, 1769, a major-general in the army, August, 1810, and lieutenant-colonel of the 16th dragoons, aid-de-camp to the King, and member of parliament for Lichfield; married, May 27th, 1800, Frances, grand-daughter of Sir Robert, and sister of Sir Frederic Hamilton, Bart. and has issue, Augustus-George, born August 13th, 1801; Francis-Harcourt, born April 2d, 1802; Mary-Anne, born January 28th, 1803; Frances-Elizabeth, died an infant.

Third, Charles, in holy orders, M. A. archdeacon of Carlisle,

[e] An ingenious woman, and a poetess.
[f] Biog. Dict. vol. i. p. 389—91.

rector of Mantby and Lyng in Norfolk, born August 20th, 1770.

Fourth, William, born August 13th, 1772, a colonel in the army, captain in the first regiment of foot-guards.

Fifth, Henry, in holy orders, M. A. born December 19th, 1773, rector of Oxmead and Swanton Abbots in Norfolk, and vicar of Buxton in Norfolk.

Sixth, Edward, born April 25, 1775, a captain in the Royal Staffordshire militia.

Seventh, Sambrook, born February 18th, 1779, a lieut.-colonel in the army, and captain in the first regiment of foot-guards.

Eighth, Frederic, born March 23d, 1779, in holy orders, M.A. rector of Sudbury, and vicar of Marston in the county of Derby; married, in May 1807, the only daughter of the late Reverend Richard Levett, of Milford in the county of Stafford.

Ninth, Mary, born December 8th, 1763; married, January 22d, 1785, the late Sir Francis Ford, Bart. of the island of Barbadoes, and of Ember Court, in Surry.

Tenth, Anne, born February 22d, 1768; married Bell Lloyd, Esq. second son of Bell Lloyd, of Bodfach, in the county of Montgomery, and brother of Sir Edward Price Lloyd, Bart.

Eleventh, Catharine Juliana, born December 27th, 1780.

Thomas Anson, Esq. of Shugborough, eldest son, succeeded his father, and was elected in his father's room for Lichfield in 1789, which city he continued to represent till his elevation to the Peerage; to which he was raised on February 17th, 1806, by the titles of Baron of Soberton, *in the county of Southampton*; and Viscount Anson, of Shugborough and Orgrave in the county of Stafford.

His Lordship was born February 17th, 1767, and married, September 15th, 1794, Anne-Margaret, second daughter of Thomas William Coke, of Holkham in Norfolk, Esq. member of parliament for that county, by Jane, sister to the present Lord Sherborne; and by her has had issue,

First, Thomas William, born October 20th, 1795.

Second, George, born October 13th, 1797.

Third, Charles Littleton.

Fourth, William, born February 26th, 1801.

Fifth, Henry, born May 15th, 1804.

Sixth, Edward, died an infant.

Seventh, Anne-Margaret, born October 3d, 1796.

Eighth, Georgina, died an infant.

Ninth, a daughter born in June 1807.

Tenth, a daughter, born October 20th, 1808.

Titles. Thomas Anson, Viscount Anson, and Baron Soberton.

Creation. Viscount Anson, of Shugborough and Orgrave, com. Staff. and Baron of Soberton, February 17th, 1806.

Arms. Argent, three bends engrailed Gules, a crescent for difference.

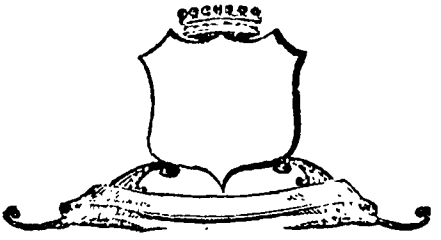
Crest. Out of a ducal coronet, Or, the top of a spear, Argent.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a seahorse, Argent, on the sinister, a lion guardant, collared.

Motto. NIL DESPERANDUM.

Chief Seat. Shugborough,[g] Staffordshire.

[g] See a print and description of it in Pennant's Journey to London.



LAKE, VISCOUNT LAKE.

ALMARIC LAKE, or *Du Lake*, of Southampton, had two sons.

First, Sir Thomas, *of whom presently*.

Second, Arthur Lake, who was born in St. Michael's parish in that town, and educated for a time in the free-school there, whence he was transplanted to Wykeham's school; and thence elected Probationer Fellow of New College, Oxford; and after two years made perpetual fellow, in 1589. Five years afterwards he proceeded in arts, entered into holy orders, was made Fellow of Wykeham's College at Winchester, about 1600; and three years afterwards appointed master of the hospital of St. Cross, in the place of Dr. Robert Bennet, promoted to the See of Hereford. In 1605, he was installed Archdeacon of Surry. In April 1608, he was made Dean of Bristol in the room of Dr. James Montague, promoted to the See of Bath and Wells; and at length himself BISHOP OF BATH AND WELLS, to which he was consecrated at Lambeth, December 8th, 1616.

In all these places of honour and employment, he carried himself the same in mind and person, shewing by his constancy that his virtues were virtues indeed; in all kinds of which, whether natural, moral, theological, personal, or pastoral, he was eminent, and one of the examples of his time. He always lived a single man, exemplary in his life and conversation, and very hospitable. He was also well read in the Fathers and Schoolmen, and had such a command of the Scripture, (which made him one of the best preachers), that few went beyond him in his time.

He was author of some posthumous publications, collected into a volume, entitled "*Sermons with religious and divine Me-*

ditations, London, 1629, fol. Besides *ten Sermons on several occasions,* 1641, 4to. He died in 1626, and was buried in an isle on the north side of the choir of Wells cathedral. Over his grave was soon after laid a flat stone, neither marble nor free, with this engraven on a brass plate affixed to it:

"*Here lieth Arthur Lake, Doctor in Divinity, late Bishop of Bath and Wells, who died on the 4th of May,* 1626." [a]

Sir THOMAS LAKE, *of Cannons, com. Middlesex,* his elder brother, was born at Southampton, bred a scholar, and afterwards taken into the service of Sir Francis Walsingham, Secretary of State, as his amanuensis. By him he was recommended to Queen Elizabeth, to whom he read French and Latin. A little before her death she made him clerk of her Signet; and after her death he was sent by the state in that capacity to attend King James I. from Berwick. That monarch soon afterwards employed him in French affairs, and knighted him. After Sir Robert Cecil, (Salisbury) attained the administration of affairs, the place of Secretary of State was divided into two; and Sir Thomas Lake was appointed to one of them; "and so continued," says A. Wood, "with honourable esteem of all men, till malice and revenge, two violent passions, overruling the weaker sex, [b]

[a] Wood's Ath. Ox. vol. i. p. 604, 605.

[b] Lord Roos, in February 1616, married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Lake, principal Secretary of State; and in July of the same year his title of Lord Roos, which had been disputed by the Earl of Rutland, was adjudged in his favour. He returned from Spain in March, 1616-17, and in August following secretly withdrew himself out of England, leaving his estate in great disorder, after having sent a challenge to his brother-in-law Arthur Lake; and though he was required by the lords of the council to return, refused to comply with their order.*

Saunderson, † who was secretary to Lord Roos, in his embassy to Spain, gives the following account of the dispute between Frances, the old Countess of Exeter, and the Lake family, to which I have alluded.

"Sir Thomas Lake's daughter marrying Lord Roos, this Baron upon Lake's credit was sent ambassador extraordinary into Spain 1611, in a very gallant equipage, with hopes of his own to continue longer, to save charges of transmitting any other.

"In his absence here fell out a deadly feud ('tis no matter for what) between the Lady Lake, and her daughter's step-mother the Countess of

* Birch's Life of Prince Henry, p. 213---215.

† In his History of the Reign and Death of James I.

concerning his wife and daughter, involved him in their quarrel, the chief and only cause of his ruin." [c]

Exeter, which was particularly described in a letter, and sent from England for me at Madrid, and because of my near relations in that embassy, I shewed the same to my lord ambassador.

"A youthful widow this Countess had been and virtuous, the relict of Sir Thomas Smith, * clerk of the council, and register of the parliament; and so she became bed-fellow to this aged, gouty, diseased, but noble Earl; and that preferment had made her subject to envy and malice.

"Home comes the Lord Roos from his embassy, when he fell into some neglect of his wife and her kindred, upon refusing to increase the allowance to her settlement of jointure, which was promised to be completed at his return.

"Not long he stays in England; but away he gets into Italy, turned a professed Roman catholic, being cozened into that religion here by his public confident Gondamore.

"In this his last absence, never to return, the mother and daughter accuse the Countess of former incontinency with the Lord Roos, whilst he was here; and that therefore upon his wife's discovery he was fled from hence, and from her marriage bed, with other devised calumnies, by several designs and contrivements, to have impoisoned the mother and daughter..

"This quarrel blazoned at court to the King's ear, who as privately as could be singly examines each party. The Countess with tears and imprecations professes her innocency; which to oppose, the mother and daughter counterfeit her hand to a whole sheet of paper, wherein they make her with much contrition to acknowledge herself guilty, crave pardon for attempting to impoison them, and desire friendship for ever with them all.

"The King gets sight of this, as in favour to them, and demands the time, place, and occasion, when this should be writ. They tell him, that all the parties met in a visit at Wimbledon, (the Earl of Exeter's house), where, in dispute of their differences, she confessed her guilt, desirous of absolution and friendship, consents to set down all under her own hand, which presently she writ at the window, in the upper end of the great chamber at Wimbledon, in presence of the mother and daughter, the Lord Roos, and one Diego, a Spaniard, his confiding servant.

"But now they being gone and at Rome, the King forthwith sends Master Dendy, one of his serjeants at arms, some time a domestic of the Earl of Exeter, an honest and worthy gentleman, post to Rome, who speedily returns with Roos's and Diego's hands, and other testimonials, that all the said accusation, confession, suspicions, and papers, concerning the Countess,

c Fasti, vol. i. p. 145.

---

* This fixes the Countess of Exeter in question to have been Frances *Bridges*, daughter of William, fourth Lord Chandos, and widow of the *first* Earl of Exeter, Lord Roos's grandfather, not Elizabeth Drury, widow of his father, who died in 1658, aged eighty; and was two years older than the Countess *Frances*, who did not die till 1663, aged eighty-three.

Fuller[d] says, that Sir Thomas Lake's dexterity of dispatch and secrecy in business were incredible.

were notoriously false and scandalous, and confirm it by receiving their eucharist, in assurance of her honour and his innocency.

"Besides, several letters of her hand, compared with this writing, concluded it counterfeit.

"Then the King tells the mother and daughter, that this writing being denied by her, their testimonies as parties would not prevail, without additional witness.

"They then adjoin one Sarah Wharton, their chambress, who, they affirm, stood behind the hangings, at the entrance of the room, and heard the Countess read over what she had writ. And to this she swears before the King.

"But after a hunting at New Park, the King, entertained at Wimbledon, and in that room, observes the great distance from the window to the lower end, and placing himself behind the hanging, (and so other Lords in their turn) they could not hear a loud voice from the window. Besides, the hangings wanted two feet of the ground, and might discover the woman, if hidden behind; the King saying, "oaths cannot deceive my sight." And the hangings had not been removed that room in thirty years before.

"Nay, more than all these, the mother and daughter counterfeit a confession in writing of one Luke Hutton, that for forty pounds the Countess should hire him to poison them, which man with wonderful providence was found out, and privately denies it to the King.

"And, thus prepared, the King sends for Lake, whom in truth he valued, tells him the danger to embark himself in this quarrel, advising him to leave them to the law; being ready for a star-chamber business.

"He humbly thanked his Majesty, but could not refuse to be a father, and a husband; and so put his name with theirs in a cross bill, which at the hearing took up five several days, the King sitting in judgment. But the former testimonies, and some private confessions of the Lady Roos, and Sarah Wharton, which the King kept in secret, made the cause for some days of trial appear doubtful to the court, until the King's discovery, which concluded the sentence, pronounced, upon several censures; Lake and his Lady fined 10,000*l.* to the King, 5000*l.* to the Countess, 50*l.* to Hutton; Sarah Wharton to be whipped at a cart's tail about the streets, and to do penance at St. Martin's church. The Lady Roos for confessing the truth and plot, in the midst of the trial, was pardoned by the most voices from penal sentence.

"The King, I remember, compared their crimes to the first plot of the first sin in Paradise, the Lady to the serpent, her daughter to Eve, and Sir Thomas to poor Adam, whose love to his wife, the old sin of our father, had beguiled him. I am sure he paid for all, which, as he told me, cost him 30,000*l.* the loss of his master's favour, and offices of honour and gain; but truly with much pity and compassion at court, he being held an honest man."*

d Worthies.

* Saunderson's Reign of James I. p. 447—449.

He died at his seat of *Canons*, in Whitchurch, com. Middlesex, (which he bought in 1604) on September 17th, 1630.

He married Mary, daughter and heir of Sir William Ryther, Lord Mayor of London, which Lady was buried at Whitchurch, February 25th, 1642. Of his children,

Elizabeth, wife of Lord Roos, has been already mentioned.

Sir Arthur Lake, a *younger* son, was buried at Whitchurch, December 19th, 1633.

Sir THOMAS Lake, of *Canons, eldest* son of Sir Thomas, was buried at Whitchurch, May 13th, 1653.[e]

Sir LANCELOT Lake, of *Canons, eldest* son and successor of the last, was buried at Whitchurch, May 4th, 1680; having had a large family by Frances his wife, who was buried at Whitchurch, February 22d, 1678. Of these,

Essex Lake, a daughter, was baptised there, August 20th, 1638.

Lancelot Lake, baptized August 19th, 1646; buried August 22d.

Lætitia, baptised June 19th, 1650.

Arthur, baptised February 23d, 1654.

Charles, baptised April 15th, 1655; buried October 10th, 1711.

Another Lancelot, buried October 20th, 1656.

Warwick, baptized April 13th, 1661, *of whom presently, as grandfather to the late Lord Lake.*

Another Lancelot, buried May 4th, 1680.

Sir THOMAS Lake, *of Canons*, eldest son, married Rebecca, daughter of Sir James Langham, Bart. and was buried at Whitchurch, April 24th, 1673, having had issue by her, who was buried there January 14th, 1681.

First, William Lake, died an infant, and was buried December 22d, 1661.

Second, Thomas, buried September 11th, 1662.

Third, Mary, baptized July 18th, 1668, *of whom presently.*

Fourth, Lancelot, baptized July 25th, 1669, buried 1680.

Fifth, James, baptized November 1671, buried March 18th, 1673-4.

Sixth, Thomas, baptized July 30th, 1670, buried April 15th, 1672.

e His son Thomas was buried there in 1633, and his daughter Grace in 1648.

Seventh, Rebecca, baptized April 26th, 1673, buried March 19th, 1680. [f]

Mary Lake, only surviving daughter and heir, married the Honourable James Brydges (son and heir of James, eighth Lord Chandos), afterwards Duke of Chandos, to whom she carried the seat of *Canons*. [g] She was buried at Whitchurch, December 23, 1712, having had a large family by him. The Duke was buried at Whitchurch, August 23d, 1744.

Warwick Lake, Esq. born 1661, younger brother of the last Sir Thomas, married Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of Sir Charles Gerard, Bart. of Flambards in Harrow-on-the-Hill, com. Middlesex, who surviving him, re-married Miles Stapleton, Esq. [h]

Lancelot-Charles Lake, Esq. his son, baptized at Whitchurch, June 12th, 1711, married Letitia, daughter and coheir [i] of John Gumley, Esq. of Isleworth, com. Middlesex, commissary-general to the army. By her he had two sons; viz.

First, Warwick Lake, Esq. one of the commissioners of the Stamp Office.

Second, Gerard, first Viscount Lake, who was born July 27th, 1744, and embracing a military life obtained a commission in the first regiment of foot-guards, in which he succeeded to a company. On May 28th, 1790, he was promoted to the rank of major-general; on January 26th, 1797, to that of lieutenant-general; and April 29th, 1802, to that of general.

On May 2d, 1794, he was promoted to the command of the fifty-third regiment of foot; whence on November 2d, 1796, he

[f] All from Lysons's Environs, vol. iii. p. 413, 414.

[g] About 1712, the Duke of Chandos, rebuilt the seat at *Canons*, in so magnificent a manner, that it is said to have cost, with the furniture, nearly 200,000*l*. Hence it became so celebrated; and Pope is supposed to have alluded to it in his description of *Timon's Villa*, in his well known satire against *False Taste*. After the Duke's death it was pulled down; and the materials sold by auction in 1747. The site, with part of the park, and demesne lands, was purchased by Mr. Hallet, who built a villa on it; which with the estate was sold by his grandson to Dennis O'Kelly.

[h] Flambards was sold in 1767 by Sir Thomas Stapleton, Bart. Gerard Lake, Esq. and others, to Francis Herne, Esq. *Lysons's Environs*, vol. ii. p. 568.

[i] One of the other coheirs married the celebrated William Pulteney, Earl of Bath. She inherited Gumley-House; which afterwards came to General Lake, who sold it. Mary, the other coheir of Mr. Gumley, married Francis Colman, Esq. by whom she was mother of the celebrated George Colman, Esq. the dramatic writer, who was buried at Kensington, August 24th, 1794, aged sixty-two. *Lysons, ut supra*. vol. iii. p. 224.

obtained the seventy-third; and on February 14th, 1800, the eightieth regiment.

At the commencement of the late war, he served under the Duke of York in Flanders, &c.

In 1797, he had a principal command in Ireland during the rebellion there.

In August 1798, when a small French force under Humbert landed in the North of Ireland at Killala,[i] General Lake was stationed at Castlebar, where on the 27th of that month he was attacked by the French before he had yet collected his forces, and was obliged to retreat with the loss of six pieces of cannon, and a few men. The force under General Lake has been variously stated; it was at first represented as amounting to 6,000 men, which number was afterwards reduced to about 1000. After this success, the French advanced towards Tuam, but their triumph was not of long duration; for on the 7th of September, the Marquis Cornwallis came up with them in the vicinity of Castlebar, and obliged them to make a retrogade movement before day-break the following morning. The French General made a circuitous march to favour the flight of the rebel Irish, the majority of whom escaped by this manœuvre. A column of General Lake's army, however, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Crawford, overtook the rear-guard of the French, at Ballinamuck, at about seven o'clock in the morning of the 8th, and summoned them to surrender; but as they did not attend to the summons, they were attacked by the British forces, when about 200 of the French infantry threw down their arms, expecting their example to be followed by the rest of their comrades. On General Craddock, and some other British officers advancing towards them, however, the enemy commenced a fire of cannon and musquetry, which wounded General Craddock, upon which General Lake ordered up a fresh reinforcement, and commenced an attack on every part of their position. The action then lasted half an hour, when the remainder of the British column making its appearance, the French surrendered at discretion. General Lake adds, "that the rebels who fled in all directions suffered severely." The loss of the British, in this action, was only three killed, and about sixteen wounded and missing.[k]

i See a curious account of the proceedings of the French on their first landing here by Doctor Stock, Bishop of Killala, who remained a captive in his own palace till their surrender to Lord Cornwallis's army.

k Annual Register, 1798.

In 1800, General Lake was appointed COMMANDER IN CHIEF IN INDIA. This was at a most critical period, when the Governor-General, the Marquis Wellesley, was displaying all the energies of a great mind in counteracting the deep-laid intrigues of France among the native powers of Hindostan.

Between 1792 and 1798, the rapacity and ambition of *Dowlut Rao Scindiah* had impaired the authority of the PEISHWAH, whose authority had for some years before been acknowledged by all the Marhatta States to such a degree, as to have frustrated every benefit which Lord Cornwallis intended to secure to the British interests by the alliance with the Peishwah. Dowlut Rao Scindiah had absolutely usurped the government of Poonah, and had established himself in the vicinity of that city with a powerful army, the regular infantry and artillery of which, had been disciplined and were then commanded principally by French officers.

It has always been a principal object of the British government to prevent the sovereign power of the Marhatta State, or the power of any great branch of the Marhatta empire, from passing into the hands of France. The danger of this was imminent from the disturbed state of the Marhatta empire, which afforded the pretence for the introduction of a military force for the purpose of aiding the cause of one of the contending parties.

In June 1802, the Governor-General resolved to renew his negotiations for the conclusion of an improved system of alliance with the court of Poonah. The successes of Holkar against the forces of Scindiah, which threatened ruin to Scindiah's affairs, as well as to the Peishwah's government, seemed to favour the opportunity. The draft of a treaty was agreed to by the Peishwah on Dec. 18th, 1802. On March 18th, 1803, the Peishwah received the counterpart of the treaty itself, ratified by the Governor General in council. The British troops were now to advance into the Marhatta territories, for the restoration of the Peishwah to the Musnud at Poonah. The command of the advanced detachment was committed to Major-General Wellesley, now Viscount Wellington, under which title an account will be given of his share in these important transactions.

The advices received by the Governor-General, now induced his Lordship to entertain suspicions, that *Scindiah*, notwithstanding his specious professions, meditated an accommodation with *Holkar*, and a confederacy with that chieftain, and the Raiah of

Berar, for the purpose of subverting the treaty concluded by the British government with the Peishwah at Bassein.

Explanations, which were demanded, only served to justify the suspicions. The Governor-General accordingly, on June 28th, issued private instructions to General Lake at Cawnpoor to make the necessary arrangements for assembling the army on the north-west frontier of the Company's dominions, in order to counteract the designs of Dowlut Rao Scindiah, and to derive every possible benefit to the British interests in the event of war.[1]

The forces from the armies of Fort St. George and of Bombay under the command of Major General Wellesley, were already in a position to commence hostilities in the Dekan, as soon as intelligence should be received of the rupture of the negotiation with Scindiah and the Raiah of Berar; and arrangements had been carried into effect for the early invasion (from Ganjam and from Calcutta by the armies of Fort St. George and Bengal) of the valuable province of Cuttack in Orissa, which disjoins the British territory, and interrupts the continuity of our dominions between Bengal and the northern Sircars. The government of Bombay was prepared to seize at the same time the sea-ports and territory belonging to Scindiah in Guzerat, on the extremity of the western quarter of India. By the indefatigable activity, zeal, and energy of General Lake, (whose personal exertions surpassed all former example, and were the main source of the success of the war in that quarter) the army of Bengal on the north-west frontier of Oude, was placed towards the close of the month of July in a state of preparation and equipment, favourable to the immediate attack of Monsieur Perron's force, as soon as authentic advices should be received of the commencement of hostilities in the Dekan.

The arrangements adopted by the Governor-General were directed to provide for a general combined attack to be made, nearly at the same time, on the united army of Scindiah and the Rajah of Berar, under their personal command in the Dekan, and on their most vulnerable and valuable possessions in every quarter of India. The plan of operations comprehended a tract of country, extending from Delhi, and the presidencies of Fort William, Fort St. George, and Bombay, to Poonah, Hyderabad, Guzarat and Orissa, and embraced, together with the security and defence of

1 Notes on Marhatta War, p. 26.

the British dominions, the important objects of defeating the confederate chieftains in the field; of establishing our allies, their Highnesses the Peishwah and the Nizam, in their respective legitimate governments; of securing the legitimate succession to the government of the Dekan; of delivering the unfortunate and aged Emperor Shah Aulum, and the royal house of Timur from misery, degradation and bondage; and of extirpating the last remnant of French influence in India, by rescuing his Imperial Majesty the Moghul, from the hands of a desperate band of French adventurers; and by destroying the powerful artillery and military resources of Monsieur Perron, and of the French state founded upon the ruins of the authority of the Moghul, and under the auspices of Scindiah, on the north-west frontier of Hindostan.[m]

The operations of the north-west frontier of Oude, under the immediate direction of General Lake, embraced a most important branch of the war; namely, first, the destruction of the power of the French adventurers, established on the banks of the Jumna under Monsieur Perron. Secondly, the extension of the British frontier to the Jumna, with the possession of Agra, Delhi, and a sufficient chain of posts on the right bank of the Jumna, for the protection of the navigation of that river. Thirdly, the protection of the person of the Emperor Shah Allum. Fourthly, the establishment of an efficient system of alliance with the petty states, beyond the right bank of the Jumna from Jeynagur to the province of Bundelcund. Fifthly, the annexation of Bundelcund to the Company's dominions, by which annexation great additional security would be derived to the rich province and city of Benares, and an effectual check opposed to whatever power might remain to the Rajah of Berar, or to any other Marhatta chief in that quarter.[n]

The forces assembled in different quarters of India for the purpose of carrying into effect the Governor-General's comprehensive plan of operations against the confederate Marhatta chieftains, amounted to about 54,918 men, exclusive of pioneers, gun lascars, and persons attached to the store and ordnance departments.[o]

The army under the personal command of General Lake, consisted of three regiments of European, and five regiments of

[m] Notes on Marhatta War, p. 49, 50.
[n] Ibid. p. 51, 52.
[o] Ibid. p. 56.

native cavalry, about two hundred European artillery, one regiment of European, and eleven battalions of native infantry, amounting together to about 10,500 men: the eighth regiment of dragoons, however, and sixth regiment of native cavalry, and second brigade of native infantry, had not yet joined the army.

On July 27th, 1803, the Governor-General empowered General Lake, the commander in chief, to carry into execution the plan of operations which had been proposed against Dowlut Rao Scindiah's forces in the vicinity of the north-west frontier of Oude.

For this purpose the General marched from Caunpore on the 7th of August, and reached the vicinity of Coel on the 28th. Being of opinion that the refusal of the confederated chieftains to comply with General Wellesley's requisition amounted to a positive declaration of war, and conceiving himself under those circumstances to be authorised to commence hostilities without waiting for further advices from the Dekan, on August 29th, he moved into the Marhatta territories to attack Monsieur Perron's force, assembled near the fortress of Ally-Ghur. He reached this point the same day.

Monsieur Perron's position was strong and favourable for repelling the attack of the British army. It was estimated to amount to above 15,000 horse, of which from four to five thousand were regular cavalry. General Lake having determined to turn the left flank of Perron's force, the British cavalry were formed into two lines, and advanced to the attack supported by the infantry in three and four lines. During the advance, a large column of the enemy's cavalry having approached sufficiently near to enable the British cavalry to fire a few rounds from their galloper guns, it succeeded in forcing the enemy to retire. The excellent front displayed by the British cavalry, and the regular and determined advance of the whole army, so completely overawed Monsieur Perron and his troops, that they retired as fast as the British troops advanced, and finally quitted the field without venturing to risk an engagement. The General was with the British cavalry the whole day, and charged in person at the head of the twenty-seventh dragoons.

Monsieur Perron's reputation received a powerful shock from the events of that day, and the defection of several of his confederates demonstrated at once their doubt of his power, and the conviction of our superiority.

After the action, General Lake took possession of the town of

Coel, and the army encamped to the northward of it, between the town and the fort of Ally-Ghur. Monsieur Pedron, the commander of the fort, was now summoned to surrender it; but this being refused, it was stormed on the morning of September 4th: the Hon. Lieut.-Col. Monson commanded the storming party; and conducted the attack with the utmost gallantry, judgment, skill, and fortitude. After a vigorous defence, which lasted for an hour, the fort was carried: but our loss was extremely severe. The French commandant, Pedron, was taken prisoner.

The fall of the fort of Ally-Ghur was attended with the acquisition of most of the military stores belonging to the French party. This was the place of residence of Monsieur Perron; and it was the grand depot of his military stores.

On September 7th, General Lake, having secured this post, moved forward towards Delhi. On the same day he received a letter from Monsieur Perron, notifying his having resigned the service of Dowlut Rao Scindiah, and requesting permission to pass with his suite, &c. to Luchnow; which was immediately complied with.

On September 8th, the army reached the fort of Koorjah; and on the 9th, they reached Secúndra; on the 11th, they reached their ground of encampment near the Jehna Nullah, about six miles from Delhi. The troops were much fatigued with the length of the march, and the heat of the weather, and the tents were scarcely pitched, when the enemy appeared in such force in front, as to oblige the grand guard and advanced picquets to turn out. The number of the enemy continuing to increase, the commander in chief proceeded in person to reconnoitre them, and found them in order of battle, and in full force. A swamp was on each flank; and beyond it was posted the cavalry. Their front was covered by their numerous artillery, and a line of intrenchments, yet in the front only could they be attacked. As the British cavalry approached, they began a very heavy cannonade.

General Lake now ordered his troops to advance to the front by columns of grand divisions from each battalion. The whole of his force engaged in this memorable action were the seventy-sixth regiment, seven battalions of Sepoys, the artillery, the twenty-seventh dragoons, and two regiments of native cavalry, amounting in number to about four thousand five hundred men. The number of the enemy amounted to about thirteen thousand

infantry, and six thousand cavalry, in all nineteen thousand men.

One hour elapsed before the infantry could join the cavalry, which had advanced about two miles in front, and was exposed to a severe cannonade which occasioned a considerable loss of men and horses. During this interval the horse of General Lake, the commander in chief, was shot under him.

The General now endeavoured by a feint to induce the enemy to quit their intrenchments, and advance on the plain. He therefore ordered his cavalry to retire, both for the purpose of drawing the enemy from his strong position, and of covering the advance of the British infantry. This retrograde movement was performed with the greatest order and steadiness, till the British infantry had effected their junction with the cavalry, when the cavalry immediately opened from the centre, and allowed the infantry to pass on in front.

The feint completely succeeded; the enemy quitted their strong position, and advanced with the whole of their guns, shouting and exhibiting every demonstration of perfect confidence in superior powers. They halted however on seeing the British infantry, who were instantly formed into one line, with the cavalry in a second line, about forty yards in the rear of the right wing of the infantry; the whole of the British force then advanced towards the enemy, the commander in chief in person leading his Majesty's seventy-sixth regiment. Notwitstanding a tremendous fire of round, grape, and chain shot, the troops led by General Lake advanced with the greatest bravery and steadiness, and without taking their muskets from their shoulders, till they reached within an hundred paces of the enemy, when the enemy commenced a heavy fire of grape from all their artillery. Orders were instantly given to charge the enemy with bayonets; the whole British line fired a volley; and with their illustrious commander in chief at their head, rushed on with such impetuosity, that the enemy gave way, and fled in every direction. As soon as the British troops halted after their charge, General Lake, with his accustomed judgment, ordered the line to break into columns of companies, which maneuvre being effected, the British cavalry (European and native) charged through the intervals with galloper-guns, and completed the victory, by pursuing the enemy to the banks of the Jumna, and driving vast numbers into the middle of the river. The galloper-guns attached to the cavalry, were

opened with considerable effect upon the fugitives in this situation. The commander in chief headed in person the seventy-sixth regiment, which exhibited, under such a glorious example, the most eminent proofs of valour and discipline.

While these operations took place to the right under the immediate direction of the commander in chief, the left wing under Major General St. John, attacked the enemy with great vigour, and the success of the British arms was complete in every point. The enemy left the whole of their artillery, sixty-eight pieces of ordnance, and thirty-seven tumbrils laden with ammunition were thrown up in the field of battle, exclusive of which, many tumbrils and ammunition carriages were left by the enemy in the Jumna, and in the Jehnah Nullah. Two tumbrils containing treasure were also taken on the field of battle.

The loss of the enemy was very considerable, and has been estimated to have amounted to three thousand men. The exertions of the British army were proportionate to the brilliant result of this glorious victory, and the whole army, with the commander in chief, was under arms for seventeen hours. After the action, the army took up fresh ground nearer the river.

The battle was fought within view of the minarets of Delhi, and the whole army encamped the next day close to the Jumna river, opposite to that city. The unfortunate Emperor Shah Aulum, sent to General Lake immediately after the action, to express his anxious desire to place his person and authority under the protection of the victorious arms of the British Government.

On the 14th of September the army began to cross the Jumna, and on the same day Monsieur Bourquuien, who commanded the forces of the enemy in the late action of the 11th of September, together with four other French officers, surrendered themselves as prisoners to General Lake.

His Excellency the commander in chief had the honour to pay his first visit to his Majesty Shah Aulum on the 16th of September, and to congratulate his Majesty on his emancipation from the controul of the French faction which had so long oppressed and degraded him. It appears that his Majesty was graciously pleased to direct his eldest son and heir apparent, the Prince Mirza Akbar Shah, to conduct the commander in chief to his royal presence. The Prince was to have arrived at the commander in chief's tent at twelve o'clock, but did not reach the British camp until half past three o'clock, p. m. By the time his Royal Highness had been received, remounted on his elephant,

and the whole cavalcade formed, it was half past four o'clock. The distance being five miles, the commander in chief did not reach the palace of Delhi until sunset. The crowd in the city was extraordinary, and it was with some difficulty that the cavalcade could make its way to the palace. The courts of the palace were full of people, anxious to witness the deliverance of their sovereign from a state of degradation and bondage. At length the commander in chief was ushered into the royal presence, and found the unfortunate and venerable Emperor, oppressed by the accumulated calamities of old age, degraded authority, extreme poverty, and loss of sight, seated under a small tattered canopy, the remnant of his royal state, with every external appearance of the misery of his condition.

It is impossible to describe the impression which General Lake's conduct on this interesting occasion, made on the minds of the inhabitants of Delhi, and of all the Mussulmans, who have had an opportunity of being made acquainted with the occurrences of the 16th of September, 1803. In the metaphorical language of Asia, the native news-writers who describe this extraordinary scene, here declared that his Majesty Shah Aulum recovered sight from excess of joy. In addition to many other marks of royal favour and condescension, the Emperor was pleased to confer on General Lake the second title in the empire.[p]

The result of the spirited and judicious operation at Coel on the 29th of August, of the gallant assault of Aly-Ghur on the 9th, and of the glorious battle of Delhi on the 11th of September, deeply affected the French influence and authority, and secured to the British power, the possession of the Doab of the Ganges and Jumna.

These important victories rescued the unfortunate Emperor Shah Aulum, from the power of his oppressors. By the success of our arms, interesting purposes of humanity were accomplished; and so far as this object is regarded in a political point of view, his Majesty Shah Aulum, being placed under the protection of the British Government, no other power can now avail itself of the weight and influence which the Emperor's name must ever possess amongst the Mussulman inhabitants of Hindostan.[q]

[p] The Persian titles conferred on General Lake are: *Sumsam u Doulah Ashghab ul Mulk Dowran Khan, General Gerard Lake Bahadur, Futteh Jung*; signifying in English, "*The Saver of the State, the Hero of the Land, the Lord of the Age, and the Victorious in War.*"

[q] Notes on Marhatta War, p. 86, 100.

Having made the necessary arrangements for his march from Delhi, the commander in chief moved from that city towards Agra on September 24th. The army arrived at Muttra on October 2d. A summons was immediately sent to the garrison, but was unanswered. Seven battalions of the enemy's infantry were encamped on the outside of the fort, and occupied the town and principal mosque of Agra. These the General resolved to dislodge. Colonel Clarke on the 10th was therefore ordered to take possession of the town. The attack succeeded, and the ravines were equally carried. On the evening of the 13th, the garrison of the fort solicited a cessation of hostilities; but while negociating, treacherously recommenced their fire. The breaching batteries were therefore again opened; and the fort capitulated on the night of the 17th.

The intelligence of the happy termination of this branch of the brilliant campaign on the north-west frontier of Oude, was received at Fort William with sentiments of joy and admiration proportionate to the public sense of the bravery, spirit, activity, and eminent talents manifested by General Lake, as well as of the valour, discipline, and persevering courage of the officers and men of the gallant army, which under his personal command, and imitating his illustrious example, had accomplished with unexampled rapidity all the important services prescribed in the Governor-General's comprehensive plan of operations for this branch of the campaign. [r]

The British army marched from Agra on October 27th in pursuit of a force of the enemy, composed of fifteen of Monsieur Perron's regular battalions (which had been detached by Scindiah from the Dekan in the early part of the campaign under the command of Monsieur Dudernaique), and of two battalions which had effected their escape from Delhi, after the battle of the 11th of September. [s]

On October 31st the army marched thirty miles, and encamped a short distance from the ground, which the enemy had quitted the same morning. [t] The General now resolved to make an effort to overtake them with all the cavalry of the army. He marched at twelve at night of October 31st, and having performed a march of thirty-five miles, came up with the enemy at seven in the morning of November 1st. At this time they appeared to be

r Notes on Marhatta War, p. 104, 105.
s Ibid. t Ibid. p. 106.

retreating in confusion; and the General was induced to try the effect of an attack with the cavalry alone. The enemy had rendered the road difficult to pass by cutting the enbankment of a large reservoir of water; which enabled them to occupy an advantageous position near the village of Laswaree. A cloud of dust obscured them; and prevented General Lake from seeing this change of their position. The cavalry attacked and succeeded; but owing to this circumstance suffered much. Colonel Vandaleur was killed in the charge.

At length the British infantry arrived on the banks of the rivulet about twelve at noon; while repassing, the enemy sent a message offering on certain terms to surrender. The General allowed them one hour to fulfil the conditions proposed. [u]

At the expiration of the time which General Lake had allowed the enemy to determine on a surrender of their guns, no reply having been received from the enemy, the British infantry advanced to the attack, moving along the banks of the rivulet through high grass and broken ground, which afforded cover. As soon as the British infantry became exposed to the enemy's guns, the four British batteries commenced their fire and continued to advance, notwithstanding the superiority of the enemy's artillery both in number and weight of metal. The cannonade on both sides was extremely severe, and maintained with great spirit and vigour. The enemy's artillery was exceedingly well served, and they threw grape from large mortars, as well as from guns of a very heavy calibre.

When the seventy-sixth regiment which headed the attack, had arrived within one hundred and fifty paces of the enemy's fire, they were losing men so fast, that the commander in chief judged it preferable to proceed to the attack with that regiment, and as many of the native infantry (the second battalion of the twelfth, and five companies of the sixteenth) as had closed to the front, rather than to wait until the remainder of the column, which had been much impeded in its advance, should be able to form. As soon as this small body of brave men arrived within reach of the enemy's cannister shot, a most tremendous fire opened from the enemy's artillery. The loss sustained by the British troops was very severe, and the heavy cannonade from the enemy's line was sufficient alone to prevent a regular advance. At this moment the enemy's cavalry also attempted to charge, but

[u] Notes on the Marhatta War, p. 108.

was repulsed by the fire of this gallant body of British infantry; the enemy's cavalry, however, rallied at a short distance, and assumed so menacing a posture, that the commander in chief ordered an attack from the British cavalry. Major Griffiths having at that instant been unfortunately killed by a cannon shot, this service was performed by his Majesty's twenty-ninth dragoons under Captain Wade, with the greatest gallantry and success, and in a manner highly honourable to every officer and trooper in that regiment. The remainder of the first column of the British infantry arrived in time to join in the attack of the enemy's reserve, which was formed in the rear of their first line, with its left upon the village of Mohaulpoor, and its right thrown back. About this time, Major-General Ware fell dead by a cannon shot. He was a gallant officer, and his loss deeply lamented. On his death the command of this column devolved upon Col. Macdonald, who, though wounded, continued to conduct himself in this important command, in a manner which was highly satisfactory to the commander in chief.

The enemy opposed a vigorous resistance to the last, and did not abandon their position until they had lost all their guns. Even then their left wing attempted to retreat in good order, but was frustrated by his Majesty's twenty-ninth regiment of dragoons, and the sixth regiment of native cavalry under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel John Vandeleur, of the eighth light dragoons, who broke in upon the enemy's column, cut several to pieces, and drove the rest in prisoners, with the whole of the enemy's baggage.

The loss which the British troops sustained in the achievement of this complete victory was severe. Two thousand of the enemy were taken prisoners, and there is every reason to believe that the remainder of the enemy was destroyed on the field of battle. The enemy left in the possession of the British troops the whole of their bazars, camp equipage, with a considerable number of elephants, camels, and upwards of 1600 bullocks; seventy-two pieces of cannon of different calibres, forty-four stands of colours, and sixty-four tumbrils completely laden with ammunition. Three tumbrils with money were also captured, together with fifty-seven carts laden with matchlocks, musquets, and stores, and some artificers carts. Several tumbrils with ammunition were blown up during the action, and five thousand stand of arms which had been thrown down by the enemy, were found on the field of battle. The whole of the ordnance taken, with the exception of

eight guns, was in excellent order, and perfectly serviceable, and all the appointments of the enemy's troops were of the first quality.

The enemy displayed the most determined obstinacy, and called forth the utmost exertions of the steadiness and valour of the gallant seventy-sixth regiment, supported by the remainder of the infantry of the first column, and the repeated charges of the cavalry. The resistance opposed by the enemy, was more determined than any opposition which the army under General Lake had experienced since the commencement of the campaign. His Majesty's seventy-sixth regiment on this memorable day maintained the high reputation which it had acquired on many former occasions, but especially in every part of this glorious campaign.

The victory, however, must be principally attributed to the admirable skill, judgment, heroic valour, and activity of the commander in chief, General Lake, whose magnanimous example, together with the recollection of his achievements at Coel, Aly-Ghur, Delhi, and Agra, inspired general confidence and emulation. In the morning General Lake led the charge of the cavalry, and in the afternoon, conducted in person at the head of the seventy-sixth regiment all the different attacks on the enemy's line, and on their reserve posted in and near the village of Mohaulpoor. On this day two horses were killed under the commander in chief. The shot showered around him in every direction; in the midst of the danger and slaughter which surrounded him, he displayed not only the most resolute fortitude and ardent valour, but the utmost degree of professional ability and knowledge, availing himself with promptitude of every advantage presented by the enemy, and frustrating every effort of the enemy's obstinacy and boldness. His masterly plans of attack during the action were carried into instantaneous execution by his unrivalled personal activity; and he appeared with matchless courage and alacrity in front of every principal charge, which he had planned with eminent judgment and skill.

The staff of the army distinguished themselves greatly, and merit the highest commendation. Among these, one of the most distinguished was Major G. A. F. Lake, of his Majesty's ninety-fourth regiment, son to the commander in chief, who had attended his father in the capacity of aid-de-camp, and military secretary, throughout the whole campaign, and whose gallantry and activity in executing his father's orders, had been conspicuous in every service of difficulty and danger. This promising young officer constantly attended his father's person, and possessed the

highest place in the commander in chief's confidence and esteem. In the heat of the action, the commander in chief's horse, pierced by several shot, fell dead under him. Major Lake, who was on horseback close to his father, dismounted, and offered his horse to the commander in chief. The commander in chief refused, but Major Lake's earnest solicitations prevailed. The commander in chief mounted his son's horse, and Major Lake mounted a horse from one of the troops of cavalry. In a moment a shot struck Major Lake, and wounded him severely in the presence of his affectionate father. At this instant, the commander in chief found it necessary to lead the troops against the enemy, and to leave his wounded son upon the field; a more affecting scene never was presented to the imagination, nor has Providence ever exposed human fortitude to a more severe trial. General Lake in this dreadful and distracting moment, prosecuted his victory with unabated ardour. At the close of the battle, the commander in chief had the satisfaction to learn that his son's wound, although extremely severe, was not likely to prove dangerous; a confident hope was then too vainly entertained that this gallant and promising young officer would be preserved to enhance the joy of his father's triumph, and to serve his King and country with hereditary honour.

This splendid victory completed the subversion of Scindiah's hostile power and formidable resources in Hindostan, and of the French force which constituted the main strength of his army in that quarter. The battle was terminated by four o'clock p. m. on the 1st of November, when the victorious British army encamped with its left to the village of Laswaree, which is on the north bank of the rivulet, and its right to a village called Singrah. A battalion of infantry took charge of the prisoners, who were all assembled at the village of Sagepoorah, which is a very short distance to the eastward of the village of Mohaulpoor. Great part of the army had been under arms for sixteen hours, and had marched in the course of forty-eight hours a distance of more than sixty-five miles. [x]

The progress and result of these splendid operations restored the Peiswah to his sovereign authority at Poonah, and cemented our alliance with that Prince; secured the succession of the legitimate heir of the Sovereign Prince of the Dekan to the government of his deceased father the late Nizam; protected the British interests at Hyderabad from injury; confirmed the stability of

x Notes on the Marhatta War, p 109, 114.

the treaties by which the French were expelled from the Dekan in 1798; and delivered the aged, venerable, and unfortunate Emperor of Hindostan from misery and ignominy, from indigence and bondage, and from the hands of the French.[y]

The achievements of General Lake, and Major General Wellesley, combined with the admirable and exemplary conduct of the officers and troops during this campaign, more particularly in the signal and splendid victories of DELHI, of ASSYE, and of LASWAREE, must inspire a general sentiment of just confidence in the vigour of our military resources, and in the stability of our dominion and power.[z]

In consequence of these great services, General Lake was elevated to *a peerage* by the title of LORD LAKE *of* DELHI and LASWAREE, by patent September 1st, 1804; and was farther advanced to the dignity of VISCOUNT LAKE, October 31st, 1807.

Having returned to England, he did not long enjoy his honours; but being one of the general officers who sat on the trial of General Whitelocke, he caught cold there, and after a few days confinement died February 30th, 1808, æt. sixty-five.

His Lordship married, July 3d, 1770, Elizabeth, only daughter of Edward Barker, Esq. of St. Julian's in Hertfordshire; and by her (who died July 20th, 1798) had issue,

First, Francis Gerard, *present peer.*

Second, George Augustus Frederic, lieutenant-colonel of the ninth foot, whose gallant conduct, while attending his father at the battle of Laswaree, has been already mentioned; and who afterwards fell gloriously at the battle of Roleia in Portugal, August 17th, 1808.

Third, Warwick, lately a post-captain in the navy.

Fourth, Anne Maria, married August 21st, 1790, Richard Burrough, of Ham common in Surry, Esq. and has issue.

Fifth, Annabella, married, May 25th, 1803, John Brooks, Esq. of the East India Company's service.

Sixth, Elizabeth, married June 6th, 1806, John Harvey, Esq. a major in the army, and has issue.

Seventh, Frances.

Eighth, Anne.

FRANCIS GERARD, succeeded his father as SECOND VISCOUNT LAKE.

His Lordship was born March 31st, 1772, entered into the

[y] Notes on the Marhatta War, p. 115. [z] Ibid. p. 116.

first regiment of foot-guards; in which he succeeded to a company with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, from whence he was appointed to a lieutenant-colonelcy in the sixtieth regiment of foot; and on April 25th, 1808, was appointed a colonel in the army.

His Lordship married in January 1800, Priscilla, widow of the late Sir Bellingham Graham, Bart. sister to Lord Whitworth, by whom he has no issue.

Titles. Francis Gerard Lake, Viscount and Baron Lake of Delhi and Laswaree.

Creations. Viscount October 31st, 1807, Baron September 1st, 1804.

Arms. Sable a bend between six cross crosslets fitchy argent. For quarterings *see Lysons's Environs*, vol. iii. p. 410.

Crest. A horse's head, couped, on a wreath.

Supporters.

Motto.

Chief Seat. Aston Clinton, Bucks.

CATHCART, VISCOUNT CATHCART.

THAT which will sufficiently attest the antiquity of this noble family, is that

REYNALDUS DE KETHCART is witness in a grant by Alan the son of Walter Dapifer Regis, of the patronage of the church of *Kethcart* to the monastery of Paisley, anno 1178. He died before 1200, leaving issue

WILLIAM DE KETHCART, who is a witness to the charter, whereby Dungallus filius Christimi, judicis de Levenax excambiates the lands of Knoc, with the abbot of Paisley, for lands lying near Walkingshaw, in which Alanus filius ejus, Thomas de Pollock, &c. are witnesses, anno 1199, or 1200. He was succeeded by his said son

ALAN DE CATHCART, who appends his seal to the resignation made by the judge of Lennox to the abbot and convent of Paisley of the lands of Culbethe, anno 1234. [a]

His son WILLIAM [b] de Cathcart is one of the Barons mentioned in the bond of submission made to King Edward I. of England, now called the Ragman Roll. [c]

His son WILLIAM de Cathcart, living 1262, was father of

WILLIAM de Cathcart, one of the great Barons who swore fealty to King Edward I. 1296.

His son, Sir ALAN Cathcart, faithfully adhered to the interest of his country in the time of King Robert the First, and fought

a Chartulary of Paisley.

b There was also a daughter, Cecilia, married to John de Perthie.

c Prin's History, and Nisbet's Heraldry.

stoutly for that renowned monarch in the battle of Lowdon-hill against a strong party of the English, whom they routed. Which Barbour, our historian, has thus recorded:

A knight that then was in his rout,
Worthy and wight, stalward and stout,
Courteous and fair, and of good fame,
Sir Alan Cathcart was his name.

This noble person married the sister, and at length one of the coheirs of Sir Duncan Wallace, of Sundrum, and had

Sir ALAN, his son and heir, 1384, 1387, who, upon the demise of his uncle, came to inherit the baronies of Sundrum and Achencrew in Airshire, which still remain in the family. He left a son,

Sir ALAN, to inherit his fortune, a Baron of great reputation in the time of Robert III. He was one of the hostages for King James I in 1424. This last Sir Alan was succeeded by

Sir ALAN, *first Lord Cathcart*, his grandson, (son of ALAN) who in 1447 redeemed several lands from John Kennedy, lord of the Coffe, which had been wadset by Sir Alan Cathcart his grandfather,[d] within the Earldom of Carrick. This Alan was knighted by King James II. and in the same reign, 1442, was raised *to the Peerage*, and ranked among the greater Barons that are now lords of parliament. He was in special favour with King James III. who appointed him warden of the west marches toward England anno 1481;[e] and in consideration of his special services before that time performed, made him a grant of the barony together with the constabulary of the castle of Dundonald anno 1482, then a part of the royal patrimony. But his master's favour did not stop to him here, for he by his royal deed made over to him the lands of Trabath in King's Kyle, then in the crown by the forfeiture of the Lord Boyd, and made him master of the artillery in the year 1485.[f]

He married Janet, daughter of ..... Maxwel, of....., and had issue.

First, Alan, who died in his own lifetime.

Second, John Cathcart, of Carleton, who had Alan, of Carleton.

[d] Charta penes D. de Cathcart.
[e] Spotswood's Practicks. [f] Ibid.

Third, Roger, who obtained from King James III. the lands of Carbieston, &c.

Fourth, Alexander, who obtained from King James III. the lands of Auchincrove.

Fifth, David Cathcart, of Pennyfedoch.[h]

Sixth, Hugh, first of the Cathcarts of Trevour.[i]

And Helen, married to David Stewart, of Craigyhall in vic. de Lithgow.[k]

This Lord gave way to fate in a good advanced age, anno 1500, and was interred in the convent of the Black Friars of Air,[l] leaving

JOHN, *second Lord Cathcart,* his grandson, (son of ALAN his eldest son) to succeed him in his estate and honour: but his Lordship did not follow the steps of his ancestors in the path of virtue, for, from motives I know not, he spent much of the estate that his progenitors had acquired with so much honour, that the family since his time have not appeared with that lustre they did in former ages. He married to his first wife Margaret, daughter of John Kennedy, of Blairquhan; by her he had

ALAN, *Master of Cathcart,* who was killed at the battle of Floddon, September 9th, 1513, having in his father's time married, first, Helen, daughter of Robert Lord Lyle,[m] by whom he had no issue, and after her death, Margaret, daughter of Patrick Maxwel, of Newark,[n] by whom he left a son Alan, who succeeded his grandfather.

His second wife was Margaret, daughter of Sir William Douglas, of Drumlanrig;[o] by her he had a numerous issue, viz.

First, Robert, who married Margaret, daughter and heir of Alan Cathcart, of Carltoun,[p] who was an old branch of the family, and of whom the present family of Carltoun is descended in a lineal course of succession.

Second, John, who was with his two elder brothers, Alan the master, and Robert, of Carltoun, killed at Floddon.[q]

Third, David of Duchray,[r] of whom the present branch of Carbiestoun; his ancestor in the reign of Queen Mary, marrying Margaret, one of the two daughters and coheirs of William Cathcart, of Carbiestoun, an old family of the name, which was existing in the time of James II.[s]

h Charta penes D. de Cathcart. i Ibid.
k Ibid. l Ibid. m Ibid.
n Ibid. o Ibid. p Ibid.
q Ibid. r Ibid. s Ibid.

Fourth, Hugh, of him sprung Cathcart, of Corff, now extinct.

Besides these sons, he had also four daughters. Janet, married to John Crawfurd, of Drongan,[t] then an eminent family in Airshire; Elizabeth, to John Wallace, of Craigy,[u] in vic. de Air; Jean, to John Shaw, of Haily,[x] in the foresaid county; Margaret, to John Hunter, of Hunterstoun[y] in vic. de Air, and had issue.

His Lordship died in December 1535,[z] his estate and honour devolving upon

ALAN, *third Lord Carthcart*, his grandson, who lost his life in the service of his country at the battle of Pinky against the English, upon that fatal day the 10th of September, 1547,[a] as appears from the probate of his testament, dated the same day he lost his life, whereby he resigns his soul to Almighty God, and bequeaths his body to be buried among his ancestors in the convent of the Gray Friars of Air, appointing his executors to order mass and dirige to be said for the health of his soul. By Helen his wife, daughter of William Lord Semple,[b] he had

ALAN, *fourth Lord Cathcart*, his successor, who was a hearty promoter of our happy reformation from Popery, particularly in the western parts, where his reputation and interest was very great, and was among the first of the peers who armed in defence of King James VI. when he was in his cradle, against the Earl of Bothwel, who had married the Queen his mother, and signalized himself at the action of Langside, anno 1568, where Queen Mary's party was totally routed, and always continued on the King's side, till he came to be peaceably fixed on the throne; to reward which, he was in 1579 constituted *master of the King's household*,[c] and had several very beneficial grants, from the crown, in the time of the Earl of Morton's regency, which were again reassumed, when his Majesty came to act by his own counsels.

This noble Lord married Margaret, daughter of John Wallace, of Craigy, by Margaret, Countess of Cassilis.[d] By her he had a son

ALAN, *Master of Cathcart*, who died before his father anno 1603, leaving issue by Isabel his wife, daughter of Thomas Kennedy, of Bargany, a son

t Charta penes D de Cathcart.
u Ibid. x Ibid.
y Charta penes Pat. Hunter de eodem.
z Charta penes D. de Cathcart. a Ibid.
b Ibid. c Ibid. d Ibid.

ALAN, *fifth Lord Cathcart,* who succeeded his grandfather upon his death in December 1618: which Alan married Margaret, daughter of Francis Earl of Bothwel;[e] and again, Jean, daughter of Alexander Colquhoun, of Luss; and departing this transitory life anno 1628, left a son, an infant at his death,

ALAN, *sixth Lord Cathcart,* a nobleman of much goodness and probity, who died in the eighty-first year of his age, upon the 13th of June, 1709, leaving issue by Marion his wife, daughter of David Boswell, of Auchinleck.

First, Alan, the next Lord.

Second, James Cathcart, Esq.

Third, David, who was killed in the public service about the time of the revolution.

Which ALAN, *seventh Lord Cathcart,* married Elizabeth, daughter of James, Viscount of Stair, by whom he had three sons and a daughter, viz.

First, ALAN, *Master of Cathcart,* who perished at sea going for Holland, and whose death was much lamented, for his affability, excellent parts, and other rare qualities.

Second, Charles, afterwards Lord Cathcart.

Third, Major James Cathcart.

Fourth, Margaret, married to Sir Adam Whiteford, of Blairquhan, Bart. and had issue.

His Lordship died in the eighty-fifth year of his age in 1732, and was succeeded by his son

CHARLES, *eighth Lord Cathcart*; who from his early youth betook himself to the study of arms; and learned the first rudiments of that art under the great Duke of Marlborough. In 1704, he had a company in General Macartney's regiment of foot. In 1706, he was promoted to a troop in the royal Scotch dragoons. In 1707, he was appointed brigade-major; and in 1709, major of the royal regiment of dragoons, then commanded by the Earl of Stair. In 1711, he obtained the brevet rank of lieut.-colonel.

On the accession of King George I. he was appointed, first, groom, and afterwards lord, of the bed-chamber; also colonel of a regiment of horse in Ireland; and governor of Duncannon castle.

In 1734, he was elected one of the sixteen peers of Scotland to the eighth British parliament.

In 1740, when the expedition was resolved on to attack the

[e] Charta penes D. de Cathcart.

King of Spain in his American settlements, Lord Cathcart was fixed on as a person whose conduct and courage fitted him for the command of such an important enterprize, and he was accordingly appointed general in chief. He set sail from Spithead in October 1740; but unhappily, both for the expedition and the honour of the nation, he was seized with a dysentery, and died at Dominica, one of the Leeward Islands, December 20th of that year.

His Lordship had a head that qualified him to shine in that distinguished rank, to which his birth and merit raised him; but he had more: he had a heart full of benevolence, good-will, and friendship to mankind.

He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Shaw, of Greenock, by whom he had,

First, Charles, his successor.

Second, Eleanora, married to Sir John Houston, of that ilk, Bart.

Third, Mary-Ann, married to William, master of Napier.

He married, *secondly*, in 1739, Mrs. Sabine, widow of Joseph Sabine, Esq. of Tring in Herts, &c. which Lady surviving him, remarried, in 1745, to her fourth husband, lieutenant-colonel Hugh Macguire, whom she survived, and died in August, 1789, aged ninety-eight. [f]

CHARLES, who succeeded his father as *ninth Lord Cathcart*, also betook himself to a military life, and soon rose to the rank of major-general, and of adjutant-general to the forces of North Britain. He was elected one of the sixteen peers for Scotland to several parliaments of Great Britain; and was appointed his Majesty's high commissioner to the general assembly of the church of Scotland; in which he was long continued.

His Lordship married, July 24th, 1753, Jane, daughter of Lord Archibald Hamilton, governor of Jamaica, by Lady Jane Hamilton, daughter of James, sixth Earl of Abercorn, and by her, who died November 13th, 1770, had issue,

First, William, his successor.

Second, Colonel Charles Allan Cathcart, who died in his passage to China in 1788; having been invested with full powers by his Majesty and the East India Company to open a commercial intercourse with the Emperor of China.

f This is the Lady of whom the extraordinary story is told of having been confined for many years by her last husband, in a lone castle in the fastnesses of Ireland.

Third, Archibald.

Fourth, George.

Fifth, Jane, married, December 26th, 1774, to the present Duke of Athol, and died in November 1791.

Sixth, Mary, married to Thomas Graham, Esq. and died June 26th, 1792.

Seventh, Louisa, married, first, May 5th, 1776, David Murray, Viscount Stormont, afterwards Earl of Mansfield, created COUNTESS OF MANSFIELD *in her own right.* (See that title in vol. v.) She married, secondly, October 19th, 1797, her cousin, the Hon. Robert Fulke Greville, brother to the Earl of Warwick.

His Lordship dying July 21st, 1776, was

Succeeded by his eldest son WILLIAM, *present and tenth Lord Cathcart,* FIRST VISCOUNT CATHCART, who having like his ancestors been brought up in the army, was made a major-general, October 4th, 1794, and a lieutenant general, January 1st, 1801.

December 8th, 1792, he was appointed to the command of the twenty-ninth regiment of foot from the foot-guards; and on August 7th, 1797, to the second regiment of life-guards.

His Lordship was elected in several successive parliaments one of the sixteen peers of Scotland, till his elevation to the British peerage.

In 1803, his Lordship was appointed commander in chief in Ireland, in which he was succeeded by Lord Harrington in 1806.

Having been employed in many active services, his Lordship was in the autumn of 1807 sent commander in chief of the military force of the expedition to Copenhagen. It is well-known that the result of this expedition was the taking of Copenhagen; and obtaining possession of the Danish fleet, and the naval stores in the arsenal.

For these services he was rewarded with a *British peerage,* by the title of VISCOUNT CATHCART, and BARON GRENOCK, by patent, November 3d, 1807.

His Lordship married, June 1779, Miss Elliot, daughter of Andrew Elliot, Esq. by whom he has issue.

First, William, born June 30th, 1782, in the royal navy.

Second, Charles-Murray, a major in the army, May 14th, 1807, and assistant quarter-master-general in North Britain, born December 21st, 1783.

Third, Frederick, born October 28th, 1789, a captain in the Scotch Greys.

Fourth, Louisa, born June 14th, 1791.

Fifth, George, born May 12th, 1794.
Sixth, Mary-Elizabeth, born September 22d, 1797.
Seventh, Augusta-Sophia, born November 1799.
And a son, born June 28th, 1803.

His Lordship is vice-admiral and judge of the admiralty in Scotland; lord lieutenant of the county of Clackmannan; and Knight of the most ancient order of the Thistle.

Titles. William Cathcart, Viscount Cathcart, and Baron Grenock; and Baron Cathcart in Scotland.

Creations. Viscount Cathcart and Baron Grenock, by patent November 3d, 1807; Baron Cathcart in Scotland, 1447.

Arms. Quarterly, first and fourth azure, three cross crosslets fitcheé issuing out of as many crescents argent: second and third Gules, a lion rampant argent.

Crest. On a wreath a dexter hand couped above the wrist, and erect, proper, grasping a crescent, as in the arms.

Supporters. Two parrots proper.

Motto. I HOPE TO SPEED.

Chief Seat. At Sundram in Airshire.

WELLESLEY VISCOUNT WELLINGTON.

SIR ARTHUR WELLESLEY, K. B. VISCOUNT WELLINGTON, is *fifth* son of RICHARD, *first Earl of Mornington* in Ireland, and younger brother to the present Marquis Wellesley.

His Lordship was born May 1st, 1769, and embracing a military life, served in India under Marquis Cornwallis, and obtained the lieutenant-colonelcy of the thirty-third, the Marquis's regiment, early in the late war.

On April 20th, 1802, he obtained the rank of major-general; and on April 25, 1808, of lieutenant-general. On February 12, 1806, on the death of Marquis Cornwallis, he was appointed to the command of the thirty third regiment.

In India he found a field for the display of his military talents.

The origin of the Marhatta war has already been given under the article of *Lord Lake*.

The command of the advanced detachment of the troops marching in the spring of 1803 into the Marhatta territory, necessarily required the united exertion of military skill and of great political experience; and Lord Clive was of opinion that it could not be confided with equal prospects of advantage to any other person, than the *Hon. Major-General Wellesley*, whose extensive local knowledge, and personal influence among the Marhatta chieftains (acquired by his conduct in his command of Mysore, and by his victories over Doondiah and other refractory chiefs) were peculiarly calculated to insure success to the intended operations. Lord Clive accordingly desired that General Wellesley might be appointed to the command of the advanced detachment. The detachment consisted of one regiment of European, and three regiments of native cavalry, two regiments of European,

and six battalions of native infantry, with a due proportion of artillery, amounting altogether to about 9707 men, and to this force was added 2500 of the Raiah of Mysore's horse.

Major-General Wellesley commenced his march from Hurryhur on March 9th, and crossed the Tumbudra river on the 12th. The progress of the British troops through the Marhatta territories was most successful.

Jeswunt Rao Holkar had left Poonah sometime previous to this, and the native officers who commanded the corps which he had detached to the southward, retreated precipitately as General Wellesley advanced.

General Wellesley continued his march towards Poonah by the road of Baramooty. On April 19th, at night, he marched over a most rugged country and through a difficult pass about fifty miles to Poonah, which city he reached at the head of the cavalry on the 20th, and was welcomed by the few inhabitants that remained as the deliverer of the city.

The subsequent attempts at negotiation have been already related in the preceding article of Lord Lake. In the ensuing crisis of affairs, it appeared to the Governor-General necessary to unite the control of all political affairs in the Dekan, connected with the negotiation then depending between the British government and the confederated chieftains, and with the movement of the army, under a distinct local authority, subject to the Governor-General in council, but possessing full powers to conclude upon the spot whatever arrangements might become necessary either for the final settlement of peace, or for the active prosecution of war. The Governor General thought, that those important powers could not be placed with advantage in any other hands, than those of the general officer commanding the troops necessary to restore the tranquillity of the Dekan; and accordingly determined on the 26th of June, to vest them in Major-General Wellesley, whose established influence amongst the Marhatta chiefs, and intimate knowledge of the Governor-General's sentiments concerning the British interests in the Marhatta empire, were particularly calculated to enable that officer to execute the arduous task reposed in him, with the greatest benefit to the public interests.[a]

All negotiations having failed, the army under Major-General Wellesley was directed to the purpose of opposing the confe-

[a] Notes on Marhatta War, p. 32.

derated force under the command of Scindiah, and the Raiah of the Berar. His troops consisted of 16,823 men, exclusive of which a force was left at Poonah, consisting of a detachment of the sixty-fourth regiment, and 1035 Sepoys. He received intelligence of the issue of the British resident's negotiation with Scindiah and the Raiah of Berar on the 6th of August, 1803, but was prevented from moving by a heavy fall of rain which lasted for three days, and which had rendered the road from Walkee to Ahmednuggur totally impassable. The weather cleared up however on the 7th, and on the 8th he commenced his march towards the fortress of Ahmednuggur, which after a gallant assault surrendered on the 12th.

On August 29th, Major-General Wellesley arrived at Aurungabad: when the enemy moved to the southward and eastward, with an intention, as it was reported, to cross the Godavery, and march upon Hyderabad: but the General's movement, in consequence, defeated their operations.

On September 21st, the two corps under the command of Major-General Wellesley and Colonel Stevenson, met at Budnapoor. The division under Major-General Wellesley marched to Paugy on the 22d of September, and on the 23d to Naulnair, at which place intelligence was received that the combined armies of Scindiah and the Rajah of Berar, were encamped at the distance of about six miles from the ground on which General Wellesley had intended to encamp.

General Wellesley immediately determined to attack the enemy, instead of waiting until the morning of the 24th, for the arrival of Colonel Stevenson. If General Wellesley had not adopted this judicious and spirited resolution, the enemy would probably have harassed him during the whole day of the 23d; and as he could afford no other security to the baggage of his army than the entrenchments which he might be enabled to construct, it must have been exposed to loss, if he had waited until the 24th; at all events he would have been obliged to leave more than one battalion for the protection of the baggage. By attacking on the 23d, the enemy would be kept in ignorance respecting the position of the baggage of our army; and in addition to these circumstances there was every reason to believe that the enemy would learn that Colonel Stevenson was on his march to attack them on the 24th, in which case, it was extremely probable that they would withdraw their guns and infantry in the course of the night of the 23d, in order that they might avoid the combined

attack of the British armies on the 24th. The immediated attack of the enemy was a measure of prudence as well as of courage. Having provided for the security of his baggage and stores, which were left at Naulmair, under the protection of a battalion of Seapoys and four hundred men taken from the native corps, General Wellesley moved on towards the army of the confederates, which he found encamped between and along the course of two rivers, the Kaitna and the Juah, towards their junction. Their line extended east and west along the north bank of the Kaitna river, the banks of which are high and rocky, and are impassable for the guns, excepting at places close to the villages.

The right of the enemy, which consisted entirely of cavalry, was posted in the vicinity of Bokerdun, and extended to their line of infantry, which was encamped in the neighbourhood of the fortified village of Assye. The British army had marched fourteen miles to Naulmair, and the distance from that place to the enemy's camp being six miles, it was one o'clock in the afternoon before the British troops came in sight of the combined army of the confederates.

Although Major-General Wellesley arrived in front of the right of the enemy, he determined to attack their left, where the guns and infantry were posted; and accordingly marched round to their left flank, covering the march of the column of British infantry, by the British cavalry in the rear, and by the Marhatta (the Peishwah's) and Mysore cavalry on the right flank.

The British troops passed the river Kaitna at a ford, beyond the enemy's left flank, near the village of Pepulgaon. Major-General Wellesley formed the infantry in two lines, with the British cavalry as a reserve in a third, in an open space between the Kaitna and the Juah rivers, which run nearly parallel. The Peishwah's and the Mysore cavalry [b] occupied the ground beyond, or to the southward of the Kaitna river on the left flank of the British troops, and kept in check a large body of the enemy's cavalry, which had followed General Wellesley's route from the right of their position. The first line of Major-General Welles-

[b] This corps performed all the duties of light troops with General Wellesley's army since its march from Mysore in March 1803, (during which time they were frequently engaged with the enemy) with a degree of alacrity and zeal which has seldom been displayed by troops of this description. To the credit of the government of Mysore, this body of cavalry is as regularly paid as the British troops. The Peishwah's troops also conducted themselves in a manner to merit approbation.

ley's infantry consisted of the advanced piquets to the right, two battalions of Sepoys, and his Majesty's seventy-eighth regiment; the second, of his Majesty's seventy-fourth regiment, and two battalions of Sepoys; and the third, of his Majesty's nineteenth dragoons, with three regiments of native cavalry. The number of British troops engaged, appears to have amounted to about 1200 cavalry, European and native, 1300 European infantry and artillery, and 2000 Sepoys, in all about 4500 men. The force of the enemy consisted of sixteen regular battalions of infantry[c] (amounting to 10,500 men) commanded by European officers; a well-equipped train of artillery, exceeding in number one hundred guns; and some very large bodies of horse, consisting it is stated (and as it would appear from a reference to the statement of the forces of the confederates as they stood at the commencement of the month of August,) of between 30 and 40,000 men.[d]

The enemy commenced a cannonade (but with little effect) as the British troops advanced to the Kaitna river, and having discovered General Wellesley's intention to attack their left, changed the position of their infantry and guns, which no longer (as at first) was along the north bank of the Kaitna river, but extended from that river cross to the village of Assye, and its rear to the Juah river, along the bank of which it extended in a westerly direction from the village of Assye. General Wellesley immediately attacked the enemy, and the British troops advanced under a very severe fire from the enemy's cannon, the execution of which was terrible. The British artillery had opened upon the enemy at the distance of four hundred yards, but General Wellesley finding that it produced little effect on the enemy's powerful and extensive line of infantry and guns, and that his guns could not advance on the account of the number of men and bullocks which had been disabled, ordered his artillery to be left behind, and the whole line to move on: at the same time the General directed Lieut.-Col. Maxwell with the British cavalry, to take care of the right of the infantry as the line advanced towards the enemy, who were soon compelled (notwithstanding their tremendous cannonade) to fall back upon the second line in the front of the Juah river. At length the enemy's line, overawed by the steady advance of the British troops, gave way in every di-

[c] The Rajah of Berar's infantry, and Scindiah's irregular infantry, are not included in this number.

[d] Notes on the Marhatta War, p. 69.

rection, and the British cavalry, who had crossed to the northward of the Juah river, cut in among their broken infantry, and charged the fugitives along the bank of the river with the greatest effect. General Wellesley's force was not equal in numbers to the duty of securing all his advantages in the heat of the action, and many of the enemy's guns, which had been left in his rear, were turned again upon the British troops by individuals, who having thrown themselves upon the ground near the enemy's guns, had been passed by the British line under the supposition that they were dead, and who availed themselves of this artifice (which is often practised by the troops composing the armies of native powers in India) to continue for some time a very heavy fire.

Some of the enemy's corps, however, went off in good order, and Lieut.-Colonel Maxwell was killed in charging with the British cavalry (who had re-crossed the Juah river) a body of infantry which had retired, and was again formed. Some time elapsed before the fire which the enemy kept up from the guns, which they had manned in the rear of the British line, could be stopped, and General Wellesley was himself obliged to take the seventy-eighth regiment, and the seventh regiment native cavalry, to effect this object. In the course of this operation, the General's horse was shot under him. The enemy's cavalry also, which had been hovering round the British troops throughout the action, still continued near General Wellesley's line. In a short time, however, the body of the enemy's infantry, which had formed again, and had been charged by the British cavalry, gave way; and General Wellesley having compelled the parties of the enemy in the rear of the line, to abandon the guns which they had seized and turned against the British troops, the victory was decided, and the enemy retreated, leaving 1200 men dead on the field of battle, the whole country covered with their wounded, and in the possession of the British troops ninety-eight pieces of cannon, seven standards, their camp equipage, a great number of bullocks and camels, and a large quantity of military stores and ammunition.

During this severe and brilliant action, the conduct of Major-Wellesley united a degree of ability, prudence, and of dauntless spirit, seldom equalled and never surpassed. It is impossible to bestow any commendation superior to the skill, magnanimity, promptitude, and judgment, displayed by the General on this oc-

casion, nor can any instance be adduced from the annals of our military glory, of more exemplary order, firmness, discipline, and alacrity, than was manifested by the British troops in every stage of the arduous contest which preceded the VICTORY OF ASSYE. The whole line, led by General Wellesley in person, advanced to the charge with the greatest bravery and steadiness, without its guns, against a most severe and destructive fire of round and grape, until within a very short distance of the enemy, whom the British troops compelled (notwithstanding their superior numbers) at the point of the bayonet to abandon their guns, and to relinquish the field of battle, which Scindiah's infantry had maintained with much obstinacy for more than three hours.*

While Major-General Wellesley was employed in watching the movements and checking the inroads of the armies of Dowlut Rao Scindiah and the Raiah of Berar, these chieftains received the most severe blows from the successes of the other divisions of the British armies employed in the operations against the provinces of Guznat on the western, and of Cuttack on the eastern side of India.

In 1804, Major-General Wellesley received the distinction of the *Order of the Bath.*

In 1802, he was elected member of parliament for Rye in Sussex; and on January 15th, 1807, was returned for St. Michael's in Cornwall; and at the general election immediately afterwards, was chosen for Newport in Cornwall.

In May 1804, he received the unanimous thanks of both houses of parliament for his services in the Dekan.

In 1807, he was appointed Secretary of State to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

In spring 1808, he was sent with the command of a considerable force to Portugal; and on August 21st, fought and won the celebrated battle of VIMIERA. "In this action, in which the whole of the French force in Portugal was employed, under the command of the Duke d'Abrantes in person, in which the enemy was certainly superior in cavalry and artillery, and in which not more than half of the British army was actually engaged, the enemy sustained a signal defeat, and lost thirteen pieces of cannon, twenty-three ammunition waggons, with powder, shells, stores of all descriptions, and 20,000 rounds of musket ammunition. One

* Notes on Marhatta War, p. 71, 74.

general officer (Beniere) was wounded and taken prisoner, and a great many officers and soldiers were killed, wounded, and taken."[f]

The convention of CINTRA which followed, signed by Generals Sir Hew Dalrymple, Sir Harry Burrard, and Sir Arthur Wellesley, was afterwards investigated by a court of military inquiry, on the supposition that the terms were not sufficiently favourable, considering the means in the hands of Sir Hew, who had then arrived, and taken the chief command.

In 1809, Sir Arthur fought the celebrated battle of TALAVERA.

On the 17th and 18th of July, Sir Arthur Wellesley broke up with the British army from Placentia, and reached Oropesa on the 20th, where he formed a junction with the Spanish army under General Cuesta, with whom he had previously concerted a plan of operations against the French army concentrated in the neighbourhood of Talavera, and on the Alberche. This army consisted of the corps of Marshal Victor, and had lately been joined by Joseph Buonaparte in person with further reinforcements, and amounted in the whole to about 35,000 men. On the 22d, the combined British and Spanish armies moved from Oropesa, and the advanced guards attacked the enemy's out-posts at Talavera. Their right was turned by the first hussars and the twenty-third light dragoons, under General Anson, directed by Lieutenant-General Payne, and by the division of infantry under the command of Major-General Mackenzie; and they were driven in by the Spanish advanced guards under the command of General Sarjos and the Duc d'Albuquerque. On the 23d, the army was formed in columns for the attack of the enemy's position on the Alberche, but it was postponed till the 24th by the desire of General Cuesta, when the different corps destined for the attack were put in motion; but the enemy had retired at about one o'clock in the morning to Santa Olalla, and thence towards Torrijos, for the purpose of forming a junction with the corps under General Sebastiani. General Cuesta followed the enemy's march with his army from the Alberche on the morning of the 24th as far as Santa Olalla, and pushed forward his advanced guard as far as

f Gazette Extraordinary, September 2d. See Gent. Mag. vol. lxxvii. p. 832, &c.

In this action fell the gallant Colonel Taylor, of the 20th dragoons, at the head of his regiment.

Torrijos. From the great deficiency of the means of transport in Spain, Sir Arthur Wellesley was enabled to move only two divisions of infantry and a brigade of cavalry across the Alberche to Gassalegos, under the command of Lieut.-General Sherbrooke, with a view to keep up the communication with General Cuesta. In the course of the 24th, 25th, and 26th, the enemy collected all his forces in this part of Spain, between Torrijos and Toledo, leaving but a small corps of 2000 men in that place. His united army thus consisted of the corps of Marshal Victor, of that of General Sebastiani, and of 7 or 8000 men, the guards of Joseph Buonaparte, and the garrison of Madrid; and it was commanded by Joseph Buonaparte, aided by Marshals Jourdan and Victor, and General Sebastiani. On the 26th, General Cuesta's advanced guard was attacked near Torrijos, and obliged to fall back, and the General retired with his army on that day to the left bank of the Alberche, General Sherbrooke continuing at Casalegos, and the enemy at Santa Olalla. It was then obvious, that the enemy intended to try the result of a general action, for which the best position appeared to be in the neighbourhood of Talavera; and General Cuesta having taken up this position on the morning of the 27th, General Sherbrooke was ordered to retire with his corps to its station in the line, leaving General M'Kenzie with a division of infantry and a brigade of cavalry, as an advanced post in a wood, on the right of Alberche, which covered the left flank of the British army. The position taken up by the troops at Talavera extended rather more than two miles; the ground was open upon the left where the British army was stationed, and it was commanded by a height, on which was, in echellon and in second line, a division of infantry, under the orders of Major-General Hill. There was a valley between this height, and a range of mountains still farther upon the left, which valley was not at first occupied, as it was commanded by the height before-mentioned; and the range of mountains appeared too distant to have any influence upon the expected action. The right, consisting of Spanish troops, extended immediately in front of the town of Talavera down to the Tagus. This part of the ground was covered by olive trees, and much intersected by banks and ditches. The high road leading from the bridge over the Alberche, was defended by a heavy battery in front of a church, which was occupied by Spanish infantry. All the avenues to the town were defended in a similar manner; the town was occupied, and the remainder of the Spanish infantry was formed in

two lines behind the banks on the roads leading from the town, and the right to the left of the position. In the centre, between the two armies, there was a commanding spot of ground, on which the British had commenced to construct a redoubt, with some open ground in its rear. Brigadier-General A. Campbell was posted at this spot with a division of infantry, supported in his rear by General Cotton's brigade of dragoons, and some Spanish cavalry. At about two, on the 27th, the enemy appeared in strength on the left bank of the Alberche, and manifested an intention to attack General Mackenzie's division. The attack was made before they could be withdrawn; but the troops, consisting of General Mackenzie's and Colonel Donkin's brigades, and General Anson's brigade of cavalry, and supported by General Payne, with the other four regiments of cavalry, in the plain between Talavera and the wood, withdrew in good order, but with some loss: as the day advanced the enemy appeared in large numbers on the right of the Alberche, and it was obvious, that he was advancing to a general attack on the combined army. General Mackenzie continued to fall back gradually upon the left of the position of the combined armies, where he was placed in the second line, in the rear of the guards, Colonel Donkin being placed in the same situation farther upon the left, in the rear of the King's German Legion. The enemy immediately commenced his attack in the dusk of the evening, by a cannonade upon the the left of the position, and by an attempt, with his cavalry, to overthrow the Spanish infantry, posted, as was before stated, on the right: this attempt failed entirely. Early in the night he pushed a division along the valley, on the left of the height occupied by General Hill, of which he gained a momentary possession; but Major-General Hill attacked it instantly with the bayonet, and regained it. This attack was repeated in the night but failed, and again at day-light in the morning of the 28th, by two divisions of infantry, and was repulsed by Major-General Hill. The defeat of this attempt was followed about noon by a general attack with the enemy's whole force upon the whole of that part of the position occupied by the British army. In consequence of the repeated attempts upon the height on the left by the valley, Sir Arthur Wellesley had placed two brigades of British cavalry in that valley, supported in the rear by the Duc d' Albuquerque's division of Spanish cavalry. The enemy then placed light infantry in the range of mountains on the left of the valley, which were opposed by a division of Spanish infantry

under Lieutenant-General de Bassecourt. The general attack began by the march of several columns of infantry into the valley, with a view to attack the height occupied by Major-General Hill. These columns were immediately charged by the first German light dragoons, and twenty-third light dragoons, under the command of General Anson, directed by Lieutenant-General Payne, and supported by General Fane's brigade of heavy cavalry; and although the twenty-third dragoons suffered considerable loss, the charge had the effect of preventing the execution of that part of the enemy's plan. At the same time he directed an attack upon Brigadier-General Alexander Campbell's position in the centre of the combined armies, and on the right of the British. This attack was most successfully repulsed by Brigadier-General Campbell, supported by the King's regiment of Spanish cavalry, and two battalions of Spanish infantry; and Brigadier-General Campbell took the enemy's cannon. An attack was also made at the same time upon Lieutenant-General Sherbrooke's division, which was on the left and centre of the first line of the British army. This attack was most gallantly repulsed by a charge with bayonets, by the whole division, but the brigade of guards, which were on the right, having advanced too far, they were exposed on their left flank to the fire of the enemy's battery, and of their retiring columns; and the division was obliged to retire towards the original position, under cover of the second line of General Cotton's brigade of cavalry, which had moved from the centre, and of the first battalion forty-eighth regiment, which Sir Arthur Wellesley, as soon as he had observed the advance of the guards, had ordered from its original position on the heights; and it was formed in the plain, and advanced upon the enemy, and covered the formation of Lieutenant-General Sherbrooke's division. Shortly after the repulse of this general attack, in which apparently all the enemy's troops were employed, he commenced his retreat across the Alberche, which was conducted in the most regular order, and was effected during the night, leaving in the hands of the British twenty pieces of cannon, ammunition, tumbrils, and some prisoners. [s]

For this victory Sir Arthur was advanced to the *peerage* by patent, dated August 26th, 1809, by the titles of BARON OF DOURO, and VISCOUNT WELLINGTON OF TALAVERA.

The following Extraordinary Gazette was published while this

[s] See Sir Arthur Wellesley's dispatches, 24th and 29th July, 1809.

sheet was passing the press; to that we refer our readers for the official details, which are most clearly given by Lord Wellington. They will there see and exult over the superiority of their fellow-countrymen, over all other troops in the world. The battle was decided chiefly by the bayonet. The enemy who attacked us were, we have heard, the flower of the French army, and they came up to the charge like men accustomed to victory; but no troops, however disciplined, however brave, however accustomed to victory, have ever withstood the charge of the British bayonet. In one moment their foremost ranks fell, like a line of grass before the scythes of the mowers. To the Portuguese, formed, disciplined, and equipped by British officers, the greatest praise is due. They fought with a valour and a steadiness worthy of the cause in which they were engaged, of the troops with whom they were fighting: and it is remarkable, that the loss on their part, and on the part of the British, was nearly equal. The French lost in killed 2000 men, while the number of their wounded was immense: private accounts say 8000. Two generals were wounded, and one made prisoner, with three colonels, thirty-three other officers, and 250 men.

The object of the enemy seems to have been to have turned our right, and thus have interposed between us and Coimbra: in that attempt he was defeated.

London Gazette Extraordinary, Monday, October 15th, 1810.

Downing-street, October 14th.

A dispatch, of which the following is a copy, was received this day at the Earl of Liverpool's office, addressed to his Lordship, from Lieutenant-General Lord Viscount Wellington, K. B. dated Coimbra, September 30th, 1810.

My Lord,

While the enemy was advancing from Colerico and Francoso upon Vizeu, the different divisions of militia and ordenanza were employed upon their flanks and rear; and Colonel Trant with his division, attacked the escort of the military chest and reserve artillery, near Tojal, on the 20th inst.

He took two officers and one hundred prisoners; but the enemy collected a force from the front and rear, which obliged him to retire again towards the Douro.

I understand that the enemy's communication with Almeida

is completely cut off; and he possesses only the ground on which his army stands.

My dispatches of the 20th instant will have informed you of the measures which I had adopted, and which were in progress to collect the army in this neighbourhood, and if possible to prevent the enemy from obtaining possession of this town.

On the 21st the enemy's advanced guard pushed on to St. Cambadao, at the junction of the rivers Criz and Dao; and Brigadier-General Pack retired across the former, and joined Brigadier-General Crawfurd at Mortagoa, having destroyed the bridges over those two rivers. The enemy's advanced guard crossed the Criz, having repaired the bridge, on the 23d, and the whole of the sixth corps was collected on the other side ofthe river; and I therefore withdrew the cavalry through the Sierra de Busaco, with the exception of three squadrons, as the ground was unfavourable for the operations of that arm.

On the 25th the whole of the sixth and of the second corps crossed the Criz, in the neighbourhood of St. Cambadao; and Brigadier-General Crawfurd's division and Brigadier-General Pack's brigade retired to the position which I had fixed upon for the army on the top of Sierra de Busaco. These troops were followed in this movement by the whole of the corps of Ney and Regnier, (the fifth and second), but it was conducted by Brigadier-General Crawfurd with great regularity, and the troops took their position without sustaining any loss of importance.

The fourth Portuguese cacadores which had retired on the right of the other troops, and the picquets of the third division of infantry, which were posted at St. Antonio de Cantaro, under Major Smith of the forty-fifth, were engaged with the advance of Regnier's corps in the afternoon, and the former shewed that steadiness and gallantry which others of the Portuguese troops have since manifested.

The Sierra de Busaco is a high ridge which extends from the Mondego in a northerly direction about eight miles.

At the highest point of the ridge, about two miles from its termination, is the convent and garden of Busaco. The Sierra of Busaco is connected by a mountainous tract of country with the Sierra de Caramula, which extends in a north-easterly direction beyond Vizeu, and separates the valley of the Mondego from the valley of the Douro, on the left of the Mondego. Nearly in a line with the Sierra de Busaco is another ridge of the same de-

scription, which is called the Sierra de Marcella, covered by the river Alva, and connected by other mountainous tracts with the Sierra d'Estrella.

All the roads to Coimbra from the eastward, lead over one or the other of these Sierras. They are very difficult for the passage of an army, the approach to the top of the ridge on both sides being mountainous. As the enemy's whole army was on the ridge of the Mondego, and as it was evident that he intended to force our position, Lieutenant-General Hill crossed the river, by a short movement to his left, on the morning of the 26th, leaving Colonel le Cor with his brigade on the Sierra de Marcella, to cover the right of the army; and Major-General Fane with his division of Portuguese cavalry, and the thirteenth light dragoons in front of the Alva, to observe and check the movements of the enemy's cavalry on the Mondego. With this exception, the whole army was collected upon the Sierra de Busaco, with the British cavalry observing the plain in the rear of its left, and the road leading from Mortagoa in Oporto, through the mountainous tract which connects the Sierra de Busaco with the Sierra de Caramula.

The eighth corps joined the enemy in our front on the 26th, but he did not make any serious attack on that day. The light troops on both sides were engaged throughout the line.

At six in the morning of the 27th, the enemy made two desperate attacks upon our position, the one on the right, the other on the left of the highest point of the Sierra. The attack upon the right, was made by two divisions of the second corps, on that part of the Sierra occupied by the third division of infantry. One division of French infantry arrived at the top of the ridge, when it was attacked in the most gallant manner by the eighty-eighth regiment, under the command of the Hon. Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace; and the forty-fight regiment, under the command of the Hon. Lieutenant-Colonel Meade, and by the eighth Portuguese regiment, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Douglas, directed by Major-General Picton.

These three corps advanced with the bayonet, and drove the enemy's division from the advantageous ground which they had obtained. The other division of the second corps attacked further on the right, by the road leading by St. Antonio de Cantaro, also in front of Major-General Picton's division. This division was repulsed before it could reach the top of the ridge, by the seventy-fourth regiment, under the command of the Hon. Lieutenant-

Colonel French, and the brigade of Portuguese infantry, under the command of Colonel Champelmend, directed by Colonel Mackinnon; Major-General Leith also moved to his left, to the support of Major-General Picton, and aided in the defeat of the enemy on this post, by the third battalion royals, the first battalion, and the second battalion thirty-eighth regiment.

In these attacks Major-General Leith and Picton, Colonels Mackinnon and Champelmond, of the Portuguese service, who was wounded, Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace, the Hon. Lieutenant-Colonel Meade, Lieutenant-Colonel Sutton, of the ninth Portuguese regiment, Major Smith, of the forty-fifth regiment, who was unfortunately killed, Lieutenant-Colonel Douglas, and Major Birmingham, of the eighth Portuguese regiment, distinguished themselves. Major-General Picton reports of the ninth and twenty-first Portuguese regiments, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Sutton, and by Lieutenant-Colonel de Aroujé Bacellar, and of the Portuguese artillery, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Arentchild. I have also to mention in a particular manner the conduct of Captain Dansey of the eighty-eighth regiment.

Major-General Leith reports the good conduct of the royals, first battalion ninth, and second battalion thirty-eighth regiment: and I beg to assure your Lordship, that I never witnessed a more gallant attack than that made by the thirty-eighth, forty-fifth, and eighth Portuguese regiment, on the enemy's division which had reached the ridge of the Sierra.

On the left, the enemy attacked with three divisions of infantry of the sixth corps, that part of the Sierra occupied by the left division, commanded by Brigadier-General Crawfurd, and by the brigade of Portuguese infantry, commanded by Brigadier-General Pack.

One division of infantry only made any progress towards the top of the hill, and they were immediately charged with the bayonet by Brigadier-General Crawfurd with the forty-eighth, fifty-second, and ninety-fifth regiments, and the third Portuguese cacadores, and driven down with immense loss.

Brigadier-General Cleman's brigade of Portuguese infantry, which was in reserve, was moved up to support the right of Brigadier-General Crawfurd's division, and a battalion of the nineteenth Portuguese regiment, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Macbean, made a gallant and successful charge upon a body of another division of the enemy, which was endeavouring to penetrate in that quarter.

In this attack Brigadier-General Crawfurd, Lieutenant-Colonels Beckwith of the ninety-fifth, and Barclay of the fifty-second, and the commanding officers of the regiments engaged, distinguished themselves.

Besides these attacks, the light troops of the two armies were engaged throughout the 27th, and the fourth Portuguese cacadores, and the first and sixteenth regiments, directed by Brigadier-General Pack, and commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel de Rego Eonito, Lieutenant-Colonel Hill, and Major Armstong, shewed great steadiness and gallantry.

The loss sustained by the enemy in his attack of the 27th has been enormous.

I understand that the general of division Merle and General Maucun are wounded, and General Simon was taken prisoner by the fifty-second regiment, and three colonels, thirty-three officers, and two hundred and fifty men.

The enemy left two thousand killed upon the field of battle, and I understand from the prisoners and deserters that the loss in wounded is immense.

The enemy did not renew his attack excepting by the fire of his light troops on the 28th, but he moved a large body of infantry and cavalry from the left of his centre to the rear, from whence I saw his cavalry in march on the road which leads from Mortagoa over the mountains towards Oporto.

Having thought it probable that he would endeavour to turn our left by that road, I had directed Colonel Trant, with his division of Militia, to march to Sardao, with the intention that he should occupy those mountains, but unfortunately he was sent round to Oporto by the general officer commanding in the North, in consequence of a small detachment of the enemy being in possession of St. Pedro de Sul; and, notwithstanding the efforts which he made to arrive in time, he did not reach Sardan till the 28th at night, after the enemy was in possession of the ground.

As it was probable that in the course of the night of the 28th the enemy would throw his whole army upon that road by which he could avoid the Sierra de Busaco, and reach Coimbra by the high road to Oporto, and thus the army would have been exposed to be cut off from that town, or to a general action on less favourable ground; and as I had reinforcements in my rear, I was induced to withdraw from the Sierra de Busaco. The enemy did break up in the mountains at eleven at night of the 28th, and he made the march expected. His advanced guard

was at Avelans, in the road from Oporto to Coimbra, yesterday, and the whole army was seen in march through the mountains. That under my command, however, was already in the low country, between the Sierra de Busaco and the sea; and the whole of it, with the exception of the advanced guard, is this day on the left of the Mondego.

Although from the unfortunate circumstance of the delay of Colonel Trant's arrival at Sardao, I am apprehensive that I shall not succeed in effecting the object which I had in view in passing the Mondego, and in occupying the Sierra de Busaco, I do not regret my having done so. The movement has afforded me a favourable opportunity of shewing the enemy the description of troops of which this army is composed: it has brought the Portuguese levies into action with the enemy for the first time in an advantageous situation; and they have proved that the trouble which has been taken with them has not been thrown away; and that they are worthy of contending in the same ranks with British troops, in this interesting cause, which they afford the best hopes of saving.

Throughout the contest upon the Sierra, and in all the previous marches, and in those which we have since made, the whole army has conducted themselves in the most regular manner. Accordingly all the operations have been carried with ease, the soldiers have suffered no privations, have undergone no unnecessary fatigue, there has been no loss of stores, and the army is in the highest spirits.

I have received throughout the service the greatest assistance from the general and staff officers.

Lieutenant-General Sir Brent Spencer has given me the assistance which his experience enables him to afford me, and I am particularly indebted to the Adjutant and the Quarter-Master-General, and the officers of their departments, and to Lieutenant-Colonel Bathurst, and the officers of my personal staff, to Brigadier-General Howarth, and the artillery, and particularly to Lieutenant-Colonel Fletcher, Captain Chapman, and the officers of the royal engineers.

I must likewise mention Mr. Kennedy, and the officers of the commissariat, which department has been carried on most successfully.

I should not do justice to the service, or to my own feeling, if I did not take this opportunity of drawing your Lordship's attention to the merits of Marshal Beresford. To him exclusively,

under the Portuguese government, is due the merit of having raised, formed, disciplined, and equipped the Portuguese army, which has now shewn itself capable of engaging and defeating the enemy.

I have besides received from him, upon all occasions, all the assistance which his experience and abilities, and knowledge of this country, have qualified him to afford me.

The enemy has made no movement in Estramadura, or in the Northern Provinces, since I addressed your Lordship.

My last accounts from Cadiz are of the 9th inst.

I inclose a return of the killed and wounded of the allied armies in the course of the 25th, 26th, 27th, and 28th inst. I send this dispatch by my aid-de-camp, Captain Burgh, to whom I beg to refer your Lordship for any further details, and to recommend him to your Lordship's notice.

I have the honour to be, &c.

(Signed) WELLINGTON.

His Lordship married, on April 10th, 1806, the Honourable Catharine Pakenham, sister to Thomas Earl of Longford; and has issue by her a son

Charles, born November 9th, 1807.

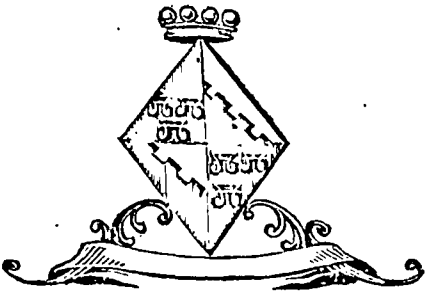
Titles. Sir Arthur Wellesley, K. B. Baron of Douro, and Viscount Wellington of Talavera.

Creations. Baron and Viscount by patent, August 26th, 1809.

Arms and *Crest.* Same as his brother, the Marquis Wellesley, omitting the escochion of pretence, and the additional crest with a millet for difference.

Supporters. On either side a lion, gules, gorged with an Eastern coronet and chain reflexed over the back, or.

BARONS.



DE ROOS, BARONESS DE ROOS.

THE ancient BARONY OF DE ROOS had long lain in abeyance' when it was conferred by his Majesty, in 1806, on the present Peeress, CHARLOTTE BOYLE WALSINGHAM, wife of LORD HENRY FITZGERALD, after her claim and descent had been investigated and admitted by a committee of privileges of the house of lords: her Ladyship being daughter and heir of the Hon. Captain Boyle Walsingham, by the daughter and coheir of Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, K. B. by Lady Frances, daughter and coheir of Thomas Earl Coningsby, by Lady Frances Jones, daughter and coheir of Richard Earl of Ranelagh, by Elizabeth, youngest daughter and coheir of Francis Lord Willoughby, of Parham, son of William Lord Willoughby, of Parham, by Lady Frances Manners, sister of Francis sixth Earl of Rutland, descended from Thomas Manners, LORD ROOS, who was created Earl of Rutland, June 18th, 1525.

An ample account of the noble family of Roos, ROSSE, or DE ROOS, may be found in *Dugdale's Baronage*, and *Nichols's Leicestershire*, vol. i. p. 22, &c.

"That PETER, the ancestor of this great and noble family," says Dugdale, "did originally assume his surname in the time of King Henry I. from that lordship in *Holderness*, called Ros, where he then had his residence, needeth not to be doubted."

This Peter gave to the abbey of St. Mary's at York, the church of Gilling in Ridale; and wedded Adeline, one of the sisters and coheirs to the famous Walter Espec, founder (inter alia) of the abbey of Rievaulx in Yorkshire; in which monastery he had sepulture, and left issue, a younger son Everard de Ros, and

ROBERT DE ROOS, son and heir, who, in 3 Hen. II. gave to the King a thousand marks for livery of the lands late of Walter Espec, of his mother's inheritance. He bestowed on the Knights Templars his manor of Ribstane, where a preceptory was founded for such members of that fraternity as were stationed in the north. A mutilated statue of a Knight Templar, with the arms of Roos on his shield, and attributed to him, is remaining on a pedestal near the city of York.[a] He married Sibilla de Valoines, (who surviving him, re-married Ralph de Albini) and had issue Joan, wife of Robert Dacre, of Dacre castle, and

EVERARD de Ros, who paid to the King, in 1176, a fine of 526*l.* for his lands; and 100*l.* in 1180 to have possession of those, which the Earl of Albemarle then held. He married Roysia, daughter of William Trusbut, of Wartre in Holderness, and (after the death of her brothers Richard, Geoffrey, and Robert de Trusbut) coheir, with her sisters Hilaria, and Agatha, to her father's estate; and also to that of her mother Albreda de Harcurt, daughter of Roysia, one of the daughters of Pain Peverell, standard-bearer to Robert Curthose, the Conqueror's eldest son, in the Holy Land. Hilaria and Agatha having no issue, her posterity, the Lords Roos, became also *Barons of Trusbut.* Everard gave the church of Artingwic to the canons of Bridlington in Yorkshire; the grange of Stratton to the monks of Newminster in Northumberland; and to the priory of Rievaulx a piece of new improved land at *Helmsley,* with his wood on the west side of the town. He died before 1186, leaving by his widow, then thirty-four years old, two sons;[b] the eldest of whom,

ROBERT de Ros, called *Furfan,* was then only thirteen years old. In 1197, he fell so much into the displeasure of King Richard I. when in Normandy, that he was committed to close confinement; nor did he regain his liberty but by the payment of 1200 marks. Under King John, 1199, he regained the whole barony of his great grandfather Walter Espec; and was soon after employed as one of the commissioners to conduct William King of Scotland to England. He was the founder of *Hamlake castle* in Yorkshire; and of *Werke castle* in Northumberland. In 1213, he took upon himself the habit of religion; when his castle of

[a] It is engraved by Nichols, ut supra,

[b] William, the younger son, married Maud, sister to Gerard de Camville.

Werke with all his barony were committed to the custody of Philip de Ulcote; but were again restored to him on his leaving the cloister. He was engaged in all the troubles during the short remainder of the reign of King John, against whom he held out the castle of Carlisle; and was one of the Barons, who met in arms at Stamford, and marched to Brackley, laid siege to Northampton, and divided among themselves the part of the kingdom obtained by their rebellion. Northumberland became the share of Robert de Ros, whose lands were once more siezed on this occasion; but he soon recovered them, probably on the accession of King Henry III. with whom he appears to have been a favourite; and from whom he obtained many favours.

He married Isabel, daughter of William the Lion, King of Scotland; by whom he had three sons,

First, William, of Helmsley, *of whom presently.*

Second, Robert, of *Werke*, who married Margaret, one of the four sisters and coheirs of Peter de Brus, of Skelton, by whom he was father of William [c] de Ros, of Kendal in Westmorland, whose son Thomas had issue John, whose daughter and heir Elizabeth married Sir William Parr, Knight, from whom came the *Parrs of Kendall.*

Third, William de Ros, of *Agmanthorpe*, from whom descended the family of Ros of that place, which long continued there.

Their father, at length assuming the habit of the order of Knights Templars, died in 1227, and was buried at London, in the Temple church, where the most elegant of all the old sepulchral figures, represents a comely young knight in mail, and a flowing mantle with a kind of cowl. His hair is neatly curled at the sides, and his crown appears shaven. His hands are elevated in a praying posture; and on his left arm is a sharp pointed shield, *charged with three water-bougets.* He has at his left side a long sword; and the armour of his legs, which are crossed, has a ridge, or seam, up the front, continued over the knee, and forming a kind of garter below the knee; at his feet a lion. *(See it engraved in Nichols, ut supra.)*

Weever has preserved the following fragment of an inscription:

[c] Yet the daughters claimed to be coheirs, a difficulty which has not been solved.

" Hic requiescit ..... R.... Ep.... quondam Visitator Generalis Ordinis Miliciæ Templ. in Anglia & Francia & in Italia."

WILLIAM de Roos, *eldest* son and heir,' having in 1246, incurred the King's displeasure, was fined c^{s}. that the King would remit his indignation. He married Lucia, daughter to Reginald Fitzpiers, of Blewleveny in Wales, by whom he had three sons, Robert, Alexander, and Peter, rector of Bottesford; and at his death was buried in the church of Kirkham priory, before the high altar.

ROBERT de Roos, eldest son, married Lady Isabel, the rich heiress of William de Albini IV. Lord of *Belvoir in Leicestershire*, by Albreda, daughter to Henry Lord Biset (son of William de Albini III. by Margery, daughter to Odenel de Unfranville, son of William de Albini Meschines, by Adeliza his first wife, son of William de Albini *Brito*, by Maud, daughter to Simon St. Liz, son of Robert de TODENEI, *Lord of Belvoir*, who died 1088.)

This Robert de Roos obtained a grant of free warren in the lordship of Belvoir, on July 3d, 1257. In 1258, he marched into Scotland, to deliver Alexander III. King of Scotland out of the hands of his rebellious subjects; and went also to Chester to resist the hostile incursions of Llewellin Prince of Wales.

He took the part of the Barons against the King; and was one of the chief of them, who after the battle of Lewes in 1264, where King Henry III. and the Prince were made prisoners, had the guard of them at the castle of Hereford; and in 1265, was SUMMONED TO THE PARLIAMENT which was called by the BARONS in the King's name. For these offences his lands were put in extent; but being admitted to a composition, he in 1267, raised a new embattled wall at *Belvoir*.

He died in 1285, and was buried at Kirkham under a marble tomb on the south side of the choir, his bowels before the high altar at Belvoir, and his heart at Croxton abbey.

At the suppression of religious houses, part of the freestone monument, which lay over his heart at Croxton, was removed to Bottesford, and fastened to the north wall of the chancel there; where it still remains, being three feet long, and eighteen inches broad: it has these words,

"Hic · jacet · cor · dmi · Robti · de · Ros · cuj · corp.
Sepelitur · apud · Kyrkham · qi · obijt
XVI · . . . . . junii · A :. M :. CC ·
LXXX V°. isabella · dna · de · Roos
ux · isti · Robti · de · Roos · jacet · apud · novū · locū · juxta
Stamford · obiit · q · anno · dni · m · ccc · j · o"

The shield in the left side contains the arms of Roos; *water bougets*, impaling *argent, two chevronels azure*, ALBINI *of Belvoir*; that on the right is Roos quartering BADLESMERE;[d] the smaller one . . . . . impaling Roos.

By Lady Isabel, who died 1301, he had issue four sons.

First, William, his heir.

Second, Sir Robert, who in 1285 was treasurer of King Edward's Exchequer, then held at Caernarvon. He was knighted in 1206, and became the founder of the Roos family in *Hertfordshire.*

Third, Nicholas.

Fourth, John.

And two daughters; viz. Isabel, wife of Walter de Falconberg; and Emmeline, wife of William de Thani.

WILLIAM, LORD ROOS, eldest son, had been in 1292 an unsuccessful competitor for the crown of Scotland, in respect of his descent from Isabel his great grandmother, daughter to William the Lion, King of Scotland.

In 22 Edward I. he had summons to attend the King to the relief of Gascoigny; and afterwards displayed his fidelity to the King against the Scots, when his kinsman Robert de Roos, of *Werke*, perfidiously confederated himself with them for the invasion of England in 1296. For this he was rewarded with Werke castle on his relation's forfeiture. He was again in the expedition to Scotland 26 Edw. I. and again in the 31st of the same reign. In 1 Edw. II. with Robert de Unfranville Earl of Angus, he was constituted the King's lieutenant in Scotland, between Berwick and the river of Forth; as also in the marches of Annandale, Carryk, and Galloway. In 7 Edw. II. he was constituted with John de Mowbray, and others, warden of the west marches in Scotland; and 8 Edw. II. received another command from the

d This proves it to have been erected at a subsequent period to the death of Lord Roos, as the marriage with *Badlesmere* did not take place till the time of his grandson, who died 1342.

King to come to Newcastle-upon-Tyne, well accoutred with horse and arms to march against the Scots.

To the several parliaments in 23, and 30 Edw. I. 1, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, and 9 Edw. II. he had SUMMONS. And in 10 Edw. II. again received command from the King to come to Newcastle-upon-Tyne, well fitted with horse and arms to march against the Scots: in which year he died, and lies buried in the priory of Kirkham under a marble tomb, on the north side of the choir. He married Matilda, daughter and coheir of John de Vaux, who surviving him was buried in the priory of Pentney in Norfolk, of the foundation of Robert de Vaux, her ancestor. By her he had issue,

First, William, *his heir*.

Second, John de Roos, a person eminent in his time, who was of the party of Queen Isabel and others, whom Edw. II. at the instigation of the Spensers had banished. He was in great favour with King Edw. III. and constituted *steward of his household*, primo regni, 1327; and was the same year employed in defence of the frontiers against Scotland. In 1336 he was appointed admiral of the sea from the Thames northward. He had SUMMONS TO PARLIAMENT from 1st Edw. III. to the 11th, but died without issue the latter year, 1338; siezed among other lands of Warsop in Notts, &c. and is the person whose tomb Nichols supposes to remain in the church of Stoke-Albini, com. Northamp. and who was styled LE BON COMPAGNON.

Third, Thomas de Roos.

Fourth, Margaret.

Fifth, Matilda.

Sixth, Anne, wife of Paine Lord Tiptoft.

WILLIAM LORD ROOS, his elder brother, finished, in 1321, the religious foundation which his father had begun at Blakeney. He enjoyed the barony of *Werke*, as well as of *Hamlake*; and had SUMMONS to parliament from 11 Edw. II. to 16 Edw. III. He was also appointed lord high admiral; and was one of the commissioners, with the Archbishop of York, and others, to treat of peace between the King and Robert Bruce, who then assumed the title of King of Scotland. In 1339, he was in the army of King Edward III. in France; and in 1340, was engaged in the Scotch wars. He died February 16th, 1342 (17 Edw. III.) and was buried in the priory of Kirkham, under a fair tomb of stone, on the south side of the high altar.

His wife was Margery, eldest sister and coheir of Giles Lord

Baldesmere, [e] of Ledes castle in Kent, a great Baron of those times, by whom he had two sons, William and Thomas; and two daughters, Margaret and Maud.

WILLIAM LORD ROOS, his eldest son, was, in 1346, in that great expedition for raising the siege of Aguillon; and the same year was one of the lords who led the second division in the famous battle of Cressy; and was afterwards dispatched into Scotland, where he commanded the fourth division of the English army against the Scots at the battle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; where David de Bruce, King of Scots, and many of the nobles were taken prisoners, on October 19th of the same year. In 1348, he was with Edward the Black Prince at the siege of Calais, when it was taken by the English. He was summoned to parliament 24 and 25 Edw. III.; and accompanied Henry Duke of Lancaster to Prussia to fight against the infidels, 1352; but died that year on his journey to the Holy Land, *without issue*, in the twenty-sixth year of his age. He married Margaret, daughter of Ralph Neville, who surviving him, re-married Sir Henry Percy, his brother and heir.

THOMAS LORD ROOS succeeded him. He was in Gascoigne in the King's service in 1358; and in 1364, accompanied the King of Cyprus in the wars in the Holy Land; and was in the French wars in 1369, 1370, and 1371. He had SUMMONS to parliament from 35 Edw. III. to 7 Rich. II. inclusive; and dying at Uffington, June 8th, 1383, was buried at Rievaulx abbey.

He married Lady Beatrice, (widow of Maurice Fitzmaurice, Earl of Desmond) daughter of Ralph Stafford, first Earl of Stafford, by Margaret, daughter of Hugh de Audley, Earl of Glou-

[e] Bartholomew de Badlesmere, living 16 Hen. II. was father of William de Badlesmere, who adhered to the rebellious Barons in the reign of King John. After him was Giles de Badlesmere, 1248; and Guncelin de Badlesmere, chief justice of Chester till 9 Edw. I. He died 29 Edw. I. siezed of the lordship of Badlesmere in Kent. His son and heir, Bartholomew Lord Badlesmere, was summoned to parliament among the Barons from the 3d to the 14th of Edw. II. He was a very active man of those times, and had large estates in Kent and elsewhere, some by grants from the crown, among which were Ledes castle, and the lordships of Chilham and Kingston in Kent. He was executed for treason, 14 Edw. II. having married Margaret, aunt and coheir to Thomas, the son of Richard de Clare, by whom he had Giles Lord Badlesmere, who died 12 Edw. III. s. p. and four daughters, coheirs to their brother; viz. first, Maud, wife of John de Vere, Earl of Oxford; second, Elizabeth, wife first of Edmund Mortimer; and secondly, of William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton; third, Margaret, wife of Sir John Tiptoft; fourth, Margerie, wife of William Lord Roos.

cester. After Lord Roos's death, she re-married Sir Richard Burley, Knight of the Garter,[f] who died[g] in 1386, in Galicia; and she was living in 1412.

By this Lady Lord Roos had issue three sons, and two daughters; viz.

First, John, Lord Roos.

Second, William, Lord Roos.

Third, Thomas, settled at Owersby, com. Linc. whose son died there, 1452.

Fourth, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Lord Clifford, who died 15 Rich. II. (son of Roger Lord Clifford, by Maud, daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, and great grandfather of John Lord Clifford, whose grandson, Henry, was created Earl of Cumberland.)

Fifth, Margaret de Roos.

JOHN LORD ROOS, eldest son, being as eminent for his piety, as for his military services, went on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem; and dying at Paphos in the isle of Cyprus, in 1394, was buried at Rievaulx Abbey, 17 Rich. II. He married Mary, daughter of Henry Lord Percy, widow of ..... Orreby, but had no issue: she died August 25th, 1395.

WILLIAM, LORD ROOS, his *brother* and heir, succeeded him; and on September 29th, 4 Hen. IV. was constituted LORD TREASURER OF ENGLAND, in which office he continued till April 15, 7 Hen. IV. He had SUMMONS to all the parliaments from 18 Rich. II. to 1 Hen. V. inclusive. He died at Belvoir castle, September 1st, 1414, and was buried in the midst of the choir of that priory; and his monument being removed thence now remains in Bottesford church. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Arundel, by whom he had issue,

First, John, his heir.

Second, Thomas, successor to his brother.

Third, Robert; fourth, William; fifth, Richard; sixth, Beatrice; seventh, Alice; eighth, Margaret; ninth, Elizabeth.

JOHN, LORD ROOS, eldest son, being in 1421 with the Duke of Clarence, and venturing too far upon the Dauphin's army at Bauge, about eighteen miles from Anjou, was with his brother William, unfortunately slain, together with the Dukes of Clarence

f See Gent. Mag. vol. lvii. p. 220, 490.

g See an engraving of his sumptuous monument in Dugdale's St. Paul's, and in Nichols, ut supra.

and Exeter, and many more of the English cavalry, about four miles distant from the castle of Beaufort in France. He married Margaret, daughter and heir to Sir Philip Despenser, by Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Sir Robert Tiptoft; who surviving him, remarried Roger Wentworth, who was ancestor by her to the Lords Wentworth, of Nettlested. But dying without issue, he was succeeded by

THOMAS, LORD ROOS, his *brother* and heir, who was knighted in the wars of France, and had SUMMONS to parliament 7 Hen. VI. He died August 18th, 1431, having married Lady Eleanor, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, by whom he had issue,

First, Thomas, born September 9th, 1427.

Second, Richard, born March 8th, 1429.

Third, Edmund, who was an ideot: fourth and fifth, two daughters.

THOMAS, LORD ROOS, *eldest* son, succeeded, and had SUMMONS to parliament from 27 to 38 Hen. VI. to whom he was a firm adherent. "The Lord Ros," says Leland, "toke King Henry the VI. parte agayn King Edwarde; whereupon the Lord Rose's landes stode as confiscate, King Edwarde prevailing; and *Bellevoir castle* was given in keeping to the Lord Hastings; the which cumming thither upon a tyme to peruse the ground, and to lye in the castel, was sodenly repellid by Mr. Harington, a man of poure thereabout, and friende to the Lord Rose; wherupon the Lorde Hastings cam thither another tyme with a strong poure, and upon a raging wylle spoilid the castelle, defacing the rofes, and taking the leades of them, wherwith they war al coverid. Then felle alle the castelle to ruine; and the tymbre of the rofes onkeverid rotted away; and the soile betwene the waulles at the last grue ful of elders; and no habitation was there tyl that of late dayes the Eyrle of Rutland hath made it fairer than ever it was."[h]

He was attainted in parliament November 4th, in the 1st of Edw. IV. and his lands confiscated; and died at Newcastle the same year, leaving issue by Philippa his wife, sister to John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, (and aunt and coheir to Earl Edward his son) two sons and three daughters, viz.

First, Edmund, his successor.

Second, John, who died young, without issue.

Third, Eleanor, wife of Sir Robert Manners, of Etal, Knight.

h Lel. Itin. vol. i. p. 114, 115.

Fourth, Isabel, wife, *first*, of Sir Thomas Everingham; and *secondly*, married to Sir Thomas Lovell, K. G.; and *thirdly*, to Sir Thomas Grey, a younger son of Sir Ralph Grey, of *Werke*.

EDMUND, LORD ROOS, eldest son, was in consequence of his father's attainder, obliged in his tender years to go beyond the seas; but by the favour of King Henry VII. who united the two contending houses of York and Lancaster, he recovered the castle and estate, after being in the possession of the family of Hastings for more than twenty years. He had however returned privately to England, immediately after the accession of King Edward IV. for it appears that he with others joining himself to the Duke of Somerset in the month of May, 4 Edw. IV. made head in the north; and with him Sir Ralph Percy and others, to the number of two or three hundred, got into Bamburgh castle, but were soon defeated by the power which John Earl of Northumberland then raised.

In 1492, an act of parliament passed to vest, "the guiding and governance of this Edmund Lord Roos and his estates, the said Edmund not being of sufficient discretion to guide himself and his livelihood," in Sir Thomas Lovell, Knight, who had married Isabel, one of his sisters. Edmund, Lord Roos, resided after this period at the manor-house of Elsinges, in Enfield com. Middlesex, and was probably kept there under some degree of restraint. He died October 15th, 1508, and was buried in the church of that parish, on the north side of the altar, where his monument is an arch, erected over the tomb of Joyce Lady Tiptoft, his maternal grandmother. See it engraved in vol. ii. of *Gough's Sepulchral Monuments*, and in *Nichols's Leicestershire*, vol. ii. p 40.

ELEANOR, eldest sister and coheir of Edmund Lord Roos, married, as has been mentioned, Sir ROBERT MANNERS, of Ethale in Northumberland, who was sheriff of Northumberland in 1445, and 1465. By this marriage he acquired the property of *Belvoir castle* in Leicestershire, with that of *Hamlake* in Yorkshire, and the lordship of Orston in Nottinghamshire. He died about 1485.

GEORGE MANNERS, eldest son and heir, assumed the title of LORD ROOS, in right of his mother. He married Anne, sole daughter and heir of Sir Thomas St. Leger, Knight, by Anne, sister to King Edward IV. He died October 27th, 1513, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

THOMAS Manners, LORD ROOS, who was created EARL OF RUTLAND in the 17th of King Henry VIII. He died September

20th, 1543, leaving issue by his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of Sir William Paston, of Paston in Norfolk.

HENRY, *second Earl of Rutland* and LORD ROOS, who married to his first wife Margaret, daughter to Ralph Nevile, Earl of Westmoreland; and died September 17th, 1563, leaving a son and heir,

EDWARD, *third Earl of Rutland*, and LORD ROOS. He died April 14th, 1587, leaving by Isabel, sole daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Holcroft, of Vale Royal in Cheshire.

ELIZABETH Manners, sole daughter and heir, married William Cecil, afterwards SECOND EARL OF EXETER. She died May 11th, 1591, leaving issue

WILLIAM CECIL, LORD ROOS, in right of his mother, who, on February 12th, 1616, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Lake; but died at Naples without issue, during the life of his father and grandfather, on June 27, 1618. *See title* EXETER, vol. ii.

JOHN Manners, who succeeded his brother Edward, as *fourth Earl of Rutland*, died February 24th, 1588, having married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Charlton, of Apley in Shropshire, Esq. by whom he had issue, first, Edward, who died young; second, Roger; third, Francis; fourth, Sir George, successive Earls of Rutland; and fifth, Sir Oliver.

This Earl had also four daughters; first, Bridget, married to Robert Tirwhit, of Ketelby com. Lincoln, Esq. from whom is descended the present Sir Thomas Windsor Hunloke, Bart.

Second, Frances, married to William third Lord Willoughby, of Parham, who died October 28th, 1603, leaving issue by her, Henry, fourth Lord Willoughby, of Parham; who dying young was succeeded by his brother Francis, fifth Lord Willoughby, of Parham, (whose only child, William, died young); also three daughters; Diana, married to Heneage Finch, Earl of Winchelsea, who had several children by her, who all died infants; Frances, wife of William Lord Brereton, of Leighling in Ireland; and Elizabeth, wife of Richard Jones, Viscount Ranelagh; from which marriage *is descended the present peeress.*

Third, Elizabeth, married to Emanuel Scroope, Earl of Sunderland; but died without issue.

Fourth, Mary, who died unmarried in April, 1588.

ROGER Manners succeeded as *fifth Earl of Rutland.* He died 1612; and was succeeded by his brother

FRANCIS, *sixth Earl of Rutland*, who succeeded also as LORD

Roos, on the death of William Cecil, 1618. He died December 17th, 1632, leaving by his first wife, Frances, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Knevit, of Charlton com. Wilts, an only surviving daughter and heir,

Lady CATHARINE Manners, BARONESS ROOS, who by her first husband, George Villiers, first Duke of Buckingham, had issue

GEORGE VILLIERS, *second Duke of Buckingham*, and in right of his mother, LORD ROOS.

On his death without issue, in 1687, the BARONY OF ROOS lay dormant, till it was confirmed to the present peeress, who is descended from Frances, wife of William, third Lord Willoughby, of Parham, daughter of John, fourth Earl of Rutland, as already mentioned.

FRANCES Willoughby, daughter of the abovesaid Lady Frances Manners (by William Lord Willoughby, of Parham), married RICHARD JONES, Earl of Ranelagh, of Ireland, who died January 5th, 1711. By him she had two sons, who died young; and four daughters.

First, Elizabeth, who died young.

Second, Elizabeth, married John, eighteenth Earl of Kildare.

Third, Frances, married to THOMAS CONINGSBY, EARL CONINGSBY, being his second wife, and died February 19th, 1719. He died May 1st, 1729.

Fourth, Catherine, died unmarried in April 1740, at Chelsea, at an advanced age.

Lady MARGARET Coningsby, eldest daughter of Thomas Earl Coningsby, was created Baroness and Viscountess Coningsby, November 16th, 1716, and afterwards succeeded her father as Countess Coningsby. She married Sir Michael Newton, K. B. but died without surviving issue about 1761.

Lady FRANCES Coningsby, her sister, married Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, K. B. by whom she left two daughters, her coheirs.

FRANCES WILLIAMS, daughter and coheir, married, August 1st, 1754, William Anne Holles Capel, late Earl of Essex, and dying July 19th, 1759, was mother of the present Earl of Essex, and of Lady Monson.

CHARLOTTE WILLIAMS, the other daughter and coheir, married, July 17th, 1759, the Hon. Admiral ROBERT BOYLE, who took the name of WALSINGHAM, a younger son of Henry Boyle, first Earl of Shannon. He was lost in the West Indies in 1779, leaving issue by her, who died in 1790.

First, Richard Boyle Walsingham, born in 1762, who died October 13th, 1788.

Second, Charlotte, now Baroness Roos, on whom his Majesty confirmed that honour (after having proved her pedigree before a committee of privileges of the house of lords), in 1806.

Her Ladyship married August 4th, 1791, Lord Henry Fitzgerald, second brother to the late Duke of Leinster; by whom she has issue,

First, Henry-William, born January 12th, 1793; ensign in the first regiment of foot-guards.

Second, Arthur-John-Hill, born December 21st, 1793.

Third, Emily-Henrietta, died young.

Fourth, William-Lennox-Lascelles, born September 1st, 1797, died at Malvern, 1810.[1]

Fifth, Edmund-Emilius-Boyle, born May 6th, 1799.

Sixth, Charlotte-Georgiana-Elizabeth, born January 13th, 1801.

Seventh, Henrietta-Mabel, born October 12th, 1802.

Eighth, John-Frederick, born March 6th, 1804.

Ninth, Augustus-Frederick, born September 22d, 1805.

And, tenth, Olivia-Cecilia, born January 11th, 1807.

Title. Charlotte Fitzgerald de Roos, Baroness de Roos.

Creation. Baroness Roos by writ of summons 49 Hen. III. confirmed 1806.

Arms. De Roos, gules, three waterbougets, argent, quartering Boyle.

[1] But query whether Arthur, or William is deceased?

STAPLETON, LORD LE DESPENCER.

ROBERT DESPENCER was steward to William the Conqueror, and one of his Barons, as is fully manifest from authentic records: also that his posterity were denominated from the said office of Despenser (*i. e.* steward) is testified by the learned Camden, in his discourse on surnames;[a] who mentions the Spensers to be descended from the Despensers, the De (when surnames were fully introduced) being omitted for brevity, as by innumerable instances in other families might be proved.

The said Robert Despenser had by gift from the Conqueror the following manors, which he held at the time of the general survey;[b] viz. Merston, Leth, Filingeli, and Bertanstone in Warwickshire; Tozintone, Scrivelsbi, Wilgesbi, Endrebi, Pertenai, Butide, Tadewelle, Tulestone, Rocstune, Cuningesbie, Meringhe, Herdertoy, Stepinge, Langetone, and Holtham, in Lincolnshire; Legre, Torp, Redeclive, Cuningestone, Odestone, Esmoditone, Chibarde, Norton, Wicote, Stantone, Sucowe, Sacrestone, Snarchtone, Flechene, Wistaneston, Tiletone, and Sumerdeberie, in Leicestershire; and Wicvene in Grelestain Hundred, in Gloucestershire.

He was brother to Urso de Abetot,[c] hereditary sheriff of Worcestershire, soon after the conquest; who, in some records, is called Urso de Worcestre, as being constable of the castle of Worcester; and held, at the time of the general survey, twenty lord-

[a] Remains, p. 12, and 126. [b] Doomsday, lib. in iisdem Com.
[c] Regist. Wigorn. Bibl. Cotton.

ships, which descended to Walter de Beauchamp (a great Baron) who married [d] Emeline his only child.

The aforesaid Robert Despencer is mentioned among the Bishops and Barons, assembled in council with [e] William the Conqueror, in London, A. D. 1082, in the seventeenth year of his reign; at which time they set their hands and seals to the charter of William de Carilepho, bishop of Durham; which sets forth, that the church of Durham being neglected and by the barbarity of sacrilegious persons, neither monks nor canons left therein; he does thereupon determine to bring the monks from Weremuth, and Girwe (now Jarrow or Yarrow); also, that the liberties of the church of Durham, with the lands (therein particularly mentioned) should be preserved inviolable for ever; laying this anathema on the violators: that all or any persons, who shall presume to prophane this charter, or change any thing therein, unless for the better, "By the authority of the Prince of the Apostles, I deprive them of the society of the lord, the aforesaid Pope Gregory, and the church; and reserve them, by the judgment of God, to be punished by everlasting fire, with the devil and his angels. Amen."

In the next year he was witness to a charter of the [f] King, dated at Westminster, in council, for removing the secular canons out of the same church, and placing monks in their stead; to which act the bishops and barons at that time likewise set their hands and seals. He was afterwards witness to a grant of the same [g] King, of the whole city of Bath, with the coinage and toll thereto belonging, to John bishop of Bath, and his successors, for the better support of his see.

The monks of Worcester have recorded this [h] Robert Despenser for a very powerful man; and that he took the lordship of Elmeleigh from them, which they could never after regain. He was succeeded by

WILLIAM le Despenser (or Steward) to King Henry I. possessor [i] of the manor of Elington.

After him was THURSTAN le Despenser, Steward to the same King; of which Thurstan, Mr. Camden [k] gives an account from

d Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i.
e Monast. Angl. vol. i. p. 43, b. f Ibid. p. 44, a.
g Ibid. p 185, b. h Regist. Wigorn. præd.
i Leland, Collect. vol. i. p. 840, in Bibl. Bodl.
k Remains, p. 247.

the old historian (Gualterus Mapes de Nugis Curialium), that Thurstan, the King's steward, or Le Despenser (as he was then called) exhibiting to the King a complaint against Adam of Yarmouth, clerk of the signet, for that he refused to sign, without fee, a bill passed for him: that Prince thereupon hearing the difference, reconciled them; making this speech, "officers of the court must gratify and shew a cast of their office, not only to one another, but also to all strangers, whensoever need shall require." This Thurstan had, as I take it from records, four sons; Walter, Lord of Stanley, who was usher of the chamber to King Henry II. and died without issue; Almaric, of whom hereafter; Hugh; and Geffery, who was founder of Marlow Abbey in Buckinghamshire; and in 1173, witnessed the King's confirmation of lands to Bungay Abbey in Suffolk: [l] which Prince, among other grants, ratifies, by Geoffrey le Despenser, the church of Boynton, [m] to Bridlington priory. The said Hugh le Despenser went with Rich. I. to the Holy Land, A D. 1190, [n] and was with him at the siege of Acon; and in 8 Henry III. was constituted sheriff of Shropshire and Staffordshire, [o] and governor of the castles of Shrewsbury and Bruges, now called Bridgnorth. He was also, in the 10th of that reign, [p] sheriff of Berkshire for one half of that year, [q] and governor of Wallingford castle; having, the year following, a grant from the King, of the manor of [r] Ryhall in Rutlandshire. He was, moreover, appointed governor of Belsover castle in Derbyshire, 17 Henry III. and in 21 Henry III. was sent, with Stephen de Segrave and Henry de Aldithley, to take charge of the castles of Chester and Beeston.

ALMARIC, the second son of Thurstan, aforesaid, was sheriff of Rutlandshire [s] anno 34 Henry II. and 1 Richard I. and being Steward to the latter, enjoyed of his gift [t] the manor of King's Stanley in Gloucestershire, which had been his said brother's. In 8 Richard I. he was [u] acquitted of the third scutage of Normandy; and in the 5th of King John, he had a [x] confirmation in fee of the lordships of Wurdie and Stanley in the vale of Gloucester (being styled in the record, son of Thurstan, brother and heir of Walter, son of Thurstan); which lordship of Wurdie, King Henry II.

l Monast. vol. i. p. 445, 516.
m Ibid. vol. ii. p. 163.
n Cod. MSS. Ashmol. No 1120, in Musæo Oxon.
o Pat. 8 Hen. III. m. 12.
p Rot. Pip. A. 10 Hen. III. m. 3.
q Cart, A. 11 Hen. III. m. 3.
r Pat. 17 Hen. III. m. 3.
s Rot. Pip. de iisd. ann.
t Atkins's Glouc. p. 717.
u Rot. Pip. 8 Ric. I. Salop
x Cart an. 5 Joh. No 52.

formerly gave to[y] Walter aforesaid, brother to this Almaric, for his homage and service, paying for the same a pair of gilt spurs, or twelve-pence yearly, into the Exchequer, at the feast of St. Michael the Archangel; and to hold by the service of half a knight's fee. And the year after, he gave a fine of one hundred and twenty marks and one palfry, to be exempted from attending the King in his purposed expedition beyond sea. He took to wife Amabil, daughter to Walter de Chesnei (or Chenei) by whom he had issue three sons; [z] Thurstan, his heir; Almaric, who married Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Rowland Blewit; and Philip le Despenser, who by his wife, Sibel, daughter and heir of Richard Ewyas, had a son Richard, who took the surname of Ewyas. Almaric had likewise a daughter, married to[a] William Bardolph.

The said THURSTAN le Despenser, with his brother Almaric, and other Barons, took up arms against King John; for which the King seized the lands of[b] Almaric, and gave them, in the eighteenth year of his reign, to Osbert Giffard, his own natural son; having the year before committed the custody of Thurstan[c] to Sir Rowland Blewit.

This Thurstan, in the[d] 19th, 20th, and[e] 22d of Henry III. was sheriff of Gloucestershire; so likewise for the first quarter of the 23d year; and in the 26th of Henry III. when he was commanded to attend the King with horse and arms at[f] Xancton, to vindicate the injuries he had received from Lewis IX. King of France, who had invaded Poictiers. He died before 1249, for then the wardship of his lands lying in the counties of Wilts, Surrey, Gloucester, Oxon and Worcester,[g] during the minority of his heir, was committed to Adomare de Lezignian, and the manor of[h] Ewelme in com. Oxon. assigned to Lucia his widow, for her maintenance, till her dowry should be set forth. By the said Lucia, he was father of

Sir GEFFREY le Despenser, who departed this life about 1251, leaving two sons; first, Hugh, his heir; and,

Second, Geffery le Despenser, Lord of Marchly in Worces-

y Cart. Antiq. D. D. No 8.

z Geneal. Nobil. Antiq. per Cook, Clar. MS. Not. B. 15 in Bibl. John Anstis, Ar. Garter. Reg. Armor.

a Rot. Pip 8 Rich. I. Northampt.

b Claus 18 Joh. m. 7. c Ibid. anno 17 Joh m. 16.

d Atkins's Glouc. p. 73. e Rot. Pip. Hen III.

f Rymer's Fœder. vol. i. p. 405.

Claus 33 Hen. III. m. 3. h Ibid.

tershire, of whom a more full account is given in vol. i. *as direct ancestor of the present Duke of Marlborough.*

HUGH, LORD DESPENSER, the eldest son, was one of the greatest BARONS of that time, and taking arms with other nobles, in defence of their ancient privileges, was by them, in 1258, chosen one of the twelve, who with twelve other Barons, nominated by the King, were to amend and reform what they should think amiss in the kingdom. Likewise, in 44 of Hen. III. he was advanced to that great [i] office, of chief justiciary of England (which in those days comprehended the jurisdiction of all the present law courts); and in 1264, appeared in arms against the King at Northampton. At the battle of Lewes he behaved himself very bravely. After this battle (wherein the King was taken prisoner) the Barons made him governor of [k] Oreford castle in com. Suffolk; as also of the castles of Devizes in Wiltshire, Bernard castle in the bishopric of Durham, Oxford, and Nottingham; and on June 8th following, the King sends his writ [l] for all the cities, burghs and towns on the coasts of Norfolk and Suffolk, to be obedient to the directions of Hugh Despenser, his justiciary; also, on September 8th following, he was constituted one of the six procurators and [m] commissioners, to treat about the reformation of the state of the kingdom, with power to do whatever they thought fit in the matter. He was likewise one of the [n] three, that they confided in, to be always about the King. Nevertheless, he afterwards fell from the Barons, [o] (being disgusted at the haughty behaviour of Simon Mountfort, Earl of Leicester) was thereupon constituted justiciary by patent, on Dec. 14th, 1264, and SUMMONED TO PARLIAMENT as a BARON. However, he put himself in arms again with them, and fighting with great courage at the battle of Evesham, which happened on August 5th, next year, 1265, [p] he there lost his life.

This Hugh (by [q] Oliva his wife, daughter and heir of Philip Lord Basset, of Wicombe in com. Bucks, and widow of Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk) was father to [r]

HUGH, LORD LE DESPENSER, of full age, anno 10 Edward I. who with [s] Hugh le Despenser, his son, are those whom our his-

i Matt. Westm in anno 1260, and Matt. Paris.
k Pat. anno 48 Hen III. m. 7. l Ibid. No. 11.
m Brady's Hist. of England, vol. i. p 645. n Ibid. p. 649.
o Lel. Col. vol ii. p 378. p Brady ut antea, p. 652.
q Pat 49 Henry III. m. 5.
r Ex stemmate, penes Joh. Anstis, Ar. præd. s Ibid.

torians largely treat of; differencing them, by Hugh Despenser, *senior*, and Hugh Despenser, *junior*; the one, *Earl of Winchester*, anno 15 Edward II. and the other (in right of his wife [t] Eleanor, eldest daughter of Gilbert Earl of Clare, Gloucester, and Hertford, and of Joan his wife, one of the daughters of Edward I.) styled *Earl of Gloucester*; both of them the most powerful persons of their time, and possessors of the greatest estates, and the unhappy favourites of Edward II. By the said Oliva, he was also father of a daughter, Eleanor, married to Hugh de Courtenay, father of Hugh, first Earl of Devon.

Hugh le Despenser, senior, [u] had honourably distinguished himself under Edward I. in his wars in Wales; also in France, Flanders, and Scotland; being likewise employed in several great embassies. He was governor of Odiham castle in Hampshire, A. D. 1293, SUMMONED TO PARLIAMENT as BARON LE DESPENSER, on June 23d, 1295, and appointed governor of Marlborough castle, 2 Edw. II. He was further promoted to the dignity of EARL OF WINCHESTER, on May 10, 1322, who moreover constituted him warden of the forests south of Trent, in the seventeenth year of his reign. This nobleman's conduct being disagreeable to many of the Barons, he was banished the realm, in 1320; but returning next year, and adhering firmly to the cause of his oppressed sovereign, was, after the landing of Queen Isabel with the Prince of Wales, in September, 1326, beheaded next month, without being brought to a trial. His Lordship married Isabel, daughter of William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, and widow of Sir Patrick Chaworth, and by her had one son, Sir Hugh, his heir; and five daughters, first, Ada, married to Sir Ralph Camois, Knt.; second, Joane, to John de St. Amand; third, Oliva, to Edward Lord Burnel; fourth, Eleanor, a nun at Sempringham in Lincolnshire; and fifth Isabel, first wedded to John Hastings, Lord Bergavenny, and secondly, to Richard Mounthermer.

Sir HUGH LORD LE DESPENSER, the only son of Hugh Earl of Winchester, aforesaid, was knighted, in 34 Edw. I. had SUMMONS TO PARLIAMENT as a BARON, 3 Edw. II. and was one of the godfathers to King Edward III. A. D. 1312. In the 12th of that reign, he was governor of the castles of Drosseland and Dyniver, and also of those of Odiham, Hamley, and Kaerfili, in the 12th year of Edward II. He was nominated lord chamberlain, in the

[t] Ex stemmate, penes Joh. Anstis, Ar. præd.

[u] Dugdale's Baronage, Brady's Hist. &c.

13th; soon after which, he was, with his father, obliged to leave the kingdom; but being recalled with him, was, in the 16th of Edward II. constituted governor of the castle and barton (i. e. demesne lands) of Gloucester, and warden of the forest of Dean. King Edward II. moreover appointed him governor of the castles of Bergheaven, Cantretcliff, Talgarth, Blenlevenly, and Penkethley, that same year; and of Bristol castle, in the 18th year of his reign: but the favours of his royal master (to whom he faithfully adhered in all his vicissitudes of fortune) procuring him the malevolence of the Barons, he was executed at Hereford, on November 28th, 1326, although, when he stoutly defended the castle of Kaerfili, he had, by capitulation, safety as to life and limbs. This eminent nobleman, commonly called EARL OF GLOUCESTER, on a supposition that that Earldom came to him by Eleanor, his wife, aforesaid, who was coheir to her brother, Earl Gilbert, had by the said Lady (who married, secondly, William la Zouch, of Mortimer, and died on June 30th, 1337) four sons; first, Hugh; second, Edward, *the continuator of the line*; third, Gilbert le Despenser, of Melton Mowbray in Leicestershire; and fourth, Philip le Despenser, who by Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of Ralph Goussell, had a son Philip, who took the arms of Goussell, viz. Barry of six, or and azure, a canton ermine. This last mentioned Philip, was succeeded by another Philip, whose daughter and heir Margery, was married to Sir Roger Wentworth, of Nettlested in Suffolk, ancestor to the Wentworths Viscounts Wentworth, and of Thomas late Earl of Cleveland, &c. Besides these four sons, Sir Hugh had also a daughter, [x] Isabel, the wife of Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel, and was buried in the Augustine Friars church, London.

HUGH, the eldest, commonly called *Lord Glamorgan*, in 2 Edward III. being in prison, under the custody of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, was removed to the castle of Bristol, there to be detained; but some time after, the King ordered his release, and shewing him favour, he betook himself to his service in the wars; being in that expedition into Gascoigne, 7 Edw. III. and in that to Scotland, in 9 of Edw. III. enjoyed the lands of his mother's inheritance, [z] anno 11 Edw. III. and serving in several expeditions against France and Scotland, was made a Knight Banneret, and SUMMONED TO PARLIAMENT, among the BARONS,

x St. George's MS. præd. y Claus. 20 Edw. III. m. 3.
z Rot. Fin. 11 Edw. III. m. 27.

in the 12th of that reign. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, and widow of Gyles Badlesmere, and thirdly the wife of Guy de Brien; but died without issue, on[a] February 8th, 1348, leaving Sir Edward, son of his brother Edward, his next heir.

The said EDWARD, brother of Hugh, died in 1342, leaving by Anne his wife, daughter of Henry Lord Ferrers, of Groby, three sons, viz. Edward, aforesaid, heir to his uncle; Thomas le Despenser; and Henry, the warlike bishop of Norwich, who died in 1406, and is buried in that cathedral,[b] but for a more particular account of this remarkable ecclesiastic, we must refer the reader to Blomfield's History of Norfolk, vol. ii. p. 366, et seq.

Sir EDWARD, LORD DESPENSER, the eldest son, was made Knight of the Garter, temp. Edward III. and SUMMONED TO PARLIAMENT[c] among the BARONS, 31 Edw. III. He wedded Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Bartholomew Burghersh, Knt. and departing this life on Nov. 11, 1375, at the castle of Caerdiff, was buried at Tewkesbury. By his said lady, who died in July 1409, he had two sons, and five daughters, viz. Thomas, his heir; Hugh le Despenser,[d] who died 1424, and is buried at St. George's, Botolph-lane, London; Cicely, who died young; Elizabeth, successively the wife of John Arundel, Esq. and Hugh Lord Zouch; Anne, married first to Hugh Hastings, Esq. and secondly to Thomas Morley, Esq.; Margaret, the wife of Robert Lord Ferrers, of Chartley; and Philippa.

THOMAS LORD LE DESPENSER, the eldest son, commonly called *Despenser of Glamorgan*, who was two years of age at his father's death, made a considerable figure in the reign of Richard II. In 1398, he was created EARL OF GLOUCESTER, and had his great grandfather's sentence of exile reversed[e] in parliament. On the accession of Henry IV. to the throne, he was divested of the title of Earl, and engaging, in 1400, with other noblemen to restore King Richard II. suffered decapitation at Bristol, from whence

a Ashmole's Berkshire, p. 276 and 283.

b Sir William Dugdale in his Antiquities of Warwickshire, under the manor of Solihull, mentions another son, named Hugh, who married Alice daughter of Sir John Hotham, Knt. and by her (who secondly wedded Sir John Trussell) had issue, Sir Hugh le Despenser, who died 3 Hen. IV. and was buried in the friars church at Stanford, leaving no issue by Sibil his wife; so that the manor of Solihull descended to his only sister and heir Anne, who at the death of the said Sir Hugh was thirty-two years old, and married to Sir Edward Boteler, Knt.

c Dugdale's Summons to Parliament.

d Stow's Survey of London. e Rot. Parl. 21 Rich. II. No 35.

his body was conveyed to Tewkesbury for interment. In his petition to the parliament for annulling the sentence of Hugh, his great grandfather, [f] it appears, that the said Hugh was then possessed of no less than fifty-nine lordships in sundry counties, twenty-eight thousand sheep, one thousand oxen and steers, twelve hundred kine, with their calves, forty mares with their colts of two years, a hundred and sixty drawing horses, two thousand hogs, three thousand bullocks, forty tuns of wine, six hundred bacons, fourscore carcasses of Martinmas beef, six hundred muttons; in his lardere, ten tuns of cyder; armour, plate, jewels, and ready money, better than ten thousand pounds; thirty-six sacks of wool, and a library of books.

This Thomas, Earl of Gloucester, took to wife [g] Constance, daughter of Edmund of Langley, Duke of York, fifth son to Edward III. by whom he left one son, [h]

RICHARD, EARL OF GLOUCESTER, who wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Nevil, Earl of Westmorland, but died on October 7th, 1414, without issue, and was buried at Tewkesbury.

This Earl had two sisters, viz. Elizabeth, who died an infant; and a posthumous child.

ISABEL LE DESPENSER, sole surviving sister and heir, who was first wife of Sir Richard Beauchamp, LORD BERGAVENNY, and Earl of Worcester, by whom she was mother of

ELIZABETH BEAUCHAMP, wife of EDWARD NEVILLE, LORD BERGAVENNY, who had issue by her

GEORGE LORD ABERGAVENNY, who died 1492, father of Edward, a younger son, *ancestor of the present Earl of Abergavenny*; and also of

GEORGE LORD ABERGAVENNY, son and heir, who dying 1535, left issue

HENRY LORD ABERGAVENNY, who dying February 9th, 1589, left a sole daughter and heir,

MARY Neville, married Sir Thomas Fane, who was confirmed BARONESS LE DESPENSER in right of the above descent, (at the time the Barony of Abergavenny was confirmed to the heir male) by letters patent, 1 James I. May 25th, 1604. She was mother by him of

FRANCIS FANE, LORD LE DESPENSER, who was created Earl of Westmoreland, 22 James I. and died 1629. His son and heir,

[f] Rot. Parl. 21 Rich. II. No 60, 64, and 65.
[g] Ex Stemmate. [h] Ibid.

MILDMAY, LORD LE DESPENSER, and *Earl of Westmoreland*, died 1665, leaving his son and heir

CHARLES, LORD LE DESPENSER, and *Earl of Westmoreland*, who dying 1691, without issue, was succeeded by his brother

VERE, LORD LE DESPENSER, and *Earl of Westmoreland*, who dying 1693, left issue,

VERE, LORD LE DESPENSER, and *Earl of Westmoreland*, who dying single, was succeeded by his brother,

JOHN, LORD LE DESPENSER, and *Earl of Westmoreland*, who dying without issue 1726, was succeeded by his brother,

THOMAS, LORD LE DESPENSER, and *Earl of Westmoreland*, who died without issue 1736.

LADY MARY, *eldest* daughter, married Sir Francis Dashwood, Bart. and died August 19th, 1710, æt. thirty-five.

Lady CATHERINE, *youngest* daughter, married William Paul, Esq. of Bromwich in Berkshire, and died in October 1737, leaving issue a daughter and heir CATHERINE, married to Sir WILLIAM STAPLETON,[1] of Rotherfield-Greys in Oxfordshire, Bart.

[1] This family, so well known by its name, (formerly derived from the town of STAPLETON, in the county of York) is no less famous, by the great and renowned men it produced in the wars they were engaged in, at different times, with France, Ireland, and the Saracens, than by the dignities and honours conferred on them by the Kings, in whose reigns they lived; and, among those, on whom the knighthood of the garter was first bestowed, we find some of the family of the Stapletons.

They afterwards transplanted themselves into Ireland with the first English, and enjoyed a considerable estate in Tipperary, which was held by them, till John-Edmund Stapleton, of Thorlesbegg, in that county, Esq. who lived in the reign of King Charles I. suffered considerably by adhering to the royal cause. This family, being then dispossessed of their estates, dispersed: some of them went into Spain, where they were raised to high posts in the army; others of them to France, where they bore arms, and were likewise honoured with considerable military employments. In that country, one gentleman of this family and name, lately bore the title of *Count de Tréves*, and possessed a considerable estate at Dervalieres, near Nantes in Bretagne.

The following account of this family is taken from a pedigree lately entered in the Heralds Office, which begins with

Sir JOHN STAPLETON, Knt. temp. Henry II. and John. He went from England to Ireland in the reign of Henry, and had issue, REDMUND, whose son was RICHARD. To him succeeded THOMAS Stapleton, surnamed *Bellagh, or Black*. His son, THEOBALD, had a son, WILLIAM, whose issue, PATRICK, was succeeded by WALTER Stapleton, surnamed *Roe, or Red*. He married and had issue three sons; Richard; William, who settled in the county of Cork; and John, who settled in the county of Kerry,

RICHARD, the *eldest* son, had issue WILKINS, his son and heir, who was succeeded by JOHN, and he by REDMUND; WALTER, his son, was

which lady died June 27th, 1753, and the said Sir William died at Bath, January 12th, 1740, leaving issue Sir THOMAS Stapleton,

succeeded by WILLIAM, and he by THOMAS, whose son and heir, RICHARD, lived temp. Elizabeth. This Richard obtained, May 14th, 1566, 9 Eliz. an exemplification of a grant, from King John, of some rebel lands in Ireland, to John Stapleton, of which the following is an abstract.

"Elizabeth, by the grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland, Queen, defender of the faith, &c. to all people to whom these present letters shall come, greeting:

"We have inspected the deed of the Lord John, formerly King of England, our predecessor, in these words: John, by the grace of God, King of England, and lord of Ireland, to all the archbishops, bishops, abbots, counts, barons, justices, viscounts, scheneschalls, provosts, and all his ministers and faithful subjects, We would have it known unto you all by this deed, confirmed by our seal,

"That, whereas one Roderigg Mac Warren, and other Irish dwellings in Font-forte, commonly called Drom Mac Warren, in the county of Cashell, and the rest of the Irish of that part of the county in our land of Ireland, have run out into rebellion, and by no means would return to their allegiance; so that one of our liege subjects, John Stapleton, Knight, since the coming of our Lord Henry the Second, late King of England, our most renowned father, into Ireland, held these lands in his demesne, until that he hath now surrendered the same into our hands, to the intent that we would vouchsafe to grant and confirm unto him this our deed of the said lands hereinafter specified, in form following, which surrender we likewise accept of by these presents:

"Know ye, therefore, that We, by this our Deed, confirmed with our seal, have granted and confirmed unto our said liege subject, John Stapleton, Knight, all the land of Font-forte, or otherwise called, Drom Mac Warren, aforesaid, with its appurtenances, by the name of the manor of Font-forte, in the said county of Cassell, together with all the towns and lands that lately belonged to those Irish, so fleeing off, and afterwards to the said John Stapleton; that is to say, Dunbollogh, Balliskehayne, Rathodarren, Castlehill, Le Bearnane, Monecradoke, Rathernane, Knockuecagh, Kenans, Graga, Downochill, Rathcarmine, Killahegayne, Kilbud, Killehous, Loghleass, Rorodestown, Lissinegihe, Killemleagh, Lissostry, Downerode, Fiemone, Honrickinsand, Killfiemone, Gallewillam, Clon-Bressell, and Clonfullean, with their appurtenances, in the tenement Font-forte, or, Drom Mac Warren aforesaid, being in the cantred of Ellisgirt, within the said county; together with all the towns and lands of Corkahenny, Athony, Clontybroke, Rathtullen, Athind, Graige-friochane, Railstown, Graigard, and Certian; with their appurtenances in Ellisgirt aforesaid, Tullenyerin, and Clonmore; with their appurtenances in the cantred of Harline, in the said county, Rathclisse, and Kuresbegg, with their appurtenances near the city of Cassell aforesaid, in the said county, and all the towns and lands of Le Macha, with their appurtenances, lying in Ormond, in the said county of Cassell, with all their rents and reversions whatsoever; to have and to hold the aforesaid manor, demesne, towns, lands, and all other the premises above-mentioned, with all their profits, liberties, and free customs unto the same belonging, unto the aforesaid John Stapleton, and his heirs for ever: to be held of us and of our heirs, the Kings of England, for finding and rendering unto us, and our heirs, as often

of Rotherfield-Greys in Oxfordshire, Bart. born February 24th, 1727, who married Mary Fane, and dying January 1st, 1781, was *father of the present Lord le Despenser.*

as we shall happen to come into our land of Ireland, in person, to resight the malice of the Irish, one lance, in lieu of all other rents, services, and demands, whatsoever, from thenceforth to be paid or performed to us, our heir or assigns; and for this our grant, he, John Stapleton, hath given us, for our use, one thousand two hundred marks of silver,

"Wherefore we will, and by these presents, firmly enjoyed for us and our heirs, that the said John Stapleton, and his heirs, do for ever have and hold, the manor, demesne, and all other the aforesaid grants, granted them, well and peaceably, freely and quietly, completely and creditably, with all their profits, freedoms, and free customs, whatsoever, unto them belonging, from thenceforth ensuing; so that none may disturb them, or any of them; but that this our deed, or grant, may thenceforth always remain firm without any molestation, or examination, of us our aforesaid heirs, or any of the officers or ministers of ourselves, or our heirs whatsoever.

We farther grant, by these presents, for ourselves and our heirs, that the aforesaid John Stapleton, and his heirs, shall, at all times hereafter, judge and govern all the dwellers residing under him, and every of them, within the aforesaid manor, demesne, towns, and lands, living and abiding; and that they have the correction and punishing of them, and every of them, as often as they shall see it needful,

"Witness myself, at the city of York, before W. archbishop of Divelin; John, bishop of Norwich; Edward Parnesbery; William, Earl of Winton; Richard Parra; Warrin, the son of Gerald, Geoffrey, the son of Peter Peter, the son of Hewbert, and many others, the last day of August, the first year of our reign, and the year of grace, 1199.

"We therefore, according to the tenor of all and singular the premises, at the request of Richard Stapleton, Gent. have thought fit to exemplify. And these presents on record; in witness whereof, we have commanded these our letters to be made patents; witness our well-beloved and trusty counsellor, Henry Sidney, knight of the most noble order of the garter, president and counsellor of our marches of Wales, and our deputy-general of our kingdom of Ireland. At Dublin, the fourteenth day of May, in the ninth year of our reign.

"THO. ARMOR."

The above Richard Stapleton married Eleanor Butler, of the family of Lord Dunboine, and was succeeded by JOHN, his eldest son, who married Margaret Bourk. They had issue REDMUND, who married Jean, daughter of —— O'Ryan. This Redmund was succeeded by their eldest son and heir,

JOHN, (sometimes called *John Edmund*) of Thurlesbegg, in the county of Tipperary, who married Sarah M'Egan, (another pedigree calls her Honora, daughter of O'Cormick) by whom he had issue two sons; Redmund; and Patrick, who married Honora, daughter of —— Stapleton, from whom descended the Stapletons, lords of the manors of Dervalieres, near Nantes, in Brittany.

REDMUND Stapleton, the eldest son and heir, married a daughter of Cornelius Fogarty, of Devey, Esq. by whom he had four sons; first, ——,

Sir FRANCIS DASHWOOD, [h] *Bart.* LORD LE DESPENSER, eldest son of Sir Francis and Lady Mary Fane, represented the port of New Romney in Kent, in the ninth, tenth, eleventh, and twelfth

who died without issue; second, Edmund, governor of Nevis, temp. Car. II. who likewise died without issue; third, Sir William, *of whom presently*; fourth, Redmund, governor of Montserrat, temp. Car. II et Jac. II. and had issue a daughter, Honora.

Sir WILLIAM Stapleton, Knight, third son of the above-mentioned Redmund, was the first *baronet* of this branch of the family, being advanced to that dignity by King Charles II. He followed that Prince into France, and was at his return, anno 1684, made captain-general, and governor in chief of the Leeward islands in America. He married Anne, daughter of colonel Randolph Russel, some time governor of the island of Nevis, who was living a widow in London, December 23d, 1702. By her he had issue three sons and three daughters; Anne, Louisee, and Frances. The sons were,

First, Sir James; and, second, Sir William, successively Baronets.

And, third, Miles Stapleton, of Harrow on the Hill, in the county of Middlesex, Esq. born June 28th, 1677, and died at Bath, June 30th, 1730. By Elizabeth, daughter, and at length heir, of Sir Charles Gerard, of Harrow on the Hill aforesaid, Bart. (by Honora, his wife, daughter of Charles Lord Seymour, and sister of Charles Duke of Somerset,) who, after the death of the said Miles Stapleton, married Warwick Lake, of Cannons in the county of Middlesex, Esq. he had issue one son, Miles, born in 1723 living in 1740, but died some time after, unmarried: also two daughters; Anna, born December 25th, 1718; and Frances, born November 3d, 1720; both living and unmarried in 1740.

Sir William died at Paris, August 3d, 1686, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

Sir JAMES Stapleton, *second Bart.* born September 24, 1672, who, dying without issue, was succeeded by his next brother,

Sir WILLIAM Stapleton, of the island of *Nevis*, *third Bart.* born Nov. 14th, 1674. He married Frances, third daughter of Sir James Russell, and cousin-german to her husband (which lady, after the death of Sir William, married colonel Walter Hamilton, governor of the leeward islands.) By her he had issue two sons.

First, Sir William, his successor.

Second, James Russell Stapleton, a colonel of the guards, (aged twenty-one, anno 1721) of Bodrythan in the county of Flint, Esq. He was buried at Rotherfield Grays, in the county of Oxford. Having married Penelope, daughter and coheir of Sir John Conway, of Bodrythan, Bart. (which lady died at Harding, near Henley-upon-Thames, and was buried at Rotherfield Greys, in May, 1739,) he had issue four daughters; first, Penelope, wife of Ellis Younge, of Acton in the county of Denbigh, Esq.; second, Catherine; third, Elizabeth, married to Watkins Williams, of Perebyd; and, fourth,

---

h This family was originally seated in Dorsetshire, from whence they removed into the county of Somerset. SAMUEL DASHWOOD, of Rowney near Taunton, in the county of Somerset, Esq. married two wives; by the first he had issue four sons, viz. first, John Dashwood, Esq. ancestor of

parliaments of Great Britain. On May 26th, 1762, he was appointed CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER to Lord Bute's administration. This high office he retained only till April, 1763.

Frances, married to Robert Cotton, Esq. son of Sir Lynch Cotton, of Llenay

Sir William was succeeded by his eldest son,

Sir WILLIAM Stapleton, *fourth Bart* of the parish of St. James, Westminster, aged about 22, anno 1721, and member in two parliaments for the county of Oxford. He married Catherine, daughter and heir of William Paul, of Bromwich in the county of Berks, Esq. (by Catherine, his wife, daughter of Vere Fane, Earl of Westmoreland.) This lady died June 27th, 1753, and was buried at Rotherfield Greys, having had issue.

First, William, a lieutenant on board the Isis, killed by the bursting of a cannon at Port Royal, in Jamaica.

Second, Sir Thomas, the next Baronet.

Third, James, who died at Franckfort in Germany, unmarried, and was there buried.

Fourth, Catherine, married to Sir James Wright, of the county of Hants, Bart. his Majesty's resident at Venice

Fifth, Frances; and several other children, who died young.

Sir William died at Bath, January 12th, 1739-40, was buried at Rotherfield Greys, in the county of Oxford, and was succeeded by his son,

Sir Thomas Stapleton, of Rotherfield Greys aforesaid, *fifth Bart.* who was born Feb. 24th, 1727. He married, November 27th, 1765, Mary, daughter of Henry Fane, of Wormesley in the county of Oxford, Esq. brother to the late Earl of Westmoreland, by whom he had issue.

First, Thomas, now Lord le Despenser, born November 10th, 1766.

Second, Maria, born January 13th, 1767.

Third, Catherine, born January 15th, 1768.

Fourth, William, a major-general in the army, born June 5th, 1769, married in 1790, Anne-Maria Keppel, eldest daughter of Frederick, late bishop of Exeter, and has issue a son, an ensign in the third regiment of foot-guards.

---

the Dashwoods of Essex and Suffolk; second, Francis, of whom hereafter; third, Richard, who left issue; and, fourth, William, who resided at Cheshunt, in the county of Hertford, fined for alderman of London, and left issue. By his second wife, he had issue George Dashwood, Esq. ancestor of the Dashwoods of Northbrooke, in the county of Oxford, Baronets.

FRANCIS DASHWOOD, Esq. the *second* son of the first marriage, was a Turkey merchant, and an Alderman of London; he married Alice, daughter of —— Sleigh, Esq. and sister of Alderman Sleigh, by whom he had issue three sons, viz. first, Sir Samuel Dashwood, Knight, Lord Mayor of London in 1702, who married Anne, daughter of John Smith, of Tedworth, in the country of Hants, Esq. and sister of John Smith, Esq. Speaker of the House of Commons, in the first parliament of Great Britain, by whom he had issue two sons, George and Thomas, and six daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Andrew Archer, of Umberslade in the county of Warwick, Esq. and mother of the late Lord Archer; Sarah, of Richard Crawley, Esq.; Jane, Annabella, Henrietta, and Sophia. Second, Thomas, who married Penelope, daughter of —— Hillersdon, Esq. and left issue; third, Sir Francis Dashwood, Bart.

Upon the decease of John, late Earl of Westmoreland, his Majesty was graciously pleased, on April 19th, 1763, to confirm to him, as only son of Lady Mary, eldest sister of the said Earl, the ancient BARONY OF LE DESPENSER.

His Lordship married Sarah, daughter and coheir of Thomas Gould, of Iver in Bucks, widow of Sir Richard Ellys, Bart. Her Ladyship died at West-Wycomb in Bucks, February 2d, 1769, without issue, and his Lordship died at West-Wycomb, December 9th, 1781, s. p.

His Lordship was one of the lords of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council, lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum, and colonel of the militia of the county of Buckingham, joint postmaster general, Fellow of the Royal Society, and a doctor of laws.

of whom hereafter: also four daughters; first, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Lewes, Esq. Alderman of London; second, Mary, of John Coppin, Esq. son and heir of Sir George Coppin, of Mergate-street, in the county of Hertford, Esq.; third, Martha, of William Roberts, of London, merchant; and, fourth, Sarah, of Fulke Greville, Lord Brook. Their father died in the year 1683.

Sir FRANCIS DASHWOOD, the *third* son, was created a *Baronet*, by Queen Anne, and represented the port of Winchelsea, in the second and third parliaments of Great Britain.

He married, first, Mary, only daughter of John Jennings, of Westminster, Gent. by whom he had issue two daughters; Mary, wife of Sir Fulwar Skipwith, of Newbold-hall in the county of Warwick, Esq.; and Susanna, of Sir Orlando Bridgman, of Ridley in the county palatine of Chester, Bart.

He married, *secondly, Lady Mary, eldest daughter of Vere, and sister of John, Earl of Westmoreland, by whom he had issue* Francis, Lord le Despenser, and one daughter, Rachael, married, in November, 1738, to Sir Robert Austen, of Bexley in Kent, Bart. Their mother died on August 19th, 1710, in the thirty-fifth year of her age, and was buried in the church upon the hill, at West Wycomb, where an elegant monument, with a suitable inscription, is erected to her memory.

His third wife was, Mary, daughter of Major King, and niece of the ingenious Dr. King, master of the Charter-house, by whom he had issue two sons; Sir John, *third Bart.* who represented the borough of Bishops Castle, in the seventeenth parliament of Great Britain, and married Sarah, daughter of ——— Moore, of Byfleet in Surrey, Esq.; and Charles, who died unmarried; and two daughters, Henrietta, who died young; and Mary, married to John Walcot, of Walcot in Shropshire, Esq.

His fourth wife was Elizabeth, second daughter of Thomas Windsor, Earl of Plymouth, by his second wife, Ursula, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Widdrington, of Sherburne-Grange in the county of Northumberland, Knt. and sister of the Viscount Windsor, by whom he had no issue.

He was succeeded by his eldest son, FRANCIS, afterwards Lord le Despenser, who was succeeded in the *Baronetage* by his brother Sir JOHN, father of the present Baronet.

RACHAEL Dashwood, sister of Francis Lord le Despenser, married, in November, 1738, Sir Robert Austen, of Bexley in Kent, Bart. and surviving her brother till April 16th, 1788, the *Barony of Le Despenser* fell in abeyance between her and Sir Thomas Stapleton, Bart. great grandson of her aunt, Lady Catherine Paul. On her death, in April 1788, the honour devolved on the above-mentioned

Sir THOMAS STAPLETON, *Bart.* now LORD LE DESPENSER.

His Lordship was born November 10th, 1766.

He married Elizabeth, second daughter of Samuel Elliot, Esq. of Antigua, by whom he has issue,

First, Thomas, born April 24th, 1792.

Second, Elizabeth-Mary, born March 22d, 1793.

Third, Frances-Catherine, born September 22d, 1794.

Fourth, Emma, born February 27th, 1796.

Fifth, William, born December 2d, 1797.

Sixth, Emily, born December 8th, 1798.

Seventh, Miles-John, born March 21st, 1801.

Title. Thomas Stapleton, Lord le Despenser, and Baronet.

Creations. Baron le Despenser, by writ of summons, May 25th, 1604, 2 Jam. I.; but originally by summons, June 3d, 1295, 23 Edw. I.

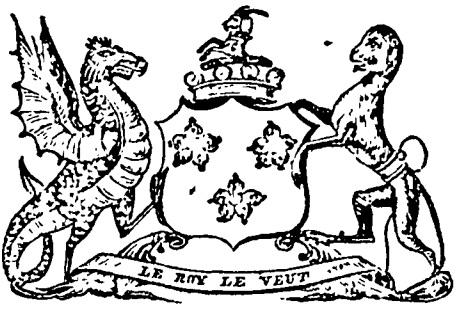
Arms. Quarterly, first and fourth argent, a lion rampant sable; for Stapleton, second and third, azure, three right-hand gauntlets with their backs affronteè, or.

Crest. In a ducal coronet, or, a Saracen's head affronteè, proper, wreathed about the temples, ar. and sable.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a gryphon, party per pale ar. and or; his beak, fore-legs, and chain of the second, his collar sable, charged with three escallops, argent; on the sinister, a bull argent, pyed, sable, armed, collared, chained and hoofed, or; on the collar a rose, gules.

Motto. NE VILE FANO.

Chief Seat. Mereworth, near Tunbridge, Kent.



SOUTHWELL, LORD DE CLIFFORD, &c.

THE noble family of CLIFFORD claims a lineal descent from RICHARD, DUKE OF NORMANDY, who had six sons and three daughters; Eleanor, married to Baldwyn IV. Earl of Flanders; Alisa, married to Rainald, Earl of Burgundy; and Papia, married to Gilbert, advocate for St. Valery. The sons were, first, Richard, surnamed the Good, the fifth Duke of Normandy, who died 1028; second, Robert, sixth Duke of Normandy, and father to William the Conqueror; third, William, *of whom hereafter*; fourth, Nicholas, abbot of St. Andrews; fifth, William, a monk; sixth, Mauger, archbishop of Rouen. The third son,

WILLIAM, surnamed *Ponce*, or *Poncius*,[a] was *Earl of Arques and Tholouse*, and came into England with William the Conqueror. He had three sons,

First, Walter, surnamed Walter Fitz-Pontz, who held Alford, Westwell, and Alwoldsbery, in Oxfordshire, in the time of William the Conqueror.

Second, Dru, or Drogo, held Segry, Colesell, and Aldrinton, com. Wilts; Franton and part of Lece, com. Glouc. &c.

Third, Richard. Which

RICHARD *Fitz-Pontz*, or *des Pontz*, obtained from Henry I. the cantred of Bychan, and the castle of Lahnyndhry, in Wales. He married Maud, daughter of Ralph de Toney, of Clifford castle in Herefordshire, and had three sons, Simon, Walter, and Richard; the eldest of which,

SIMON, was founder of Clifford priory; and

[a] Dugdale begins the pedigree with this *Ponce*.

WALTER was called at first *Fitz-Richard Fitz-Pont*; but after he came into possession of *Clifford-castle*, through his mother, he assumed the surname of CLIFFORD, which has continued with his posterity. By his wife, Margaret, he had issue two sons and two daughters.

First, Walter, his son and heir.

Second, Richard de Clifford, *Lord of Frampton*, in the county of Gloucester, from whom descended those of that place.

The daughters were,

First, Rosamond, who is taken notice of by most of our historians, as concubine to King Hen. II. by the name of the *Fair Rosamond*, and dying, 23 Hen. II. was buried at Godstowe nunnery, in Oxfordshire. [b]

Second, Lucia, who was married to Hugh, Lord Say, Baron of Richard's castle, in the county of Hereford; and secondly, to Bartholomew de Mortimer.

WALTER DE CLIFFORD, *eldest* son and heir of Walter, lived in the reigns of Richard I. John, and Henry III. He married Agnes, daughter and heir of Roger de Cundy, Lord of Cavenby and Glentham, in the county of Lincoln, by Alice, daughter and heir of William de Cheney; and had issue five sons, viz. first, Walter de Clifford; second, Roger de Clifford; third, Richard de Clifford; fourth, Simon de Clifford; fifth, Gyles de Clifford.

WALTER DE CLIFFORD, the *eldest*, succeeded his father in his lands and honours, and married Margaret, daughter of Llewelyn, Prince of Wales, and widow of John de Braose; by this lady (who died 1265, and was buried at the priory church at Aconbury, [c] in Herefordshire) he had issue one daughter, Maud, married to William de Longespèe, third Earl of Salisbury, descended from King Henry II. by Rosamond Clifford, before-mentioned. This Walter died 48 Hen. III.

ROGER DE CLIFFORD, brother of the last Walter, married Sibill, daughter and heir of Robert de Ewyas, and widow of Lord Tregoz; and dying in his brother's lifetime, 16 Hen. III. was buried at Dore abbey, leaving issue

ROGER Clifford, a great Baron, famous for his valour and ex-

b Her body was buried in the Chapter-house of Godstowe nunnery, with this epitaph:

"Hic jacet in Tumba *Rosa Mundi*, non *Rosa Munda*,
Non redolet, sed olet, quæ redolére solet."

c See Topographer, vol. i. under Aconburg.

perience in military affairs, who was at least eighty-six years old when he died, in 1286, and was buried at Dore abbey, in the county of Hereford.[d] He was governor of Marlborough and Ludgershall castles, in Wiltshire, 1268; governor of Erdesley castle in Herefordshire, 1277; and justicier of all Wales, 1280. His second Lady was the Countess of Lorrain: but by his first wife he had issue

ROGER DE CLIFFORD, renowned for his skill and magnanimity in the wars in Henry III. and Edward I's days; and being in the Welch wars, he was slain on St. Leonard's day, 1283‡ (his father then alive) in the Isle of Anglesey, and was there interred. He married Isabel, eldest daughter and coheir of ROBERT DE VIPONT, Lord of Westmoreland, and in her right held *Brougham castle, in Westmoreland*; part of which he built and repaired, causing this inscription to be cut in stone over the door of the inward gate: THIS MADE ROGER. By his wife aforesaid he had issue

ROBERT DE CLIFFORD, commonly called FIRST LORD DE CLIFFORD, his son and heir, (born about Easter 1274), who was cousin and heir of Ralph de Gaugi; as also of Richard Fitz-John, a great Baron, in Essex. He was sheriff of Westmoreland, a justice of the forests north of Trent, 1297; governor of Nottingham castle, 1298; King's lieutenant and captain-general in Cumberland, Westmoreland, Lancaster, and the marches towards Scotland, 1299. He was SUMMONED TO PARLIAMENT, December 29th, 28 Edward I. and also from that time to 1314. He was earl-marshal of England, 1307. He was a martial man, and, being often engaged against the Scots, at length was slain at the battle of Striveling, or Bannocksburne, June 25th, 1314; and, as supposed, was buried at Shapp abbey in Westmoreland. He married Maud, daughter and coheir of Thomas de Clare (son of Richard de Clare) steward of Waltham forest, and left issue, two sons; of which,

ROGER, SECOND LORD DE CLIFFORD, the eldest, was born February 2d, 1299, and succeeded his father in his lands and honours. He was sheriff of Westmoreland, and had SUMMONS TO PARLIAMENT in 1319, and 1320. He was beheaded at York,

[d] Hen. III. by charter in the 49th of his reign granted to Roger de Clifford, "omnes terras et tenementa in BRUGES quæ fuerunt SIMONIS DE BRUGES inimici et rebellis nostri." Among these was the lordship of *Brugge-upon-Wye*, com. Hereford.

with Thomas Earl of Lancaster, 1327; and, leaving no issue, Robert de Clifford, his brother, succeeded him; which

ROBERT, THIRD LORD DE CLIFFORD, was born on All-Saints day, 1305, and built some part of Skipton castle, which had suffered much by the Scots. He was once in the wars in Scotland, in company with the Earl of Warwick and other lords. He was sheriff of Westmoreland, warden of the marches of Cumberland and Westmoreland, and heir to his great aunt, Idonea, one of the daughters and coheirs of Robert de Vipont. He was married, in Berkeley castle, anno 2 Edward III. to Isabel, only daughter to Maurice Lord Berkeley, of Berkeley castle in the county of Gloucester; with whom he had a thousand pounds, and fifty marks, as her portion. She re-married Sir Thomas Musgrave, Knight. By her, who died July 25th, 1362, he had issue four sons, viz.

First, Robert de Clifford; second, Roger de Clifford, successively Barons.

Third, John de Clifford; fourth, Sir Thomas de Clifford, grandfather to Richard, bishop of Worcester.

This nobleman departed this life on May 20th, 1340, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

ROBERT, FOURTH LORD DE CLIFFORD, who was sheriff of Westmoreland. He married Eufemia, daughter of Ralph, Lord Nevill; but by her, who died 1395, had no issue. Dying in France, 1362, he was succeeded in the honours of the family by his brother,

ROGER, FIFTH LORD DE CLIFFORD, who is recorded to have been "one of the wisest and gallantest of the Cliffords," and was twenty-eight years of age at the time of the last Lord's death. He was often in the wars of Scotland, as well as in France; and went with the Earl of Arundel to sea, at the time he was sent in aid of the Duke of Brittany against the French. He was sheriff of Westmoreland, joint guardian of the west marches of Cumberland and Westmoreland, in 1370; warden of the west marches, sheriff of Cumberland, and governor of Carlisle castle, 1376. He had SUMMONS TO PARLIAMENT from 31 Edward III. to 12 Richard II. inclusive.

By his wife, Maud, (daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick) who died 1399, he had issue

Three daughters; Mary, married to Sir Philip Wentworth, of Wentworth-Woodhouse, Knight; Margaret, married to Peter, Lord Mauley; and Catherine, the wife of Ralph, Baron Greystock.

Also three sons,

First, Thomas de Clifford.

Second, Sir William de Clifford, who was governor of Berwick. In 1413, he was constable of Bourdeaux: he married Anne, daughter and coheir of Thomas, Lord Bardolf, but died without issue, 1419.

Third, Sir Lewis Clifford,[e] ancestor to the *Cliffords of Kent and to the Barons Clifford of Chudleigh,* (see the account of this branch in the article of Lord Clifford, of Chudleigh, in vol. vii. of this work.)

This nobleman departed this life[f] on July 13, 1390, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

THOMAS, SIXTH LORD DE CLIFFORD, who was appointed sheriff of Westmoreland, a knight of the King's chamber, and governor of Carlisle castle for life; also warden of the east marches. He was SUMMONED TO PARLIAMENT, 1390, 1391, and 1392; in which last year he died on October 4th. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Thomas, Lord Roos, of Hamlake, by whom he left issue a daughter, Matilda, who married, first, Richard, Earl of Cambridge; secondly, John Nevil, Lord Latimer: and,

JOHN, SEVENTH LORD DE CLIFFORD, his son, who succeeded in the third year of his age. He was sheriff of Westmoreland, and had SUMMONS TO PARLIAMENT, from 13 Henry IV. to 8 Henry V. On May 3d, in 9 Henry V. was created a Knight of the Garter, and was slain at the siege of Meaux, in France, on March 13th following, being about thirty-three years of age. He married Elizabeth, daughter to Henry Lord Percy, commonly called *Hotspur,* (by his wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edmund Mortimer, third Earl of March, by his wife, Phillippa Plantagenet, only daughter and heir to Lionel, Duke of Clarence, second son of King Edward III.) and by her, who married, secondly, Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmoreland, and died October 26th, 1437, had issue an only son and successor,

THOMAS, EIGHTH LORD DE CLIFFORD, who was sheriff of Westmoreland, 1422, joint bailiff and escheator of Staincliffe in Yorkshire, 1477. He had SUMMONS TO PARLIAMENT from 15 to 31 Henry VI. and taking part with the King, was slain in the

[e] One of the chiefs of the Lollards.

[f] He died seised of an immense estate, among which was the lordship of Brugge-Solers (or Brugge-upon-Wye) com Heref. before-mentioned.

battle of St. Alban's, May 22d, 1454, aged forty. He married Joan, daughter of Thomas, Lord Dacres, of Gillesland, and had issue by her four sons and five daughters.

The latter were, first, Maud, married, first, to Sir Thomas Harrington, Knight, secondly, to Edmund, Lord Dudley; second, Anne, married, first, Sir Richard Tempest, Knight, secondly, Sir Richard Conyers, Knight; third, Jane, married to Sir Simon Musgrave, of Hartley castle in Westmoreland, from whom the Musgraves of that place are descended; fourth, Elizabeth, married to William Plumpton, of Plumpton castle, and died 1461; fifth, Margaret, married to Sir Robert Car, of Sleford in Lincolnshire.

The sons were,

First, John de Clifford.

Second, Sir Roger de Clifford, who married Joan, daughter and coheir of Thomas Courtenay, Earl of Devon, and had issue, Charles, Mary, (married to Sir Thomas Wingfield) and Barbara (married to ..... Drury.) CHARLES Clifford married Anne, daughter of William Knevett, Knight, and had issue two sons, Edward and William, and a daughter, Jane, married to William Coe, of Suffolk, Esq. The eldest son, EDWARD, married Margery Layton, and had an only child, Dorothy; and the younger, William, died without issue.

Third, Sir Robert de Clifford, was knight of the body to Henry VII. and married Anne, daughter of William Berkeley, and widow of Sir Ralph Joselyn, Knight.

Fourth, Thomas de Clifford, died without issue.

JOHN, NINTH LORD DE CLIFFORD, succeeded his father in the peerage, and was also sheriff of Westmoreland, in 1460; upon the rebellion of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, he had the custody of the castle of Penrith in Cumberland; and in 39 Henry VI. being in the battle of Wakefield, and siding with the King, who gained the victory, he is said to have made so great a slaughter, that he was, from that time, called *the Butcher*; but still remaining firm to the house of Lancaster, he was slain on Palm Sunday, March 29th, 1461, in 1 Edward IV. at the battle of Towton in Yorkshire; leaving, by Margaret BROMFLETE, daughter and sole heir of Henry Lord Bromflete, and Baron Vescy, who April 12th, 1493, three sons;

First, Henry de Clifford, his heir.

Second, Richard de Clifford, who died in the Netherlands, without issue.

Third, Sir Thomas Clifford, who married Ellen, daughter and coheir of John Swarby, of Brackenburgh, in Lincolnshire.

And a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Robert Aske.

This Lord, and his father, ever espoused the cause of the house of Lancaster, in which they both fell: he endeavouring to force a passage for King Henry VIth's army, was shot in the throat by an headless arrow, of which wound he instantly died, being in the twenty-sixth year of his age, three months after he had stabbed to the heart the young Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Rutland, fourth son of Richard, Duke of York. He was attainted in parliament, November 4th following.

"Henry, Lord Clifford," says Dr. Whitaker, "who was born April 8th, 1430,[g] held the titles and estates five years, eight months, and seven days. His hands were early dipped in blood; for he was engaged in the civil war of the houses almost three years before his father's death. In the second battle of St. Albans, the King was brought to meet the Queen in Clifford's tent. This nobleman, partly from the heat of youth, and partly in the spirit of revenge for his father's death, pursued the house of York with a rancour which rendered him odious even in that ferocious age. His supposed slaughter of the young Earl of Rutland,[h] in, or perhaps after the battle of Wakefield, has left a deep stain upon his memory; and his own untimely end, which happened the next year, is remembered without regret. On the day before the battle of Towton, and after the rencontre at Ferrybridge, having put off his gorget, he was struck in the throat by an headless arrow, out of a bush, and immediately expired. In the MS. memoirs of the family at Appleby, this is said to have happened at Diendingdale, a place unnoticed in any map;[i] but a respectable friend[k] resident near the place, has discovered the evanescent and almost forgotten name of Dittingdale, in a small valley between Towton and Scarthingwell. Here therefore, John Lord Clifford fell. The place of his interment is uncertain; but the traditional account of

g "So say Lady Pembroke's MS. Memoirs. But, if he were so old, the wine drunk at his mother's purification was not paid for till four years after."

h "Still it is by no means certain that Rutland fell by his hand. Leland only says, 'that for slaughter of men at Wakefield, he was called the butcher.' Shakespeare spoke the language of his own age when he called him Clifford of Cumberland: he should have said of Westmoreland. But despised such minutiæ."

i It is mentioned by Holingshead.

k "The Rev. Francis Wilkinson, A. M. vicar of Bardsey."

the family is probably true, that his body was thrown into a pit with a promiscuous heap of the slain. [k] Ditfingdale is so near the field of Towton, that it proves at least the advanced posts of the two armies to have been close to each other on the evening preceding the battle." [l]

HENRY, TENTH LORD DE CLIFFORD, succeeded his father in the peerage; and his mother, being by birth BARONESS VESCY, brought the title of BARON VESCY to the Cliffords, and also Lanesborough House, and other estates; and the house of York prevailing, he was, when about seven years old, disguised in the mean habit of a shepherd's boy, to prevent his falling into their hands, who probably would have revenged themselves on the son of a man, who had rendered himself so odious to them, by killing the young Earl of Rutland. In that condition he lived, without any education, even so much as learning to write, lest it might make a discovery of him. He was restored in blood and honour, at thirty-two years of age, in the first parliament of Henry VII. and to all his baronies, &c.

In the reign of Henry VII. he was principal commander against the Scots, when they were defeated at Flodden, and their King slain.

"On the accession of Henry the Seventh," says Dr. Whitaker, "emerged from the Fells of Cumberland, where he had been principally concealed for twenty-five years, Henry Lord Clifford, with the manners and education of a shepherd. [m] He was almost altogether illiterate; but far from deficient in natural understanding; and what strongly marks an ingenuous mind in a state of recent elevation, depressed by a consciousness of his own deficiencies. On this account he retired to the solitude of *Bardin*, where he seems to have enlarged the tower out of a common keeper's lodge, and where he found a retreat equally favourable to taste, to instruction, and to devotion. The narrow limits of his residence shew that he had learned to despise the pomp of greatness, and that a

k "Yet as he was certainly killed fourteen or fifteen hours before the engagement, his body might have been removed for interment to Belton. But the following night was an interval of busy and anxious preparation, and the event of the battle left the surviving followers of Clifford no leisure to celebrate his obsequies. 'Nec fuit post hac lamentis aut fletibus locus.' *Ammian. Marc.* Lord Clifford must have been accompanied to Towton by the flower of Craven, yet though one half of the Lancastrian army was cut off, I cannot discover a Craven name among the slain."

l Whitaker's Hist. of Craven, p 224.

m See Cens Lit. vol. vii.

small train of servants could suffice him who had lived to the age of thirty a servant himself.

"His early habits, and the want of those artificial measures of time which even shepherds now possess, had given him a turn for observing the motions of the heavenly bodies; and having purchased such an apparatus as could then be procured, he amused and informed himself in those pursuits with the aid of the canons of Bolton, some of whom are said to have been well versed in what was then known of the science. It is pleasing to find these religious so rationally employed themselves, and so well qualified to afford their illiterate but curious patron a liberal occupation, which alone could prevent him from sinking into sordid habits.

"In these peaceful employments, whether rational or otherwise, Lord Clifford spent the whole reign of Henry the Seventh, and the first year of his son. But in the year 1513, when almost sixty years old, he was appointed to a principal command over the army, which fought at Flodden, and shewed that the military genius of the family had neither been chilled in him by age, nor extinguished by habits of peace.

"He survived the battle of Flodden ten years, and died April 23d, 1523, aged about seventy."

In the Memoirs of the Countess of Pembroke, he is described as "a plain man, who lived for the most part a country life, and came seldom either to the court, or London, excepting when called to parliament; on which occasion he behaved himself like a wise and good English nobleman. This Lord Clifford never travelled out of England."

He married Anne, only daughter of Sir John St. John, of Bletso, Knight; who, by the half-blood, was cousin-german to King Henry VII. her father being half-brother to that King's mother; he had issue by her three sons, and four daughters;

First, Mabel, the wife of William Fitz-Williams, Earl of Southampton; second, Eleanor, the wife of Sir Ninian Markenfield, Knight; third, Anne, first of Sir Robert Clifton, Knight, secondly, of Sir Robert Metcalf, Knight; fourth, Joan, of Sir Ralph Bowes, of Stretlam, from whom the family of Bowes, in Yorkshire, are descended.

The sons were,

First, Henry Clifford, his successor.

Second, Sir Thomas Clifford, governor of Berwick castle, who married Lucy, daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, Knight; but died without issue.

Third, Edward Clifford, who died without issue.

He married, secondly, Florence, daughter of Henry Pudsey, widow of Sir Thomas Talbot, of Bashall in Craven, Knight, and by her had two sons, who died young; and one daughter, Dorothy, married to Sir Hugh Lowther, of Lowther in Westmoreland.

Lord Clifford's widow remarried Lord Thomas Gray, younger son to Thomas, Marquis of Dorset.

He was succeeded by HENRY, ELEVENTH LORD DE CLIFFORD, his son, created EARL OF CUMBERLAND, the same year, June 18th, 1523. He was born in 1493, and had lived on bad terms for several years with his father, in consequence of his youthful extravagance.

"The method which this high-spirited young man took to supply his necessities, is characteristic of the times. Instead of resorting to Jews and money-lenders, computing the value of his father's life, and raising great sums by anticipation, methods which are better suited to the calm unenterprising dissipation of the present age, Henry Clifford turned outlaw, assembled a band of dissolute followers, harassed the religious houses, beat their tenants, and forced the inhabitants of whole villages to take sanctuary in their churches.

"He is said, however, to have been reclaimed in good time; and there is great reason to hope, that his father lived to see the effects of his reformation; for it can scarcely be supposed that he continued this irregular course of life long after his marriage; and he was a father by his second lady at twenty-four.

"For the Earldom and the Garter, the latter of which was conferred upon him seven years after the former, this nobleman made every return, which became a grateful man, and a dutiful subject; and when attacked in Skipton castle by Aske and his fellow rebels, amidst a general defection of the dependents of his family, bravely defended it against them all."

This Earl married, first, Margaret, daughter of George, fourth Earl of Shrewsbury, who died soon, without issue.

Secondly, Margaret Percy, daughter of Henry, fifth Earl of Northumberland, by Eleanor, daughter of Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, so that she was lineally descended from John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster.

By her he had issue four daughters;

First, Catherine, married, first, to John, Lord Scrope, of Bolton, and, secondly, to Sir Richard Cholmondeley, of Thornton and Braxby, Knight; second, Maud, married to John, Lord

Conyers, of Hornby; third, Elizabeth, married to Sir Richard Metcalf, Knight; fourth, Jane, married to Sir John Huddleston, of Millum Castle, Knight; also three sons,

First, Henry Clifford, his successor.

Second, Sir Ingelram Clifford, who married Anne, daughter and heir of Sir Henry Ratcliffe, Knight, but died s. p.

Third, Thomas Clifford.

This nobleman was, at different periods, governor of Carlisle, president of the council in the north, warden of the west marches towards Scotland, and lord president of Wales; he was installed Knight of the Garter, May 27th, 1537, and was in great favour with Henry VIII. who recommended Henry, Lord Clifford, the Earl's eldest son, to the Lady Eleanor, his cousin; which marriage was consummated in the twenty-seventh year of his reign, at the house of her father, Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, the King being present at their nuptials: her mother was Mary, the French Queen, second daughter of King Henry VII.

"He built the great gallery of Skipton castle for the reception of his high-born daughter-in-law, the Lady Eleanor Brandon; and the year before his death, received as a reward for his courage and loyalty, a grant of the priory of Bolton, with the lands belonging to it in Skipton, &c.

"This Earl, so fortunate in his life, was cut off by a premature death, April 22d, 1542, about the age of forty-nine; and was interred in the vault at Skipton. By the inquisition after his death, the whole amount of his vast estates was found not to exceed 1719*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.* per annum."

He was succeeded by his son HENRY, SECOND EARL OF CUMBERLAND, "who, falling upon tranquil times, enjoyed his honours without disturbance, but without renown. On the insurrection, however, of the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, he assisted the Lord Scroope in fortifying Carlisle against them; and on the 8th of January following, died at Brougham castle, and was buried at Skipton.

"When only sixteen years old, he was made Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of Anne Bullen; and by the interest of Henry VIII. a firm and constant friend of the family, married at Brandon-house, Bridewell, in 1537, the Lady Eleanor Brandon, daughter of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by Mary, Queen Dowager of France, daughter of King Henry VII.

"This royal alliance brought with it a train of expenses, which compelled this nobleman to alienate the great manor of Temed-

bury, com. Hereford, the oldest estate then remaining in the family; but, after the death of this lady, which happened in 1547, he withdrew into the country, grew rich, and became a purchaser. Soon after this event the Earl fell into a languishing sickness, and was reduced to such an extreme state of weakness, that his physicians thought him dead; his body was already stripped, laid out upon a table, and covered with a herse-cloth of black velvet, when some of his attendants, by whom he was greatly beloved, perceived symptoms of returning life. He was once more put to bed; and by the help of warm clothes without, and cordials within, gradually recovered. But for a month or more, his only sustenance was milk sucked from a woman's breasts, which restored him completely to health, and he became a strong man.

"In 1552, or 3, he married at the church of Kirk-Oswald, secondly, Anne, daughter of William Lord Dacre, a very domestic woman, who was never at or near London in her life. She survived her Lord above ten years, and proved an excellent guardian to her son, in whose presence she died at Skipton castle in 1581.

"The character given of this Earl, by his granddaughter, states, 'that he had a good library, was studious in all manner of learning, and much given to alchemy." After his first Lady's death, he came to court only three times: once at the coronation of Queen Mary; a second time at the marriage of his daughter to the Earl of Derby; and lastly, to visit Queen Elizabeth soon after her accession."

By his first wife, Lady Eleanor Brandon, who died in November, 1547, he had issue an only child,

Lady Margaret, married to Henry Stanley, Earl of Derby.[m]

m Under the picture of the Countess of Derby, in the celebrated family picture, is the following inscription: "This is the picture of the Lady Margarett Clifford, Countess of Derby, eldest childe to Hen. Clifford E. of Cumberland, &c. by his first wife Elianor Brandon, youngest da. to Charles Brandon duke of Suffolk, by Mary the French Q. which la. Marg't was the only childe of hir moother that lived any tyme; for hir two brothers by hir moother died infants. Shee was borne in her father's castle at Bromeham, in Westmerland, in Anno D'ni 1540. Hir moother dieng theare about seven years after, in Novemb. 1547. but was buried at Skipton, in Craven. Which highborne lady Elianor hir grace was grandchild to K. H. VII. and his wife Eliz. and neece to K. H. VIII. and cozen jerman to K. E. VI. q. M. q. Eliz. and to James the V. king of Scotland; shee being cozen-jermain twice removed to the E. of Cumberland hir husband, by the blood of the St. John's. This lady Marg't Clifford was the lady Elianor's grace hir onely child; was married in the king's chappell, at Whitehall, the K. and Q. being present, to Henry Stanley lord Strange, afterwards erle of Darby, ye 7th of February, and was his wife about 38 yere, and his widow three yeres, and had by him two

By his second Lady, Anne Dacre, he had,

First, George, next Earl.

Second, Francis, who succeeded his brother.

Third, Frances, married Lord Wharton.

GEORGE, eldest son, succeeded as THIRD EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

From this period (says Dr. Whitaker) I shall in a great measure, make the Cliffords their own biographers; and shall extract the materials of their history from the celebrated family portrait in Skipton castle, the long inscription on which was drawn up by Lady Anne Clifford, Countess of Pembroke, assisted, according to tradition, by the celebrated Sir Matthew Hale. It contains portraits of George, Earl of Cumberland, and his Countess; of Margaret, Countess of Derby; his sister Frances, Lady Wharton; of Elizabeth, Countess of Bath; and Anne, Countess of Warwick, sisters to his Countess, &c.

The following account is given of this Earl in the above.

"This is the picture of George Clifford, third earl of Cumbland; in the male line of his family the fourteenth Baron Clifford of Westmorland, and Shereif of that Countye by inheritance, and in the same descent the thirteenth lord of the Honor of Skipton in Craven, and also lord Vipont and Baron Vesey. He was borne sonne and heire apparant to H. Earl of Cumberland by his second wif Anne daughter to Willim lo. Dacres of the North; he was borne in his fathers Castle at Bromeham in Westmoreland the 8th of August 1558. At the age of eleven years and five months, being then in the House called Battell Abbey, in Sussex, he cam to be earl of Cumb'land by the decease of his father who died in the said Castle of Bromeham about the 8th or 10th of January, 1570, as the yeare begins on News years day. When he was almost 19 years old he was married in ye church of St. Mary Overs in Southwark, June 24th, 1577, to his vertuous and onely lady the lady Marg't Russell, third daughter and youngest child to Francys second earl of Bedford by his first wife Margarett St. John, by whom he had two sonnes and one daughter Francys and Robert whoe being successsively Lords Clifford, died yong in their fathers

sonnes, Fedinando and William, successively erles of Darby. Which William was father to James nowe erle of Darby. This great countess deceased at her hous at Cleveland Row, London, when she was about 56 yeres old, 29th of September, 1596, and was buryed presantly after, in the Abbey church in Westminster, in St. Edmund's chapell theare. Shee was a virtuous, and noble, and kind-hearted lady, and full of goodnesse, and a deere lover of her brother of the half bloode, and his worthy wife and their children."

life time; and the lady Anne Clifford whoe was just fifteen years and nine months at her father, death, being then his sole daughter and heire. He performed nine viages by sea in his own person, most of them to the West Indies with great honour to himself, and servis to his Quene and Country, having gained the strong town of Fiall, in the Zorrous Ilands, in the yeare 1589, and in his last viage the strong forte of Portereco in the year 1598. He was made Kt. of the Garter by quene Eliz. and councellor of state by K. James. He died in the Dutchy-house, in the Savoy, London, the 30th of October, 1605, being then of age 47 yeares and 3 months wanting 9 days. His bowells and inner partes was buryed in Skipton church, in Craven in Yorkeshire, the 13th of March following. By his death the title of earl of Cumberland cam to his only brother Sir Francys Clifford. But the ancient right to his baronies, honors, and ancient lands, descended then to his only daughter and heir, the lady Ann Clifford, for whose right to them hir worthy mother had, after, great suits at law with his brother Francys earle of Cumberland. This earl Georg was a man of many natural perfections, of a great wit and judgement, of a strong body, and full of agility, of a noble mind, and not subject to pride or arrogance, a man generally beloved in this kingdome. He died of the bloody flix, caused, as was supposed, by the many wounds and distempers he receyved formerly in his sea viages. He died penitently, willingly, and christanly. His onely daughter and heire, the lady Anne Clifford, and the Countess hir mother, weare both present with him at his death."

"This is the picture of Lady Marg't Russell, Countess of Cumb'land, 3d daughter and youngest child to Francis Russell, 2d Earl of Bedford by his first wife, Margaret, daught. to Sir John St. John. Shee was borne in the Earle hir father's house, in the citty of Exeter in Devonshire, formerly a priory, about the 7th of July, 1560; hir moother dyeng 2 yeares after of the small-pox, in Wooburne house in Bedfordshire, which was once an abbey. She was married about the age of 17 yeares, to George Clifford, Earle of Cumberland, in St. Mary Overs church, London, by whom she had 2 sonnes Francys and Robert, successively Lords Clifford, who died both yong, before they were 6 yeares old, and one only daughter the Lady Anne Clifford, who was afterwards sole heir to both her parents. This Countess and hir husband were cozen-jermans twice removed by the blood of the St. Johns; for his great grandmother Anne St. John, wife to Henry Lord Clifford, was great aunt to her moother Margaret St. John, they

being both of the house of Bletneshoe. In the year of our Lord 1593, all her husbandis lands in Westmorland was made to hir in jointure by act of parliament. She lived his wife 28 yeares and upwards; and his wedowe 10 yeares and 7 months, in which time of her wedowhood, especially in the 3d and 4th yeares thereof, she had great suits at law with her brother-in-law, Francis then Earle of Cumberland, for the right of her only daughter's inheritance, in which business she was much opposed by the King and the great ones of that tyme. But by industry and search of records she brought to light the then unknown title which hir daughter had to the ancient Baronies, honors, and lands of the Viponts, Cliffords, and Vescyes. So as what good shall accrue to hir daughter's posteritie by the said inheritance, must, next under God, be attributed to her. Shee was of a great naturall wit and judgment, of a swete disposition, truly religious and virtuous, and indowed with a large share of those 4 morall virtues, Prudence, Justice, Fortitude, and Temperance. The death of hir two sonnes did so much afflict her as that ever after the booke of Jobe was hir daylie companion. Shee died at her castle at Bromham in Westmorland, in hir wedowhoode, 24th May 1616, in the chamber wherein hir husband was borne into this worlde, when she was 56 yeares old, wanting 6 weekes, &c."

Lady ANNE CLIFFORD, sole daughter and heir of George Earl of Cumberland, married, first, on February 25th, 1608-9, Richard Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, afterwards Earl of Dorset, who died March 28th, 1624.

She re-married, July 3, 1630, Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.

On the same compartment with her own portrait we read as follows:

"This is the picture of the lady Ann Clifford, now COUNTESS OF PEMBROOKE, who, when shee was countess dowager of Dorsett, and had lived six years and two months a widow, maryed in Chenys church, in Buckinghamshire, the 3d day of June, 1630, to hir husband Philip Herbert Earl of Pembrooke and Montgomery, lord chamberlain of his Majesties household, and the most noble order of the Garter, he being ..... of 45 years and three months wanting seven dayes and she being of the age of 40 yeares and four months. Shee lived most part of y^e^ time shee was his wife first in y^e^ Court at Whitehall, and after at Baynard's Castle in London, Ramsbury, Wilton, Wiltshire; but espetially in Ramsbury-hous, and in Baynard Castle. And whilst the sayd countess then lay in the said castle in London, dyed Henry Clifford E. of Cumb'land, in

one of the prebende's houses, in York, y^e^ 11th December, 1643; and his wife, lady Frances Cecill, countess dowager of Cumb'land, died in y^e^ same hous, y^e^ 14th of February following. By reason of which erle's death without issue male, did y^e^ landes in Westmorland and Craven, which of right belongeth to the co's of Pembrooke, and was detained from hir by the sayd erle and his father many yeares, revert and come peaceably to the sayd countess, though the misery of y^e^ then civill warrs kept hir from having the profit of theese landes for a good while after. The 5th of July, 1627, was this countess of Pembrooke hir youngest daughter by hir first husband, the lady Isabella Sackvill, maried in Clerkenwell church, in London, to James Compton erle of Northampton."

Under an escutcheon containing the arms of Clifford and Hughes, is the following inscription: "Sir Francys Clifford, knight, fourth erle of Cumb. in the lyfe-tyme of his bro. G. e. of Cumb. about the yeare 1589, did marry Mrs Grizel Hewes dau'r of Thomas Hewes, of Uxbridge, and widow to Edw. Nevell lo. Aburgaveny, by whom he had divers children, whereof Hen. Clifford, borne 1592, was fifth earl of Cumberland, and the last earle of that familey. This countess dyed 16th of June, 1613, and hir husband dyed 21 January, 1641."

Under an escutcheon containing the arms of Clifford and Cecill, is the following inscription: "Henry Clifford E. of Cumberland, in the lyfe-tyme of his father, did mary, the 25th of July, 1610, the lady Frances Cecill, dau. to Rob't E. of Salisbury, by whom he had divers children; but none lived any tyme but theire onely daughter and heire Eliz. Clifford, wife to the E. of Corck. This Hen. dyed the 11th of December, 1643, in Yorke; and his wife dyed theare the 14th of February after."

Under an escutcheon containing the arms of Boyle and Clifford, is the following inscription: "Richard Boylle, now erle of Corck, in the life-tyme of his father, did marry the lady Eliz. Clifford, daughter and at length sole heire to Henry Clifford earle of Cumberland, by which lady the sayd erle of Corck hath now living five children, two sonnes and three daughters."

Under an escutcheon containing the arms of Tufton and Sackvill, is the following inscription: "John Tufton, now earle of Thanet, did in the life-tyme of his father, y^e^ 21st of Aprill, 1629, marry y^e^ lady Margarett Sackvill, first daughter and coheir of Rich. E. of Dorsett, by his wife the lady Ann Clifford; which E. of Thanett hath seven children by the said lady Margarett his wife, now living, five sonnes and two daughters."

Such is the account which this wise and excellent lady has transmitted to posterity of her ancestors, herself, her nuptial alliances, and her immediate descendants. But paint and canvas gradually give way to the operations of time and damp. Even now the compartment which contains her own youthful portrait is nearly destroyed. Many of the marginal inscriptions are become almost illegible; and, unless the press and the graver had united to perpetuate these perishing remains, another century might have doubted whether such a monument of the Cliffords was ever in being.

The foregoing narration leaves little to add, with respect to that part of the family to which it extends, but a few gleanings and reflections.

"George Earl of Cumberland was a great but unamiable man. His story admirably illustrates the difference between greatness and contentment, between fame and virtue. If we trace him in the public history of his times, we see nothing but the accomplished courtier, the skilful navigator, the intrepid commander, the disinterested patriot. If we follow him into his family, we are instantly struck with the indifferent and unfaithful husband, the negligent and thoughtless parent. If we enter his muniment room, we are surrounded by memorials of prodigality and debts, mortgages and sales, inquietude and approaching want. By the grant of the Nortons' estates he set out with a larger estate than any of his ancestors: in little more than twenty years he made it one of the least. Fortunately for his family, a constitution, originally vigorous, gave way, at forty-seven, to hardships, anxiety, wounds, and probably licentiousness. His separation from his virtuous Lady was occasioned by a court intrigue; but there are families in Craven who are said to derive their origin from the low amours of the third Earl of Cumberland." Dr. Whitaker.

I conclude this account with the following entry of this Earl's interment in the parish register of Skipton.

"1605, Oct. 29, departed this lyf George earle of Cumbreland, lord Clifforde, Vipounte, and Vessie, lord of the honor of Skipton, in Craven, knyght of the most noble order of the Garter, one of his highness privie counsell, lord warden of the citie of Carlell and the West Marches, and was honourably buried at Skipton, the xxix of December, and his funerall was solemnized the xiiith day of Marche next then following."

The following accurate and technical account of the great contest for the honour of Skipton, &c. which took place after this

nobleman's death, is abstracted from a report of Sir Matthew Hale among the family evidences, and offered as much more satisfactory than any statement of the author.

"By the death of George earl of Cumberland, there fell a great division in the family. The earldome went to Francis, as heire male of the body of Henry the first earle of Cumberland, and the titles of baronage descended to the lady Anne his daughter; also the lands (excepting the new purchases made by this earle and his ancestors; not comprized within the entayle of Edward II. for Skipton), though intended by the late earle to accompany the earledom, yet did not, but in truth descended to the lady Anne by virtue of the sayd entayle, for the reversion continuing still in the crowne, all those severall experiments by the late earle and his ancestors could not alter nor unhinge the entayle, nor soe much as trouble or displace itt.

"The occasion, progress, and successe of this debait, suit and controversie follows briefly.

"The late earle Henry, father of George, not taking notice of the old entayle of Skipton, did by his will, limitt the same, or the greater part thereof, in severall manners. Earle George succeeding, and, as is the use of great persons of plentifull estates, looking no higher than the will of his father, and finding an entayle there limitted of these manors, in the 33d Eliz. takes care by fine and recovery, with all the advice and circumspection that may be, to barr that intayle, but never soe much as dreamed of the former guift of that honour in tayle, saveing the reversion in the crowne, which by the statute 34 Hen. VIII. could in noe sort by fine and recovery, or any other meanes, be barred, unless first the reversion were taken out of the crowne; for had this beene as much as suspected, Sir Rich. Hutton, who was a learned man, and counsell and party in these settlements, would have taken care for the removing of this reversion out of the crowne before these recoveries suffered.

"But oftentimes it falls out that the vanity of men in studying to preserve their names though to the totall disherison of their owne children, is crossed, or proves unsuccessfull to the end designed.

"And soe it happened here; for when Francis, now Earle of Cumberland, upon y^e^ view of soe faire evidences, made noe question of enjoying these landes; presently a title is started for y^e^ Lady Anne by virtue of the ancient intayle, which was most effectually prosecuted by that excellent woman Margarett Countesse

Dowager of Cumberland. After the death of Earl George, information to an office is preferred in the court against Francis Earle of Cumberlande and others, setting forth y^e^ guift of y^e^ manor of Skipton to Rob. de Clifford and y^e^ heires of his body, by King Edward II. and deriving the same down to y^e^ Lady Anne Clifford, as heire in tayle, the reversion continuing in y^e^ Crowne. The defendants answered: 1st, That the grant of Skipton was resumed by authority of parliament, 5^th^ Edw. II. 2d, That the confirmation by Ric. II. amounts to a new grant of the fee simple. 3d, That by the Act of Attainder, 1st Edw. IV. and y^e^ Act of Restitution, 1st Hen. VII. it was turned into a fee simple. 4th, That it was settled as a fee simple, by the fine and recoverey of George Earle of Cumberland, upon the now Earle.

"To this the Attorney replies, The resumption of 5 Ed. II. was repealed by parliament 15 Ed. II.

"They rejoine, deny, &c.

"Presently upon this suit, and before the hearing, Earl Francis taking the alarme, and thinking to mend his condition by a grant, or at least to make sure of the reversion of the title in the crowne, 4th June 5th Jac. obtains a grant to him and his heires of the honor and manor of Skipton, &c. and the reversion thereof.

"This though it passed nothing in possession, yet it passed the rev'on out of the crowne, though it came too late.

"After this there was an Inq. 24th Apr. 7th Jac. whereby are found the letters pat. of K. E. II. to Robert de Clifford and y^e^ heires of his body, y^e^ fine of recovery of 33 Eliz. the deed of 3d Jac. and the titles on either side, drawne downe to Francis Earle of Cumberland, by his remainder limitted upon the recovery, and to y^e^ Lady Anne, by the entayle of Edw. II.

"But into that office was shuffled a clause, without any collor of evidence, that K. H. VI. did grant unto Thomas Lord Clifford, his heires and assignes, the rev'on of the said castle and manor of Skipton; which was therefore inserted to support the fine and recovery by George Earle of Cumberland, and the conveyance made thereof to Earle Francis. Upon the return of this Inq. exception was taken thereto in the Court of Wards; and upon solemne argument before the two Chief Justices and Chief Baron, assistants to that Court, Hil. 1 Jac. 7, it was agreed that all the lands in Yorkshire, contained in the settlement of 33 Eliz. except the manor and castle of Skipton, were well settled upon Earle Francis, and y^e^ heires male of his body. 2d, Because exception

was taken to that clause, the court directed a special livery to be sued with a salvo jure, so that either p̃ty might try their title. In pursuance of which order, 16 June, 1615, a triall at barr of the Com'on Pleas was had in an ejectione firmæ, wherein the Plaintiff setts forth her title by the guift in tayle made unto Rob. Lord Clifford, &c. &c.

"Against which they, pretending that Hen. VI. granted the reversion in fee to Thomas Lord Clifford, produced not the record thereof, but endeavoured to prove it by circumstances; viz. the favour of that Lord with Henry VI.; the feoffments made thereof by him to uses, 26 Hen. VI.; &c. To this it was answered, that it is a dangerous p̃sident to prove a matter of record by such p̃sumption.

"After the evidence on both sides, referènce was moved by the Court, and a juror withdrawn.

"14th March 1617, the King took upon him the awarding of this difference, and ordered that a conveyance be made by the Lady Anne, then Countess of Dorsett, and the Earle her husband, of the said honor, &c. to Francis Earle of Cumberland, for life; rem^r to his first and other sons in tayle, rem^r to the Countesse for life, rem^r to her first and other sons, rem^r to her d^rs; and 20,000*l.* to be paid by the Earle of Cumberland to the Earle of Dorsett.

"To this award the two Earls subscribed; but, notwithstanding the potency of the Earle of Cumberland, the will of the King, and the importunity of a husband, the Countess refused to subscribe or submit to it. Afterwards, the Earle of Dorsett dying, in 1628, she made her entries into the lands; which she renewed in 1632; and hath since enjoyed them, for that Francis and Henry Earles of Cumberland dying without issue male, the pretence of title which he could make under the award ceased.

"Thus ended that great controversie touching y^e hon^r of Skipton." [a]

Francis, fourth Earl of Cumberland, was born in Skipton castle, A. D. 1559; and died in the same apartment, more than eighty years after. He seems to have been an easy, improvident man, but otherwise comparatively blameless. His niece contents herself with observing of him, that he and his estate were governed by his son, Henry Clifford, for the last twenty years of his life.

From Whitaker's Craven, with much that follows.

She had an excellent hand at drawing characters; but the best painter of the face, or of the mind, is confounded by absolute vacuity.

The date of his death, not interment, is thus recorded in the register of Skipton.

"1640, Jan. 28th of this month, departed this life the right honorable Francis earle of Cumberland, lord of the honnor of Skipton, in Craven; and was solemnly buried in the valte of Skipton church, with his most noble ancestors." [b]

His body was not embalmed.

His Countess, Grisold, daughter of Thomas Hughes, Esq. of Uxbridge, widow of Edward Nevile, Lord Abergavenny, was interred at Londsborough, where she died April 15th, 1613, and has an epitaph printed by Dr. Whitaker.

Earl Francis had issue by her, first, Margaret, married to Thomas, afterwards Earl of Strafford, and died 1629; second, Frances, married Sir Gervase Clifton, Bart.; and one son,

HENRY, *Lord Clifford*, FIFTH and LAST EARL of the family, born at Londesborough, February 28th or 29th, 1591, who had the misfortune to see the beginnings of the great rebellion, and the happiness to be taken from the calamities which followed.

"Earl Henry," says the Countess of Pembroke, "was endued with a good natural wit, was a tall and proper man, a good courtier, a brave horseman, an excellent huntsman, and had good skill in architecture and mathematics. He was much favored by King James and King Charles; and died of a burning fever, at one of the prebends' houses in York, Dec. .... 1643." [c]

Of this nobleman Lord Clarendon speaks in these terms, "The Earl of Cumberland was a man of great honour and integrity, who had all his estate in that country, and lived most among them, with very much acceptation and affection from the gentlemen and the common people; but he was not in any degree

b After the death of his Lady, Earl Francis resided almost always at Skipton; yet in 1618, he entertained his patron, King James, at Brougham, and musical amateurs may inquire for

"The Ayres that were sung and played at Brougham Castle, in Westmerland, in the King's Entertainment: given by the Right Honorable the Earle of Cumberland, and his Right Noble Sonne the Lord Clifford. Composed by Mr. George Mason and Mr. John Earsden. London, printed by Thomas Snodham, cum privilegio, 1618," fol.

c His Lady survived him little more than three months, and was interred in York Cathedral. Her tomb has been engraven, and her epitaph printed by Drake.

active, or of a martial temper; and rather a man not like to have any enemies, than to oblige any to be firmly and resolutely his friends.

"The great fortune of the family was divided, and the greater part of it carried away by an heir female; and his father had so wasted the remainder, that the Earl could not live with that lustre his ancestors had done."

In both the last assertions the great historian is mistaken; for it was not till the death of this nobleman that the partition of the family estates took place; and it was not his father only, but his uncle, who wasted the great property of the Cliffords. At all events, he was happily removed from times little suited to tempers like his, and was interred at Skipton, amidst the roar of arms, [d] when his castle was held for the King, against all the assaults of the rebels. [e]

His Lordship married, in 1610, Lady Frances Cecil, only daughter of Robert Earl of Salisbury, by whom he left an only daughter and heir, LADY ELIZABETH, married July 5th, 1635, to Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, who was created LORD CLIFFORD OF LANESBOROUGH, November 4th, 20 Charles I.

By the death of the last Earl, the long contest for the barony of Skipton was finally closed; and, after thirty-eight years of family discord, Anne Clifford, BARONESS DE CLIFFORD, Countess Dowager of Dorset, and then Countess of Pembroke and Montgomery, entered upon the inheritance of her ancestors.

"She was one of the most illustrious women of her own or any age. By the blessing of a religious education, and the example of an excellent mother, she imbibed in childhood those principles, which in middle life preserved her untainted from the profligacy of one husband, and the fanaticism of another; and after her deliverance from both, conducted her to the close of a long life in

d The entry of his interment, in the parish register, is in the following words: "1643, Dec The last of this month was interred in the valte in the church at Skipton, Henry earle of Cumberland, lord of West'd, l'd Viponte and Vessey, Aitoune and Broomfleet, and l'd of the honor of Skipton in Craven. Many soldiers slain at this time." May we not infer with some probability from the last words, that as the town and church were then in possession of the rebels, a salley was made from the castle in order to dislodge them from the latter, and to procure access to the vault for the Earl's interment? The general brutality of that party in refusing the rites of sepulture to their deceased enemies justifies this conjecture. *Whitaker.*

e From Dr. Whitaker.

the uniform exercise of every virtue which became her sex, her rank, her christian profession.

"She had all the courage and liberality of the other sex, united to the devotion, order, and economy (perhaps not all the softness) of her own. She was the oldest but most independent courtier in the kingdom: had known and admired Queen Elizabeth: had refused what she deemed an iniquitous award of King James; rebuilt her dismantled castles, in defiance of Cromwell; and repelled, with disdain, the interposition of a profligate minister under Charles the Second.

"In her second widowhood, and as soon as the iniquity of the times would permit, her genius began to expand itself. Her first husband was, like all the Buckhursts, a man of sense and spirit, but of licentious morals; her second was the illiterate and despicable tool of a party which she despised.[e] Accordingly we find her complaining that the bowers of Knole in Kent, and of Wilton in Wiltshire, had been to her no better than the painted abodes of sorrow. Yet perhaps, if there were a failing point about her character, it was that she loved independence, and even authority, too well for a wife.

"But the time now came when every impediment was to be removed; and with two rich jointures added to her paternal inheritance, she withdrew into the North, and set about her great works of "repairing the breach, and restoring the paths to dwell in." Six of the houses of her ancestors were in ruins;[f] the church of Skipton, in consequence of the damage it had sustained during the seige of the castle, was in little better condition; but her unexpensive, though magnificent habits, the integrity and economy of her agents, and, above all, her own personal inspection, enabled

e What must have been her feelings, when she saw her Lord employed by the parliament, in expelling from the University of Oxford her own friends, and such friends as Sheldon, Sanderson, Morley, and Fell! But he was precisely, "the tool that knaves do work with." *Whitaker.*

f I fear she never forgave the man who bought the timber roof of Skipton Castle; for, in a letter to Thomas Earl of Thanet, from one of his age, I meet with the following passage:

"Skipton, 6 Ap. 1711. May it please lordship.

"I have made enquiry about William Watson's paying twenty pounds per annum to Mr Sedgwick, and find several persons can remember it: and they say, that the reason of my Lady Pembroke's anger against his father was, that he had bought timber of one Curror, that had been governor of Skipton castle, and carried it away from the castle, after it had been demolished, to Silsden More." *Whitaker.*

her, in a short time, to remove every vestige of devastation which the civil wars had left. These great works she was not backward to commemorate. Most of her erections bore, mutatis mutandis, the same inscription; and perhaps there is no English character so frequently and so copiously recorded in stone and marble as the Countess Pembroke.

"An early taste for poetry and history was instilled into her by her tutor, [g] Daniel, who was eminent in both. These services she repaid by an epitaph, in which her own name, as usual, is not forgotten. She erected the monument of Spenser [h] in Westminster Abbey, and that of her father at Skipton, (where she re-inscribed the tomb of the first and second Earl of Cumberland) together with a statue of her beloved mother at Appleby.

"It is still more to her honour that she patronized the poets of her youth, and the distressed loyalists of her maturer age; that she enabled her aged servants to end their lives in ease and independence; and, above all, that she educated and portioned the illegitimate children of her first husband, the Earl of Dorset. Removing from castle to castle, she diffused plenty and happiness around her, by consuming on the spot the produce of her vast domains in hospitality and charity. Equally remote from the undistinguishing profusion of ancient times, and the parsimonious elegance of modern habits, her house was a school for the young, and a retreat for the aged, an asylum for the persecuted, a college for the learned, and a pattern for all.

"The favourite authors of her early days may be conjectured from the library depicted on her great family portrait. When her eyes began to fail, she employed a reader, who marked on every volume or pamphlet the day when he began and ended his task. Many books so noted yet remain in the evidence-room at Skipton.

"Ingenuous curiosity, and perhaps too the necessary investigation of her claims to the baronies of the family, led her to compile their history, an industrious and diffuse, not always an accurate work, in which more perhaps might have been expected from the assistance of Sir Matthew Hale, who, though a languid writer, was a man of great acuteness and comprehension.

"Her life was extended by the especial blessing of Providence,

[g] A MS. copy of "Part of the Civile Wars" by this Poet, is among her evidences at Skipton. *Whitaker.*

[h] See Stone the "Statuarie's Diary," published by Lord Orford. Spenser was patronized by her father, to whom the poet has inscribed not the best sonnet prefixed to the "Fairy Queene." *Ibid.*

frequently bestowed on eminently virtuous characters, to a period beyond which she could no longer hope to enjoy herself, or be useful to others; and she died March 22d, 1675, aged eighty-seven.

"Her person was tall and upright; her dress, after she resided in the North, usually of black serge; her features more expressive of firmness than benignity. The principles of physiognomy are certainly fallacious; for no one who ever saw the picture of Lady Pembroke, without knowing whom it represented, would suppose it to have been meant for a beneficent and amiable woman.

"Margaret, Countess of Cumberland, having died during the heat of the contest with Earl Francis, would probably have been refused interment at Skipton: at all events she was buried at Appleby, where her illustrious daughter, partly from affection to her, and partly, it may be, from aversion to her uncle and cousin, whose bodies, as hath been said, did not completely close the vault, chose to accompany her; and a monument in that church, not unworthy of her name and virtues, commemorates, and I hope, will long commemorate, Anne Countess Dowager of Pembroke, Dorset, and Montgomery."[i]

On her decease, the BARONIES OF CLIFFORD, WESTMORELAND, AND VESCY, devolved (no issue remaining from Isabella, her youngest daughter) on her grandson,

THOMAS, *sixth Earl of Thanet*, son of Lady Margaret Sackville, daughter of the said Anne, Baroness de Clifford, by John Tufton, second Earl of Thanet. This Earl bringing his claim before the house of peers, their Lordships resolved, December 12, 1691, "That Thomas, Earl of Thanet, is the sole, lineal, and right heir to ROBERT DE CLIFFORD, first summoned to parliament as LORD DE CLIFFORD, dated December 29th, 28 Edw. I. and that the said title of LORD DE CLIFFORD, doth of right belong to the said Earl of Thanet, and his heirs."

This Earl died July 30th, 1729, having married Lady Catherine, daughter of Henry Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle, by whom he had three sons, who died infants, and five daughters, his coheirs. First, Lady Catherine, married, 1708, Edward Watson, Viscount Sondes, and had a daughter, married to Edward Southwell, whose son, Edward Southwell, was confirmed LORD DE CLIFFORD, 1776.

i From Dr. Whitaker.

Second, Lady Anne, married James, Earl of Salisbury.

Third, Lady Margaret, married Thomas Coke, Earl of Leicester.

Fourth, Lady Mary, married, first, Anthony Grey, Earl of Harold; and secondly, John, first Earl Gower.

Fifth, Lady Isabella, married Lord Nassau Powlett.[i]

MARGARET, third daughter of the said Earl, and wife of THOMAS, late EARL OF LEICESTER, was confirmed BARONESS DE CLIFFORD, with all privileges, &c. thereto belonging, August 13, 1734; and her Ladyship had one only son, EDWARD, *Viscount Coke*, who died in 1753, and her husband, the Earl of Leicester, died April, 1759, upon which the title of Earl of Leicester became extinct; and her Ladyship dying without issue, February 28th, 1775, aged seventy-four,

The BARONIES OF CLIFFORD, WESTMORELAND, and VESCY, were, in April, 1776, confirmed to

EDWARD SOUTHWELL, Esq.[k] (grandson of Lady Catherine, eldest daughter of Thomas, Earl of Thanet), who was then member of parliament for the county of Gloucester, to which he had been first returned in 1763, and again in 1768, and 1774.

i See vol. iii. p. 444.

k The ancient and honourable family of SOUTHWELL,* derives its name from the town of *Suelle, Sewel, Suthwell*, or *Southwell*, (for so it is written in different records in the county of Nottingham); the chief branch whereof continued in residence there, and were lords thereof until the reign of Hen. VI. when the family began to flourish in the eastern and southern counties of England, many collateral branches being in that reign transplanted and dispersed into Norfolk, Suffolk, Surrey, Sussex, Essex, &c. and were many of them persons of distinguished worth and eminence.

JOHN SOUTHWELL,† of Felix-hall, in the county of Essex, Esq. was representative in parliament for Lewes in Sussex, in 28 and 29 Hen. VI. and by his wife ———,‡ daughter of —— Samon, alias Pryde, had two sons, first, Robert; second, John, ancestor to the *Viscounts Southwell, of the kingdom of Ireland.*

ROBERT, the eldest son and heir, was in 1415, made trustee to the Duke of Norfolk; and marrying§ Isabella, daughter of John Boys, of Norfolk, Esq. had

RICHARD, his heir, who, in the Act of Resumption, 3 and 4 Ed. IV. had his grant from the King saved; he married two wives, first, Amy, daughter and heir of Sir Edmund Wychingham, of Woodrising, in Norfolk,

* Lodge's Peerage, vol. iv. p. 223. † Ibid. p. 225.

‡ Visit. of Suffolk, anno 1561, fo. 39, in British Museum.

§ Salmon's Hertfordshire, fo. 267, 307; and Weever's Funeral Monuments, fo. 549.

His Lordship married Sophia, third daughter of Samuel Campbell, of Mount Campbell, in the county of Leitrim, in Ireland, governess to the Princess Charlotte of Wales, and had issue,

Knight, (by Alice, daughter and heir of Sir John Falstolfe, Knight) with whom he obtained that manor, where (quitting Felix-hall) he fixed his residence, and there his posterity had a noble seat and fine park, which continued in the family for many generations; and by her he had two sons,

First, Sir ROBERT, who died in 1513, and whose first wife was Ursula, daughter and heir of John Bohun, of Mydhurst in Sussex, Esq. and his second was Ursula, daughter of Sir Philip Calthorpe, Knight, but he had no issue by them.

Second, Francis, ancestor to the present Lord de Clifford, as will be declared presently.

Also three daughters; Elizabeth, married to John Holdich; Alice, to John Burney; and Amy, to Ralph Burney.

And by his second wife, who was Catherine, daughter of John Williams, Esq. and relict of —— Sturges, he had five sons; Thomas and Robert, who died young; Richard, (who left four daughters and coheirs); Thomas and Richard: also five daughters; Mary, Elizabeth, Amy, Catherine, and Frances.

FRANCIS SOUTHWELL, above mentioned, becoming heir to his brother, Sir Robert, possessed the estate at Woodrising; he was Auditor of the Exchequer to Hen. VIII. and married* Dorothy, daughter and coheir of William Tendring, Esq. by Agnes, daughter and heir of —— Holbrook, by whom he had four sons; first, Sir Richard, his heir; second, Sir Robert, Master of the Rolls, whose descendants were seated at Woodrising; third, Francis, ancestor to the Southwells, of Longstratton in Norfolk; fourth, Anthony.

SIR RICHARD, the eldest son, received the honour of Knighthood, and having married two wives, had by the first, who was Thomasine, daughter of Sir Roger Darcy, of Danbury in Essex, an only daughter, Elizabeth, married to George Heneage, of Hainton in com. Linc. Esq.; and having taken to his second wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Darcy, of Danbury aforesaid, had one son, Richard, of Horsham St. Faith's in Norwich; and two daughters, Catherine, married to Thomas Audley, of Berechurch in Essex, Esq.; and Mary, † who died in 1622, and was buried in St. Mary's church, Old Fish-street, London; having had four husbands, first, Henry, son and heir of Sir Thomas Paston; second, William Drury, LL. D. Judge of the Prerogative Court, and Master of Chancery, to whom she was married in 1573, ‡ and he dying on December 15th, 1589, was buried at St. Mary Magdalen's, in Old Fish-street, London; third, —— Forde, of Dorsetshire; fourth, Sir Thomas Gresley, of Staffordshire.

RICHARD SOUTHWELL,§ of Horsham St. Faith's in Norwich, Esq. mar-

---

* Visit. of Norfolk, anno 1613, in Brit. Mus. Harl. MSS. No. 5823.

† Seymour's Survey of London, vol. i. f. 737.

‡ Pedigree of Drury, MS. penes meips.

§ See his character in Lodge's *Holbein Heads*, where his legitimacy is questioned.

First, Edward, the present Lord.
Second, Robert-Campbell, died July 15th, 1793.

ried Bridget, daughter of Sir Roger Copley, of Roughay in Suffolk, Knt. and had one son

RICHARD, who died in his father's lifetime,* but having married Alice, third and youngest daughter of Sir Thomas Cornwallis, of Brome in Suffolk, Knt. ancestor to Earl Cornwallis, left by her two sons.

First, Sir THOMAS, of Polylong in Ireland, Knt. who died June 12th, 1626, and by his wife Anne, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Harris, of Cornworthy in Devonshire, Knt. left two daughters and coheirs; Elizabeth, the eldest, was first married to Sir Edward Dowdall, of Kilfinney, in the county of Limerick, Knt.; secondly, to Donogh, son and heir of Sir Daniel O'Brien, of Carrigichoulta, in the county of Clare, Knt.; and Frances, the youngest, married to William Lenthall, of Lachford, in com. Oxon.

Second, ANTHONY, who died in Ireland, in 1623, and left by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Ralph Shelton, Knt.

ROBERT, his heir, who dying on April 3d, 1673, aged seventy, was buried in St. Multon's church, in Kinsale; he married Helena, daughter of Major Robert Gore, of Sherston in com. Wilts, and by her, who departed this life July 1st, 1679, aged sixty-six, and was buried at St. Multon's, had two sons.

First, Sir Robert.

Second, Thomas, born November 24th, 1639, who died October 1, 1641, and was buried at St. Multon's; and a daughter, Catherine, born at Kinsale, September 1st, 1637, married May 4th, 1656-7, to Sir John Percival, Knt. (ancestor to the Earls of Egmont), and died August 17th, 1679.

SIR ROBERT, the eldest son and heir, was born at Battin-Warwick, on the river of Bandon, near Kinsale, December 31st, 1635. He came for his education into England, in 1650, and spent his younger years at Queen's college, in Oxford, at Lincoln's Inn, and in travel abroad. He was clerk of the privy council to King Charles II. received the honour of Knighthood, November 20th, 1665; was the same year appointed envoy extraordinary to the court of Lisbon; in 1671, envoy extraordinary to the Conde de Monterey (Viceroy for the King of Spain), of the Spanish Netherlands; resigned the clerkship of the privy-council, December, 1679, and was appointed envoy extraordinary to the Elector of Brandenburg, in February following, attending in his way the Prince of Orange, at the Hague, by whose counsel that negociation was to be directed: after his return he retired from public business, living at Kings-Weston, till King William was advanced to the throne. He was then by his Majesty, made principal secretary of state for Ireland, and attended him in his expedition in 1690, for the reduction of that kingdom; holding the same office to his death. He had served in three parliaments; was five times chosen President of the Royal Society; and was member of the privy-council for the kingdom of Ireland.† He died at Kings-Weston, in Gloucestershire, September 11th, 1702, aged sixty-six years, and was buried at Henbury, in the same county, where a monument is erected to his memory.

He was married on June 26th, 1664, to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir

---

* Lodge præd. p 228, Note,

† Le Neve's Mon. Angl. vol. iv. p. 37.

Third, Henry, born March 30th, 1773, and died in 1777.

Fourth, John, born October 19th, 1774, and died in 1778.

Fifth, Mary, died August 14th, 1789.

Sixth, Catherine, born September 19th, 1768, and died in July, 1801; having married, in November, 1790, colonel George Coussmaker, late of the first guards, deceased, leaving issue, George, born in June, 1797; and Sophia, born in November, 1791.

Seventh, Sophia, born June 10th, 1771; married, April 13th, 1790, John, the present Viscount Sydney, and died in November, 1795, leaving issue by him.

Eighth, Elizabeth, born June 11th, 1776; married, April 9th, 1792, William-Charles, Earl of Albemarle, and has issue.

Ninth, Henrietta, born May 19th, 1777; married, in 1799,

Edw. Dering, of Surenden-Dering, Kent, Bart. she died January 30th, 1681, aged thirty-three, and was buried at Henbury, and a monument erected to her memory, whereon she has the following character: * "She had all the perfections of beauty, behaviour, and understanding, that could adorn this life, and all the inward blessing of virtue and piety, which might intitle her to a better." Their issue were four daughters; Hellena, Elizabeth, Mary, who died an infant, and Catherine; also two sons, first, Edward, who succeeded to the estates; second, Rupert, born in London, May 21st, 1670, died there, May 8th, 1678, and was buried at Henbury aforesaid.

EDWARD, the eldest son and heir, after receiving a good school education, was sent to Merton college, in the university of Oxford, where he commenced gentleman commoner, and applied himself so closely to his studies, that he gained such a general knowledge of most branches of polite literature, as to be thoroughly qualified for the high offices which he afterwards so deservedly enjoyed, which were, those of principal secretary of state and privy-counsellor of the kingdom of Ireland, and member of parliament for Kinsale, in that kingdom; also first clerk of the privy-council of this kingdom.

He died at his house in Spring Gardens, London, December 4th, 1730, aged sixty-three, and was buried at Henbury, near the remains of his wife Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of William Cromwell, Earl of Ardglass, having had by her, who died in childbed, March 31st, 1709, three sons, two of which died in their infancy soon after their mother, and the survivor was EDWARD Southwell, who represented the borough of Down-Patrick, in the Irish parliament, and was married, on August 24th, 1729, to Catherine, daughter and heir of Edward Watson, Viscount Sondes, by his wife Lady Catherine Tufton, eldest daughter and coheir of Thomas, sixth Earl of Thanet, before mentioned, whose mother, Lady Margaret Sackville, was daughter and coheir of Anne, Baroness de Clifford. By this Lady he left one son,

EDWARD SOUTHWELL, who, by the death of Margaret, Baroness Clifford, and Countess Dowager of Leicester, received his SUMMONS to parliament as BARON DE CLIFFORD, 1776.

---

* Ibid. vol. iii. p. 29.

Frederick, third son of the late Peter Delme, Esq. and died in 1800, leaving an infant son, who survived but a few weeks.

His Lordship deceasing on November 1st, 1777, was buried at Henbury, and was succeeded in the above mentioned baronies, by his eldest son,

EDWARD SOUTHWELL CLIFFORD, present LORD DE CLIFFORD, who was born June 20th, 1768.

His Lordship married, in February, 1789, Mary Elizabeth Bourke, second daughter of Joseph, third Earl of Mayo, and archbishop of Tuam.

Titles. Edward Southwell Clifford, Baron de Clifford, of Appleby, Baron Westmoreland, and Baron Vesci.

Creations. By writ of summons, 1269.

Arms. Argent, three cinquefoiles, gules, each charged with five annulets, or.

Crest. On a wreath, a demi Indian goat, argent; armed, ducally gorged and charged on the body, with three annulets bendways, Gules.

Supporters. On the dexter side a Wyvern, gules; on the sinister a monkey proper, environed about the loins with a collar and a chain appendant to it, or.

Motto. LE ROY LE VEUT.

Chief Seats. At King's Weston, in the county of Gloucester.

TREFUSIS, LORD CLINTON AND SAY.

THE original of these baronies having been treated of under the family of *Pelham-Clinton, Duke of Newcastle and Earl of Lincoln,* in vol. ii; and the descent of the title of LORD CLINTON AND SAY, to Hugh Fortescue, (afterwards created Earl Clinton) under that of *Fortescue, Earl Fortescue,* in vol. v.; it will be only necessary here to observe, that on the decease of the said Hugh Fortescue, Earl and BARON CLINTON, without issue, the BARONIES OF CLINTON AND SAY became solely vested in MARGARET, *Countess of Orford,* the only daughter and heir of Samuel ROLLE, of *Hainton,* com. Devon. Esq.

Which family of ROLLE, as appears by their pedigree, collected by the late John Warburton, Esq. Somerset Herald, from the visitations of Devonshire and Cornwall, (C. 1. pa. 95, 96, 373, in the College of Arms, London) is descended from

GEORGE Rolle, of *Steventon,* com. Devon. Esq. who married Eleanor, second daughter of Henry Dacres, of London, by whom he had issue five daughters; first, Christian, wife of James Courtney, of Upcot, in com. Devon, Esq.; second, Margaret, wife of Richard Wykes, of Nimet Florie, in com. Somerset, Esq.; third, Jacquetta; fourth, Elizabeth; and fifth, Mary: also six sons, viz.

First, John Rolle, of *Steventon,* Esq. born December 12th, 1518, and died August 12th, 1570.

Second, George, seated at *Marrais* in Cornwall, *ancestor to the present Lord Rolle.*

Third, Christopher.

Fourth, Henry, of *whom the late Baroness Clinton and Say was descended.*

Fifth, Robert, who married Eleanor, daughter of..... Gabriel, and had one son, John, aged thirty-seven years in 1620, and married to Gertrude, daughter of Anthony Acland, of Chettlehampton in Devonshire, Esq.

Sixth, Maurice, who married Margaret, daughter of ..... Brier, of Harrow on the Hill in Middlesex, Esq. and had issue Henry, of Meth in Devonshire, living in 1620, when he had one son, Maurice, aged three years.

HENRY, the *fourth* son of George Rolle, of Steventon, Esq. (by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Henry Dacres), married Mary, daughter and heir of Robert Yeo, of Hainton, in com. Devon, Esq. descended from William Yeo, of Hainton and Sachevil in com. Devon, temp. Edw. I. and had issue nine sons; first, Robert; second, Nicholas; third, William; fourth, George; fifth, Samuel; sixth, Thomas; seventh, Valentine; eighth, Josiah; ninth, Hugh; and seven daughters.

ROBERT Rolle, the *eldest* son of Henry, was living at *Hainton* and *Sacheville*, in 1620, and married Joan, daughter of Thomas Hele, of Fleet, in com. Devon, Esq. by whom he had four sons.

First, Sir Samuel, *of whom presently.*

Second, Henry, who was called to the degree of serjeant at law, May 19th, 1640, and was afterwards made chief justice; he was father to Sir Francis Rolle, of Tuderley in Hampshire, Knt. member for the county of Southampton, in the parliament summoned to meet at Oxford, anno 1681; he married Priscilla, fourth daughter of Sir Thomas Foot, Knight and Baronet, and alderman of London; by whom he had issue six [a] daughters, and one son, JOHN, who left two sons, JOHN, and SAMUEL, who left his estate to John, father of the first Lord Rolle, and of *Dennis*, father of the present Lord Rolle.

Sir SAMUEL (the eldest son of Robert Rolle, by Joan Hele) was thirty years old in the year 1620; he married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Wise, of Sideshay, in the county of Devon; Knight of the most honourable order of the Bath; by whom he had two sons,

First, Robert, grandfather to the late Baroness Clinton and Say.

Second, Dennis, whose son, Samuel, represented the borough of Callington in Cornwall, in every parliament from the union till his death, which happened in 1719, when he was succeeded by his son, SAMUEL, who was elected member of parliament for

[a] Sir Richard Sandys, of Northbourne, in Kent, Bart married one of these daughters, and a coheir of this branch.

Barnstaple in 1705; he represented the same borough in the first parliament of Great Britain, and dying, in 1747, without issue, bequeathed his estate at Hudscote, to Dennis Rolle, Esq. brother to Henry Lord Rolle, as before observed.

Robert Rolle, Esq. eldest son of Sir Samuel, married Arabella, *eldest daughter and coheir of Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln*, by whom he had one son, Samuel, who enjoyed the family estate at Hainton.

He had also a daughter, Bridget, who married Francis Trefusis, Esq. of Trefusis in Cornwall, through which the barony descended to the present family.

Samuel Rolle left an only daughter and heir,

Margaret, Baroness Clinton and Say. Her Ladyship was married, first, on March 27th, 1724, to Robert Walpole, *second* Earl of Orford, and by him, who died April 1st, 1751, had George, *third Earl of Orford, and Lord Clinton.*

Her second husband, to whom she was married at[b] Mr. Keith's chapel in May Fair, on May 25th, 1751, was the Honourable Sewallis Shirley, fourth son of Robert, first Earl Ferrers (of his family), by his second Lady, Selina, daughter of George Finch, of London, Esq. but by him, who died October 31st, 1765, when he was cofferer of his Majesty's household, she had no issue. She died 1781.

Her only son, George, *third Earl of Orford*, succeeded her as Baron Clinton and Say, and dying unmarried in December, 1791, was succeeded in this barony by his cousin,

George William Trefusis,[c] son and heir of Robert Cotton Trefusis, by Anne, daughter of John, tenth Lord St. John, of Bletso, son and heir of Samuel Trefusis, Esq. by Elizabeth Affleck, son and heir of Francis Trefusis, Esq.[d] of Trefusis in Cornwall, by *Bridget, daughter of Robert Rolle, Esq. by Arabella, daughter and coheir of Theophilus*, Lord Clinton, and *Earl of Lincoln.*

This George William Trefusis, Lord Clinton and Say, was born Oct. 9, 1764; and having proved his pedigree before a committee of privileges, was admitted to his seat in the house of lords.

[b] From the register, which is now deposited in the vestry-room of St. George's church, Hanover-square, London.

[c] He had a sister eminent for her poetical talents, who died September 9th, 1808, aged forty-five.

[d] The family of Trefusis are ancient in Cornwall; and are mentioned by Leland and Carew.

His Lordship married, April 28th, 1786, Marianne Gaulis, a Swiss lady, and by her, who died February 7th, 1798, had issue,

First, Robert Cotton St. John, present peer.

Second, Marianne, died March 3d, 1806.

Third, Anne Matilda.

Fourth, Charles-Rodolphus.

Fifth, George.

Sixth, Louisa.

His Lordship dying August 28th, 1797, was succeeded by his eldest son,

ROBERT COTTON ST. JOHN, LORD CLINTON AND SAY, who was born April 28th, 1787, and is a captain in the sixteenth regiment of light dragoons.

Title. Robert Cotton St. John Trefusis, Lord Clinton and Say.

Creation. By writ of summons 1298.

Arms. Argent, a chevron between three wharrow spindles, sable.

Crest. A griffin serant, or, resting his dexter foot on a shield, argent.

Supporters. Two greyhounds, argent, plain collared and leashed, gules.

Chief Seat. Trefusis, Cornwall.

THICKNESSE TOUCHET, LORD AUDLEY.[a]

THE family of TOUCHET hath been of great note, and came in with William the Conqueror, as is very evident, the name being in the roll of Battle-Abbey, and Chronicles of Normandy. The first from[b] whom, in lineal succession, the late Earl of Castlehaven, and Lord Audley, derived his descent,

Is ORMUS TOUCHET, who had issue,

MATTHEW, and probably Hugh; which

MATTHEW TOUCHET had issue,[c]

SIMON TOUCHET, of Boglatton in Cheshire, who by his wife, Alice de Cadeville (or Colvile), widow of Philip Draicot, had issue,

THOMAS Touchet, hereafter mentioned.

And cotemporary with him was HUGH de Touchet, a[d] benefactor to the abbey of Leicester, by giving thereto his lands in Essewell, which Hen. II. confirmed.

HUGH was succeeded by

WILLIAM Touchet, who in 25 Edw. I.[e] was in that expedition made into Gascoigne; and the year following,[f] in that into Scotland. Also 26 Ed. I. he obtained a charter[g] for free warren in all his demesne lands at Burreth, Cotes, and Wylewyby, in com. Linc. And in 28 Edw. I. at[h] Thorp-Watervil in com. Northamp.

[a] Should have preceded Lord Clinton, but for an oversight.
[b] Lilly's Pedig. of Nobil. MS p. 37. [c] Ibid.
[d] Mon. Angl. [e] Rot. Vasc. 25 Ed. I. m. 2.
[f] Rot Scoc. 26 Ed. I. m. 6. [g] Cart. 26 Ed. I. n. 9.
[h] Cart. 28 Ed I. n 31.

Oxindon in com. Glouc. Tawell and Herpeswell, in com. Linc. Also in 29 Edw. I.[g] at Levenhales in com. Heref. Finemore and Shaldeswell in com. Oxon. and Preston in com. Bucks.

In 29 Edw. I. he was one of the BARONS who subscribed (being wrote, William Touchet, Lord of Lewenhales) that letter to Pope Boniface, in answer to his claiming the sovereignty of Scotland; wherein they asserted, that the King ought not to send any proctors, &c. to his holiness, in any matter touching his temporalities, nor to answer in judgment in any case that should bring his rights into doubt, either in England or Scotland, which they were bound by oath to defend, and which, they tell the Pope, they will maintain with all power, and (by God's help) defend the liberties, customs, &c. of their forefathers.

In 31 Edw. he was[h] again in the wars of Scotland. So likewise[i] in 34 Edw. I.; and had SUMMONS TO PARLIAMENT,[k] among the Barons of the realm, from 28 Edw. I. until 34 Edw. I. inclusive.

To whom succeeded another WILLIAM Touchet, who in 4 Edw. II.[l] received command to serve in the wars of Scotland; as likewise in the eighth of the same reign. Also in 12 Edw. II. was[m] again in the wars of Scotland: but three years after, on the insurrection of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster,[n] and his defeat at Burrough-Brigg, being there taken with him, he suffered death at Promfret.

THOMAS Touchet, before mentioned *(son and heir of Simon and Alice de Cadeville his wife)*, in 27 Edw. I. had a charter[o] for free warren in Tattenhale and Lauton, (alias Bog-Lauton) in Cheshire, and had issue[p]

Sir ROBERT Touchet, Knight, who, in 8 Edw. I. doing his homage, had livery of his lands. And in 13 Edw. II. was one of those BARONS, who, with the Earls of Lancaster and Hereford, assembled together at Sherborn, in Elmedone, and swore to stand by each other, until they had amended the state of the realm. But, notwithstanding the said oath, this Robert, Lord Touchet, and many of the rest, submitted themselves to the King.

His son[q] and heir, Sir THOMAS Touchet, gave lands in Wom-

g Cart 29 Ed. I. n. 41.
h Rot Scoc. 31 Ed. I. m. 10.
i Rot. Protect 34 Ed. I m. 5.
k Claus de iisd. ann in dors.
l Rot Soc 4 Ed. II. in dors m. 5.
m Ib. 12 Ed. II. m. 13.
n Knighton, 2541, n 20.
o Cart. 27 Ed. I. n. 20
p Rot Fin 8 Ed II. m. 1.
q Mon. Angl. vol. ii. p 41.

bruge, in com. Salop, to the canons of that place; and died [r] in 23 Edw. III. leaving issue John his son and heir, twenty-two years of age.

Which JOHN, in 20 Edw. III. being then a Knight, was in the wars of France, [s] and at the relief of Aguillon. And in 25 Edw. III. [t] doing his homage, had livery of his lands in com. Salop. In 33 Edw. III. he was [u] at the siege of Rheims in Champagne, and afterwards [x] was a principal commander in the wars of France, under John Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, when in 43 Edw. III. they took several towns in Anjou. But the year after, embarking [y] with the said Earl at Southampton, in order to invade France by Poictou, and coming before Rochel, June 22d, to land there, and meeting with the Spanish fleet, there ensued a desperate engagement, wherein [z] this Sir John Touchet was slain, and the Earl taken prisoner, the Spaniards being more numerous, and their ships much larger than the English. He had to wife [a] Joan, eldest daughter of JAMES LORD AUDLEY, of *Heleigh*, and *sister and coheir* of NICHOLAS Lord Audley, who was succeeded by

JOHN, his son and heir, and left issue [b]

JOHN Touchet, his son and heir, who in 15 Ric. II. on the inquisition taken after the death of *Nicholas, Lord Audley*, his great uncle, [c] was found to be *one of his next heirs*, and at that time twenty years of age, viz. son of John Touchet, son of Joan, eldest sister of the said Nicholas.

Thereupon bearing the title of LORD AUDLEY, he was [d] ordered, in 4 Hen. IV. (by reason of Owen Glendour's rebellion) to put a garrison into Lanyndevery, in Wales; and, the year after, was associated [e] with Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, in the defence of the castle, town, and lordship of Breghnoe, in Wales, for one whole year; having 100 men at arms, and 300 archers on horseback, assigned to them for that service. In 8 Hen. IV. he was also one of the Barons, [f] who, in parliament, considering that the succession of the crown of England had been settled the year before on Henry, Prince of Wales, and the heirs

r Descent of Nob. MS. p. 57.
s Barnes's Hist. Ed. III. p 332.
t Rot. Fin. 25 Ed. III. m. 24.
u Barnes, p. 568.
x Ib. p. 773. See also Froissart.
y Ib. p. 829.
z Ib. p 831.
a Desc. of Nob. ut antea.
b Ibid.
c Esc. 15 Ric. II. p. 1. m. 1.
d Rymer, tom. 8. p. 328.
e Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.
f Rymer, tom. 8. p 462.

male of his body, with remainder to his brothers, Thomas, John, and Humphrey, and the heirs male of their bodies, whereby the females were excluded; they at the King's request, with the consent of the commons, repealed the said act, setting their hands and seals to the succession, whereby the females were included.

He died [g] on December 19th, 10 Hen. IV. seised of the manor of Sapurton, and a fourth part of that of Beggeworth, in com. Glouc. as also of divers other manors and lands in the marches of Wales, and Staffordshire, the counties of Salop, Rutland, Derby, Devon, Somerset, and Wiltshire; leaving by Isabel, his wife, James, his son and heir, ten years of age; also a daughter ....., married to ..... Baskervile.

Which JAMES, LORD AUDLEY, in 7 Hen. V. was [h] in the wars of France, and in 8 Hen. V. making proof [i] of his age, had livery of his lands. Whereupon being summoned to parliament [k] the same year as Lord Audley, he attended the King in that expedition [l] then made into France, and was with him at the [m] siege of Molyn on the Seine. After which he returned with the King and his Queen to England; and on their coronation, February 24th, was Lord Almoner, in the room of the Earl of Cambridge, then absent. In 9 Hen. V. he was [n] again in the wars of France, and at the [o] siege of Meaux; also the year after, on the decease of the King in France, he was one of the lords that [p] attended on the royal obsequies from Boys de Vincennes to Paris, and from thence to Calais and Dover, to the interment at Westminster.

In 4 Hen. VI. he was one of the lords [q] assembled in parliament at Leicester, who made oath to acquit themselves truly, justly, and indifferently, in all manner of matters, or quarrels, for the sure keeping of the King's peace, and redressing all proceedings contrary thereto.

In 8 Hen. VI. he had the chief command of some forces in the wars with France, taking ship with the King at Dover, April 27th, and, continuing there the year following, Thomas Earl of [r] Perth, Edmund Earl of Mortaign, and Walter Lord Fitz-Walter, were sent to aid him.

g Esc. 10 Hen. IV. n. 47.
h Rot. Franc. 7 Hen. V. m. 4.
i Claus. 8 Hen. V. m. 19.
k Claus. de eod. ann. in dors.
l Rot. Fin. 8 Hen. V. m. 4.
m Hall's Chron. f. 74. a.
n Rot. Franc. 9 Hen. V. m. 7.
o Hall, f. 77. b.
p Ib. f. 82. a.
q Ib. f. 47. b.
r Stowe, p. 371.

In 35 Hen. VI. the King fearing an insurrection, he was commissioned, [s] on any emergency, to summon the sheriff and posse of the county of Hereford, to suppress any designs formed by his enemies. And continuing his loyalty to the said King, he was sent, in 37 Hen. VI. to encounter Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, who had assembled forces in behalf of the Duke of York, of whose proceedings, Hall and Hollinshed, in their Chronicles, give this account: the Lord Audley, according to his commission, having raised about 10,000 men, approached near to the Earl, in a plain called Blore Heath, within a mile of Drayton, in Shropshire, in order to prevent his march to London. Whereupon the Earl, finding it impossible to avoid an engagement, encouraged his men, and encamped on the side of a deep brook, the night before the day of St. Thecle, when the battle was fought. The Lord Audley, with the vanguard of his army, passed the water; but the Earl and his men, being desperate, behaved with such valour, that, after a sharp encounter, the Lord Audley, with most of his men, were slain, before the rest of his forces could come to his assistance.

In consideration, therefore, of the many and faithful services by him performed whilst he lived (as is expressed in the patent) [t] John, his son and heir, in 38 Hen. VI. had a special livery of all his castles, lordships, and lands, without proof of his age.

The said JAMES LORD AUDLEY had SUMMONS TO PARLIAMENT among the BARONS, till the time of his death; and had two wives, Margaret, daughter of William Lord Ross, of Hamlake; by whom he had issue

John, his son and heir, before mentioned.

And by Eleanor, his second wife, natural daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, by [u] Constance, daughter of Edmund de Langley, Duke of York, he had issue three sons;

Second, Sir Humphry, slain at Tewksbury, who took the name of Audley, from whom the Audleys of Norfolk are descended.

Third, Edmund, BISHOP OF ROCHESTER, in 1480, translated to HEREFORD in 1493, to SALISBURY in 1502. He died [x] August 23d, 1524, and was buried at Salisbury.

Fourth, Thomas, who died unmarried.

Also three daughters, Margaret, wife of Henry Gray, Lord Powis, son of Henry, Earl of Tankerville; Elizabeth, wife of

[s] Rymer, tom. 11. p. 401.
[t] Pat 38 Hen. VI. p. 1. m. 11.
[u] Lilly.
[x] Antiq. of Salisbury, p. 274.

Edward Brooke, Lord Cobham; and Constance, wife of Sir Robert Whitney, Knight.

JOHN, LORD AUDLEY, his son and heir, having livery of his lands (as before related) went the same year with the Duke of Somerset, in order to take possession of Calais;[y] but, on their landing with several men of arms, were refused admittance, and the Duke, with much difficulty, escaped to the castle of Guisnes; but the Lord Audley was taken, and carried into Calais, whither came the Duke of York (soon after King of England, by the name of Edward IV.), who engaged the Lord Audley in his interests.

After this, he found such esteem from Edward IV. in the first year of his reign,[z] that, in consideration of his laudable services before that time done (as the preamble of the patent imports) he obtained a grant of the stewardship of all the King's manors and lands lying in the county of Dorset; as also of the office of warden of his forests, chaces, and parks in that county; likewise of the castle of Wardour, and parks thereunto belonging, in com. Wilts. In the next year, this Lord, with the Earl of Kent,[a] and others, landed in Brittany, with 10,000 men, where they took the town of Conquest, with the isle of Rhĕe.

In 4 Edw. IV. he was joined in commission[b] with John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, to treat with the ambassadors of Francis Duke of Brittany, for a truce: and in 7 Edw. IV. in consideration of his great labour and expenses, in the King's service,[c] obtained another grant of the manors of Schire and Vachery, in com. Surr. then in the crown, by the forfeiture of James Earl of Wiltshire.

In 10 Edw. IV. he was commissioned[d] to muster all men fitting to bear arms, in the county of Dorset, to oppose George Duke of Clarence, and his adherents.

In 11 Edw. IV. being present in parliament,[e] he was one of those lords who swore fealty to Prince Edward, the King's eldest son; and in consideration of his attendance on the King's person,[f] being of his council, he obtained a pension of one hundred

y Stowe's Ann p. 406, &c.
z Pat. 1 Ed. IV. p. 1, m. 18.
a Stowe, p. 416.
b Rot. Franc. 4 Ed. IV. m. 15.
c Pat. 7 Ed. IV. p. 1. m. 6.
d Rymer, tom. 11. p. 655.
e Claus 11 Ed. IV. in dors. m. 1.
f Pat. 14 Ed. IV. p. 1. m. 20.

pounds per annum during life. In 14 Edw. he was retained [g] to serve the King in Normandy, and other parts of France. Also the year after, on June 12th, he and Galliard Dureford, Lord of Duras, were constituted commanders [h] of the army then sent into Brittany; and, on the 20th of the said month, one of the ambassadors [i] to treat with the Duke of Brittany, or his deputies, about a peace.

On the accession of Richard III. he attended among the Barons at his coronation; and, in the second year of his reign, was constituted LORD TREASURER OF ENGLAND, which office he held till 1 Hen VII and died (as Stowe writes) on September 26, 1491, (6 Hen. VII.) but, (as Hollinshed,) on December 26th, leaving issue, by Anne, his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Itchingham,

James, his son and heir.

And three daughters; Anne, married to Sir John Wingfield, of Letheringham in Suffolk, Knight, and by her father of Sir Anthony Wingfield, Knight of the Garter, vice-chamberlain to Henry VIII.; Elizabeth, first to William Filloll, and secondly to Sir Roger Ludlow, Knight; and Eleanor, wife of Sir Roger Lewknor, Knight.

Which JAMES, LORD AUDLEY, had been [k] made Knight of the Bath, in 15 Edward IV. at the creation of Edward Prince of Wales: after which, in 8 Henry VII. he [l] attended that King at the siege of Boloign, and had summons to parliament, 12 Henry VII. but in that year, taking discontent at a subsidy then granted in parliament, [m] he joined with the Cornishmen in their insurrection, and being taken prisoner in the battle of Blackheath, June 24th, 1497, he was drawn from Newgate to Tower-hill, in his own coat of arms, painted on paper, but reversed and torn, and there beheaded, June 28th, whereupon he had burial [n] in the Blackfriars near Ludgate.

He married, first, Joan, daughter of Fulk Bourchier, Lord Fitz-Warren, and by her had two sons,

First, John, his successor.

Second, Thomas.

g Autog. penes Cler. Pell.
h Rymer, tom. 12, p. 12.
i Ibid.
k Stow, p 429.
l Ibid. p. 476.
m Polyd Virg p. 600, and Stowe, p. 470.
n Stowe's Surv. of Lond. p. 374.

By his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Richard Dayrell, of Lillingston Dayrell, com. Bucks, Esq he had one son,

Third, James, whose daughter and heir married Robert Palmer, Esq.

Which JOHN, LORD AUDLEY, in 4 Henry VIII. was restored to the title of Lord Audley; and in 5 Henry VIII. [o] attended the King at the taking of Therouenne. In 22 Henry VIII. being one of the lords then sitting in parliament, he [p] subscribed that memorable letter to Pope Clement VII. and in 25 Henry VIII. had restitution of his father's lands, [q] on the decease of Joan his second lady.

By Mary his wife, [r] daughter of John Griffin, of Braybroke, in com. Northamp. Esq. ancestor of the late Lords Griffin, he had issue,

First, George Lord Audley.

Second, Edward; and,

Third, Richard, whose grandson Richard was living in the reign of James I.

GEORGE, LORD AUDLEY, died in the second year of Elizabeth, and having married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Bryan Tuke, Knt. treasurer of the chamber to Henry VIII. left issue.

First, Henry, his son and heir; and,

Second, John, who married Mary, daughter of John Carew, of Holcomb, Esq.

HENRY, LORD AUDLEY, in 28 Eliz. [s] accompanied Robert, Earl of Leicester, into the Netherlands, and commanded 150 men at the fight before Zutphen, September 22d, 1586, in which he behaved himself so valiantly, that, on October 7th following, he was made a Knight Banneret. And having married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Snede, [t] of Bradwell in com. Staff. Knt. left issue two sons,

First, George; and,

Second, James, who died without issue.

And two daughters; Anne, married to Thomas Brooke, [u] of Norton, in com. Cestr. Esq.; and Elizabeth, to John Bradshaw, [x]

o Herbert's Hist. Hen. VIII. p. 36. p Ibid. p. 306.
q Pat. 25 Hen. VIII. p. 8. r Lilly.
s Stowe's Ann. Eng. p. 736 and 738.
t C. 36—54. in Her. Coll. u C. 38—14. in Her. Coll.
x C. 37—158[b]. C. 38—49[b]. in Her. Coll.

of Haugh in com. Pal. Lanc.; and secondly, to George Leigh, of High-Leigh, Esqrs.

His Lordship died in 1595, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

GEORGE, LORD AUDLEY, who was some time governor of Utrecht, in the Netherlands, and sorely wounded at the battle of Kinsale, in Ireland, December 24th, 1601.

Residing in Ireland, he was for his great services,[y] created *Earl of Castlehaven*, and *Baron Orier, in that kingdom*, by letters patent, bearing date September 6th, 1617, (14 Jac. I)

He took to wife Lucy, daughter of Sir James Mervin,[z] of Fontell, in com. Wilts, Knight, and had issue two sons, viz.

First, Mervin, knighted at Whitehall, 10 Jac. I.

Second, Ferdinando, made Knight of the Bath, at the creation of Henry, Prince of Wales, the same year, who married the widow of Sir John Rodney, of Pilton in com. Somers. Knt.

Also five daughters, Anne, married to Edward Blount, of Harleston in com. Derb. Esq.; Elizabeth, first married to Sir John Stawel, of Stawel in Somersetshire, Knight of the Bath, afterwards to Sir Thomas Griffin, of Dingley in com. Northampt. Knt. from whom the late Lord Griffins descended; Mary, to Sir Thomas Thynne, of Long-Leete in com. Wilts; Christian, to Sir Henry Mervin, of Petersfield in com. Southampt. Knight, one of the admirals of the fleet; and Eleanor,[a] youngest daughter, first married to Sir John Davis, Knight, the King's attorney in Ireland, and next to Sir Archibald Douglass, Knight.

He died in 1617, and was succeeded by

MERVIN, LORD AUDLEY, and *second Earl of Castlehaven*, his son and heir, aforesaid, who married two wives; first, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Benedict Barnham, alderman of London; and, secondly, Anne, daughter of Ferdinando, Earl of Derby, widow of Grey Bruges, Lord Chandos; but being accused of certain high crimes, and, by a virtue of a commission of oyer and terminer, thereupon arraigned, had sentence of death passed upon him, and lost his head on Tower-hill, May 14th, 1631, leaving issue, by Elizabeth, his first wife, three sons and three daughters.

y Cox's Hist. of Ireland, vol. ii p. 40

z Vinc. Sussex, 392. I. 13—75. in Her. Col.

a A lady of eccentric character. See *Ballard's Learned Ladies*.

First, JAMES, who by letters patent,[b] June 3d, 1634, 9 Car. I. had a new creation to the title and dignity of LORD AUDLEY, and *Earl of Castlehaven:* and in the time of the civil wars, commanding under the Duke of Ormond in Ireland, did good service against the rebels; and in 1649, being chosen general of the Irish forces, acted against Cromwell, and the parliament army, till their reduction of the kingdom, after which he went to the King at Paris.[c]

On the restoration of Charles II. he came over to England. And, to repair the same place and precedence which his ancestors, the Lords Audley, had anciently enjoyed, obtained a special act of parliament, A. D. 1678, *for restoring the said title and dignity of Lord Audley (forfeited by his father) to himself, and to the heirs of his body;* and, *for lack of such issue,* to *Mervin Touchet, his brother, third son to the said Mervin Touchet, Lord Audley, and to the heirs of his body,* (passing over George, a Benedictine Monk, his next brother), and, for lack of issue of the said Mervin Touchet, *to the daughters of the said Mervin, Lord Audley, and their heirs.*

Which daughters were, Lucy, first married to John Anketell, of Compton in com. Wilts, Esq.; secondly, to Gerald Fitzmaurice, brother of the Lord of Kerry in Ireland; Dorothy, to Edmond, Viscount Montgarret; and Frances, to Richard Butler, brother of James, Duke of Ormond.

The said James, Earl of Castlehaven, married Elizabeth, daughter of Grey Bridges, Lord Chandos, but dying without issue, at Kilcash, in the kingdom of Ireland, October 11th, 1684, was succeeded by his brother

MERVIN Touchet, LORD AUDLEY, and *third Earl of Castlehaven,* who having married Mary, third daughter of John, Earl of Shrewsbury, and widow of Charles Arundel, Esq. had issue,

First James, his successor.

Second, John, who married Elizabeth, second daughter of Thomas Savile, Earl of Sussex, (by whom he had a daughter, Mary, married to Cadwallader, Lord Blaney.)

Third, Eleanor, married to Sir Henry Wingfield, of Easton, in com. Suff. Bart.

Fourth, Mary; and fifth, Anne, who died both unmarried.

Which Earl JAMES departed this life, August 12th, 1700, and lies buried under a black marble stone in Winchester cathedral:

[b] Pat 9 Car. I. p. 11. [c] See his Memoirs.

he married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of ..... Bard, Esq. by Anne, daughter of Charles Villiers, Earl of Anglesey, and widow of Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex, and by her (who died in June, 1733) left an only child,

JAMES Touchet, LORD AUDLEY, and *fourth Earl of Castlehaven*, who married Elizabeth, only daughter of Henry, Lord Arundel, of Wardour; and by her, who died in 1743, had issue a son,

John, born on Monday, April 15th, 1723; and

Lady Mary, married November 10th, 1749, to Captain Philip Thicknesse,[d] late lieutenant-governor of the fort of Languard-point, and died 1762, leaving issue by him, first, George, present peer; second, James, born 1751, died an infant; third, Elizabeth, born 1750; fourth, Joyce, born March 25th, 1753; fifth, Charlotte, married July 15th, 1786, Mr. Wilder.

His Lordship died at Paris, in November, 1740, and was succeeded by his son,

JOHN Touchet, LORD AUDLEY, and *fifth Earl of Castlehaven*, married, in 1776, to Mrs. Cracraft, and died without issue, April 22d, 1777, whereupon the Earldom became extinct; but the dignity of Baron Audley descended to his nephew,

GEORGE THICKNESSE TOUCHET,[e] the present LORD AUDLEY, who was ensign in the second or Queen's royal regiment of foot. His Lordship was born February 4th, 1758.

His Lordship, April 3, 1784, assumed the name of TOUCHET, by permission of his Majesty.

He married, May 19th, 1781, Elizabeth Delaval, coheiress of John, late Lord Delaval, by whom (who died July 11th, 1785), he had issue,

First, Elizabeth-Susanna, born April 3d, 1782; married, in November, 1805, John Coffin, Esq.

Second, George-John, born in March, 1783; formerly in the first foot-guards.

His Lordship married, secondly, May 2d, 1792, Mrs. Moorhouse, relict of Colonel Moorhouse.

Titles. George Thickness Touchet, Baron Audley, of Heleigh.

d This eccentric character died 1792, having re-married Miss Ford, by whom he had issue.

e Married, May 21st, 1781, at the house of Sir John Hussy Delaval, in Hanover-square, to Miss —— Delaval.

Creations. Baron Audley, of Heleigh-castle, in the county of Stafford, by writ of summons, October 20th, 1403, 4 Henry IV. but originally January 26th, 1296, 24 Edw. I.

Arms. Ermine, a chevron, gules; quartering, gules; a fret, argent, for Audley.

Crest. In a ducal coronet, or, a swan rising, argent, ducally gorged of the first.

Supporters. Two wyverns, with wings expanded, sable.

Motto. JE LE TIENS.

Chief Seat. Grovely, near Sarum, in the county of Wilts.

BRAND, BARONESS DACRE.

THE BARONY OF DACRE was originally in the family of VAUX, whereof three brothers settled in England on the Norman conquest, wherein they assisted, viz. Hubert, Ranulph, and Robert; of these, HUBERT[a] had the whole *Barony of Gillesland*, (a tract very large in extent, and of great command) granted to him by Ranulph de Meschynes, who was his kinsman, on whom the Conqueror bestowed the whole county of Cumberland; and was succeeded therein by,

ROBERT DE VALLIBUS his son and heir, who[b] obtained from Henry II. divers privileges throughout all those his lordships in Cumberland, which he enjoyed as heir to his father Hubert, viz. Soc, Sac, Tol, Theam, and Infangtheof, and freed him from the payment of the common tax called Neutgeld. This Robert founded[c] the priory of Lanercost in Cumberland, for the health of the soul of Hubert his father, Græcia his mother, his own, with all his ancestors and successors souls. Bishop Gibson, in his additions to the Britannia, says, that Robert did this to atone for the death of one Gilsbueth, a Scottish Laird, whom he had unjustly slain; but this is very improbable, as if so, the soul of Gilsbueth would certainly have been remembered in the charter of the foundation, which it is not. In 21 Henry II. he was sheriff of Cumberland;[d] also, in the same year, governor of Carlisle, and

a Monast. Angl. vol i p. 400, n. 18.
b Cant Antiq. D. D n. 20.
c Monast. Angl vol. ii. p. 130, b. n. 10.
d R. Hoved. 308, a Jorval Collec. 1091, n. 10.

held out a tedious siege against William, King of Scotland, but at length, wanting provision, was necessitated to come to this conclusion, viz. that if King Henry did not relieve him before Michaelmas, he should then render it.

This Robert de Vallibus, or Vaux, continued sheriff of Cumberland, till 30 Henry II.; he was a man of great valour, also well learned in the laws of the land, and was justice itinerant into Cumberland, in 24 Henry II. which monarch did little in Cumberland without his advice and counsel.[d] And dying without issue, all his estates went to,

RANULPH DE VALLIBUS, his brother, who had a son, named,

ROBERT, to whom[e] in 17 King John, the custody of the county of Cumberland and castle of Carlisle were committed. He had issue,

HUBERT, who[f] left an only daughter, Maud.

Which MAUD married to THOMAS DE MOULTON, in the reign of Henry III. whereby the barony came into that family, which was of great note in Lincolnshire and Cumberland, of which last[g] they were hereditary foresters, by descent from the *Morvils*, who enjoyed it from the *Engains*, and *D'Estrivers*, Barons of Burgh upon Sands.

This Thomas de Multon, received summons[h] to march into Scotland, with the northern lords, in 42 Henry III. and dying in 55 of that reign, had issue,

THOMAS, his son and heir,[i] who died in the lifetime of his mother, and left issue,

THOMAS de Multon, who died[k] 23 Edward I. before the summons to parliament that year, (which is the first extant) leaving his son and heir,

THOMAS, a minor, thirteen years[l] old, who consequently could not be summoned till he had arrived at full age, but was summoned to the first parliament after that period, viz. 1 Edward II. he was in the Scottish wars, in the service of Edward I. and Ed-

d MS of Bishop Nicolson, in the possession of Mr. Nicolson, on Hawksdale Cumberland.

e Pat. 17 Joh. m. 18.

f Chitting Chester Herald, temp Jac. I. in famil. de Vaux.

g Rot. Fin 6 Hen. III. m. 17, Rot. Pip. 36 Hen. III Cumb.

h Claus 42 Hen III. in dors m. 12, & Esch. 55 Hen. III. m. 10.

i Chitting in famil. de Multon.

k Cumbriæ Eschaet. 23 Edw. I.

l Claus. de iisd. Ann in dorso.

ward II. and was SUMMONED TO PARLIAMENT, among the BARONS of this realm, from 1 Edward II. to 7 Edward II. inclusive; and left issue, an only daughter and heir, MARGARET, married to RANULPH DE DACRE.

Which RANULPH DE DACRE was one of the most eminent persons in those parts, as well from his services as a soldier, as from his birth; being descended from WILLIAM de Dacre, sheriff of Cumberland and governor of Carlisle in the reign of Henry III.

The said Ranulph was summoned to parliament in his wife's right, the 14 Edward II. and in 18 of that Prince's reign, was in the expedition then made into Gascoign, and in 4 Edward III. was constituted sheriff of Cumberland and governor of Carlisle, and in the 8th of the same reign, was joined in commission with Robert de Clifford, for the defence of the town and marches of Carlisle, and in the 9th of the same reign obtained licence to make a castle of his house at Gilsland; two years after, he had an assignment of such wages as were due to himself and his men at arms, for their service in Scotland: and was summoned to parliament in his wife's right, from 14 Edward II. to 13 Edward III. in which last year [m] he died, and left issue three sons, William, Ranulph, and Hugh.

WILLIAM and RANULPH, SECOND and THIRD LORDS DACRE, the elder sons, successively inherited, and (in like manner as their father) were continually in the service of the crown, either in negociations, or in the wars; but they both dying without issue, the honour, in 49 Edward III. descended to

HUGH, their youngest brother, FOURTH LORD DACRE, who was then a knight, and forty years of age. He was summoned to parliament from 50 Edward III. to 5 Richard II. inclusive, and was several times in the commission for guarding the west marches, also frequently in the French wars. He died [n] in 7 Richard II. leaving issue by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Maxwell, Lord Carlaverock and Maxwell, a son and heir,

WILLIAM, FIFTH LORD DACRE, [o] who in 11 Richard II. we find in the garrison of Berwick, with young Henry Percy, the governor thereof; he married Joan, daughter of William, first Earl Douglas, and had issue,

THOMAS, SIXTH LORD DACRE, who in 8 Henry V. was [p] made

[m] Esch. 13 Edw. III. n. 35.
[n] Esch. 7 Ric. II. m. 30.
[o] Chitting præd.
[p] Pat. 8 Hen. V. p. 2.

chief forester of Inglewood in Cumberland; and in 2 Hen. VI. was [a] one of those lords that were appointed commissioners to treat with James I. King of Scotland, for a lasting peace. He had summons to parliament, among the Barons, from 14 Hen. IV. to 36 Hen. VI. and died [b] January 15th, in 36 Hen. VI. By Phillippa, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, he had issue three sons, Thomas, Ranulph, in some books improperly called Lord Dacre, (who died soon after his father, being slain in the battle of Towton), and *Humphry*.

THOMAS, the eldest son, was a knight, and among the evidences of the manor of Horsford in Norfolk, [c] there is still remaining a curious seal of his arms, appendant to an old deed, dated 29 Hen. VI. in which there is this remarkable, that it being quarterly of two coats, the arms of the old Barons Vaux are in the first and fourth quarters, as the chief coat, and those of Dacre, only in the second and third. This Thomas dying in his father's lifetime, left issue, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter [d] and heir of Sir William Bowett, [e] Knight, Lord of Horsford and other manors in Norfolk, (brother to Sir Nicholas Bowett, of Rippingale in Lincolnshire, and nephew to Henry Bowett, archbishop of York) an only daughter,

JOAN Dacre, married to Sir RICHARD FYNES, Knight, [f] who, upon her grandfather's death, was declared and accepted [g] as a BARON in 37 Hen. VI. [h]

a Rot. Scoc. 2 Hen. VI. m. 5. b Esch. 37 Hen. VI. m. 33.
c Ex Autog. penes Tho. Baro. Dacre. d Chitting ut antea.
e Claus. de iisd. Ann. f Monast. Angl. p. 415.
g Pat. 37 Hen. VI. p. 1, m. 20.

h This Sir RICHARD FYNES, and the Lady Joan, had great contests and disputes with Sir HUMPHRY DACRE, *the uncle and heir male*, concerning the lordships, manors, and castles that belonged to the late Lord Dacre. *

At length they mutually agreed to leave all their differences to the judgment and arbitration of Edw. IV. who, in the thirteenth year of his reign, having heard the cause, (laid before him and his lords assembled in parliament) confirmed to Sir Richard Fynes, and the Lady Joan, and the heirs of her body, the same place and precedence in parliament that her grandfather had and enjoyed; and also decreed to them certain lordships in Lancashire and Lincolnshire; but *Gilleland*, the ancient and capital seat of the Vauxes, and of all the Barons their descendants, was adjudged, together with the rest of the estate in Cumberland, which was very considerable, to *Sir Humphry Dacre*; for it appearing in the course of the cause, that about nineteen years

* Ex Evident. penes Tho Dom. Dacre, & in Turr. Lond.

He was also constable of the Tower of London, lord chamberlain to King Edward IVth's Queen, and a privy counsellor. He departed this life in 2 Rich. III.

before, viz. in 31 Hen. VI. Thomas Lord Dacre, and Philippa his wife, had levied a fine (among other manors) of *Gillesland*; by force of which fine, they acknowledged the said Lordship, and the others to be the right of William Marshall, clerk, John Schaffer, and Robert Lowthane, and in consequence thereof, that the said William, John, and Robert, had re-granted the said lordship, to the said Thomas, Lord Dacre, and Philippa his wife, for term of life, with remainder to their heirs male; the said fine, &c. was allowed to be effective, in bar of the heir at law: it was provided however, (according to the meaning and intent of the said entail) that in case of failure of heirs male of Sir Humphry Dacre, that the whole estate should go to the said Lady Joan and her heirs; * and it was upon this, that Francis Lennard, Lord Dacre, founded his claim temp Car. I. as will be mentioned hereafter, and thus was *Gillesland*, the principal seat of the Vauxes and their descendants separated from the barony.

At the same time, Sir Humphry Dacre was created LORD DACRE OF GILLESLAND with place next beneath the said Sir Richard Fynes and Lady Joan, who were styled Lords Dacre. For, though the Barons of old did not necessarily assume titular appellations, but were as usually called by their plain surnames, and so summoned to parliament; it was then grown a general custom to take them, and thus the name of Dacre (Gillesland being adjudged to others) was continued by Sir Richard Fynes, and used as a title, and as such transmitted to his posterity.

From henceforward, as the descendants of Sir Richard Fynes lived chiefly at Herstmonceaux, in Sussex; they were commonly called LORDS DACRE OF THE SOUTH; and the posterity of Sir Humphry Dacre, LORDS DACRE OF THE NORTH, † as they resided mostly in Cumberland, and being enriched by the marriage of the heiress of the Lords Graystock, became very eminent; of which, Thomas Lord Dacre was Knight of the Garter, in time of King Henry VIII.

This Sir RICHARD FYNES, sprung from an ancient family, Lords of *Fiennes* in the *Bolonois* in *France*; whose ancestors, from the conquest, to the time of King John, ‡ were hereditary constables of Dover Castle, then ac-

---

* Vide Charta in Turr. Lond in titula parliament, 12 Edw. IV.

† The last of this branch, who bore the title of Lord Dacre of Gillesland, was, GEORGE (son of THOMAS) LORD DACRE, who died in his youth anno 11 of Elizabeth, being a ward to the Duke of Norfolk, who had espoused his mother, and married his three sons to the three sisters of the said Lord George, who by his death became his coheirs. LEONARD Dacre, his uncle, however, on the award, &c of King Edward IV. before-mentioned, claimed the title and estates, as did FRANCIS the other uncle after him; but both of them without success, as will be mentioned hereafter.

‡ Ex Stemm. penes Thomas Dom. Dacre, sub manu Guil. Camden & Ric. St. George, which agrees also with Chitting's account of Vaux, Multon, and Dacre.

Sir THOMAS Fynes, Knight, his eldest son, died before his father; he married Alice, eldest of the two daughters and co-

counted the strongest fortress in England, and the key of the kingdom; in exchange for which office, King John gave WILLIAM FYNES the manor of Wendover, in com. Bucks.* This William was son of INGELRAM de Fynes, who was slain at the siege of Acons, in the time of Richard I., and had married Sybyll the † daughter and sole heir of Pharamus de Bologne; son of William, son of Galfrid, brother of Godfrey of Bologne, King of Jerusalem elect, (though his piety declined that title) and son of Eustace, Earl of Bologne; which Sir William Fynes, just mentioned, married Agnes de Dammartin, sister of Renaud, Count of Bologne, and of Simon, Count of Ponthieu, by whom he had INGELRAM de Fynes, *second* of that name, Lord of Wendover, &c. who died before the 49th Henry III. and married a daughter of Jacques, Lord de Condè, according to Pere Anselm, who has omitted her christian name; but St. George, and Camden, in their pedigree, note the christian name of Ingelram's wife to be Isabella, though they do not mention her surname; and cite a deed of her's, when a widow, to prove this, wherein she styles herself Isabella de Fynes, Lady of Wendover; but this could not be Isabella, the daughter of Jacques, Lord of Condè, for she in all those times was wife of a Count de Loss, if Pere Anselm is right, and therefore, the Isabella mentioned by St. George and Camden must have been a second wife; perhaps Sir Ingelram had issue by both wives, but as it is impossible in such uncertainty to determine precisely, we can only say, that the issue of Sir Ingelram were; first, William, second of that name, Lord of Wendover, Fiennes, and Tingry; second, Giles de Fiennes (whom Pere Anselm erroneously calls Enguerande, instead of Egide, the French word for Giles, probably by a mistake of some abbreviation of the word) of whom we shall more particularly treat hereafter; third, Robert de Fiennes, Lord of Heuchin in France; and fourth, Maud, wife of Humphry de Bohun, Earl of Essex and Hereford.

WILLIAM de Fiennes, the eldest son, married Blanch de Brienne, Lady of Loupland, &c. in Maine, and was summoned, 5 Edw. I. among other noblemen to attend the King in his expedition into Wales. He died 38 Ed. I. and had by his said wife, first, John de Fiennes; second, Robert de Fiennes, Lord of Roubec in France; and third, Mary, wife of Edmund Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore.

JOHN de Fiennes, the *eldest* son, was Lord of Wendover, and of Fiennes and Tingry in the Bolonois; and married Isabella, sixth daughter of Guy de Dampierre, Earl of Flanders; but falling ‡ under the displeasure of King Edw. II. for harbouring, in his estate in the Bolonois, his nephew Roger Mortimer, who had escaped out of the Tower of London, his manor of Wendover, and other lands, were seized upon by the King; and thereupon

---

* Which had formerly belonged to the family, but had somehow got into the crown. Vide Willis's MS. Hist. of Bucks, Rat. Lib. Oxon.

† Vide charters of the said Pharamus and Sibilla, in Dugdale's Monasticon.

‡ Pedigree aforesaid, by Camden and St George, and Segar's MS. Baronagium penes J. Edmondson, Mowbray Herald, and Rot. Claus 17 Edw. II. m 6, in dorso; and Holinshed's Chronicle.

heirs of Henry, Lord Fitz Hugh, whereby a great estate accrued to his family, as well as a noble alliance; the Lords Fitz Hugh

retiring into France, and being afterwards accused in the next reign of siding with the French, those estates were confiscated, and given to the Earl of Salisbury, and to Sir John Molines Banneret, though it seems by Pere Anselm, as if his son, the Constable de Fiennes, had a compensation for his father's lands so confiscated.

This John de Fiennes left issue by the Lady Isabella his wife, a daughter, Joan, who married John de Chattilon, Count de St. Paul; and a son,

Robert de Fiennes, Lord of Fiennes and Tingry, who was one of the most eminent persons of his time, being in the reign of King John of France promoted to the high dignity of constable of that kingdom, which he filled with the greatest honour many years, and at length resigned it on account of his age and infirmities; and dying without issue, Joan, Countess of St. Pol, his sister, became his heir, and brought the lordships of Fiennes and Tingry to the family of Castillion, Counts of St. Pol, which presently by marriage passed from thence into that of Luxemburgh,* the elder branch whereof soon fell into the royal family of Bourbon, by Mary of Luxemburgh, wife to Francis of Bourbon, Earl of Vendosme, and great grandmother to Henry IV. King of France; from younger branches, however, of this family of Luxemburgh, the Earls of Egmond, in Brabant, descended, as was also the Duke de Montmorenci Luxemburgh,† who was also Prince of Tingry.

But to return to Sir Giles de Fiennes,‡ second son of Ingelram de Fynes, Lord of Wendover in com Buck, and of ——— daughter of Jacques, Lord de Condeé; who, it should seem, had also his residence in Buckinghamshire;§ this Giles, being a Knight, attended King Edw. I. in his expedition into Scotland, and is recorded in the ancient roll of those knights to have borne for his arms, *Azure three lions rampant Or, with a label of three points Gules*; it is probable, that in the end of the preceding reign he was in the Holy Land, for it appears that in 54 Hen. III. he had obtained a licence to go thither, and probably he accompanied William, his elder brother, who we know actually went in that year:‖ in 17 Edw. I. he obtained a charter of free warren, in his manors of Old Court and Marsham in Sussex; he married Sibilla, daughter and heir of William Filiol, of Old Court, in Wartling in Sussex, who, by his bearing exactly the same arms (for in those days they were very strict in those matters), undoubtedly was of the same family with the Filiols of Kelvedon in Essex, who were Bannerets and very eminent. He left issue,

---

* Henturus et Latius in geneal. Stemmat. Luxemburgh, St. Mar. Hist. geneal. de la maison de France, p. 1005. Du Chesne's Hist. de la Maison de Castillion, p. 294.

† Vide Pere Anselm.

‡ Pedigree aforesaid, by Camden and St. George.

§ Sir Giles de Fiennes de Bedf. et Bucks summ. de serv. Eq. et Arm. 29 Edw. I. vide Segar's MS. Baronagium penes J. Edmondson, Mowbray Herald. The counties of Bedford and Bucks were then under the same sheriff, and the writs ran accordingly.

‖ Claus 54 Hen. III.

having held rank among the most powerful and illustrious barons of the North, of which was Henry, Lord Fitz Hugh, lord chamberlain to King Henry V. whom he accompanied in his wars in

JOHN de Fiennes, who married Joan, daughter and heir of John Jordaine, forrester of Twicken Balwick in the forest of Windsor, Berks, which office was hereditary in his family: he was also lord of the manor of Wolfe in Berks, and of Ascot Lyneham, and Fen's-court in Oxfordshire: this John de Fiennes died 5 Edw III. leaving issue, by the said Joan, a son,

Sir JOHN de Fiennes, Knt. who marrying Maud, daughter of Sir John de MONCEAUX, Lord of *Hurst-Monceaux in Sussex*, and heir to her brother, became thereby possessed of that noble lordship (which the Monceaux had received of the gift of John, Duke of Bretagne, Earl of Richmond and Lord of Pevensey, to be held by the service of two knights fees and an half), which, from that time, the family made their principal residence. Sir John, by the said Maud, left issue,

JOHN de Fiennes, who died without issue; and

Sir WILLIAM, who was heir to his brother, and died 34 Edw III. leaving issue, by Joan his wife, daughter and coheir of Geoffry Lord Say, lord admiral of England, two sons;

JOHN, who died without issue, 2 Rich II; and

Sir William de Fiennes, Knight, heir to his brother John. He died 3 Hen. IV. and lies buried in Hurst-Monceaux church, under a flat stone ornamented with brass; leaving issue, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Batisford (who brought him a good estate in Sussex), two sons, first, Sir Roger Fiennes, Knt.

Second, James Fiennes, Knt. of which last it is proper to say a few words. This Sir James, to whom his elder brother granted the manor of Wolfe in Berkshire for the term of his life, was very eminent in the reigns of Hen. V. and Hen. VI. whom he served in the French wars, and the latter also in his household, and was, in 25 of this monarch's reign, created LORD SAY and SELE *in Kent*, and afterwards appointed Lord High Treasurer of England, but was murdered in Jack Cade's insurrection. This Sir James Fiennes, LORD SAY, was the ancestor of the late *Viscount Say and Sele*. See vol. vi.

But to return to his elder brother,

Sir ROGER Fiennes, who was also an eminent commander* in the wars of Hen. V. and Hen. VI. In 3 Hen. V. he attended that Prince in his wars in Guienne, with eight men at arms and twenty-four archers; in the next year he was retained by the King to accompany him in an expedition into France, and had for that service imprested to him 1086*l.* for wages for himself and his men; in 9 Hen. V. he attended the King beyond sea, accompanied with ten men at arms and thirty archers on horseback; and in 3 Hen. VI. he attended John Duke of Bedford, regent of France, accompanied with thirty men at arms and ninety archers. He was treasurer of the household to Hen. VI. in the first year of whose reign he obtained a licence to make a castle of his house at Hurstmonceaux, which he rebuilt in a magnificent manner; as also

* Vide Records in the Pell-office.

France, and was by him created Knight of the Garter, and appointed one of his executors. It must be observed likewise, that the baronies of Fitz Hugh, Marmion, and St. Quintin, are now in abeyance between Lady Dacre, and the Earl of Dumfries; the former, as heir to the eldest daughter and coheir of this family, the latter to the younger.

The said Sir Thomas Fynes left issue,

THOMAS, EIGHTH LORD DACRE, who was heir to his grandfather, and in 10 Hen. VII. was made one of the Knights of the Bath, on the creation of Henry (second son of King Henry VII.) Duke of York; in 12 Hen. VII. he appeared in arms against the Cornish men, who had risen in arms against government, on account of a tax, and had marched to the number of 6000 cross the kingdom into Kent, where on Blackheath they were totally defeated, the Earl of Oxford being commander for the King; and having been summoned to parliament, from 11 Hen. VII. to 21 Henry VIII. died in 26 Henry VIII. (leaving Thomas, his grandson, his next heir). This Thomas, Lord Dacre, married Anne, daughter of Sir Humphry Bourchier, Knight, son of John Lord Bourchier, of Berners; by whom he had,

Sir THOMAS Fiennes, Knight, who married Jane, daughter of Edward Sutton, Lord Dudley, and died in his father's lifetime, leaving issue, a son,

THOMAS, who on the death of his grandfather, became NINTH LORD DACRE. In 29 Hen. VIII. we find him already introduced into the court of that Prince, being, at the christening of his son Edward Prince of Wales, appointed in the service of the spiced

to enlarge his park there with 600 acres. He married * Elizabeth, sister of Sir John Holland, of Northamptonshire, who was sheriff of that county 14 Hen. VI. whose arms, impaled with her husband's, were in 1777 remaining in the east window of the chapel of Hurstmonceaux, viz. *azure seme of Fleurs-de-lis, a lion rampant, argent*; and shew this family to be a branch of the Hollands, Dukes of Kent and Exeter, whose predecessors also lived in Northamptonshire, at Brackley.

The said Sir Roger left issue, by Elizabeth his wife, an only son,

Sir RICHARD Fynes, of *Hurstmonceaux*, who married (as before-mentioned) the *Lady Joan Dacre*, and in her right was SUMMONED TO PARLIAMENT.

* Sir William Segar's visitation of Sussex, penes W. Burrel Arm. & MS. penes Ducem Dorset, entitled Proceedings before the Commissioners of the Earl Marshal.

wine, &c. in the chapel, after the baptism, to bear the spice plate to the Lady Mary, the godmother, and to the Lady Elizabeth; as the Lord Montagu was to uncover the plate, the Lords Hastings and De Lawarr were to bear the cup to them, and the Lord Cobham the wafers. In 48 Hen. VIII. upon the Lady Anne[i] of Cleve's arrival in England, he, with the Duke of Norfolk and the Lord Mountjoy, met her with a numerous company of knights and gentlemen upon Kirkham Down, beyond Canterbury, and conducted her to Rochester, and the next day to Blackheath, when the King first saw her; but the year following, viz. 33 Hen. VIII. going with other young persons one night from Herstmonceaux, to steal a deer out of his neighbour, Sir Nicholas Pelham's park (a frolick usual enough in those times), it so happened that a fray ensued between some of them who went out with him, and the park-keepers, in which one of the latter received an unlucky blow, of which, after languishing some days, he died; and though this Thomas was not present,[k] but in another part of the park, (for they had separated themselves at their first coming there) yet was he found guilty of murder, and suffered death for it: however, our[l] historians agree, there never was more reason for tempering this rigour of the law with mercy, than in this case; especially as he was esteemed of a most hopeful and promising disposition;[m] but, as some of them add, it was his estate that caused his destruction; the courtiers who coveted it, and knew not how strongly it was entailed, pushing on his ruin. He was but twenty-four years of age when he suffered death; and left issue, by Mary his wife,[n] daughter of George Nevill, Lord Aberga-

Hollinshed, Stow, &c.

k Hale's Pleas of the Crown, vol. i. p. 439. Camden, and other historians, say, that he took the thing upon himself to save his friends, but this the law reports clearly contradict; perhaps he might go so far as to admit some circumstance, that was material, of which there was not legal proof.

l Camden, Dugdale, Stow, Hollinshed, &c.

m Hollinshed, Stow, &c.

n Vide a pedigree made for Margaret Fynes, Lady Dacre, temp. Eliz. Reg. to show her alliances by the Staffords, penes T. Dom. Dacre. The error of Mr. Collins in his assertion regarding Mary Lady Dacre, wife of Thomas Fynes Lord Dacre, in his account of the Nevile family, in every edition of his peerage, appears plainly by what he himself there states; for he records, that George Lord Abergavenny died 27 Hen. VIII. leaving Mary Brooke, his third wife, with child of a daughter named Mary, who was afterwards married to Thomas Fynes Lord Dacre; but it is certain, this Thomas Lord Dacre suffered death in 33 Hen. VIII. when the said Mary Nevile, pretended by Collins to have been his wife, must have been only six years old.

venny, by Mary, daughter of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, two sons, Thomas, who died young, and Gregory; and one daughter, Margaret; who were restored in blood and honours, by act of parliament, in 1 Eliz.

Which GREGORY, TENTH LORD DACRE, was with the Lord Lincoln, in his embassy into France, 14 Eliz. and is by Camden, in his history of Queen Elizabeth, mentioned to have been *crack-brained*; he married Anne, sister of Thomas Lord Buckhurst, but dying without issue, in 36 Eliz. Margaret, his sister, became his sole heir, who (as before-mentioned) married Sampson Lennard, Esq.

Which MARGARET laying claim to the barony upon her brother's death, Queen Elizabeth referred [o] the matter to the Lords Burleigh and Howard, to examine and inquire if her claim was good; which they both allowed it to be, after mature consideration. But this affair not being quite finished before her Majesty's death, it was again laid before commissioners appointed in the succeeding reign; and she was in 2 Jac. I. accordingly allowed and declared BARONESS DACRE, as is evident from the following extract of the commissioners' determination.

"Whereas, [p] at the humble suit, by petition, exhibited unto his most excellent Majesty, by Margaret, sole sister and heir of Gregory, late Lord Dacre, and wife of Sampson Lennard, of Herstmonceaux in Sussex, for and in behalf of her interest, right, &c. to the barony of Dacre, upon the death of her said brother: it pleased his most excellent Majesty to command, and commit the hearing and determining thereof to us, Thomas Earl of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer of England; Lodovic, Duke of Lennox; Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England; Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain; Edward, Earl of Worcester, Master of his Majesty's Horse; and Henry, Earl of Northampton, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. And we, according to his Majesty's command, and our duties, having seriously, and with all requisite diligence, examined the pedigrees and descent of the said barony; and finding that one Hubert de Vaux, being an ancient Baron of this realm, had issue, Maud, his daughter and sole heir, married to Thomas de Moulton, to whom and her posterity by him, the said dignity and honour descended,

o Ex evident. penes Tho. Dom. Dacre, and extracts thereof in Collins's Claims to Baronies.

p Ibid.

and was accordingly enjoyed; from whom lineally issued another Thomas De Moulton, who had an only daughter and heir, Margaret, married to Ranulph de Dacre; in which name the said Barony, &c. continued, until the same fell upon Joan, the sole grandchild and heir of Thomas, Lord Dacre, being married to Sir Richard Fynes, Knight, in whose time, as well by letters patents from King Henry VI. as by an award made by King Edward IV. the said honour and dignity was established and confirmed to the said Joan, and the heirs of her body, after whose decease the same title, honour, and dignity, continued by divers descents in her issue, and is now lawfully descended to the said Margaret, the said petitioner, by the death of Gregory, late Lord Dacre, without issue of his body, as sole sister and heir of the said Gregory, and cousin and sole heir of the body of the said Joan; do, by the privity and assent of his royal Majesty, publish, declare, and adjudge, that the said Margaret ought to bear, have, and enjoy, the name, state, degree, &c. of the said barony; to have and to hold to her, and the heirs of her body, in as full and ample a manner, to all intents and purposes, as any of her ancestors enjoyed the same; and that the children of the said Margaret may and shall have, take, and enjoy, the place and precedence respectively, as the children of her ancestors, Barons Dacre, have formerly had and enjoyed. In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names, and put our seals, the eighth of December, in the second year of our Sovereign Lord James, &c."

Which Lady, by Sampson Lennard, Esq. her husband, had[q] issue seven sons, of whom only three grew up to maturity, viz. Henry, Gregory, and Thomas; and five daughters, Anne, wife of Herbert Morley, of Glynde in Sussex; Mary, married to Sir Ralph Bosville, of Sevenoaks in Kent; Margaret, to Sir Thomas Waller, of Groombridge in Sussex, by whom she had Sir William Waller, the parliament's general in the time of Charles I.; Elizabeth, to Sir Francis Barnham, of Boughton Mounchensey in Kent; and Frances, to Sir Robert More, son and heir of Sir George More, of Lothesley in Surrey, Bart.

The said Margaret, Lady Dacre, died in the year 1611; but, had she lived a little longer, Sampson, her husband, would have been called up to the house of lords, as Baron of Dacre, in right of his wife, as appears from the King's own testimony, in the

[q] Pedigree aforesaid, by St. George and Camden.

following patent, whereby he granted him, during his life, the place and precedence, as the eldest son to the Lord Dacre of the South.

" James, by the Grace of God, &c.

" Whereas[r] our trusty and well-beloved subject and servant, Sampson Lennard, formerly married Margaret, sister and sole heir to Gregory, late Lord Dacre, by whose death without issue, the said Margaret and her heirs, &c. And whereas the said Sampson Lennard, pretending title to the same barony, in right of his said wife, as having issue by her, by his petition unto us, humbly desired, that we would be pleased graciously to refer the consideration of the said right to the lords in commission for martial causes; whereunto we are pleased to condescend; and for that the said lords, upon due and mature consideration of his said title, did find baronies, upon the like right, conferred upon the husband in several families; and in this particular barony of Dacre, three several precedents, whereby it plainly appeareth, the husbands in like cases were dignified with the title of Baron; and for that upon relation thereof by the said lords, we were purposed to have granted him the same measure of justice, that others in like cases have received from our noble progenitors; which our gracious determination, being by the death of the said Lady Dacre, and by the immediate descent of the said barony upon her son, made frustrate; and our meaning in that behalf prevented: we, out of our gracious consideration of his said former right, as also of his affectionate and dutiful desire in all things from time to time, to advance our services, do, by these presents, out of our certain knowledge and mere motion, give, grant, and confirm to him the said Sampson, for the term of his life, the like place and precedence, that the eldest son of the late Lord Dacre of the South hath formerly had and enjoyed; and our will and pleasure is, that in all places and assemblies he shall be ranked and marshalled above the eldest sons of all the barons, except of such barons as by reason of their antiquity have place and precedence above the said Lord Dacre of the South; and that he shall have precedence accordingly, as aforesaid, and above all other of inferior degree and quality whatsoever; and that he shall, after his death, be buried as the eldest son of a Baron: and further, our will and pleasure

[r] Ex evident: penes. Tho. Dom. Dacre, and Collins's Claims to Baronies.

is, that this our grant, or any thing therein contained, shall not be taken for precedent by any, to make suit for the like grace hereafter, this being grounded upon the particular reason aforesaid. In witness whereof, we have caused these our letters to be made patents. Witness ourselves at Westminster, April the second, in the tenth year of our reign."

This SAMPSON LENNARD[s] was sheriff of Kent, in 33 Eliz.

s This family, which long held rank amongst those of the first note in Kent, were resident at Chevening in that county, at least as early as the reign of King Henry VI. when we find GEORGE Lennard * then living there; † though the name occurs, as of good consideration, a century before, in the isle of Purbeck in Dorsetshire, as appears by the ‡ return of a jury of the principal gentlemen in those parts, as is evident by their names, upon a writ from King Edward III. in the eighth year of his reign; to inquire whether it would be any damage to the said King, or others, if he granted to JOHN Lennard, of Neumul (near Corfe castle), and his heirs, a certain messuage, with twelve acres of land, one acre of meadow, and an hundred acres of heath ground, with their appurtenances, in Neumul aforesaid, to be held of the King and his heirs. The jury reporting, no damage.

But to return to the aforesaid George Lennard, of Chevening, who, by Matilda his wife (her surname being no where mentioned), had issue,

JOHN Lennard, § born about 37 Henry VI. who married Anne, daughter and heir of Thomas Bird, of Middlesex, who bore quarterly *argent and sable, in the first a spread eagle of the second* (another branch of which family, their arms being exactly the same, were settled in Essex in the beginning of Henry VIIIth's reign || for several of whom there are memorials in the churches of Littlebury and Saffron Walden; and hereof was Sir William Bird, Knight, dean of the arches, and judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, in the reign of James I.) by which Anne, he had issue three sons; first, John; second, William; third, George, who died without issue.

William, the second son, was of Baley in Heathfield in Sussex; and in the parish church there, on a brass tablet fixed to the wall, is a female figure

---

* Philipot's Stemmata Offic. Armor. Visit of Kent, anno 1619, in the Harleian collection; Lilly, Rouge Croix's Pedigrees of the Nobility, temp. Jac. I. in the possession of the Earl of Egmont.

† Pedigree in the hand-writing of Sampson Lennard, Esq. of Chevening, penes Lord Dacre.

‡ In Turr. Lond. No. 23, Anno 8 Edw. III.

§ In a Court Roll penes Lord Dacre, of the manor of Otford, of the 13th of Henry VIIIth, to inquire concerning the manor of Chevening, which was held of Otford, he, besides his own, appears to have held lands there in trust for John Weston, Gent. where, note, that the name of *Lennard* is spelt as it ever since has been; and also, that the said John Weston, Gent. was probably the uncle of the third John Lennard, and Prothonotary of the Common Pleas, of whom mention will be made hereafter.

|| Chauncy's Hertfordshire, in the account of the Bernerses of Finchingfield; and Morant's Hist. of Essex.

also a member in most of the parliaments in that reign; and lived in a very honourable and hospitable manner, as his son-in-

in the habit of the times, standing with her hands joined as praying; on her right side a shield, containing the arms of Lennard as now borne, with a proper difference; impaling, *gules a chevron vairy argent and azure between three lions rampant or;* and on her left side, the arms of Lennard in a lozenge; and beneath her the following inscription,

> Here lies buried the body of Catherine Lennard, daughter of Francis Lennard, and Judith his wife, daughter of Nicholas Farmer, * of Retherfield, in the county of Sussex, Gentleman; which Francis was second son of Thomas, son of William, son of John, son of George Lennard, of Chepsted in the county of Kent, Gentleman; which Catherine Lennard departed this mortal life the 9th day of August 1623.†

Note, Chepsted is a township or hamlet in the parish of Chevening.

JOHN, the eldest son, born 19 Edward IV. took to wife Catherine, the daughter of Thomas Weston, of Chepsted in Kent, and lies buried under an altar tomb of black marble in Chevening church; on which, in brass work, are the arms of Lennard, Bird, and Bickworth (a quartering of Bird), and underneath this inscription,

> Hic reponitur Johannes Lennard, generosus, qui
> Obijt mense Julij annis regnorum
> Regis & reginæ Philippi & Mariæ, secundo & tertio,
> Ætatis 76.

He left issue two sons, John and William; and a daughter, Mary, married to John Talbot, whom the pedigrees mention to have been servant to King Henry VIII. and that they had a daughter, Mary, married to Thomas Chowne, ‡ of Plaxtal in Wrotham in Kent, of the ancient family seated at Fairlawn in that neighbourhood; William, the second son, married Anne, daughter and heir of John Perkins, § of Richmond in Surry (of which name and arms there were afterwards Baronets, whose seat at Bunney in Nottinghamshire had long before been their chief residence, as it is now of the present Lord Rancliffe); by which Anne, he had SAMPSON LENNARD, who in right of his mother quartered with her's the arms of Annesley

---

* Of this family of Farmer, there is a pedigree, from the time of Henry VI. in a visitation of Sussex by Segar, (in the possession of William Burrell, Esq.) and it ends in Sir Henry Farmer, of Sevenoak, Bart who died anno 1734.

† This epitaph is also recorded in Segar's MS. Baronagium, penes J. Edmondson.

‡ Philipot's Visitation of Kent, in Harleian Collection, British Museum.

§ Ditto, ditto, and a MS. book of arms of Sir William Segar, late in the possession of John Warburton, Somerset Herald.

law, Sir Francis Barnham, mentions in an account he has written of his own family; adding, "That it was in so brave a fashion,

and Chandos, and was a person of learning and ingenuity. In his youth, he went with his countryman, Sir Philip Sidney, to the wars in the Netherlands, and was with him* when he received the wound whereof he died. Afterwards he made himself known by several translations from the Latin and French (particularly *Du Plessi Mornay's History of Papacy*,) and was honoured with Prince Henry's patronage. He was in the latter part of his life, a member of the college of arms, and died anno 1633.

But to return to

JOHN, the eldest son of John Lennard, of Chevening, and Catherine Weston his wife, who was born in the last year of King Henry VIIth's reign; and who, after a learned education, † applied himself to the study of the law; first, under the direction of his uncle, Mr. Weston, one of the Prothonotaries of the Common Pleas, and afterwards as a student in Lincoln's Inn, and in 27 Henry VIII was called to the bar; and was thought fit by the King and his council, and parliament, to be made the Prothonotary of the nine shires in Wales, and the clerk of the crown there, and so was appointed to be in the act for the division of Wales into shires, and had letters patent of the same; the Lord Audley, then Lord Chancellor, being his honourable good friend; ‡ and in 37 Hen. VIII. obtained the office of second Prothonotary of the Common Pleas. King Edward VI. assigned him a standing fee for his office in North Wales, and enlarged his letters patent for the same. Queen Mary in regard of his services, granted him her interest in the manor of Chepsted in Kent, escheated to the crown, on which he had certain prior claims; and in 3 Eliz he purchased of Lord Hunsdon, a long lease, he had under the crown, of the manor of Knol, about three miles distant from Chevening, where he afterwards, for the pleasantness of the situation, much resided, preferring it to his house at Chevening, till he gave it up to his eldest son. In 4 Eliz. he was promoted to the office of Custos Brevium of the Common Pleas, which had been held before him by divers persons of great reputation; particularly by Sir William Cecil (afterwards Lord Burleigh), whom he succeeded, which office was, in King Charles the IId's time, made hereditary in the family of the Earls of Litchfield, who executed it by deputy. In 13 Eliz. he was appointed high sheriff of Kent; an office in those days bestowed only on the most considerable gentlemen in their counties.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Harman, § of Ellam in Crayford in Kent, a family of good consideration in those parts, (who by his mother, ‖ the daughter of Sir John Butler, of Woodhall in Hertfordshire, was descended from the ancient lords of that name, Barons of Wem and Oversley)

---

* See dedication of his History of the Waldenses, and of his Charron, and his History of Papacy.

† Vide a MS. Paper of Notes relating to John Lennard, in the handwriting of Sampson Lennard, Esq. his eldest son, penes Lord Dacre.

‡ Ibid.

§ Philipot's Visitation aforesaid, in British Museum, &c.

‖ Ibid.

as made the being with his said father-in-law (with whom he resided a twelvemonth after his marriage) very delightful to him, as he had always, from all hands, a very loving and noble treat-

by which Elizabeth, he had two sons, Sampson,* and Samuel; and five daughters;† first, Mary, wife of Guilford Walsingham, eldest son of Sir Thomas Walsingham, of Scadbury in Kent, and cousin-german to Sir Francis Walsingham, secretary of state to Queen Elizabeth, after whose death she married Sir Thomas Gresham, of Titsey in Surry; second, Elizabeth, who married Sir Francis Eure, chief justice of North Wales, second son of William, Lord Eure; third, Rachael, wife of Edward Lord Abergavenny; fourth, Anne, married to Sir Marmaduke Darrell, of Fulmer in Bucks, an esteemed servant of Queen Elizabeth and King James, to which last he was cofferer; fifth, Timothea, wedded to Sir Walter Covert, of Slaugham in Sussex.

In‡ the execution of his offices, being a person of great integrity and diligence, he was unblameable, carrying himself most uprightly; and there are still remaining in the family, some copies of letters which he had occasion to write to the great men in office in his time, which, by the nervousness of the style, and closeness of the reasoning, shew how able he was, though written when he was far advanced in years.

He died anno 1590, in the eighty-second year of his age, having greatly increased the fortune he had from his father; being possessed, as appears by his will, of the manors of Chevening, Chepsted, Apulderfield, Northsted, Wickhurst and Brasted, with other lands and tenements in the parishes of Sundrich, Sevenoak, Heaver, Shoreham, Chelsfield, Down, and Cowdham in Kent, and of the manors of Little Charleton, Colbile-Weston, Moines-Weston, Leverers, and Gatewards, with other lands and tenements in the parishes of Carlton, Weston, Willingham, Wickham, Brinkley, Borough, Barbarougham, Balsham, and Pannesworth, in the county of Cambridge; and of the manor of Horton in Yorkshire; the manor of Broadmarston in Somersetshire; and Staunton St. Quintin, in Wiltshire; all which he bequeathed to his eldest son; and gave 500 marks per annum land to his younger son Samuel Lennard, who was afterwards knighted, and settled himself at West Wickham in Kent, which was purchased for him towards the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, and was ancestor to the Lennards of that place; the last of whom was Sir Samuel Lennard, Bart. groom of the bedchamber to his Majesty King George II. when Prince Wales; and at an installation of Knights of the Garter at Windsor, April 30th, 1718, he was proxy for his Highness Frederick-Lewis Prince of Brunswick and Luneburg; lieutenant-colonel of the second troop of horse-guards; also member of parliament for Hythe in Kent, and died unmarried, October 8th, 1727.

This John Lennard lies buried under a very fine tomb in Chevening

---

* Philipot's Visitation aforesaid, in British Museum, and others in the Office of Arms.

† Ibid.

‡ MS. notes about him before mentioned.

ment." Mr. Camden, in his Britannia, [t] speaks of him, as a person of great worth and politeness. He died, aged seventy one,

church, on which are the effigies, in full proportion, of himself and his wife, and underneath the following inscription:

> Huc secessit Johannes Lennard, Armiger, unacum Elizabetha uxore sua; hæc mortem obiit, 26 Octobris 1585; ille quatuor principum diplomatibus ad varia reipublicæ munera designatus, quum in illis exequendis summam diligentiam, paremque prudentiam fidemque præstitisset: tandem octogesimo secundo ætatis anno ineunte moritur custos brevium de banco: relictis duobus filiis, et quinque filiabus, 12mo. Martii, 1590.

Sampson Lennard, his *eldest* son, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas, and sister and heir of Gregory Fines, Lord Dacre, who brought to him a very ample fortune on the death of the said Gregory, Lord Dacre, who died at Chelsea, September 25th, 36 Eliz. without issue.

And, which shews the esteem had of the characters of John the father and of this Sampson Lennard, the first overture * for this alliance came from the Lady's relations, though it was so desirable a one, not only from her noble birth, and great expectations, but also from her singular worthiness and accomplishments, which her son-in-law, Sir Francis Barnham, has borne sufficient witness to, in an account of his own family which we shall again have occasion to refer to. The said Margaret inherited by her brother's death a reversionary right, which took place temp. Car. I. to the manors of Dacre, Kirkoswald, and divers others in Cumberland. Also, on the inquisition taken after his decease at Sevenoak in Kent, the jury found, that the said Margaret, the wife of Samson Lennard, was sister and sole heir of the said Gregory Lord Dacre, and was of the age of forty years, and then Lady and Baroness Dacre, as also heir to his possessions, viz. the manors of Hurstmonceux, alias Hertmonceux, the manor of Old Court, the manors of Gotham, Ingrams, Buckshoulte, Ewehurst, and Hailesham, all in Sussex; and of the manors of Horseforde and Hawtboys, in Norfolk; the manor of Holbeche, in Lincolnshire; the manors of Staveley, Scorton, Thyrne, Mapleton, and Nether Calcots, in Yorkshire; the hundred of Barham, and manors of Barham and Cowdham in Kent; also the manor of Nasehall in Essex.

Which Margaret laying claim to the Barony of Dacre, it was declared and adjudged by the lords commissioners for executing the office of Earl Marshal, in 2 James I. that the said Margaret ought to have and enjoy the name, degree, and precedence of the Barons Dacre, to hold to her and her issue, in as full and ample manner as any of her ancestors enjoyed the same.

---

* This circumstance appears from the following passage in a paper written by John Lennard penes Lord Dacre. "Mr. Lennard being solicited by divers of my lords near kindred to marry his son to this gentlewoman, &c." The said paper relates to certain misunderstandings which in course of time arose with Gregory Lord Dacre, and Lady Anne his wife, which he supposes were owing to the latter.

In the account of Herstmonceux.

A. D. 1615, and is buried in Chevening church, with the Lady Dacre, his wife, under a noble monument, on which are both their effigies in full proportion, with their children kneeling round; and underneath, the following inscriptions:

Gloriosum Domini nostri Jesu Christi adventum expectans hic requiescit Sampson Lennard Armiger, una cum charissima uxore Margareta Baronissa Dacre (sorore & proxima hærede Gregorij Fienes Militis Baronis Dacre de le South) cui 47 annos 4 menses, & supernumerarios aliquot dies, conjugali vinculo ligatus, suaviter & beate vixit: suscepitque ex eadem 7 filios, Henricum Baronem Dacre, Gregorium & Thomam superstites, reliquis quatuor in infantia extinctis, & 6 filias quarum una perijt infantula, quinque supersunt; Pietatis, Comitatis, Hospitalitatis, Laude celebris & in Commune bonum, præpropera Nobilissimæ uxoris morte ampliorem Regis gratiam anticipante, honore primogeniti filij Baronis Dacre de le South, diplomate illustrissimi Regis Jacobi decoratus, anno ætatis 71, ineunte salutis 1615, Sept. 20, ex hac vita migravit.

On the other side,

Margaretæ Fynes, Baronissæ Dacre, Filiæ Thomæ Baronis Dacre, filij Thomæ Fienes Militis, filij Thomæ Baronis Dacre, & Annæ uxoris ejus filiæ Humfridi Bourchier Militis, filij Johannis, Baronis Bourchier de Berners, filij Gulielmi Bourchier comitis Essexiæ & Ewe, & Annæ uxoris ejus, filiæ Thomæ de Woodstock, Ducis de Glocestriæ; & ex Materna Stirpe filiæ Mariæ, filiæ Georgij Nevile Baronis de Bergaveny, filij Edwardi Nevile, Baronis de Bergaveny, filij Radulphi Nevile comitis Westmorlandiæ, & Johannæ uxoris ejus, filiæ Johannis de Gaunt Ducis Lancastriæ. Amoris & honoris ergo posuit charissimus idemque mœstissimus conjux, quem cum felici prole beasset, exemplarque pietatis in Deum, obsequij in maritum, charitatis in pauperes, humanitatis in omnes, supra sextum exhibuisset; tandem die Martij 10, anno Salutis 1611, ætatis 70, cum summo bonorum omnium desiderio; Supremum Spiritum libens lubensque Patri Spirituum, exhalavit.

HENRY LENNARD, their son and heir, on the death of his mother, in 1611, became TWELFTH LORD DACRE; in the year

1596, he accompanied the Earl of Essex in Spain at the taking of Cales, and was there knighted; in 13 James I. he was one of those lords that sat on the trial of Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset, the King's favourite; for the peers were not then tried, as now, by their whole body, but by a certain number appointed by the lord high steward.

He married Chrisogona, daughter of Sir Richard Baker, of Sissinghurst in Kent, son of Sir John Baker, chancellor of the Exchequer, and of the privy-council to King Henry VIII. by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Dinely, of Stanford Dinely in Berkshire, and widow of George Barret, of Belhouse in Essex, by whom he had three sons, Richard, Edward, and Fienes, whereof the two last died without issue; and four daughters, Margaret, married to Sir Anthony Wildgoos, of Edridge-court in Sussex; Philadelphia, to Sir Thomas Parker, of Ratton in Sussex; Barbara, who, as some pedigrees mention, married Sir Philip Stapleton; and Pembroke (who was married to Sir William Brooke, of Cowling Castle in Kent, Knight of the Bath), and had her christian name from William Earl of Pembroke; between whom and this Henry, Lord Dacre, there was the strictest friendship; as Mr. Lennard his relation mentions in his dedication to the said Earl, of the History of the Waldenses; which is further confirmed from some letters in the Sidney collection, [u] by which it also appears, that the said Henry was received on the most intimate footing, in the house of Earl Henry and of Mary his Countess; the letters are from Sir William Browne to Sir Robert Sidney; wherein he often mentions his meeting Sir Henry Lennard at the old Earl of Pembroke's, and in particular, writing to Sir Robert, July 7th, 1602, the night he arrived in London from Flanders, for he was deputy governor of Flushing under Sir Robert, who (as his brother Sir Philip Sidney did before him) greatly esteemed him, as did also the Queen herself, he says, "That though he was much tired with his journey, he took a step to the Earl of Pembroke's, but found him abroad, and my Lady not visible, being ill of a cold; however," continues he, "I met there with Sir Henry Lennard, whose good company detained me so long, that at length my Lord came home." Nor let the mention of this be esteemed as not to the purpose here, as Henry

[u] Published by Collins.

Earl of Pembroke and his Countess, the celebrated and accomplished sister of Sir Philip Sidney, as well as Earl William,[x] their son, being among the first characters of those times, it must reflect honour on any person to appear of the number of their intimate friends. This Henry[y] died August 10th, 1616, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

RICHARD, THIRTEENTH LORD DACRE, who rebuilt his seat at Chevening upon a plan of Inigo Jones; and was one of those peers who, in the year 1621, remonstrated to King James, against giving place to the numerous new created Irish and Scottish nobility. He married first, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Arthur Throckmorton, of Pauler's Perry in Northamptonshire, son of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, by Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Nicholas Carew, Knight of the Garter, and master of the horse to King Henry VIII. which Sir Nicholas Throckmorton was a very considerable person in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, being much in her favour, and several times by her sent ambassador to foreign courts; of whom, on the news of his death, that great statesman Sir Francis Walsingham, then at Paris, after deploring his loss, gives this character in a letter[z] to Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester: "Be it spoken, without offence to any, for counsel in peace, and conduct in war, he hath not left, of like sufficiency, his successor, that I know of."

By Elizabeth, his said first wife, he had four sons, Francis his successor; Richard, Thomas, and Henry, which last three died without children.

His second wife was[a] Dorothy,[b] daughter of Dudley Lord North,[c] and by her he had a son named Richard, who afterwards took the surname of BARRETT, *of whom I shall treat hereafter*, as grandfather to Thomas Barrett, Lord Dacre; and a daughter, Catherine, married to Chaloner Chute, Esq. the younger, of the Vine in Hampshire.

x Vide Clarendon's History, fol. vol. i. p. 44, and Walpole's Noble Authors.

y Camden's Annals of King James.

z Vide Sir Dudley Digges's Complete Ambassador.

a I. 8. in offic. Arm. fol. 296.

b Married January 4th, 1624, at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, Richard Lord Dacre, and Dorothy, daughter of Lord North, by licence. Octavo book of Registers in Coll. Arm.

c She married, secondly, Chaloner Chute, Esq. the elder, of *the Vine in*

This Richard, Lord Dacre,[d] died August 18th, 1630, at his seat at Herstmonceaux,[e] and was buried in the parish church there. By his last will and testament, which was made six years before his death, and is very concise and to the purpose, he shews much good sense and religion, great tenderness for his children, care of their education, and affection for his wife; as also by a codicil annexed to his said will, and put into writing after his death, being expressed by him by parole a few hours before; in regard to which codicil, it is remarkable, and much to his credit, that Mr. Ranulph Dacre, the last heir male of the Lords Dacre of Gillesland, was at that time protected by, and probably resided with, him: for, besides his being witness to a settlement of the manor of Horseford, made by the said Richard Lord Dacre, six months before, it is plain that he was with him at the time of his death, for amongst other things which he then directed, he said thus to Sir William Brooke, his brother-in-law, who was also there; "Will Brooke, I have no friend here but you; my son is a child; I desire he should pay fifty pounds a year to this poor man (Mr. Ranulph Dacre) during his life."

FRANCIS FOURTEENTH LORD DACRE, the eldest son and heir, was under age at the time of his father's death; in the reign of Charles I. when those unhappy misunderstandings arose between the King and parliament, he sided with the latter, and was a person much considered by that party, as may be gathered from the affairs of consequence, he had an especial share in;[f] being in particular one of those whom the parliament, in 1641, selected and recommended to the King, to be lords lieutenants and curators of the several counties in England, Herefordshire being allotted to him; but in the end, finding that the power was, by various accidents, transferred into the hands of those who were running every thing into confusion and anarchy, he would by no means be brought to side with them, but opposed their measures; and at length, when he found it was impossible to do any good

Hampshire, one of the most respected* lawyers of his time, who was elected speaker of the Protector, Richard Cromwell's parliament, and died in that office, whom she survived, and by whom she had no issue. See *Topographer*, vol. i.

d I. 8. in offic. Arm. fol. 296.

e Where he went upon business for a few days, his family remaining at Chevening.

f Vide Clarendon, Rapin, &c.

* See Roger North's Life of Lord Keeper North.

there, he absented himself from the house of lords (as did several other peers) till the ordinance for trying the King was brought in, when he again appeared there, in order to give his public testimony against it, being one of those few peers who (as the author of the Parliamentary History expresses it) had the courage in that dangerous time to meet and make the said resolution. In the year 1654, Cromwell having been acknowleged, both at home, and by all the Princes of Europe, as Lord Protector, summoned a house of commons, in which Francis Lord Dacre sat as one of the members for the county of Sussex. And had he not been a peer, as matters then stood, reasons might perhaps have been found to justify it; but, as he was so, it seems that he and those other lords, who submitted to sit in that assembly, were wanting to their own dignity, and to the interest of that noble body to which they belonged; this convention, however, was dissolved in five months, not being favourable to the Protector's schemes; and we do not find that the said Francis sat in the next.

He [f] married Elizabeth, daughter, and at length coheir of Paul, first Viscount Bayning, of Sudbury [g] in Essex (by Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Glemham, of Glemham in Suffolk, and of the Lady Anne Sackville, daughter of Thomas Earl of Dorset); by which Elizabeth, who, after his decease, was married to David Walter, of Godstow, Esq. groom of the bed-chamber to King Charles II. and lieutenant-general of the ordnance, second son of Sir John Walter, of Sarsden in Oxfordshire, Knight, lord chief baron of the Exchequer, he had issue, three sons and three daughters; Philadelphia, married to Daniel O'Brien, Viscount Clare; Elizabeth, to John Brabazon, Earl of Meath; and Margaret, who died unmarried: his three sons were, Thomas, his successor; Francis, who died a bachelor; and Henry, who left issue three daughters.

This Francis Lord Dacre, upon the death of Ranulph [h] Dacre,

[f] Dugdale's Baronage, and pedigree in Offic. Arm.

[g] Whose family seat, built in the beginning of King James I's time, and in the best style of that time, was at Bently Parva, near Colchester, in Essex.

[h] Ranulph Dacre was the son of Francis Dacre, youngest son of William, Lord Dacre of the North, who, as his brother Leonard Dacre had been (though upon much slighter grounds), was attainted in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. In truth, both had been hardly used, and made desperate thereby; though the historians of those times dared not to say so. The case appears to have been thus; Leonard, on the death of George, Lord Dacre, his nephew, claimed the honour and estates; as to the honour, from King Edward IVth's patent, he surely was entitled to it; and by the crown seizing the estates on his re-

last heir male of the Lords Dacre of the North, without issue, in the reign of Charles I. laid claim [h] to Gillesland, and the rest of the ancient estate in Cumberland, which by the award beforementioned, between Sir Richard Fynes, and the Lady Joan Dacre his wife, on the one part, and Sir Humphry Dacre on the other, in the time of King Edward IV. was adjudged to return, in case of the failure of the issue male of Sir Humphry Dacre, to Sir Richard Fynes, and the Lady Joan and their heirs, as the right heirs of Thomas Dacre, Lord Dacre, and Philippa his wife; and though he at last consented to compromise matters with the Howard family, then in possession, yet he got back in Cumberland the manors of Dacre, Kirkoswald, Blackhall, Brakenthwaite, Boskaile, Soulby, Moredale, Stafford, Stafful Glazenby, and Lazenby; and the manors of Brakenthwaite, and Newbiggin in Gillesland; and in Westmoreland, the barony and manor of Barton, and the forest of Martindale: he died in 1662, and was buried at Chevening in Kent; Elizabeth, his wife, being afterwards created COUNTESS OF SHEPPY, during her life, by letters patent, dated September 6th, 1680.

THOMAS, his son and heir, EITHTEENTH LORD DACRE, was by letters patent, bearing date October 5th, 26 Car. II. created EARL of SUSSEX; but coming very young to court, and being lord of the bed-chamber to his Majesty, he fell (as it was too natural to do, at his age) into the expensive way of living he found then in fashion there; and through this unlucky setting out, and by great losses at play, to which he was for great part of his life addicted, and in regard to which [i] there is no excuse to be made for his imprudence, any more than for his giving way to an indolence in his temper, whereby he neglected to take a proper care of his affairs; he was at length so much entangled, that he was obliged to sell several of his estates, and some years before he died his seat at Herstmonceaux, and lands in Sussex, by which he much diminished his fortune, though he had still a good one left; for at the time of his decease he was possessed of Chevening, and

bellion, they also seem to have been his due; though, after long solicitation at court, he had not been able to obtain either, being opposed there by powerful rivals: and the same fate, on his death, attended his brother Francis; for, when he renewed the same claims, he was baffled in them, and in despair retired into Spain, and was therefore attainted. Vide letter of Francis Dacre to Queen Elizabeth, and other papers, penes Dom. Dacre; and Dr. Burn's History of Cumberland.

[h] Vide Evidences, penes Thomas Lord Dacre.

[i] Ex Inform. Tho. Dom. Dacre.

the rest of his Kentish estates, with the noble manors his father had recovered in Cumberland and Westmoreland. As the former part of his life was spent in the gaieties and bustle of a court, the latter part of it was dedicated to retirement, living almost entirely at his house at Chevening in Kent; in which county he always preserved a great interest and influence, and was much beloved by the gentlemen of the neighbourhood, on account of that good-nature and affability for which he was ever most remarkable. Upon King James the Second's first quitting Whitehall, he was one of those lords who signed the invitation to the Prince of Orange, to take the conduct of the state, he approving his Highness's measures.

He married the Lady Anne Palmer, [k] alias Fitzroy, daughter of Barbara, Countess of Castlemain (Duchess of Cleveland in her own right), and of whom the said Countess was pregnant before she was separated from her husband Roger Palmer, Earl of Castlemain (who was of a very ancient knightly family, and allied in blood to some of the first of the nobility), but acknowledged by King Charles II. as his natural daughter, to whom he assigned the royal arms, [l] with a batton sinister, and gave [m] her twenty thousand pounds on her marriage.

He died at Chevening in 1715, and was buried in the parish church there; Anne, his Countess (who was born February 29th, 1661), surviving till May 16th, 1721, by whom he had issue two sons, Charles and Henry, who both died in their infancy; and two daughters, Barbara and Anne, who were his heirs.

Lady Barbara was married to Charles Skelton, [n] lieutenant-general in the French service, and Grand Croix of St. Louis; but dying at Paris in 1741, without issue, Lady Anne, her sister, became at length sole heir to her father, and as such Baroness Dacre, the barony being till then in abeyance between the two sisters.

k The Dukes of Cleveland and Northumberland at first bore the name of *Palmer*, as appears by the articles for the intended marriage of the former, then Earl of Southampton, with Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Wood, anno 1671; vide *Nichols's History of Hinckley, com. Leicester. Edit.* 1782.

l Vide Earl Marshal's Book in Coll. Arm.

m Vide the King's grant under the privy seal, penes Tho. Dom. Dacre.

n Lady Barbara and Mr. Skelton became acquainted in France, where she attended her mother, who lived there some time on account of her health; Lord Sussex however, as the Skelton family had followed the fortunes of King James II. and were then rendered aliens from England, was a long time before he would give consent to the match.

Which ANNE, BARONESS DACRE, was first married to RICHARD BARRETT LENNARD, Esq.

Secondly, to Henry Roper, Lord Teynham (being his third wife), by whom she had two sons, and a daughter, Anne, widow of Peter Tyler, Esq. a captain in the 52d regiment of foot, (by whom she had three sons and two daughters;) first, CHARLES, the eldest son, was a captain of dragoons, and died in 1754, leaving issue by Gertrude his wife, sister and coheir of John Trevor, Esq. of Glynd in Sussex, two sons, CHARLES TREVOR, *late Lord Dacre*; and Henry, a major in the 66th regiment of foot, killed in a duel at Chatham, ..., 1788, and one daughter, Gertrude, *now Baroness Dacre*; second, Richard-Henry, second son of Charles and Anne, Lady Dacre, rector of Clones in Ireland, was twice married; first, Miss Chetwynd; and secondly, Miss Mary Tennison, and had issue, all which is more particularly observed in the account of Lord Teynham's family, and died in 1810.

She was, thirdly, married to the Honourable Robert Moore, of West Lodge upon Enfield Chase, a younger son of Henry third Earl of Drogheda, by whom she had one son Henry, who by the will of his great uncle Arthur, Lord Ranelagh, was possessed of the manors of West Dean, &c. in com. Wilts, and was unmarried.

Soon after the death of her first husband, Richard Barrett Lennard, she, in conjunction with her sister, sold *Chevening*, the old seat of the Lennards, to Earl Stanhope; and *Dacre Castle*, with the lands in Cumberland, to Sir Christopher Musgrave; which estates would, in all probability, have been still preserved in the family, had the said Richard lived longer; for it was a point he was very solicitous about, and very urgent upon with his father,[o] by whose concurrence means might have been found to have purchased the moiety of his sister-in-law, Lady Barbara Skelton. But his immature death, eight months after his marriage, prevented it: for through some unlucky misunderstandings[p] between him and his father previous to the marriage, in regard to it (the perversity of which latter, in this whole transaction, in which he acted unlike himself, is not to be excused) as no settlements could be made upon the marriage, so no steps were taken after his death to remedy that omission, which he had so much at heart, should be done, but the estates sold as before-mentioned.

[o] See an original letter to his father, dated June 22d, 1716; penes Tho. Dom. Dacre.

[p] Ex inform Tho. Dom. Dacre.

The said Richard-Barrett Lennard was grandson of Richard Lennard, son of Richard Lord Dacre, by his second wife, Dorothy, daughter of Dudley Lord North; of which branch of the Lennard family, it is now proper to give an account.

This RICHARD LENNARD had for his patrimony the manor of *Horsford* in *Norfolk*, settled on him by the Lord Dacre, his father (which anciently was the head of the barony of William de Cheney, from whom, through heiresses of the Claverings, Uffords, and Bowetts, it came to the Dacres), and afterwards he took the name of BARRETT, in consideration of the manor of *Belhouse*, in the parish of *Aveley*, and other lands in Essex, bequeathed to him by *Sir Edward Barrett Lord Newburgh*, and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, who dying in 1644, without issue (and being the last of his name), left it to this Richard Lennard, who was his kinsman,[q] upon condition that he used the name and arms of Barrett, viz. *party per pale barry of four counter changed argent and gules*, and bequeathed to him his crest, *an Hydra proper on a wreath argent and gules*, with all his quarterings.[r]

q Richard, Lord Dacre, and Lord Newburgh, were second cousins by their common descent from Elizabeth Dinely; the former by the mother's side, from her second marriage with Sir John Baker; the latter by the father's, from her first marriage with George Barrett.

r This family of BARRETT probably came into England with William the Conqueror, their name being in the roll of Battle Abbey, and it is likely were a branch of the Barretts, some time owners of Perry Court in Preston, in the hundred of Faversham in Kent, who made a considerable figure there till they ended in VALENTINE BARRETT,* *sheriff of Kent*, 7 *Hen. IV.* who died anno 1440, leaving an only daughter, Cecilia, married to John Darrell of Calehill. It is, however, certain that they were settled at Hawkhurst in Kent, for some generations (as appears by ancient deeds) before they came into Essex, which happened upon the marriage of John Barrett, of Hawkhurst, with Alice, daughter of Thomas, and sister and heir of John Belhouse, of Belhouse in Aveley aforesaid; which Thomas was son of Nicholas Belhouse, of Aveley,† second son of Sir Thomas Belhouse, of Stanway in Essex, Seneschall of Ponthieu, in the reign of Edw. I. and who was cousin-german of Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent.

Which JOHN Barrett and Alice Belhouse had issue, THOMAS Barrett,‡ who married Matilda, daughter of John Poyntz, of North Ockenden in Essex (a very ancient family in those parts, but originally descended out of Glou-

* A family of this name, supposed to be of the same origin, has been settled for nearly a century and an half, at Lee in Ickham near Canterbury, descended from Sir Paul Barrett, Knt. serjeant at law, and M. P. for New Romney, temp. Charles II.

† Norton's, now Belhouse, came by his son's wife.

‡ He died 1440. Ex evident. apud Belhouse.

This Richard Lennard, son to Richard Lord Dacre, whom Lord Newburgh adopted for his heir, as above-mentioned, was

cestershire); by whom he left issue, ROBERT his son and heir, who married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Knolles, son of Sir Thomas Knolles, Knight, Lord Mayor of London, in 1st and 11th of Hen. IV. who was no doubt of the same family with, and probably brother to, Sir Robert Knolles, Knight of the Garter, * by which Margaret, he had JOHN Barrett, his son and heir, who, applying himself to the study of the civil law, became very eminent therein, and to whom the celebrated Leland has addressed one of his epigrams, wherein he has taken occasion to praise his eloquence.

This John Barrett rebuilt the old seat at *Belhouse*, † and died 17 Hen. VIII. in which year his will bears date; which is curious enough, as it shews the manner of furnishing then, and the plate, jewels, and other ornaments used at that time. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Richard Braytoft, who, by the similitude of his arms to those of Braytoft of Lincolnshire, they being almost the same, was no doubt of that ancient family, and by her he had issue George, his eldest son, and Thomas, who was a priest. His second wife was Philippa, daughter of John Harpsfield, and widow of Thomas Dinely, of Stanford Dinely in Berkshire, by whom he had six daughters, whereof five were very honourably married, the other died single. His third wife was Margaret Norris, sister to Sir Henry Norris, of Berkshire, and aunt to Henry, Lord Norris, of Ryecote; whether he had any children by her is uncertain, or by his fourth wife Mary, who, by an expression in his will, was the widow of a Mr. Blage, of which name there was then a good family in Dartford parish in Kent.

GEORGE Barrett, his eldest son, died in his father's lifetime; he had to wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Dinely, by Philippa Harpsfield, who, as we have just now mentioned, remarried with John Barrett, the said George's father; this Elizabeth brought a considerable estate, in Berks and Hants, and was descended by heirs female from the Comyns of Newbold Comyn in Warwickshire; the Chenduits of Bucks, knights; from the old Barons Fitzherberts; from Milo, Earl of Hereford; and from the de Fortibus Lords of Chewton in Somersetshire; all whose arms she quartered; and surviving her said husband, George Barrett, she remarried with Sir John Baker, of Sisinghurst in Kent, privy counsellor to King Henry VIII. By this Elizabeth, the said George Barrett had Edward, his eldest son, who, on the death of his grandfather, John Barrett, succeeded to the estate, being then only five years of age.

---

* Amongst other proofs that this was anciently so held, there were the same two coats of arms attributed by the heralds to both of them as family coats, which is more remarkable, than if there had been only one; these their descendants bore sometimes separately, sometimes together.

† By a survey, 21 Ric. II. penes Tho. Dom. Dacre, it appears that there was at that time a capital mansion house here; for mention is therein made of the hall and great chamber, and upper and lower chambers, thereunto adjoining, of the gatehouse, which had chambers in it above and below, of the gardens, stables, pigeon house, &c.

sheriff of Essex in 1679, and married[6] Anne, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Loftus, Knight, who died before his father, and

This EDWARD Barrett was high sheriff of Essex, 15 Eliz. and died anno 1585, having had by his second wife Anne, only daughter of Sir George Somerset, of Suffolk, Knight, third son of Charles, Earl of Worcester, two sons, Charles and Edward, which last died without issue; and one daughter, Margaret, married to Sir Humphry Forster, of Aldermaston in Berks.

CHARLES, the eldest son, died in the 29th year of his age, the year before his father; leaving issue by Christian his wife, daughter of Sir Walter Mildmay, privy-counsellor to Queen Elizabeth, two sons, Edward and Walter, who died issueless; also one daughter, Anne, wife to Sir Edward Harley, Knight of the Bath, ancestor to the present Earl of Oxford, by whom she had an only son, who died an infant.

EDWARD, the eldest son of the said Charles, succeeded to his grandfather's estates, when about five years old, and came of age 43 Eliz. soon after which, he set out upon his travels into Italy, Spain, and France, during which time, though he was so young, there was a correspondence by letters between him and Sir Henry Wootton, then ambassador at Venice, as appears by Sir Henry's letters to him (now in the British Museum), and which throughout, shew the great esteem Sir Henry had for him. He was made a Knight by King James I. in the sixteenth of whose reign he obtained a charter of free warren in his manor of Belhouse, &c. and enclosed his house there with a park; in 1627, he was by King Charles I. created *Baron Newburgh of Fife, in the kingdom of Scotland*, being one of those few English gentlemen, whom the King (to incorporate, as much as might be, the English and Scottish nations) thought fit to create peers of the latter; on July 20th, 1628, he was appointed one of the privy council; and on August 20th, next ensuing, sworn Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer; in 1626, he was made Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, which office he possessed till his death; and we find, that in 1 Car. I. he was appointed ambassador into France, and was upon the point of setting out upon that embassy, as appears by two letters to him as ambassador, now preserved in the British Museum, * as also, by a settlement of his affairs, amongst the evidences at Belhouse, expressly upon this occasion; but, as no mention is made of it in the history of those times, it may be supposed, that some intervening accident prevented this embassy from taking place.

He was a man of a very amiable and respectable character, † and by the records of the transactions of the privy-council and the Star-chamber, the severity of which was in his time much complained of, it appears, that as to himself, he used to give his opinion on the side of humanity and mercy. He lived with great hospitality, and, though he had no child of his own that

* One of them from Mr. Bosville, formerly secretary to the embassy in France, giving him certain informations, which he had desired, relative to his setting out: the other from Sir Thomas Roe, ambassador to Turkey.

† Weever's Funeral Monuments, and Fuller's English Worthies.

[6] Pedigree, Cc. 2, in Offic. Arm.

was eldest son of Adam, Viscount Loftus, of Ely in the kingdom of Ireland, and lord chancellor of that realm; who brought him a considerable estate at Clones, in the county of Monaghan in the

lived to grow up, shewed himself a most kind and indulgent father-in-law, as Mr. Dobson, Fellow of Magdalen College, mentions, (long after his death) in a sermon preached on the death of Lady Fermor,* a most excellent woman, wife of Sir Henry Fermor, ancestor to the present Earl of Pomfret, where he says, "that she could never speak of him without honour, upon account of his goodness to her whilst in his family, being in his care and love, a second father to the children, as he was by marriage a second husband to the mother." †

His first wife was Jane, daughter of Sir Edward Cary, Knt. master of the jewel office, and sister to Henry Cary, Lord Falkland; to which family also, after that Lord's decease, he appears to have been a steady friend, not scrupling, when their interest was concerned, to oppose the views of the Earl of Strafford then in the height of his power, and in which he prevailed. ‡

In the year 1630, he built a fair alms-house in Avely, two stories high, for six poor families, in the singular form of a triangle, § said to be from a design of Inigo Jones. By the aforesaid Jane Cary, his wife, he had issue an only daughter, Catherine, who lived but a few years; the said Lady Jane herself dying anno 1632, of whom Lord Newburgh, in his will, speaks in the most affectionate manner, desiring to be buried near her.

His second wife was Catherine, daughter of Hugh Fenn, of Wotton-under-Edge in Gloucestershire, sister to Sir Richard Fenn, Lord Mayor of London, anno 1638, and widow of Hugh Perry, sheriff of London, anno 1633; but by her he had no issue. His Lordship died at Belhouse in 1644, and was buried in Aveley church; the manner in which his interment is noted by the vicar in the parish register (when his family was extinct, and nobody to flatter) is remarkable, and as follows; "Edward Barrett, Lord Newburgh, buried January 2d, 1644, vir sanctissimus." His Lordship's ARMS, as before-mentioned, were *parted per pale, barry of four counter changed, argent and gules:* CREST *on a wreath argent and gules, an Hydra, proper;* SUPPORTERS *two lions, or, collared, per pale, argent and gules,* which he no doubt took in remembrance of his descent from the noble family of Fitzherbert, whose arms were *Gules, three lions rampant, or;* his motto, *La bondad parra la medra,* (anglicè) *goodness for thrift.*

---

* One of the four daughters of Lady Newburgh, by her first husband; the eldest married the Lord Fitz Williams, and the other two married honourably.

† Funeral sermons of eminent people, fol.

‡ Vide vol. i. p. 128, &c. of Strafford Collection.

§ By a suit at law, ungratefully though vainly commenced by the parish, on his death, against his heirs at Belhouse, about this alms-house, it unfortunately, for want of repairs, fell quite to ruin; but, from the materials, a lesser one was erected about forty years ago.

same kingdom, which she inherited from her mother, who was the eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Francis Rushe, Knight, an experienced commander in the Irish wars, and one of the privy council there.

This Richard Lennard, in his youth, had travelled for several years through the different parts of Europe; his economy and way of living were such as became a man of fashion, and his house was frequented by the best company, being himself a person of great learning, well versed in natural philosophy, of a fine taste in all the polite arts, and an encourager of the professors of them.[t] He died anno 1696, at Belhouse, and was buried at Avely, in the parish church there. He had issue,

First, Dacre Barrett-Lennard, his son and heir.

Second, Richard, who was killed by a fall from his horse in the park at Belhouse, and died a bachelor.

And two daughters, Anne, married to Carew Mildmay, of Marks in Essex, Esq.; and Dorothy, who died unmarried.

Dacre Barrett Lennard, succeeding his father, took to his first wife the Lady Jane, eldest daughter of Arthur Chichester, the second Earl of Donegal, by whom he had a son named Richard, and three daughters; Jane, who, after her father's death, married John Ranby, Esq. serjeant surgeon to his late Majesty, and died without issue; Dorothy, married in 1722 to Hugh Smith, of Weald-Hall in Essex, Esq.[u] by whom he left two daughters, his heirs, (Dorothy, wife of her cousin, the honourable John Barry, a younger son of James, Earl of Barrymore; and Lucy, of James, Lord Strange, eldest son of the late Edward, Earl of Derby, and mother of the present Earl); and Henrietta, the third daughter, died unmarried.

His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Thomas Moor, of the county of Monaghan in Ireland, Esq. a younger branch of the Earls of Drogheda, by whom he had issue a son, who died an infant; and a daughter, Elizabeth, first wife to Wil-

t From the information of the late Mr. Mildmay, who had it from his mother, who was herself a person of superior capacity and accomplishments. She often mentioned his intimacy with the great and good James, first Duke of Ormond; and that he used every summer to spend a week with him at Belhouse.

u Of the ancient family of that name, com. Leicester, viz grandson of Sir Roger Smith, of Edmondthorp.

liam Sloane, Esq. of Stoneham in Hants, nephew of the late Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. but died without issue.

His third wife was Sarah, daughter of Sir Capel Luckin, of Messing-hall in Essex, Bart. and widow of Richard Saltonstall, Esq. of Groves in the same county; by whom he had a daughter, Catherine, wife of Sir Philip Hall, of Upton in Essex, by whom she had one son, Philip, and three daughters.

In the year 1706, he was sheriff of Essex, and dying at Belhouse in 1723, was buried in the parish church thereto belonging. He was a person of great understanding and universal learning; and the ingenious Dr. Derham, author of the Physico and Astro Theology, makes honourable mention of him on this account in some of the treatises he published. In the county he lived in he was much respected; [x] in particular as he was a most judicious and impartial magistrate, his advice, and decisions being held in great estimation by the gentlemen of the county, and regarded in a very particular manner by all sorts of people. In his political capacity, he was a true and zealous friend of liberty, and of the protestant religion, for which he was an active and avowed advocate in the most difficult times.

Richard Barrett Lennard, son of the aforesaid Dacre, by his first wife, Lady Jane Chichester, died several years before his father; he married his cousin, the Lady Anne Lennard, Baroness Dacre, youngest daughter and coheir of Thomas, Earl of Sussex, as before mentioned, and thereupon resided at Chevening, but died much regretted, eight months after his marriage, [y] and was buried at Avely, leaving his wife with child of a son, Thomas, Lord Dacre; and her Ladyship, deceasing in the summer of the year 1755, was succeeded by her said son,

Thomas Barrett-Lennard, seventeenth Lord Dacre (who, in 1723, had inherited his grandfather's estates), and took his seat in the house of lords, at the next meeting of the parliament after his mother's decease.

His Lordship married Anna-Maria, daughter of Sir John Pratt, of Wildernesse in the county of Kent, Knight, lord chief justice of the court of King's Bench, and sister of Charles, late Earl Camden, formerly lord chancellor of Great Britain, and afterwards lord president of the council, who long survived him, by whom he

[x] Ex inform. Tho. Dom. Dacre; and from its notoriety in the county.

[y] Ex inform. Tho. Dom. Dacre.

had issue a daughter, Anna Barbara, who died March 14th, 1749, in the tenth year of her age, and was buried in the church at Avely.

His Lordship died January 12th, 1786, without lawful issue.[z]

He was succeeded by his nephew

CHARLES TREVOR ROPER, EIGHTEENTH LORD DACRE, born June 14th, 1745, who married March 2d, 1773, Mary, who died September 1st, 1808, only daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Fludyer, Knight, and died July 4th, 1794, without issue. He was succeeded by his only sister

GERTRUDE, BARONESS DACRE.

Her Ladyship married, April 20th, 1771, Thomas Brand, Esq. of the Hoo in Hertfordshire, by whom (who died February 21st, 1794), she had issue,

First, Gertrude, born October 25th, 1772.

Second, Thomas, M. P. for the county of Hertford, born March 15th, 1774.

Third, Henry, born July 27th, 1777, a lieutenant-colonel in the second regiment of foot-guards; married, July 21st, 1806, Pyne, eldest daughter of the Hon. Maurice Crosbie, D. D. dean of Limerick, and only brother of William, Earl of Glandore, whose former marriage with Sir John Gordon, Bart. was annulled in 1806.

Title. Gertrude Brand, Baroness Dacre.

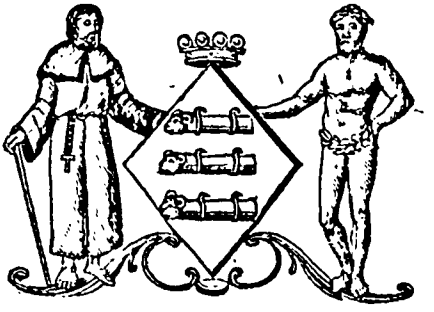
Creations. Originally by tenure and writ of summons in 1 Edw. II.; also by writ of summons in 38 Hen. VI.; and again declared in 1604, 2 Ja. I.

Arms. Quarterly of four; the first and fourth, Roper, (as Lord Teynham) or, on a fess, gules, three fleurs-de-lis of the first, for Lennard; third, gules, three escallops, argent, for Dacre: fourth, Trevor.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a wolf-dog, argent, collared and chained, or; on the sinister side, a bull, gules, collared with a ducal coronet and chained, or.

Chief Seat. The Hoo, Hertfordshire.

[z] He left a natural son, now Sir Thomas Barrett-Lennard, of Belhouse in Essex, Bart.



BERTIE, BARONESS WILLOUGHBY OF ERESBY.

THE Lordship of ERESBY, which constituted the head of this barony, was, by William the Conqueror, settled upon WALTER DE BEC, who had accompanied him in his successful expedition against this kingdom, and was rewarded for his services with the gift of this and several other lordships. He married Agnes, daughter and heir of Hugh, the son of Pinco, Lord of Tatshall, in com. Lincoln,[a] and had issue by her five sons; first, Hugh, who succeeded to the estates, but died without issue in his return from the Holy Land;[b] second, HENRY, who being of weak understanding, his younger brothers, Walter, John, and Thomas, shared with him in the inheritance, but *Eresby, Spillesby, Kirkby,* and *Wisperton,* were enjoyed by the said Henry, who by Alice his wife, left issue WALTER *Bec,* or *Beke,* of Eresby, his son and heir, who married Eva, niece and heir to Walter de Grey, Archbishop of York, by whom he had two sons, Henry and John.

HENRY BEKE, the eldest son, married Hawise, sister to Thomas de Muleton, and had with her, in frank marriage;[c] certain lands in *Braitofte, Friskeni, Irebi,* and *Wynethorp,* all in com. Linc. by the gift of her said brother; he was succeeded by his son

WALTER, who had three sons.

First, John, of whom hereafter.

a Segar's Baron, Geneal. MS.
b Ex Regist. de Alvingham in Bibl. Bodl.
c Ex cod. nigro de Eresby.

Second, Anthony, Bishop of Durham, and Patriarch of Jerusalem, of whom Godwin, in his catalogue of Bishops, gives this account: "Before the end of that yeere, 1283, it seemeth Antony Beake was invested in the Bishopricke of Durham, in which he so flourished, as (Cardinall Woolsey excepted) neuer I think any of his predecessors came neer him. He was wonderfull rich, not onely in ready money, but in lands also and temporall reuenues: for he might dispend yeerely (besides that which belonged to his myter) 5000 markes. Much of that he had of the Lord Vessy, who thinking so to conueigh it vnto his base son William (for that he had no other issue), passed it ouer to this Bishop in trust; which trust, men say he neuer answered. The Queenes house at Eltham, was part of that land. He built the house and gaue it unto Elianor, Queene to King Edward the First, as also the castle of Sourton beside Yorke unto the King, which likewise he built. A man now of this extraordinary welth must not content himselfe with ordinary titles: therefore, he procured the Pope to make him Patriarke of Hierusalem, and obtained of the King the principality of the Isle of Man, which he held during his life. The year 1294, being Embassador to the Emperor, the Archbishop of York, John Roman (upon what quarrell I know not) excommunicated him. It cost him 4000 markes fine and his life in the end. He died (as it is thought) for sorrow. See more in Yorke. Great sturres there were betweene this man and his conuent of Durham. He informed the Pope that the Prior was a uery simple and unsufficient man to rule that house, and procured the gouernment thereof for all matters both spirituall and temporall to be committed unto him. Hereupon he sent certaine officers to execute in his name that new obtained authority, which when they came to the monastery, were shut out of the gates and not suffred to enter. The monkes appealed vnto the Pope, and alleaged, that the King also had required the hearing of these controuersies betweene the Prior and the Bishop. This notwithstanding the Bishops officers made no more adoo, but excummunicated Prior, Monkes, and all, for not obeying their authority immediately. Herewith the King greatly offended, caused these officers to be fined, and summoned the Bishop himselfe to appeare before him at a day appointed; before which time he gotte him to Rome, neuer acquainted the King with his determination. The King therefore seised into his hand the Bishops liberties, and appointed a new Chauncellor, new Justices, and

other officers. He writ also unto the Pope, in fauor of the Prior, who deliuring the Kings letters himself, was adiudged a sober and discrete man, whatsoeuer the Bishop had reported of him. So he was restored to his place againe, but died before he could get home. During the time of the Bishops disgrace, amongst many other things wherein the liberties of the Bishopricke were infringed, it is specially to be remembred, that the King tooke from him divers castles, and lands forfait vnto him by Iohn Bayliol King of Scots and other; but Lewes Beaumont, one of his successors recovered them againe by Law. These broyles ended, he gaue himselfe very much to building. The auncient mannor place at Arkland he did encastellate. He built the great hall there (in which are divers pillars of black marble speckled with white) the great chamber likewise, and many other roomes adjoyning. He also erected that same goodly chappell there, and placed in the same a Deane and Prebendaries, alotting the quadrant in the west side of the castle (built likewise by him) for their habitation. He built or repaired with great charges Barnard Castle, the Castle of Alnwike (part of the L. Vessyes land, which he sold afterward to H. Percy) Gainfoorth, Cuncliff, Somerton, (which he gave unto the King) and the house at Eltham bestowed (as aforesaid) upon the Queen. Hauing sat Bishop of Durham 28 yeeres, he deceased at Eltham, March 28th, 1311, and was buried in his owne Cathedrall Church."

Third, Thomas, Bishop of St. David's.

The said Walter had likewise four daughters; Eva, married to ..... Goldsborough; Agnes, to Eudo Friskeni; Mary, to ..... Sharston; and Margaret.

Which JOHN Bek, the eldest son and heir, in 4 Edw. I. had license[d] of the King to make a castle of his manor house at Eresby; and in 23 and 24 of the same reign was[e] summoned to parliament among the Barons of this realm. He granted the isle of Stepholme, with the advowson of the church of Breen, which had descended to him on the death of his brother Thomas, Bishop of St. David's, to Henry de Laci, Earl of Lincoln.[f] And by his last will and testament made at Eresby, on Wednesday preceding the feast of St. Margaret, anno 29 Edw. I.[g] bequeathed his body

d Pat. 4 Edw. I. m. 11.
e Claus. de iisdem Ann. in dorso.
f Ex magno Registro in officio Ducat. Lancastr.
g Ex Cod. nigro de Eresby.

to be buried in the chapel of St. Maurice, within the abbey of Kirkstede, whereunto he gave, his best horse, price forty marks, his coat of mail, his gauntlets, his harness of iron, his lance and target, with all other accoutrements appertaining to his own body; moreover, to Walter his son, he bequeathed all his cattle and horses; to Sir Robert Willoughby, and Sir John de Harecurt, the remainder of his arms to be divided betwixt them; to his brother Anthony, Bishop of Durham, his standing cup; to Margaret, his sister, a ring; to William de Thorp, his nephew, a .....; to his sister of Alvingham, twenty shillings. And because his brother, the Bishop of Durham, was so much employed for the King and in his affairs, he constituted John de Aldeburg. Bishop of Lincoln, Sir William de Willughby, Knight, (his son-in-law), and Sir Robert de Willughby, son to the said Sir William, his executors; and died in 31 Edw. I.[h] leaving issue

Walter, his son and heir; and three daughters, viz.

Alice, wife to the before mentioned Sir *William de Willughby*; Margaret, married to Richard[i] Harcourt; and Mary.

His wife was Sarah, daughter of Thomas, Lord Furnival, by whom he had issue the children mentioned in his will; and another son, Henry, who died in his father's lifetime without issue.

Sir WALTER de Bek, the son and heir, was *Lord of Eresby*; he survived his father, only a few years, and dying without issue, his nephew, Robert de Willughby, son of Alice, and John de Harcourt, son of Margaret, his sisters became his next heirs.

The said Sir WILLIAM DE WILLOUGHBY, Knight, who married the coheiress of Walter Bek, was great grandson to RALPH de Willoughby, lord of the manor of Willoughby, in the county of Lincoln; and grandson to WILLIAM de Willoughby, lord of the said manor, who had two sons,

First, Robert; and,

Second, Hugh, ancestor to the Willoughbys of Askby, Juxta Horncastle, in Yorkshire.[k]

ROBERT Willoughby, the eldest son and heir, in 48 Hen. III. taking part with the rebellious barons became so powerful in Yorkshire, that the sheriff of that county could not execute his

[h] Ex Cod. nigro de Eresby.
[i] Visit. of Staffordshire, anno 1583, in Coll. Arm.
[k] E. vet. MS. penes meips.

office for the King.[l] He married ....., daughter and heir of John de Orby,[m] and was succeeded by,

Sir WILLIAM de Willoughby, Knight, his son and heir, who in 54 Hen. III. was signed[n] with the cross, together with many other persons of the first rank, who accompanied Prince Edward, eldest son to that monarch, into the Holy Land. He died 35 Edw. I. 1306, leaving issue by the before-mentioned Alice, eldest daughter of John, and coheir to Walter Bek, Barons of Eresby, two sons; Robert, his heir; and Sir Thomas de Willoughby, Knight; also a daughter, Margaret, married to Walter, son of Sir Walter de Hamby, Knight.[o]

ROBERT Willoughby, the eldest son, in 25 Edw. I. was in the expedition then made into Gascoigne,[p] and in 28 Edw. I. in the Scottish wars;[q] in 33 Edw I. he obtained a charter,[r] for free warren in all his demesne lands in Eresby and Willoughby, in com. Lincoln. in 34 Edw. I. and 4 Edw. II. was in the Scottish wars; in which last year, upon the death of Anthony Bek, Bishop of Durham, he was found[s] to be one of the cousins and next heirs to the said Bishop, (viz. son of Alice, daughter of John, brother to the Bishop), and at that time forty years of age.

Having been thus serviceable to the King, in his wars of France and Scotland, and possessing so large an estate, by the accession of those lands, which came to him by descent from that bishop, he had summons to parliament among the Barons of this realm in 7 Edw. II.[t] In 8 Edw. II. he received command to be at Newcastle upon Tyne, on the festival of the Blessed Virgin, well fitted with horse and arms, to restrain the incursions of the Scots.[u]

In 10 Edw. II. 1316, he shared with Edmund de Somervile in the manor of Oreby, and all the other lands in Lincolnshire, which John de Oreby, clerk, (whose heirs they were) did sometimes possess.[x] He died 10 Edw. II. seised of the manor of Lilleford, in com. Nothamp.; Willoughby, with its appurtenances, in Slofhbyt, Hardesthorp, Hoggethorp, Hellesay, Lang-

l Claus. 54 Hen. VII. m. 12. m MS. prædict.
n Pat. 54 Hen. III. m. 11. o MS. præd.
p Rot. Vasc. 25 Edw. I. m. 7. q Rot. Scoc. 28 Edw. I. m. 12.
r Cart. 33 Edw. I. n. 16. s Esc. 4 Edw. II. n. 45.
t Claus. 7 Edw. II. in dorso. u Rot. Scoc 8 Edw. II. in dorso m. 9.
x Ex Collect. Rob. Glover. Som. Fecial.

holm, Andreby, Dalby, Waimark, Altoft, Bonnetoft, Waynflet, Slekeholme, and Hall-crofts, in com. Linc.; and of the moiety of the manor of Plesley in com. Derb. leaving John, his son and heir, fourteen years of age.[y] Margaret, his wife, daughter of Edmund, Lord Deincourt,[z] surviving him, had an ample dowry assigned to her.

JOHN, FIRST LORD WILLOUGHBY, the son and heir, being in his minority, was committed to the wardship of William Lord Zouch, of Harringworth, for which that lord paid a thousand marks to the King.[a] In 20 Edw. II. he received the honour of knighthood, by bathing, &c. having all the necessary appendages to that solemnity, allowed out of the King's wardrobe;[b] and in 1 Edw. III. making proof of his age, had livery of his lands.[c]

In the 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11 Edw. III. he was in the Scottish wars; in the 12 and 13 of that reign, served in the King's army in Flanders; after which he was a principal commander in the French wars, particularly in the battle of Cressi, fought on April 26th, 20 Edw. III. where the English obtained a glorious victory over the army of France, commanded by King Philip in person, assisted by the chief of his nobility; James, King of Majorca; Charles, Elect Emperor of Germany; John, King of Bohemia, and several more sovereign princes; in this battle John, King of Bohemia, being slain, his arms, being the Ostrich feathers, with the motto Ich Dien, were taken and won by the Prince of Wales, in whose memory they have ever since been called the Prince's arms, and from that time worn by his successors the Princes of Wales.

This warlike peer, having been SUMMONED TO PARLIAMENT, from 6 Edw. III. unto the 23d of that reign inclusive,[d] departed this life the same year, leaving issue by Joan, his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Rosceline, Knt. Sir John Willoughby, Knt. his son and heir, then twenty years old.[e]

Which JOHN, SECOND LORD WILLOUGHBY, making proof of his age in 24 Edw. III.[f] had livery of his lands; and two years after, upon the danger of an invasion by the French, was constituted one of the commissioners in Lincolnshire to array and

y Esc. 10 Edw. II. n 78. z MS. præd.
a Rot. Fin. 16 Edw. II. m. 2.
b Comp. Thomæ Uflete provis. magnæ Garderobæ.
c Rot. Fin, 1 Edw. III. d Claus. de iisd. ann. in dorso.
e Esc. 23 Edw. III. f Esc. 24. Edw. 3, p. 1. m. 22.

arm all Knights, Esquires, and other persons, of body able, and estates sufficient, for defence of the sea coasts of that county:[g] in 27 Edw. III. he obtained license to amortise diverse lands in Spillesby and other places, for the maintenance of a master and twelve priests, to celebrate divine service every day for the good estate of himself, and the said Joan his mother, and their children during this life; as also for the health of the soul of John his father, and all the faithful deceased, in the chapel at Spillesby. And in 29 Edw. III. was in the wars of Gascoigne.[h] In 30 Edw. III. he was with Prince Edward in the battle of Poytiers; and, three years after, attended the King again into France. In 34 Edw. III. he was in another expedition into France; and in 43 Edw. III. was sent with the Earls of Salisbury, Warwick, and others, to Calais, with 500 men at arms, and 500 archers; at which time he marched with the Duke of Lancaster to the seige of Mountpaon, which was soon surrendered to them.

This John, Lord Willoughby, married Cecily, daughter to Robert de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, and having been summoned to parliament, from 24 to 44 Edw. III. inclusive,[i] departed this life upon Monday next ensuing the festival of the annunciation of the Blessed Virgin, in 46 Edw. III. being then seised of the manors of Eresby in com Linc. with its members, viz. Spillesby, Grebby, Ingoldmels, Flyxburgh, Tonelby, Friskeny, Biscopthorp, Askeby, Kyrkeby super Bayne, Tatersall and Thorpe; all which he held of the Bishop of Durham, by the service of one knight's fee; and by the service of being bailiff to that Bishop, for the time being, for all his lands in the county of Lincoln of his fee: viz. to hold his courts; to make summons, attachments, distresses, and whatsoever belonged to the said office, at his own proper costs and his heirs. Also to levy all the issues and profits arising thereby, by himself or his sufficient deputy, and to be answerable to the Bishop and his successors for the same. Likewise by the service of being steward to him and his successors; and to carry the messes of meat to the table upon the day of their consecration, as also at Christmas and Whitsuntide; or his eldest son, in case he was a knight, or some other fitting knight, thereunto deputed by letters patent.[k]

He likewise died seised of the manors of Beltisford, with its

[g] Rot. Franc. 26 Edw. III. m. 5.
[h] Rot. Vasc. 29 Edw. III. m. 8.
[i] Claus. de iisd. ann. in dorso. [k] Esc. 46 Edw. III. n. 76.

members, viz. Colkesby, Donington, and Cardale; also of the manor of Folestowle, with its members, viz. Kedington, Kelesthorp, Folkerby, Walde-Neuton, Waregholme, and Northcotes; of the manors of Ratheby, Brullingbrok, Little Stering, Askby, Kirkby, Nithingesby, Esterkele, Westerkele, Claxby, Thyrleby, Tathwell, Burton Stadders, Levepton, and Boston; of the manors of Wispington, and Foletebick, Skirbek, with its members, Thetlethorpe, Stickford, and Scuilby; as also of Westerkele with its members, Willughby and Oreby, all in com. Linc.; moreover, of the manor of Lilleford in com. Northamp.; Egefeld, Walcote, Wetacre, and Chadgrave in com. Norfolk, and moiety of the manor of Plessey in com. Derb. leaving Robert, his son and heir, twenty-three years of age.[l]

Which ROBERT, THIRD LORD WILLOUGHBY, doing his homage and fealty soon after, had livery of his lands;[m] and in 47 Edw. III. being retained by indenture,[n] to serve the King with thirty men at arms, and thirty archers, arrived with the Duke of Lancaster at Calais, having three thousand men at arms, and ten thousand archers in their army. In the same year he was in the expedition made into Flanders.[o] And in 5 Rich. II. upon the death of William de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, was found to be one of his coheirs.[p] In 9 Rich. II. he accompanied John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, into Spain, for the recovery of the inheritance of Constance his wife, eldest daughter and coheir of Peter, King of Castile; and was the next year again retained by indenture[q] to serve the King for the defence of this realm.

This Robert, Lord Willoughby, was summoned to parliament from 40 Edw. III. to 19 Rich. II. inclusive; and by his last will and testament, bearing date upon Saturday, the eve of the Holy Trinity, in the same nineteenth year,[r] bequeathed his body to be buried in the chapel of the Holy Trinity of his chantry at Spillesby, appointing that the master of that chantry, being parish priest of Spillesby, should have his best horse and saddle in the name of a mortuary, and in satisfaction of his tythes and oblations forgotten, or negligently paid by himself or his officers; and departed this life, upon the ninth day of August, 20 Rich. II.;[s]

l Esc. 46 Edw. III. n. 78. m Rot. Fin. 46 Edw. III. m. 22.
n Ex Autogr. in Custod. Cler. Pell.
o Rot. Alem. 47 Edw. III. m. 11. p Claus. 5 Ric. II. m. 7.
q Ex Autogr. in Custod. Cler. Pell.
r Arundell. vol. i. p. 157, b. in Cur. prerog. s Esc. 20 Rich II. n. 52.

being then seised of the manor of Chategrave in com. Norf. Hockynton in com. Cantab. Lilleford in com. Northamp. Hekyngham, Skredyngton, and divers others in com. Linc.; and by the courtesy of England, in right of Elizabeth his wife (daughter and heir of William, Lord Latimer, and widow of John Nevil, Lord Raby), of the manors of Dylwyke, with the park; Wotton, Ronhale, and Stratton, in com. Bedford, Bosyate, Burton juxta Thyngden, and Corby, with the hundred in com. Northamp. Isnampstede-Latimer in com. Bucks. Bradfeld in com. Somerset. Daneby, Liverton, Syvington, and Thorneton, in com. Ebor.

He had three wives, first, Alice, daughter of Sir William Skipwith,[t] by whom he had William, his son and heir, and according to my MS. four other sons, viz.

First, Robert.

Second, Sir Thomas, *from whom the Willoughbys, Lords Brooke, were descended.*

Third, John; and,

Fourth, Bryan.

But Sir William Dugdale says, the four youngest were by his second wife, Elizabeth, sister and heir to John Nevill, Lord Latimer; though in the Latimer pedigree Baronage, vol. ii. fol. 33, he cites two records, proving her to be the daughter and heir of William Latimer, Lord Latimer, and wife to John Nevill, Lord Raby.

His second wife, according to several MSS. was Margaret, or Margery, daughter of William, Lord Zouch, of Harringworth, by whom he had no issue; she was buried in the north chancel of Spilsby church, Lincolnshire, under a gravestone, whereon was the portraiture of a lady, her hands conjoined and elevated, and about the stone these eight escutcheons of arms:

First, Mortimer,
Second, Bohun, Earl of Hereford.
Third, Ufford and Beke, quarterly.
Fourth, Lord Zouch.
Fifth, Three water bougets for Ros.
Sixth, Beaumont.
Seventh, Welles.
Eighth, Ufford and Beke, quarterly, impaling Zouch of Harringworth.

t Segar's MS. Baronage.

And round the stone this inscription in brass:

"*Hic jacet Margeria que fuit uxor Willi Willoughby dni. de Eresby, que obiit anno domini* 1391."[t]

His third wife was the above mentioned Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Latimer, Lord Latimer, and widow to John Nevil, Lord Raby, but it does not appear he had any issue by her.

WILLIAM, FOURTH LORD WILLOUGHBY, the eldest son and heir, was twenty-four years of age at the death of his father,[u] and thereupon had livery of his lands. He was one of the peers in the parliament of 22 Rich. II. when that King made a formal resignation of his royal dignity, an account of which is in a curious manuscript in the library of Thomas Astle, Esq. In 2 Hen. IV. he was retained to attend the King in his expedition into Scotland, with three knights besides himself, twenty-seven men at arms, and one hundred and sixty-nine archers, and to continue with him from the 20th of June, till the 13th of the September ensuing;[x] he had summons to parliament from 20 Rich. II. to 11 Hen. IV.[y]; and was one of the Knights of the most noble order of the Garter.

He had two wives; first, Lucy, daughter of Roger, Lord Strange, of Knokin, by whom he had,

First, Robert, his heir; and,

Second, Thomas, *whose descendants enjoyed the barony after it had been out of the family near fifty years, as will appear in its proper place.*

And four daughters; Eleanor, married to John Salvain, governor of Rhoan; Margaret (or Maud), to Sir William Oldhall, Knight; Elizabeth, wife of Henry Beaumont; and Margaret, wedded to William, Lord Fitz Hugh, of Ravensworth.

His second wife was Joan, second daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent (son and heir of Sir Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, by Joan, surnamed the Fair Maid of Kent, only daughter of Edmund, of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, son of King Edward II. and heir to her brothers, Edmund and John, (both Earls of Kent), which Joan was first married to Edmund, of Langley, Duke of York, son of King Edward the Third; secondly, to Lord Wil-

t Harl. MS. in Brit. Mus. No. 6829, fol. 95.

u Esc. 20 Rich. II. n. 54. x Ex Autogr. in Custod. Cler. Pell.

y Claus. de iisd. Ann. in dorso.

loughby, after whose death; she was married to Henry, Lord Scrope, and lastly, to Henry Bromflete, Lord Vescy.

He died at Eggefield in com. Norf. on Wednesday next ensuing the festival of St. Andrew the Apostle, 11 Hen. IV. (without any issue by his second wife), seised of the manors of Hokynton in com. Cantab.; Wykes-Ufford, Bredefeld, Baudesey, and Combes, in com. Suff.; Eggefield, the manor of Walcote, called East Hall, Whetacre, Roughton, Chatgrave, and Walcot, called Sire Walters manor; Lilford, in com. Northamp. with Orby and Partenay in com. Linc.; leaving Robert his son and heir twenty-four years of age. [z]

ROBERT, FIFTH LORD WILLOUGHBY, the said son and heir, doing his homage, soon after his father's death, had livery of his lands; [a] and in 12 Hen. IV. obtained from the King a confirmation of King Henry the IId's charter, [b] made to Hugh, the son of Pinchon (his ancestor), some time steward to the Bishop of Durham, of all those lands which the said Pinchon held of him, (viz. Eresby with its members, as appeareth by the inquisition beforementioned). Being a most active and heroic person, he in 3 Hen. V. attended that warlike King into France, [c] and was with him when he took Harfleur, and gained that signal victory in the battle of Agincourt; and the next year he was again retained to serve in the wars in France.

Upon the death of Isabel, widow of William de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, in 4 Hen. V. he had livery of the castle and town of Orford, with all the lands which she held for life; the inheritance belonging to him as heir to that Earl. [d] In 5 Hen. V. he accompanied the King in another expedition into France, [e] being one of the chief commanders at the siege of Caen in Normandy, which was taken by storm, and the castle by capitulation. In consideration whereof, and of his great services in those wars, he obtained a grant [f] of one hundred pounds per annum, to be yearly received out of the customs of wools, wool-fells and pelts, in the port of Boston.

In 6 Hen. V. he was at the siege of the city of Roan, which continued from July to January, when it was surrendered upon terms; [g] and the next year was again in the French wars; to

z Esc. 11 Hen. IV. n. 51.
a Rot. Fin. 11 Hen. IV. m. 15.
b Pat. 12 Hen. IV. p. m. 6.
c Rot. Franc. 3 Hen. V. m. 15.
d Rot. Fin. 4 Hen. V. m. 10.
e Rot. Franc. 5 Hen. V. m. 15.
f Pat. Norm. 5 Hen. V. m. 16.
g Rot. Pat. Norm. 6 Hen. V. p. 2. m. 5.

which an end was made by a treaty, concluded April 9th, 8 Hen. V. of which the principal articles were. "That Charles King of France should give to King Henry of England his daughter, the Princess Catherine, in marriage; that the French King should have the undisturbed possession of the crown during his life, but that after his death it should remain to King Henry and his heirs for ever." [h]

Upon the death of Henry V. the war was renewed against France, and he was therefore in 1 Hen. VI. retained by indenture to serve therein with three knights, thirty-six men at arms, and forty archers; [i] at which time he was associated with Thomas de Poynings, to conduct four hundred men at arms, and twelve hundred archers, to John Duke of Bedford, the King's uncle, then regent of France. [k] In the year following, he was at the taking of Yvrie; as also in the memorable battle of Vernoil, where the English obtained a complete victory; and in 3 Henry VI. upon a discovery that a Gascoigne, of the garrison of Alenson, had agreed to betray that place to the French, he, and Sir John Falstolf, another famous commander, were sent to prevent the plot taking effect, so that when Charles de Villiers came early in the morning, with two hundred horse, and three hundred foot, in order to take possession of the town, the Lord Willoughby surprised, slew, and took most of them.

Continuing to serve in the French war with the highest reputation and success, he was created Earl of Vendosme and Beaumont, Lord Willoughby, of Monblay and Beaumesguil, as appears by a safe conduct, granted to him by John Duke of Bedford, the Regent of France; [l] and was also elected and installed one of the Knights companions of the most noble order of the Garter.

In 12 Henry VI. upon the death of Joan, Duchess of York, widow of Sir Henry Bromflete, Knight, he being then in the wars in France, and doing his homage, had livery of the lands, which she held in dower from William, Lord Willoughby, his father, whose wife she formerly had been. [m]

In 13 Hen. VI. besides his own retinue of twenty men at arms, and sixty archers with which by indenture he covenanted to serve the King, he commanded all those which were retained

[h] Tract, pacis, &c. Apr. 9, 1420, in Arch. Regis.
[i] Ex Autogr. in Custod. Cler. Pell. [k] Rot. Franc 1 and 2 Hen. VI. m. 5.
[l] Ex collect. R. Glover. Somerset. [m] Rot. Fin. 12 Hen. VI. m. 6.

by Sir Bertine Entwisell, Knight, and joined with the Lords Talbot and Scales, in taking the towns of St. Denis and Pontoise; but the Duke of Bedford dying this year, the Duke of York was appointed to succeed him in the regency of France; and Edmund, Duke of Somerset, being at variance with the new regent, sought all possible means to be his hindrance, whereby the French (who had broken the allegiance to which they were by oath bound to the King of England, and had taken up arms against him), made themselves masters of the principal towns in France, before the Regent could get his instructions to enter upon his government.

To the variance that subsisted between the chief peers of England, or the negligence of the King's council, may justly be attributed the loss of the whole dominion of France, between the rivers Seine and Marne, and in particular of the capital city of Paris; for the few succours that were sent over consisted of persons of the meanest condition, and some of them not able to draw a bow, or bear a bill. The Lord Willoughby, and the Bishop of Terrouane, who had the government of the city of Paris, had not more than two thousand Englishmen in that garrison, which weakness the French King took advantage of, and appointed the Constable, Arthur of Brittaine, the Earl of Dunoys, the Lords de la Roche, and Lisle Adam, with other valiant captains and men at arms, as well Burgonians as French, to lay siege to that city, trusting by favour of certain of the citizens, with whom he held correspondence, shortly to make himself master of it, without great loss, or battle. These commanders came before Paris; but, not finding all things to succeed according to their expectation, they returned to Mount Martyr, and the next day assaulted the town of St. Denis, where they slew two hundred Englishmen, and permitted the rest to go to Paris, upon terms. Thomas, Lord Beaumont, who had lately arrived at Paris with eight hundred men, issued out of the city with six hundred men, with intention to discover the strength and position of the French army; but, being discovered, was soon surrounded and taken prisoner, with about eighty of his party, besides two hundred being slain on the spot, and the remainder chased to the gates of the city. The Parisians, particularly the masters of the halls, the heads of the university, and the principal burgesses, perceiving the vast inequality between the force of the English garrison and the French army, assured the French commanders of their design to deliver the city up to them, urging them to come with all expedition and

receive so rich a prey. The Constable immediately came with his whole forces, and lodged by the Charter-house: the Lord Lisle Adam approached the walls, and shewed to the citizens a charter, sealed with the great seal of King Charles, by which he had pardoned them their offences, and granted them their former liberties, on condition they would be true and obedient to him; whereupon they ran about the city, crying, St. Denis, long live King Charles.

The English, perceiving this, determined to defend the gate of St. Denis; but the chains had been taken away, and the women and children cast down stones and scalding water on their heads, and the citizens slew many of them: during this confusion, the Earl of Dunois, with a considerable party, scaled the walls; while others passed the river in boats, and opened the gate of St. James, at which the Constable entered with banners displayed. The Bishop of Terrouane, the Lord Willoughby, and Sir Simon Mornier, threw themselves into the fort of St. Anthony, which they defended ten days, and then surrendered it upon terms. Thus was Paris, after being in possession of the English fifteen years, lost for want of supplies; and the Lord Willoughby marched from thence to Roan.

In 20 Hen. VI. he was sent by the Regent to destroy the county of Amiens, which he entered so suddenly, that great numbers of the French were taken prisoners before they could retreat to any place of security; and the commanders of the different garrisons having collected their forces together, near the city of Amiens, a battle ensued, when the French, though they fought with great courage, were obliged to retreat with great loss, and the Lord Willoughby returned to Roan with great booty: he was the same year sent into Anjou, where he likewise made great spoil; for which services he was rewarded with the office of master of the King's hart hounds.

This Robert, Lord Willoughby, married to his first wife, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of John Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, by whom he had Joan, his sole daughter and heir; his second wife was Maud, daughter of Sir Richard Stanhope, Knight, and cousin and coheir to Ralph, Lord Cromwell of Tatshall, who, after his decease, was married to Sir Thomas Nevil, Knight; and thirdly, to Sir Gervase Clifton, Knight. She made her will, July 18th, 1497, (12 Hen. VII.) whereby she bequeathed her body to be buried in the church of the college of Tatshall, before the high altar, on the right hand of her uncle, Ralph, Lord Cromwell,

under a stone there ready provided by her for the same; appointing, that if she should die in the parish of Tatshall, her solemn obsequies (except burial) should be performed in that church; and accordingly lieth there, with her effigy engraved in brass, and this inscription:

Hic jacet nobilis Domina Maltilda nuper Domina Willughby, quondam uxor Roberti Domini de Willughby Militis, ac consanguinea & hæres illustris Domini Radulphi nuper Domini Cromwell Militis, fundatoris hujus collegij; ac specialis benefactrix ejusdem Collegij, que obijt 30° die Augusti anno Domini Mccccxcvii. Cujus animæ propitietur Deus. Amen.

And at the corners of the stone are escutcheons, the first of which contains her own quartered coat; the other three, those of her three husbands with her own impaled.

The said Robert, Lord Willoughby, was summoned to parliament from 12 Hen. IV. to 29 Hen. VI. inclusive, [n] and departed this life upon the festival of St. James the Apostle, in 30 Hen. VI. possessed of the manor of Plesley in com. Derby, with Eresby, and divers other manors in Lincolnshire, leaving an only daughter and heir Joan, the wife of Sir Richard Welles, Knight, then twenty-seven years of age. [o]

The learned Robert Glover, Somerset herald, in his collections relative to this family, extracted from the Black Book of Eresby, has the following ancient piece of poetry:

O holy St. George, O very champion!
O undefyled and most holy Knight!
O gemme of Chivalry! O very Emraud stone!
O Load Star of Loyalty, O Diamond most gwyht!
O Saphir of Sadness, O Ruby of most right!
O very Carbuncle, O thow Mantase of Ynde.
Graunt me thy helpe, thy comfort for to find.

I meane to be mediator unto thy great Captain,
Which is the King of the celestial Paradyse;
So that I may my Heart and will constrayne,
Of myne old ancestors to follow the gyse;
And things of rirght ever to enterprise;

[n] Claus. de iisd. Ann. in dorso. [o] Esc. 30 Hen. VI. n. 18.

God for to serve; the King ever in like case,
My time to spend in Fayth, Peace, Truth, and Grace.

For with the Conquest, prov'd by old Evidence,
Sir John de Willughby, the valiant Chivalier,
Did here inhabit this is sooth sentence,
Whose Arms was Azure an Hermite Sable cleere:
His life in rest continued many a year,
Holy St. George grant me to do the same,
Encrease of Honor, devoid of sin and shame.

Of his Descent, and of his Worthiness,
The armes of Israel his very habitude,
De nostra Dame; saving the difference
With Armes of Honor, Vewenge the Pyakill;
By Grace, Hardines, Strength, and Mirakyll;
A Bugle was slain by myne old ancestry,
Whose Head Powdred Hermyn bears yet memory.

In latter days one Willughby, a true Knight,
Was in Barbary and made discomferture
Thereof the King; and took him through his might,
Whose name was Cane, of whom he made rekevyn,
And with his ransome he did himself enewyn
To build Barbican without Criplegate,
Through help of St. George, he was so fortunate.

Of my old Ancestors by help of Goddes might,
By reason of Marriage, and lineal descent,
A Sarasyn King discumfyt was in fight,
Whose head my Crest shall ever be present.
Holy St. George with faythfull true intent,
Exalt myne Honor, devoyd all enmytie,
To follow the old Truth and Loyaltie.

In Agincourt with King Henry the fifte
Ld. Robert de Willughby did acts of grete Honour
Six against one; but with his deeds swift,
He wan the Gre; a Mayd was called therefore
The Mayd of England in France for evermore,
Holy St. George be meane that he may stye
To syng the Sanctus with the Hierarchy.

Now Holy St. George myne only avower,
In whom I trust for my Protection;
O very Chevalier of the stourished Flower
By whose Hands thy Sword and Shield has wone,
Be mediator, that she may to her sone
Cause me to heare Rex splendens songen on hye
Before the Trynitie, when that I shall dye.

Robert, Lord Willoughby, leaving no male issue, the barony, according to the custom of those times, descended to

Sir RICHARD WELLES, Knt. in right of his wife Joan, daughter and sole heir of the said Robert; and he accordingly bore the title of LORD WILLOUGHBY.

Which RICHARD WELLES, SIXTH LORD WILLOUGHBY, was son and heir of Leo, Lord Welles, who lost his life at Towton Field, on Palm Sunday 1461, fighting for King Henry VI. against Edward, Earl of March, who was crowned the same year at Westminster, by the name of Edw. IV. whereupon the said Leo, Lord Welles, was attainted in parliament the 4th of November following; but his son Richard, by the King's special favour obtained, in 4 Edw. IV.[p] a grant of all the goods, chattels, and moveables, whereof his father died seised, and the next year had restitution of the lands which came to the crown by the above-mentioned attainder; as also a grant in fee of those lands, which Margaret, Duchess of Somerset (his father's widow), held for life, the reversion whereof, by force of the said attainder, belonged to the King.

But in the 9th Edw. IV. Richard Nevill, Earl of Warwick, (well known by the name of the *King Maker*) raised an army in Lincolnshire, on the behalf of the Lancastrians, and made Sir Robert Welles, (a stout and valiant commander) son and heir of this Richard, Lord Welles and Willoughby, general; the said Sir Robert therewith drove Sir Thomas Burgh, a knight of the King's household, out of that country, pulled down his house, and took all his goods and cattle; and being now at the head of 30,000 men, declared themselves for King Henry, who was then living, but a prisoner in the Tower of London.

King Edward, hearing of this insurrection, immediately sent for Richard, Lord Welles and Willoughby, who endeavoured to

[p] Pat. 4 Edw. IV.

put by the journey, under a pretence of infirmity: but finding that would not do, he went and took with him Sir Thomas Dimock, Knight, the King's champion, who married his sister; on their arrival in town, the Lord Welles, hearing the King was very much incensed against him, fled to sanctuary at Westminster, purposing to remain there till the King's wrath was abated; but the King, hoping to suppress this tumultuous rising without blows, sent for him out of sanctuary, upon promise of safety, and required him to command his son to lay down his arms, yet in the mean time marched towards Lincolnshire with what forces he had in readiness, taking Richard, Lord Welles and Willoughby, and Sir Thomas Dimock, along with him.

When the King came within two days journey of Stamford, where his adversaries were, and understood that Sir Robert Welles did not obey the commands of his father (which he had received by letters), he grew so much enraged, that, contrary to his promise of safety, he caused the heads of the father and Sir Thomas Dimock to be forthwith struck off; of which cruel act, so soon as Sir Robert had notice, he marched to the next village, standing a while doubtful, whether he should fight before the Earl of Warwick came up with his forces, as the King's army was much stronger than his; at length taking courage, he put his men in array and fought stoutly for some hours, till, many of his men forsaking him, he was taken prisoner and immediately beheaded.

The said Richard, Lord Welles and Willoughby, was summoned to parliament by the name of *Richard Welles, Lord Willoughby*, from 33 Hen. VI. to 9 Edw. IV. inclusive, and being beheaded that year, as before observed, left issue by Joan, his wife, one son, Robert, and a daughter Joan.

Robert, Lord Welles and seventh Lord Willoughby, the only son, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Bourchier, Lord Berners, but had no issue by her; he being beheaded immediately after the battle as before mentioned, was possessed of these titles but a few hours, and was, with his father, Richard, Lord Welles and Willoughby, attainted in parliament, held at Westminster 12 Edw. IV.

Joan, daughter of Richard, Lord Welles and Willoughby, and sister and sole heir to Robert, married Richard Hastings, Esq. brother to William, Lord Hastings, chamberlain to King Edward IV. who in her right enjoyed those titles.

Which Richard Hastings, in 10 Edw. IV. was so much in

favour with that King, that he obtained a special livery [q] of all the castles, lordships, lands, &c. whereof her father, Richard, Lord Welles and Willoughby, or Sir Robert Welles, Knt. her brother, or either of them, were possessed at the time of their respective deaths; and which, by right, ought to have descended to her the said Joan: among which, as appeareth by the inquisition taken in 15 Edw. IV. were the manors of Willoughby, Eresby, and diverse others, which formerly were possessed by the ancient Lords Willoughby. This Richard was summoned to parliament by the title of LORD WELLES, in 22 Edw. IV. and 1 Rich. III. and leaving no issue by his said wife, Joan, at her death, which happened about 20 Hen. VII. the issue from Robert, Lord Willoughby, who died 30 Hen. VI. became totally extinct, whereby the Barony of Willoughby, after it had been enjoyed near fifty years by other families, reverted to that of Willoughby.

We must now return to Sir Thomas WILLOUGHBY, second son of William, Lord Willoughby, by Lucy, daughter of Roger, Lord Strange, of Knokin, as already mentioned at p. 600.

Which Sir THOMAS Willoughby was a famous warrior, and received the honour of knighthood for his bravery: he married Joan, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Arundell, Knight, lord of the manor of Wichampton com. Dorset. by whom he had a daughter, Margaret, wife to Sir Thomas Skipwith, of Lincolnshire, Knight, and two sons.

First, Sir Robert, his heir; and,

Second, William, who married Joan, daughter of Sir Thomas Strangeways, Knight, and by her (who after his decease was married to William, Marquis of Berkeley) had issue, first, Edward, who died without issue; second, Richard; and a daughter, Cecily, married to Edward Sutton, Lord Dudley.

Sir ROBERT, the eldest son and heir, was also found to be next heir male to Robert, Lord Willoughby, who died in 30 Hen. VI. He married Cecily, second daughter of Leo, Lord Welles, and died May 30th, 5 Edw. IV. seised of the manor of Braundon in com. Warw.; Wichampton, in com. Dorset.; Bredfield, Sogenho, Wodbrigg, Wykes-Ufford, Combes, Ufford, Benge-Parham, Baudseye, Ketilberge, and Wyndervile; as also of the hundred of Staunford in com. Suffolk; and of the manor of Roughton in com. Norf.; leaving Sir Robert Willoughby, Knt. his eldest son and heir, sixteen years of age; [r] and Christopher.

[q] Pat. 10 Edw. IV. m. 11. [r] Esc. 5 Edw. IV. n. 35.

Sir ROBERT Willoughby, Knight, the eldest son and heir, did not long enjoy the inheritance, for upon March 24th, 7 Edw. IV. he departed this life within age, being a ward to the King, leaving Christopher, his brother and heir, fourteen years old. [s]

Which CHRISTOPHER Willoughby, in 14 Edw. IV. making proof of his age, had livery of his lands, his homage being respited. [t] He was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Richard III. and by his last will and testament, bearing date November 1st, 1498, (14 Hen. VII.) [u] appointed his body to be buried in the church of the nuns, at Campsey in com. Suff. before the high altar, where his father lay buried; bequeathing to the prioress there, twenty pounds. To every of the old nuns, six shillings and eight pence; to each of the young nuns, three shillings and four-pence. To the master of the chantry there, forty shillings; to every priest there, to sing the mass of *requiem et dirige*, in the choir, for his soul, ten shillings. For the making another tomb, for Robert, Lord Willoughby, (his uncle) at Metyngham, ten marks; and to William Willoughby, his eldest son, or to him who, after his death, should be his heir, half his plate and jewels. The probate whereof bears date 13 Julij, anno 1499.

He married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Jenney, of Knoutshall in com. Suff. Knight, by whom he had five sons.

First, William, his heir.

Second, Christopher, *from whom the Lords Willoughby of Parham* [x] *descended.*

[s] Esc. 7 Edw. IV n. 37. [t] Claus. 14 Edw. IV. m 18.

[u] Horne qu. 35, in Cur. Prærog. Cantab

[x] CHRISTOPHER, next brother to the said William, Lord Willoughby, in 5 Henry VIII. was nominated [*] by act of parliament, as one of the most discreet persons, justices of the peace (as the words of the act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 160,000*l* by a poll tax, &c. And, being the same year with the King in his expedition against the French, he was knighted for his valiant behaviour at the sieges of Teroven and Tournay By Elizabeth [†] his wife, daughter of Sir George, and sister and heir of Gilbert, Lord Talbois, of Kime in com. Lincoln, he had issue William, his son and heir, and four daughters; Dorothy, wife of Ralph Hopton, of Wytham in the county of Somerset, Esq.; Elizabeth, married to Sir John Brewse, of Wenham in Suffolk; Anne, wedded to Robert Hall, of Gretford in com. Lincoln, Esq.; and Margaret, who died young.

WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY, his only son, was knighted by Henry VIII.

[*] Rot. Parl. An. 5 and 6 Hen VIII. dors. 31. [†] Ex Stem.

Third, George.

Fourth, Thomas, *ancestor to the present Lord Middleton.* See vol. vii. And,

who further * designed him the honour of a Baron of this realm; but, that Monarch dying, he was † advanced to the title of LORD WILLOUGHBY OF PARHAM, by patent, bearing date February 16th, 1546-7, 1 Edw. VI. His Lordship having distinguished himself in the wars in the reign of Henry VIII. was in 4 Edw VI. made ‡ lieutenant of Calais, and the marches adjacent, where he resided during the remainder of that reign; and on a feud between him and Sir Andrew Dudley, captain of Guisnes, son of John, Duke of Northumberland; Sir Andrew was sent for, in the last year of that King, to prevent any mischief that might ensue.

In the reign of Queen Mary, he was removed from the government of Calais; but in 12 Elizabeth, § on that insurrection in the North, by Thomas Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and Charles Nevill, Earl of Westmoreland, he marched with Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex, against them, having under his command a great charge of footmen. His last will ‖ bears date at Doncaster in Yorkshire, December 10th, that year, wherein he bequeathed his body to be buried at Parham; and died A. D. 1574, (as may seem by the probate thereof) leaving Margaret, his second wife, surviving, who was daughter of Robert Garnish, of Kenton in Suffolk, Esq. and had been second wife to Walter, first Viscount Hereford.

The first wife of this William, Lord Willoughby of Parham, was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Heneage, Knt. ¶ and at her father's decease, on August 22d, 1553, was then thirty-five years of age, and his Lordship's wife, and heir to the following manors and lands of the said Sir Thomas Heneage, ** as is evident from the inquisition taken after his decease, at the castle of Lincoln, on January 27th, that year, viz the house, scite, and monastery of Tupholme, the manors of Tupholme-Rawdby, and Knaith, and mansion of Knaith, with the advowson of the church, eighty-four messuages, 112 bovats of meadow and pasture, with 11 *l.* 17*s.* 5*d.* rent of assize in Stow, Newton, Laughterton, Brampton, Fenton, Upton, Kexby, Knaith, and Havenings, parcel of the manor of Stow, Littleborough-ferry, the rectories of Upton and Kexby, and the glebe-lands, tythes, and 7*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* rent, with the advowson and vicarage of Upton and Kexby, all in the county of Lincoln; also, in the said county, the scite and monastery of Bardney, and all houses, edifices, with appurtenances in Bardney, and Laughton, and 100 acres of wood in Horsley-wood and South-wood, the manor of North-Reston, and house and scite of the priory of Hennings, alias Hevenings, and the church and fields, villages and all lands thereto belonging; which Sir Thomas had by patent, August 17th, 1548, in exchange for other lands in Yorkshire. By this

---

* Hayward's Life of Edw. VI. p. 6.

† Pat. 1 Ed. VI. p 6, m. 19. ‡ Pat. 4 Ed. VI. p 8.

§ Camden's Annals. ‖ Martin, qu. 25.

¶ Cole's Esc. l. 3, p. 30, n. 61, A. 14, in Bibl. Harl.

** Cat. of Nob. by R. B.

Fifth, John.

Also three daughters, viz. Dorothy, married to John Nevile.

wife he had issue Charles, his heir, and a daughter, Mary, married to William Methan, of Bolington in Lincoln, Esq.

CHARLES, succeeding him as SECOND LORD WILLOUGHBY OF PARHAM, took to wife Margaret, third daughter of Edward Clinton, first Earl of Lincoln, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter to Sir John Blount, and by her had six sons.

First, William, who died in his lifetime.

Second, Sir Ambrose Willoughby, Knight, *of whom afterwards as ancestor to the last Lord Willoughby of Parham.*

Third, Edward, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Manby, of Elsham in Lincolnshire, and widow of John Prescot, of Derby.

Fourth, Charles, who died issueless.

Fifth, Sir Thomas, *ancestor to Thomas the eleventh Lord Willoughby*; and,

Sixth, Francis; also three daughters, Catherine, married to Sir John Savile, of Howley in com. Ebor, Knight; Margatet, to ——— Erle, of Corpsey, Esq; and Anne, wife of Sir William Pelham, of Brokelsby in com. Lincoln, Knt.

WILLIAM, the eldest son, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Christopher Hyldeyard, of Wynstead in Yorkshire, Knt. had issue five sons; first, William, third Lord Willoughby of Parham; second, Charles; third, Sir Thomas Willoughby, Knt.; fourth, Edmund; and, fifth, Christopher: also six daughters; Elizabeth, * wife of Sir William Hickman, of Gainsborough in com. Lincoln; Catherine, married to Joseph Godfrey, of Thorock in com. Lincoln, Esq. after whose death she remained twenty-seven years, one month, and twenty-one days his widow, and died on August 15th, 1658, aged about seventy-five years, leaving Willoughby Godfrey, of Ederthorpe, her second son, † who erected a monument to her memory in Dorfield church in Yorkshire; Mary, third daughter, was married to Sir William Booth, of Killingholme in the county of Lincoln. Of Honora, Priscilla, and Ursula, I find no other mention.

WILLIAM, the eldest son, succeeding his grandfather, Charles, as THIRD LORD WILLOUGHBY OF PARHAM, made his will on August 26th, 1617, ‡ and died two days after, as the inquisition shews, taken on October 14th that year, at the castle of Lincoln; when the jury found, that he died seized of the manors of Bardney and Southbrey, rectories of Upton and Kekby, the scite of the monastery of Bardney, and the lands thereto belonging in Bardney and Langton, the manor of Bucknal, called Stixwood manor, and Crowland manor, and advowson of the church of Bucknal, the manor of Mynting alias Thorley park, in Mynting, the manor of Stow and hundred of Stow, the manors of Abierton and Orbye, the monastery of Tupholm, and the manors of Tupholm and Knaith, and advowson of the churches, with the

* MS. Visit. of Lincolnshire.

† Le Neve's Mon. Ang. from 1650 to 1679, p. 62.

‡ Cole's Esc. lib. ii. p. 220, 221, n. 61, A. 13, in Bibl. Harley.

Lord Latimer; Catherine, to Sir John Heydon, of Baconsthorp in com. Norfolk, Knight; and Elizabeth, to William, Lord Eure.

scite, and lands, and monastery of Hevenings, all in the county of Lincoln; and the manor of Parham in Suffolk; to all which Henry, his eldest son, was heir, and then of the age of four years and eleven months, by his wife, *Frances, daughter of John Manners, fourth Earl of Rutland.* By the same lady he had likewise two other sons, Francis and William, successively heirs to their elder brother; and also two daughters, Frances, married to Sir Bulstrode Whitlock, of Chilton in com. Wilts, Knt.; and Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

HENRY, FOURTH LORD, dying in his infancy, was succeeded by

FRANCIS, FIFTH LORD, his brother and heir, who married Elizabeth, second daughter and coheir of Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbleton; and by her had one son, William, who died young; and three daughters, Diana, s. p. married to Heneage, second Earl of Winchelsea; Frances, to William, Lord Brereton, of Laghlin in Ireland; and Elizabeth, to Roger Jones, Viscount Ranelagh, in that realm, whence is descended Lord Essex, Lady Henry Fitzgerald, now BARONESS DE ROOS, &c. His Lordship was drowned at Barbadoes in 1666, being succeeded by his next brother and heir,

WILLIAM, SIXTH LORD, who was governor of the Caribbee islands, and died at Barbadoes, April 10th, 1673. His Lordship married Anne, daughter of Sir Philip Cary, of Hanslet in Yorkshire, Knt. and by her had seven sons; first, George, his successor in the honour; second, Henry; third, William; fourth, James; fifth, Cary, who all four died unmarried; sixth, John; and, seventh, Charles, *successively Lords Willoughby, of Parham*: also five daughters; first, Frances, married first, to Sir John Harpur, of Swarkeston in com. Derby, Knt. secondly, to Charles Henry Kirkhoven, Baron Wotton (in England), and Earl of Bellamont in Ireland; and, thirdly, to Henry Heveningham, of Heveningham in Suffolk, Esq. lieutenant of the Band of Pensioners; second, Elizabeth, who died unmarried; third, Anne, wedded to Sir John Harpur, of Calke in com. Derby, Bart.; fourth, Mary, who died unmarried; and, fifth, Catherine, wedded to Charles Cockain, third Viscount Cullen, of the kingdom of Ireland.

GEORGE, SEVENTH LORD, his eldest son, on October 9th, 1666, married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Henry Fienes, alias Clinton, Esq. and departing this life at Knaith, in 1674, was there buried, leaving issue by her two daughters; Anne, who died young; and Elizabeth, who was born on April 29th, 1673, and married on January 5th, 1691-2, the Honourable James Bertie, second son to James, first Earl of Abingdon, and an only son and heir,

JOHN, EIGHTH LORD, born on July 16th, 1669; but, dying a bachelor in 1678, had sepulture at Stanwell in the county of Middlesex, and was succeeded by his uncle,

JOHN, NINTH LORD, who wedded Anne Bolterton, of Bermudas, but died without issue, in September, 1678; thereupon,

CHARLES, his youngest brother, became TENTH LORD WILLOUGHBY OF PARHAM; he married Mary, daughter of Sir Beaumont Dixie, of Market Bosworth in com. Leicester, Bart. but died without issue, on December 9th, 1679, and left all his estate to Elizabeth, his niece, only surviving daughter of George, seventh Lord Willoughby, of Parham, married to the Honourable James Bertie, before-mentioned.

However, the honour devolved on Thomas, son of Sir Thomas Wil-

WILLIAM, NINTH LORD WILLOUGHBY, the eldest son and heir, in 19 Hen. VII. had a special livery of his father's lands, y

loughby, Knt. fifth son of Charles, second Lord Willoughby, on the supposition that the descendants of Sir Ambrose, second son, were extinct. The said

THOMAS, ELEVENTH LORD, took * his seat in the house of peers, on October 25th, 1680, and died on February 29th, 1691-2, aged eighty-nine years. By Eleanor, his wife, daughter of Hugh Whittle, of Horwich in com. Lancaster, Gent. he had issue seven sons and four daughters, whereof Hugh, Francis, Jonathan; Mary, married to Samuel Greenhalgh, of Adlington, in com. Lancashire, Gent.; Sarah and Abigal survived him

He was succeeded in honour and estate by his eldest son, HUGH, TWELFTH LORD, who married, first, Anne daughter of Lawrence Halliwell, of Tockholes in com. Lancaster, and by her had a son, Thomas, who died young, A D. 1682; secondly, in December, 1692, he married Honora, daughter of Sir Thomas Leigh, son and heir a parent of Thomas, first Lord Leigh, of Stoneley, and widow of Sir William Egerton, of Worsley in Lancashire, second son of John, first Earl of Bridgewater, Knight of the Bath, but died without issue, in August, 1712, and was succeeded by Edward his nephew, son of Francis aforesaid

Which FRANCIS Willoughby had issue by his wife, Eleanor, daughter of —— Rothwell, of Hay in com. Lancashire, four sons and seven daughters; first, Thomas, who was born on March 4th, 1674, and died unmarried; second, Edward, who was born on April 12th, 1676; and succeeded his uncle in the title of Lord Willoughby of Parham; third, Charles, born on December 25th, 1681; fourth, Hugh, born on July 27th, 1685; Eleanor, born on May 16th, 1669; Alice, born on November 6th, 167 ; Margaret, born August 10th, 1673; Hannah, born on October 15th, 1675; Mary, born on May 17th, 1683; Sarah, born on March 25th, 1687; Rebecca, born January 25th, 1690. The said

EDWARD, THIRTEENTH LORD, when the honour descended to him, was abroad as a private soldier, in the confederate army, under John, Duke of Marlborough, but did not long enjoy the peerage, dying April 13th, 1713; to whom succeeded,

CHARLES, FOURTEENTH LORD, his next brother, who, married Hester, the youngest daughter of Henry Davenport, of Darcy-Lever in com. Lancashire, Esq. and by her had a son and a daughter, Hugh and Hellen.

His Lordship departing this life on July 12th, 1715, was succeeded by

HUGH, FIFTEENTH LORD, his son and heir, who on November 30, 1752, was elected vice-president of the Royal Society, and on July 26th, 1754, he signified his acceptance of the presidentship of the Society of Antiquaries, to which he had been elected; his Lordship was also one of the trustees of the British Museum; president of the Society for Equitable Assurances on Lives and Survivorship, in Nicholas-lane, near Lombard-street, London; and one of the vice-presidents of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce. This ingenious and learned Nobleman died on January 21st, 1765, when the right of succession to the Barony of Wil-

y Pat 19 Hen. VII. p. ii.

* Journal Dom. Procer.

and in 24 Hen. VII. upon the failure of issue male of Lord Welles, he was found to be one of his coheirs, through his grandmother

loughby, of Parham, devolved upon the posterity of Sir Ambrose Willoughby, Knight, second son of Charles, second Lord Willoughby, of Parham.

The said Sir Ambrose Willoughby was seated at Matson, near Gloucester; he was knighted in 1603, and married Susan, daughter of —— Brooke, by the daughter and heir of Robert Pates, of Gloucestershire, Esq. By this Lady, (who, after his decease, married Sir Robert Lovett, of Sulbury, in Buck., Knt.) he had issue a son,

Edward Willoughby, Esq. who by his wife, Rebecca, daughter of Henry Draper, Esq left a son and heir,

Henry Willoughby, Esq. who was born at Stewkley in the county of Buckingham, A. D 1626. He died at Hull's Creek in Virginia, November 26th, 1685, and by Mary ——, his wife, had a son and heir,

Henry, born at Minsterworth in the county of Gloucester, A D. 1665; he went to Virginia with his father, and married July 28th, 1695, Elizabeth, daughter of William Pidgeon, of Stepney in the county of Middlesex, Esq. and by her was father of five sons; first, Henry; second, William; third, Edward; fourth, Joseph, and fifth, Fortune; and also two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, who died infants: Fortune, fifth son, died July 20th, 1720, he espoused Hannah, daughter of Thomas Barrow, and widow of Cook Tollet, of Swanscomb in the county of Kent, Esq. and by her was father of George, the last Lord Willoughby of Parham.

Henry, eldest son, upon the death of Hugh fifteenth Lord Willoughby of Parham, became entitled to the dignity as sixteenth Baron Willoughby, of Parham. He was one of his Majesty's justices of the peace, and colonel of the second regiment of trained bands of the Tower Hamlets. He married Susannah, daughter of Robert Gresswell, of the county of Middlesex, Esq. and by her had three sons, and three daughters, who all died young, except Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, who wedded John Halsey, of Tower-hill, Esq.; secondly, to Edward Aigles, Esq. and died in 1763. The said Henry Willoughby, Esq. having laid his claim before the house of peers, after a solemn hearing, had the title adjudged to him in the sixth session of the twelfth parliament of Great Britain, and took his seat in the house of peers on April 25th, 1767. His Lordship died at his house in Frith-street, Soho, London, on January 29th, 1775, aged seventy-nine, without surviving male issue, whereby his title devolved upon his only nephew,

George, the seventeenth Lord Willoughby of Parham, who died unmarried, October 29th, 1779, s. p. when the title became extinct.

Creations. Baron Willoughby of Parham in com. Suffolk, by letters patent, February 16th, 1546-7, 1 Edw. VI.

Arms. First and fourth, or, frette, azure; second and third, sable, a cross engrailed, or.

Crest. On a wreath, the head and bust of a Saracen couped and affronte, proper, crowned ducally, or.

Supporters. On the dexter side an ostrich, argent, beaked and membered, or, and in its beak an horse-shoe, or; on the sinister a savage wreathed about the temples and loins with wild ivy, proper.

Motto. Verité sans peur.

Cecily, daughter of Leo, Lord Welles, and had for his share of the lands, which had belonged to the Lord Welles, the manors of Sayns-Park-Hall, and Hemnales, in Theydon-Gernon; as also the manor of Madely, in Ipping in com. Essex; together with those lands which had anciently belonged to the family of Willoughby, but had passed to the Lord Welles, through heirs female, as before mentioned. He also succeeded *to the title of Lord Willoughby, of Eresby*, on the death of Joan, relict of the said Lord Welles, in whom the issue of Robert, Lord Willoughby, who died in 30 Hen. VI. became extinct.

This William, Lord Willoughby, was made one of the Knights of the Bath, at the coronation of King Henry VIII. In 3 Hen. VIII. a war being then designed with France, he served in the army commanded by Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, which was sent to invade Guyen: in 5 Hen. VIII. he was again in France, at the taking of Therouene, as also with the King at the siege of Tournay; upon the surrender whereof, he, accompanied by the Lords Lisle and Bergavenny, and six hundred men, entered that city by the King's appointment.

By his last will and testament, bearing date May 4th, 16 Hen. VIII.[z] he appointed his body to be buried in the collegiate church of Spilesby; and bequeathed to the church of Parham, for his tythes and offerings negligently forgotten, four pounds. Appointing that Lady Mary, his wife, should have and enjoy, for the term of her life, his manors and lordships of Hellow, Abye, Swabye, Welles, Alforde, Parteney, and Thedilthorpe, in com. Linc. Walcote, Wheatacre, and Wheatacre-borough, in com. Norf.; Ufford, Bredfelde, Sogennowe, Winderfelde, Woodbridge, Orford, Wykes-Ufford, and Cambys, in com. Suffolk; according to the covenants of marriage made betwixt her and him. And as to the residue of all his other manors, viz. Eresby, Spillesby, Toynton, Willughby, Steping, the Great Hanby, Fullistowe-Beke, Fullistowe-Arsick, Salfleet-Haven, Cockerington, Friskeney, Yngolmells, Westerkele, Stykford, Ratheby, Skyrbek, the Tolle in Boston, Dubledike, in Gosberkirke, otherwise called Gosberton, and Pinchebeke, in com. Linc.; Rowton in com. Norf.; and Parham in com. Suff. also, the reversion of his manors of Egefelde in com Norf. and Wespringe, in com. Linc. after the decease of his brother, John Willoughby, and Cecilie his wife: with the reversion of his manor of Baudesey in com. Suff. after the decease of his brother George

[z] Jankyn, qu. 28, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

Willoughby, and Anastace his wife; likewise, that his manors of Orbye, Brugh, Hoggisthorp, Skidbrok, Belcheforth, and Folteby, in com. Linc. should go to the performance of his will. And after the decease of Thomas Willoughby, and Bridget his wife, and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, that the manors of Brandon in com. Warw. should remain for performance of his will, and payment of his debts.

Furthermore, that a tomb should be set up for himself and his wife at Spillesby college,[a] and another at Mettingham for the late Lord Willoughby (Sir Robert), his nigh kinsman: and that there should be bestowed upon his burial, in all charges, viz. black gowns, the dole, the hearse, the dinner, and carriage of his corpse to Spillesby, two hundred pounds sterling. Also, that the chantry of Spillesby should have, to the building of it, and the church, two hundred pounds in sterling money, in recompense of the lead he had there. And six pounds a year to find a priest to sing for himself, his wife, his father, mother, and children, and good friends; as also four pounds for an obit, every year, for himself, for ninety-nine years.

He had summons to parliament, in 1, 3, and 6 Hen. VIII. and departing this life at Hertford, in com. Suffolk, on October 19th, in 17 Hen. VIII. was buried[b] in the collegiate church at Mettingham in that county.

He first married Mary, daughter of Sir William Hussey, of Sliford in com. Linc. Knt.; and having no issue by her, took to his second wife, the Lady Mary Salines, who was descended of a noble family in Spain, and had accompanied the Infanta, Katherina of Arragon, into England, on her marriage with Arthur, Prince of Wales, and was one of her maids of honour, after her marriage with Hen. VIII. By her he had two sons, Henry and Francis, who both died young in his lifetime; and one daughter, Catherine, his sole heir. Which

CATHERINE, BARONESS WILLOUGHBY OF ERESBY, being under age at the time of her father's death, and as she was sole heiress to such great estates, her wardship was, in 20 Hen. VIII.

a This clause seems not to have been fulfilled; for in the Harleian library, in the British Museum, is a curious MS. No. 6829, containing the monumental inscriptions, &c. in the several churches and chapels within the county of Lincoln, but no mention is therein made of any such tomb being in Spilsby church, though particular descriptions are given of others remaining there for some of this family.

b I. 11. in Off. Arm. 1136.

granted to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, the great favourite of King Henry; in 26 Hen. VIII. she making proof of her age, had livery of the lands of her inheritance;[c] and afterwards became fourth wife of that great Duke her guardian, by whom she had issue two sons, Henry and Charles, who died, both of them, upon the 14th of July, 1551, (5 Edw. VI.) in the bishop of Lincoln's house, at Bugden in com. Hunt. of the sweating sickness.[d]

The said Catherine, being secondly married to RICHARD BERTIE, Esq. their descendants in a direct male line, enjoyed the title of BARONS WILLOUGHBY OF ERESBY, till July 8th, 1779; when, by the death of Robert Bertie, Duke of Ancaster, and Baron Willoughby, of Eresby, without issue, this Barony became in abeyance between his two sisters and coheirs, viz. Lady Priscilla-Barbara-Elizabeth, and Lady Georgina-Charlotte. The eldest of these coheirs,

PRISCILLA-BARBARA-ELIZABETH, the present BARONESS WILLOUGHBY, OF ERESBY, was born February 15th, 1701, and was confirmed in the dignity of BARONESS WILLOUGHBY, by patent dated March 18th, 1780,[e] "declaring Lady Priscilla Barbara-Elizabeth Burrell, wife of Peter Burrell, of Beckenham in the county of Kent, Esq. Baroness Willoughby, of Eresby, in the county of Lincoln, to hold to her and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten, and to be begotten, and, after her decease, for the ennobling the heirs of her body aforesaid with the title and honour of Barons and Baronesses Willoughby aforesaid."

Soon after the death of the above-mentioned Robert, Duke of Ancaster, several claimants appeared for the hereditary dignity and office of LORD GREAT CHAMBERLAIN of England, which had been enjoyed by his family from the year 1626: these claims having been solemnly argued (by counsel) before the house of peers, and the opinions of the twelve judges being taken thereon, it was finally determined, in May, 1781, "That the office devolved to Lady Willoughby, of Eresby, and her sister, as coheirs of the late Duke of Ancaster; that no person, under the degree of a knight, had a right to exercise the same; and that as the investiture of the office belonged to the King, so the right of nomination of a deputy must likewise be in his Majesty."

c Esc. 26 Hen. VIII. n. 101.

d Catalogue of nobility by Ralph Brooke, York Herald, and Dugd. Baron. sub tit. Suffolk

e Pat. 20 Geo. III. p. 3, in Custod. Cler. de Petty Bag.

Her Ladyship was married in February, 1779,[f] to Peter Burrell, of Beckenham in Kent, Esq. who, soon after the abovecited determination of the house of peers, had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him by his Majesty; who, at the same time, appointed him to execute the said office of lord great chamberlain. Her Ladyship has issue, by the said Sir Peter, since created LORD GWYDIR, *of whom see an account in vol. viii. under that title.*

Title. Priscilla-Barbara-Elizabeth, Baroness Willoughby of Eresby in the county of Lincoln.

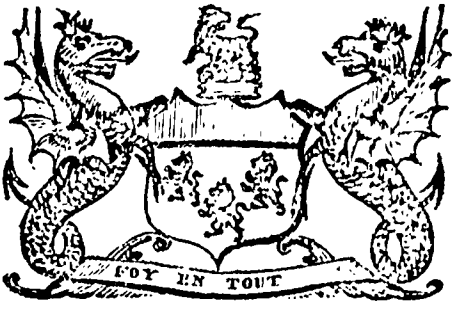
Creations. Originally in Willoughby, by writ July 26, 1313, 7 Edw. II.; confirmed to Bertie, by declaration, November 11th, 1580, 22 Eliz.; by writ January 7th, 1580, 23 Eliz.; and by patent March 18th, 1780, 20 Geo. III.

Arms. Argent, three battering rams barways in pale, proper, armed and garnished, azure.

Supporters. On the dexter side a pilgrim or friar, vested in grey, his staff and beads argent; on the sinister, a savage wreathed about the temples and loins with ivy, all proper.

Chief Seat. At Beckenham in the county of Kent; and at Grimsthorpe, Lincolnshire.

[f] Case upon their petition for the office of lord great chamberlain.



BARONESS GREY DE RUTHYN.

SUSAN GREY, sister and heir to *Henry Grey, Earl of Kent,* (for whom see the articles of the *Earl of Stamford* in vol. iii. and *Baroness Lucas* in vol. vii.) inherited from her brother the BARONY OF GREY OF RUTHYN, and married Sir MICHAEL LONGUEVILLE, Knt. third son of Sir Henry Longueville, of Wolverton in Bucks, and had issue

CHARLES LONGUEVILLE, her son and heir, who after a great and long dispute in parliament, had the title of LORD GREY OF RUTHYN assigned to him, and having married Frances, daughter and coheir of Edward Nevile, Esq. cousin-german to Henry, Lord Abergavenny, departed this life in the King's garrison at Oxford, on June 17th, 1643, leaving both title and estate to his only daughter and sole heir

SUSAN, BARONESS GREY DE RUTHYN, who married Sir HENRY YELVERTON, *Bart.* son of Sir Christopher Yelverton, Bart.[a]

[a] Of this family, which is of good antiquity in the county of Norfolk,* was ANDREW Yelverton (living in the reign of Edward II.) the father of ROBERT Yelverton, who, in the time of Edward III. was seated at Rackheath, not far from Norwich, and marrying Cecilia, daughter of Sir Thomas Bardolf, a descendant † of the ancient family of the Bardolfs, Barons of this realm, had issue John, his son and heir.

Which John Yelverton, of Rackheath, Esq. by his first wife, had issue

* Ex Collect. Tho. Jekyll, Arm.

† Segar's Baronag. Geneal. MS. in Bibl. Cotton.

CHARLES, the eldest son, born August 21st, 1657, succeeded his father in the title of *Baronet*, and on the death of his mother,

Robert, who succeeded to the estate; and by his second, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Read, of Rougham in the county of Norfolk, had issue Sir William Yelverton, ancestor to the late Earls of Sussex. The eldest son writing himself ROBERT Yelverton, of Rackheath, son of John Yelverton, made his will on August 4th, 1420, and the probate thereof, bears date on July 10th, 1421. He ordered his body to be buried in the cathedral church of Norwich, near his father; and left issue, by Margery his wife, Thomas, his son and heir, who died without issue.

Sir WILLIAM Yelverton, the second son, was burgess* for Yarmouth, 14 Hen. VI. in the parliament then held at Westminster, and by his abilities in the study of the common law, gained so great a reputation, that in 18 Hen. VI. he was† elected to the degree of serjeant at law; and in 22 Hen. VI. constituted one of the judges of the King's Bench. He was continued in that employment by Edward IV. on his accession to the throne, and was created, against the coronation of that Monarch, ‡ one of the Knights of the Bath, on June 26th, 1461. Nevertheless, when Henry VI. for a short time recovered the throne, he was by him constituted § one of the judges of the court of Common Pleas, by patent dated October 9th, 1470, 49 Hen. VI. He lies buried at Rougham, as appears by this epitaph there to his memory. ‖

Orate pro Animabus Will. Yelverton, *Militis, et quondam Justic Dom Regis de suo Banco, et Dominæ* Agnetis *Uxoris suæ, qui quidem* Willus *obiit* ———

The said Agnes, surviving her husband, died in 1489, as appears by her last will and testament, which bears date on November 3d, in that year, and the probate thereof December 9th following: "By which she orders her body to be buried in the chancel of Rougham church, before the image of our Lady there, beside the sepulchre of Sir William Yelverton, late her husband; and that her executors buy for the said church a chesible and a cope of the price of twenty marks, as also a bason for a lamp to hang in before the sacrament in the said chancel. And that they suffer the brotherhood and sisterhood of the fraternity of Christ's resurrection, founded in the said church of Rougham, to receive yearly the revenues of her messuage, and appurtenances belonging to the same, in Buknams, to keep her obiit yearly and pray for her soul, her husband's soul, and all christian souls. She bequeaths to the altar where her husband John Rands lieth buried, in the parish of Berking, one chalice of silver weighing eighteen ounces; and to the church of St. Peter, in Brendwoode in Essex, another chalice of the like weight, and two altar-clothes. She further orders, that five marks, bequeathed to her by her mother in her last will, in the hands of her brother Richard Campe, be disposed of to the said church of St. Peter, for the souls of her father and mother; and that Sir Ralph Parmer, her priest, sing for her soul, the souls

---

* Pryn's Bref. Reg. p. 1013. † Dugd. Orig. Juridiciales.
‡ Nom. Milit. in Bibl. Cotton. Claudius, C. 3.
§ Pat. 39 H. V. p. 1. m. 18. ‖ Weaver's Mon. p. 821.

January 28th, 1676, became Lord Grey of Ruthyn; but dying unmarried of the small pox, in Pall-Mall, on May 17th,

of her husbands, her father's and mother's souls, and all christian souls, for the space of two years, and to have for his salary eight marks. She also bequeaths to William Yelverton, her godson, the stuff of her chamber, when he cometh to twenty-one years of age."

Sir William Yelverton before-mentioned, husband of the said Agnes, was father of John Yelverton, of Rackheath, Esq. who taking to wife Margery, daughter to William Morley, Esq. had issue William, his son and heir. Which Margery, his wife, survived both her husband and eldest son; and having lived to an advanced age, died in 1503, and writing herself Margery Yelverton, of Norwich, widow, she makes her will on June 4th, 1501, and thereby orders her body to be buried in the Fryars St. Austin's in Norwich, near unto the body of John Yelverton, late her husband, and bequeaths 4*l.* to the parish of Castle St. Edmond's. She was a benefactor to the reparation of several churches, and gave ten marks to John her son, a monk. Also she willed her manor of Castle St. Edmond's, and all lands and tenements within the same, together with Markeshall, to Richard Walter, her son-in-law, for seventeen years, to pay her debts and legacies: and after, to William Yelverton, son and heir to William Yelverton, lately deceased; and in default, to Amy Yelverton, sister to the said William.

William Yelverton, her son and heir, in 1474, was * retained by indenture to attend the King in person in his wars in France, with two men at arms and four archers. He married, first, Anne, daughter of John Paston, of Paston in the county of Norfolk, Esq by whom he had issue one son, William, and three daughters, coheirs to their brother, who died without issue: viz. Anne, married to Thomas Jermy, Esq. second son to Sir John Jermy, Knt.; Margaret, to John Palgrave, of Norwood-Barningham in the county of Norfolk, Esq; and Eleanor, to John Conyers, son and heir of Sir Robert. By his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Thomas Brewse, Knt. he had issue William, his son and heir, who succeeded to the estate at Rackheath and Rougham, and by Catherine his wife, daughter of John Randes, of the county of Essex, Esq. had issue William, his son and heir, with four other sons, viz. John, Nicholas, Edward, Adam; and a daughter Anne, married to Matthew Canne, of Wessenham in the county of Norfolk, Esq.

William, the eldest son and heir, made his last will, † January 30th, 1540-1, and the probate thereof is dated August 17th, 1541; he therein writing himself William Yelverton, of Rougham, the elder, Esq. appoints his body to be buried in the church of our Lady of Rougham, and wills that his executors give to poor people, at his funeral, as much money as they think necessary. Also, that they make restitution to all persons they think in conscience he has wronged. He leaves all his goods, moveable and unmoveable, debts, plate, household-stuff, and all other utensils, to Margaret Yelverton, his wife, and Sir Roger Townshend, Knt. whom he ordains sole executors; and they to part them among his children as they shall think best.

---

* Rymer, tom. ii. p. 845.

† Ex Regist. vocat. Allenger, qu 33 in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

1679, was buried at Easton-Mauduit, and his honour and estate devolved on Henry his brother and heir.

He had issue two sons, William and John; and three daughters; Mary, married to William Baker, Esq and secondly, to Henry Wayte, Esq.; Susan, to Edward Eston, of Rainham in the county of Norfolk, Esq.; and after his decease, to Edward Harvey, Esq.; and Eleanor, to Richard Draper, of Marsham in Norfolk, Esq.

William Yelverton, the eldest son, succeeded his father in the estate, and increased his patrimony by marriage with Anne, daughter and heir to Sir Henry Fermor, of East Barsham in the county of Norfolk, Knt. who bore him five sons and four daughters, viz. Henry, William, *Christopher, ancestor to the late Earls of Sussex*, Humphry, Lancelot, Winifrid, Anne, Martha, and Frances. He married to his second wife Jane, daughter of Edward Cocket, of Ampton in com Suff. Esq. by whom he had Edward, Charles, and Jane, (who first married Edmund Lummer, of Manington in Norfolk, Esq; secondly, to John Dodge, Esq. son of John Dodge, of Wrotham in Kent.) And having lived to be very aged, departed this life * on August 12th, 1585, seized of ten manors, and divers other lands in the county of Norfolk, all which descended to Henry his son and heir, at that time fifty-nine years of age.

Which Henry had issue William Yelverton, of Rougham, Esq. his son and heir, who was sheriff of Norfolk in the 19th of James I. and advanced to the dignity of a *Baronet*, May 31st, 1620. He married Ursula, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Richardson, Knt. speaker of the house of commons, and lord chief justice of the King's Bench; but the title of Baronet expired in Sir William Yelverton his son. They lie buried in Rougham church in Norfolk, with the following inscription:

Here lys the bodyes of William Yelverton, Baronet of Rougham, who dyed Anno Dni. 1648. decimo 9° die Julii, and Ursula the daughter of Thomas Lord Richardson his wife who died Anno Dni 1657. 12mo die Martii; and Sir William their only son who dyed Anno Dni. 1649. 15 die Nov. without issue. Our Lord grant them to find mercy from our Lord in that day 2 Tim. cap. i. v. 18. Posteris & præsentibus posuit Amoris ergo hoc Marmor John Bladwell Armiger.

I shall now treat of Sir Christopher Yelverton, third son to Sir William Yelverton, by Anne Fermor his wife. This Sir Christopher Yelverton, being a younger brother, was, after his school and university education, entered a student in Gray's-Inn, where he had the repute of a very ingenious gentleman, of which he gave a proof in † writing the epilogue of a play translated from Euripides, called Jocasta, written by Mr. George Gascoine, and publicly acted at that Inn in 1566 He after proved an eminent counsellor, ‡, was Lent reader of Gray's-Inn in 16 and 25 Eliz. § but did not then read because of the pestilence. In the 21st and 27th of Eliz. he was ‖

* Cole's Esch. in Bibl. Harley, lib. v. p. 325.
† Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. i. p. 151. ‡ Dugdale's Orig. p. 294.
§ Ibid. p. 295. ‖ Ibid. 208.

Which HENRY, LORD GREY OF RUTHYN, bore the spurs both at the coronations of King James II. and King William and

elected treasurer of the society of Gray's-Inn; and being called to the degree of serjeant at law in 31 Eliz was the same year constituted Queen's serjeant. And having been elected to parliament from the fifth year of Queen Elizabeth one of the representatives for Brackley, com. Northampton, as also one of the knights of the shire for the county in two parliaments; whereby his great learning and sufficiency were more conspicuous, he was chosen SPEAKER of the house of commons in the 39th year of Eliz. and had a renewal * of his patent of Queen's serjeant in 40 Eliz.

In 44 Eliz † he was constituted one of the judges of the King's Bench; and on King James's accession to the throne, ‡ he had his patent renewed, bearing date April 29th, 1603, and being no knight, the King § conferred on him that honour at Whitehall, July 23d, 1603. He died ‖ at Easton-Mauduit, a seat in Northamptonshire which he had purchased, and was buried in the church there, A. D. 1607 He ¶ married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Catesby, of Ecton and Whiston in Northamptonshire, Esq and had issue two sons, Henry and Christopher; likewise four daughters; Elizabeth, married to Sir Edward Cope, of Cannons-Ashby in com. Northamp; Anne, wife first of Thomas Sherland, of the county of Suffolk; secondly, to Sir Edward Cocker, of Ampton in Suffolk, Knight; ** Mary, to Sir William Gardiner, of Lagham in Surry, Knight; and ** Judith, to Edmund Abdy, of Lincoln's Inn, Esq.

HENRY Yelverton, the eldest son, †† born at Easton-Mauduit on June 29th, 1566; ‡‡ finished his education at Oxford, from whence he removed to Gray's-Inn, had the degree of barrister, wa chosen recorder of Northampton, and elected one of their members, 1 Jac. I. He was thought so well read in our common law, §§ that he was made choice of for Lent reader of Gray's-Inn, in 1606; was made his Majesty's solicitor-general, October 29th, 1613, and it may be very well asserted, that few ever deserved it better, having been for about ten years in full business and reputation at the King's Bench bar; a proof of his great abilities, which his *Reports of the cases* adjudged in those times, and digested with so great perspicuity and brevity, doth very much declare.

But the great opinion the King some time had of this good man, his falling afterwards under his Majesty's frowns, and the censure of the parliament, having subjected his story to the observation of several writers, some of whom have imperfectly, and others as untruly, related the material passages of his life, I shall, from evidences that may be depended on, place them in a better light. Ten days after Mr. Yelverton was made the King's solicitor, ‖‖ his

---

* Pat. 40 Eliz. p. 1. † Chronica Series, p. 100.
‡ Pat. 1, Jac. I p. 24. § Philpot's Cat. of Knights, p. 13.
‖ Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. i. p 151. ¶ Ex Stemmate.
** Visitation of Surrey, anno 1623.
†† Descript of Northampt. p. 532, 533.
‡‡ Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. i p 463. §§ Dug. Orig. p 296.
‖‖ Philpot's Cat. of Knights, p. 52.

Queen Mary. He was created Viscount Longueville on April 21st, 1690, departed this life on March 24th, 1703-4, in

Majesty conferred on him the honour of knighthood at Whitehall; and observing his abilities, took him into a more than ordinary degree of his favour, so that he often required his presence and assistance at the council-table. Upon the calling of a parliament in the year 1614, * it was resolved by the King and council to have him recommended to be Speaker of the house of commons. But on further consideration that his services might be of more use out of the chair, he was sent to Mr. Serjeant Crewe (afterwards chief justice of the King's Bench) with an account of the King's purpose to have him placed therein; who was accordingly chosen by the commons. And some objection being made in that assembly against the receiving of Sir Francis Bacon, as one that by his place of attorney was to attend the house of peers, on a speech made by the solicitor, the house was satisfied, and the attorney admitted.

On March 12th, 1616-17, Sir Henry Yelverton was † made Attorney-General: so that if the King was displeased for his refusing to appear against the Earl of Somerset at his trial for the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury, which was but the May before, his anger was not of long continuance, nor had it any ill effect. But that the King afterwards resented some carriage of the Attorney (chiefly through misinformation), there is reason to believe from a letter of his, dated the beginning of October, 1617, and written to his Majesty, then lately returned from Scotland, and whom he had waited on at Coventry, September 2d, before. "He therein complains of his unhappiness to fall under his Majesty's displeasure, who had made him almost the wonder of his favour; that he conceived it to arise from some accident befel in the late business of the marriage of Sir John Villiers; as also from a report, as if he had uttered some speeches to the dishonour of the Earl of Buckingham." In both which cases he so far vindicated his innocence, that he soon recovered the King's good graces, though he was for some years looked upon with an evil eye by that powerful lord, for opposing (according to the duty of his place) some oppressive if not illegal patents, which the projectors of those times were busy in preparing; and nothing being left unattempted to remove him (though he had been long supported by the King) it is no wonder that so great a favourite at last effected his desires.

For in the year 1620, Mr. Attorney being questioned for passing certain clauses in a charter lately granted to the city of London, not agreeable to his Majesty's warrant, and derogatory to his honour and profit; it was referred to the Lord Chancellor, and some others, to consider of the offence, &c. Whereupon his Lordship, and Mr. Secretary Calvert, delivered him a message from the King, wherein he was offered to submit himself in private, or defend himself openly; and being advised to comply with the first proposition, he answered, the offer was gracious, the choice easy, and mercy free. The submission, signed by him, was not thought by the committee of council satisfactory enough, but that the same ought to be on record, as well as the surrender of the city charter, as appears by their letter to the King, dated June 6th, 1620 (printed in the letters of Sir Francis Bacon, p. 249), wherein they also present their opinion to his Majesty, "That an information be put in the Star-Chamber against Mr. Attorney, as delinquent,

* Stephens's Introd. to Lord Bacon's Letters, p. 15.

† Pat. 14 Jac. 1. p. 3.

the fortieth year of his age, was buried at Easton Mauduit, leaving issue by Barbara his wife (who died on January 31st, 1763,

against the Mayor, &c. as interested, and against the Recorder also mixtly with some touch of charge.

"That any submission or surrender of the patents by the city should be also on record in their answer; and that no other could be received with his Majesty's honour, but by answer in court: the same to come merely of themselves, without any motion on his Majesty's behalf directly or indirectly; which being done in this form, it would be afterwards in his Majesty's choice and pleasure to use mercy, and to suspend any further proceedings against his Attorney.

"That it was of necessity as well for the putting in of this information, as for his Majesty's other urgent and public services in that and other courts, to have a sequestration presently of his Attorney, and a provisional commission to some other, during his Majesty's pleasure to execute that charge."

Hereupon an information was * preferred against the Attorney, the Mayor, &c. in the Star-chamber, and on October 27th following, this cause was brought to a hearing before a very great presence and audience. And the information being opened by Serjeant Crewe, and the Attorney's answer by Mr. John Finch, he first himself desired, and obtained liberty to speak. Wherein he said, he came to second his submission drawn by the pen of others; for taking this prosecution as a trial whether he would rely on the King, he rather chose to confess the points of the charge, and submit himself to the King's mercy: although he saith, there was offered to him and his council such a way of defence, by which he might have escaped, and alleged that the errors he was guilty of proceeded from ignorance, misprision, and chiefly credulity, and not from any corruption: which, though at first might be suspected, was not now the least laid to his charge: and concluded his speech (which is printed in the Cabala, p. 375), with a request to their Lordships, that since the charter was now given up, his Majesty might be acquainted with his submission, before they went on with the cause; himself remaining still a prisoner to his justice. Sir Edward Coke first opposed the motion, as did the Chief Justice, and some others; but the Duke of Lennox (who had been always favourable to the Attorney), and the Earl of Pembroke, who openly promised to move the King on his behalf, carried it against them, by the consent of the rest of the court, to the great satisfaction of the assembly.

Notwithstanding the cause was remitted by his Majesty on November 8th, when the King's solicitor, and learned council, insisted on the several parts of the information; and that though there was no corruption of reward laid to his charge, yet there was a corruption in affection, not to be allowed in a man of so eminent a place and knowledge as he was. But one of the defendant's chief council being taken suddenly ill, the court was adjourned till the Friday following, being November 10th. His council then answered so effectually to the inconveniencies urged to have arisen from several clauses in the charter, that the chief reason which induced the court to censure him, proceeded from his digression of the King's warrant, which they looked on as a breach of trust in so principal a ministerial officer as he was, not to be excused by error, ignorance, or credulity. Sir Edward Coke, whose place it was to begin, concluded his long and bitter speech with a fine

* Stephen's prædict. p. 16.

aged ninety-eight), daughter to John Talbot, of Laycock in Wiltshire, Esq. two sons.

First, Talbot, who succeeded him.

of 6000*l.* and loss of his place, which the rest of the court moderated to 4000*l.* discharging him of his place by way of opinion; but submitting the same to the King, during whose pleasure they also sentenced him to imprisonment in the Tower. Yet Sir Henry Yelverton, who was sequestered in the execution of his office on June 27th, was not wholly deprived thereof, till the January following; when Sir Thomas Coventry, the King's Solicitor, was made Attorney-General; but pursuant to the aforesaid sentence, Sir Henry was committed to the Tower; and while he lay there, he was, by some of the zealous townsmen of Northampton, chosen one of their burgesses to represent them in the ensuing parliament.

But instead of appearing in the house of commons as a member, he was in April following accused by them to the lords as a delinquent; being supposed to be guilty of some unjustifiable actions relating to the patents of innes and osteries, and of gold and silver thread, as also for signing some dormant warrants without sufficient authority. By virtue of these patents, Sir Giles Mompesson, and Sir Francis Michel, the chief projectors of them, at least of the first, had exacted several sums of money from the subject, or imprisoned or prosecuted them for refusal: so that in the succeeding parliament they were complained of as a very great grievance, and the patents called in, as the journals of the house shew.

It is observed by Rushworth, that this accusation rendered Sir Henry the less offender, who had thereby an opportunity of speaking that at the bar of the house of commons, which he durst not say in the Tower; * declaring, "That he thought himself happy in the midst of his Majesty's disfavour to be sent to that honourable house; yet, since wisdom required time, though innocence hath her present answer, he desired some time for consideration. But added withal, that the chief complaint against him was concerning the patent of gold, &c. and that of innes and osteries; of which last, if he deserved well of his Majesty, it was in that matter, and that the King and the subject were more abused by that patent than by any other; for the opposing of which he conceived he suffered at that day." The King, being informed of this passage, came to the parliament, and justified his Attorney's moderate behaviour, and opposition to the prosecution of the innkeepers; and that he himself disliked those proceedings against his subjects; but since Yelverton had said that he suffered at that day for his good service therein, he required their Lordships to do him justice, and punish the slander.

Sir Henry Yelverton was shortly after brought before the lords, and gave in a particular answer to every article of the charge, which he concluded with a speech (printed in the first vol. of Rushworth's Historical Collections, p. 32), representing his misfortune to lie under the displeasure of so great a favourite as Buckingham; "Yet, said he, he had rather die, than the commonweal should so much as receive a scratch for him, and that in none of his actions he had shewed any fear of that great man. That Sir Giles Mompesson had brought him a message from the Lord of Buckingham, that he should not hold his place a month, if he did not conform himself in better measure to the patent of innes; for my Lord had obtained it by his favour, and would maintain it by his power. Nevertheless, he resolved

* Annals of King James and King Charles I. p. 54.

Second, Henry, who died in 1765, having married a daughter of Major Carle, by whom he had issue an only daughter, Barbara, who died young.

to be as stubborn as Mordecai, not to stoop, or pass those gracious bounds his Majesty had prescribed them." And then sums up all in these words.

"Soon after I found the message in part made good; for all the profits almost of my place were diverted from me, and turned into an unusual channel, to one of my lord's worthies, that I retained little more than the name of Attorney. It became so fatal and so penal, that it became almost the loss of a suit to come to me. My place was but the seat of winds and tempests, &c." as in the annals of King James, p. 56.

The King, hearing of this speech, acquainted the lords, that he intended to do himself justice, and repair the dishonour it reflected on him, which the lords besought his Majesty to leave to them: who, without taking any notice of the charge exhibited by the commons, did, on May 16th, 1621, proceed to sentence, and declared, "that the said Sir Henry Yelverton, for his speeches uttered here in court, which do touch the King's Majesty's honour, shall be fined to the King in ten thousand marks, be imprisoned during pleasure, and make submission to the King: and for those which touched the Marquis of Buckingham, he should be fined five thousand marks, &c." on which his Lordship stood up, and did freely remit him his; and the Prince, and the house of peers, agreed to move his Majesty to mitigate the other.

What part of this fine was forgiven is no where mentioned; but his fortune soon changed. The Duke of Buckingham visited him in the Tower *incognito*, and Sir Henry despairing of a release, without being reconciled to him, gave him such satisfaction, that he was presently set at liberty, and became again a practiser at the bar, till April 1625, when a gentleman, from the Duke of Buckingham, did, without his knowledge, bring him a warrant from the King, signifying his pleasure to make him a judge of the court of Common Pleas. In order whereunto he was made a serjeant * on April 20th, inscribing on his ring this motto, *Stat Lege Corona*. And on May 10th, † his patent passed, creating him one of the justices of the Common Pleas. In this place he remained till his death; though if the reports taken notice of by Bishop Hacket, in the life of Dr. Williams, Archbishop of York, and some other writers, be true, he had been made lord keeper of the great seal, if the Duke of Buckingham had not been cut off. The writer of the Court and Character of King James says, this favour of the Duke was prevented by the judge's death, although he survived him above a year and a half; which shews how far that writer may be depended on.

Beginning to be sensible of the infirmities of age, he concluded a letter (written on January 17th, 1629-30, to a person he much loved), "And I pray help me now with David's prayer, that God will not forsake me in mine old age, but that the weaker I grow, the stronger I may be in him." And sickening thereon, he died at his house in Aldersgate-street, on the 24th of the same month; and from thence his body was carried into Northamptonshire, and buried in the parish church of Easton-Mauduit, in the north isle, wherein his son erected a monument, with two effigies, representing him and his lady at full length, with an inscription setting forth his virtues.

---

* Dugd. Chron. p. 107. † Pat. 1 Car. I. p. 4.

Also five daughters; Barbara, married to Reynolds Calthorpe,[b] of Elvetham in the county of Southampton, Esq.; Susanna, Frances, Anne, and Henrietta, who all died unmarried.

The character on this monument agrees with what is said of him by one of his profession, and of his own times, who cannot be suspected of the least partiality, and is found in two books of the law, viz. Hetley's Reports, and the Lord Keeper Littleton's Reports.

"Memorandum, that upon Sunday morning, being the 24th of January, 1629-30, died Sir Henry Yelverton, puisne judge of the Common Pleas, who before had been attorney-general to King James, and afterwards incurring his displeasure, was displaced and censured in the Star-Chamber. He then became a practiser again at the bar, from which he was advanced by King Charles to be a judge. He was a man of profound knowledge in the common laws, and ingenious and eloquent in expression; and for his life, of great integrity and piety, and his death universally bewailed."

In the preface to his Reports, published by Serjeant Wilde, soon after the restoration of Charles II. is this account of him:

"To the restitution of the laws (which this age hath most happily attained) we consecrate these monumental remains of Sir Henry Yelverton; a person of so complete a judgment, and renowned abilities in this most honourable science, advantaged by the times wherein he both practised and judged, which were learned, and ennobled by many eminent sages of the law his contemporaries; that we shall not need to direct your acceptance of these his judicious collections, which his own exquisite pen hath commended to the world, &c."

Under his name are also extant in print, several speeches spoken in parliament, and particularly one in Rushworth's Collections, p. 34.

The rights of the people of England, concerning impositions: London, 1679.

Thirty-two sermons of Mr. Edward Philips, a puritan preacher, taken by him in short-hand.

The mistakes of some authors relating to this reverend judge, and the falsities contained in the Court and Character of King James, induced me to be thus particular of him, in justice to his memory, and to refute so loose a writer, who delivers all things at random. He married Margaret, daughter of Robert Beale,* Esq. clerk of the council to Queen Elizabeth, and of his wife Edith St. Barbe, sister to the Lady Walsingham, by whom he had, among other children, Christopher, his son and heir.

Which CHRISTOPHER Yelverton received the honour of Knighthood from James I. at Greenwich May 6th, 1623, and in the 15th of Charles I. was sheriff of Northamptonshire. He was created to the dignity of a *Baronet* by letters patent bearing date June 30, 1611, and was married at Cripplegate church, April 20, 1630, to Anne, youngest daughter to Sir William Twisden, of Roydon-hall in East Peckham, in Kent, Knt. and Bart. by whom he had issue Henry, his son and heir; and

---

* This Robert Beale was sent to Fotheringay, with the warrant for beheading Mary Queen of Scots: he read the fatal instrument upon the scaffold, and was a witness to its execution. *Lysons's Environs of London*, vol. i. p. 23.

[b] By whom she was mother of the late Sir Henry Calthorpe, K. B. and of a daughter, married to Sir Harry Gough, Bart. who had issue by her the first Lord Calthorpe, &c. *See article Calthorpe in vol. viii.*

TALBOT, LORD GREY DE RUTHYN, his eldest son and heir, was created EARL OF SUSSEX, September 26th, 1717,[c] to him and the heirs male of his body, lawfully begotten; and in default of such issue, to Henry Yelverton, his brother, and the heirs male of his body. On May 23d, 1725, he was appointed deputy Earl Marshal of England; and on the 27th following, elected Knight of the order of the Bath, then revived. At the coronation of George II. he acted as Earl Marshal of England; having been on August 5th, sworn of the privy-council. He married Lucy, daughter to Henry Pelham, of Lewes in Sussex, Esq. clerk of the Pells, younger brother to Thomas, Lord Pelham, father to Thomas, Duke of Newcastle; and by her (who died in childbed on May 25th, 1730, in the thirty-fifth year of her age) had two sons, George-Augustus, and Henry, successively Earls of Sussex.

a daughter Anne, successively wedded to Robert Earl of Manchester, and Charles Earl of Halifax. He lies buried in the church of Easton-Mauduit, where an inscription shews that he died on December 4th, 1654, and that his lady survived till December 3d, 1670.

Sir HENRY Yelverton, his son and heir, baptised at Easton-Mauduit on July 6th, 1633, was educated in grammar learning in St. Paul's school, London, and received his academical education under the care of Dr. Wilkins, the eminent warden of Wadham college in Oxford, where he was admitted a gentleman commoner 1650, and made great proficiency in several parts of learning, being as exact a Latinist and Grecian, as any in the university of his age and time. Soon after he came of age, he succeeded his father in title and estate; and being strictly devoted to the doctrine of the church of England, he entertained, at his seat at Easton-Mauduit, Dr. Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, who being ejected from his See in those times of confusion during the civil wars, was in great necessity. Sir Henry was as tender and respectful to him as of his parent, and it was at his house that the good Bishop ended his life on St. Matthew's day 1659. He was one of the knights for Northamptonshire in that parliament which voted the restoration of Charles II. and departed this life in the flower of his age. He was buried in the chancel of Easton-Mauduit church in Northamptonshire, where are these inscriptions.

	On a column on the left.	On a column to the right.	
CAROLUS FRANCISCA MARIA	HENRICUS YELVERTON Baronettus obt 3 Oct. 1670. Carolus Dominus GREY de *Ruthyn* obiit 17° Maii 1679.	SUSANNA Baronissa de GREY de Ruthyn obt 28 Jan. 1676.	HENRICUS, CHRISTOPHORUS. NEVIL [a posthumous son.]

He wrote a short discourse of the truth and reasonableness of the religion delivered by Jesus Christ: printed in octavo at London, 1662. Also a vindication of the church of England against Edward Bagshaw of Christ Church; and a preface to Bishop Morton's book, intituled, The Episcopacy of the Church of England justified to the apostolical, from the authority of the primitive church.

[c] Bill. Signat. 4 Geo. I.

His Lordship departed this life at his seat at Easton-Mauduit, on October 27th, 1731, and was succeeded by

GEORGE AUGUSTUS, LORD GREY DE RUTHYN, SECOND EARL, his eldest son and heir; who, with Lord Cathcart, were the two persons of distinction appointed to reside at Paris until Cape Breton should be restored to the French, pursuant to the articles of peace concluded at Aix-la-Chapelle, 1748. On his return to England, he was appointed one of the lords of the bed-chamber to Frederick, Prince of Wales, and afterwards to his son, the present King; but died unmarried on January 8th, 1758, was buried at Easton-Mauduit, and was succeeded in titles and estate by his brother,

HENRY, LORD GREY DE RUTHYN, THIRD EARL OF SUSSEX, married, first, January 17th, 1757, Hesther, daughter of John Hall, Esq. of Mansfield Woodhouse, Notts, and by her (who died January 11th, 1777), had issue,

First, Talbot, who died an infant.

Second, Barbara, born June 19th, 1759; married, in October, 1775, to Edward Thoroton Gould, Esq. and died April 9th, 1781, having had issue, first, Barbara, born January 25th, 1777; died young; second, Mary, born May 5th, 1778; married, October 15th, 1807, the Honourable and Reverend Frederick Powys, brother to Lord Lilford; third, Henry, the late Lord Grey de Ruthyn.

His Lordship re-married on January 29th, 1778, to Mary, daughter of John Vaughan, of Bristol, Esq. by whom he had no issue.

He died on Monday, April 22d, 1799, æt. seventy, at his house in Somerset-street, Portman-square, when the *Earldom of Sussex* became extinct. But the Barony descended to his daughter's son,

HENRY GOULD, who thus became LORD GREY DE RUTHYN; and took the name of YELVERTON.

His Lordship was born September 8th, 1780; and held for some time an ensigncy in the foot-guards; and at his death was lieutenant-colonel commandant of the fourth regiment of Warwickshire local militia.

His Lordship married, June, 1809, Miss Maria Kellam, of Ryton; and died October 29th, 1810, aged thirty, at his seat at Brandon, of a violent hemorrhage, which terminated his existence in five days, leaving an only daughter,

....., who, on his death, became BARONESS GREY DE RUTHYN.

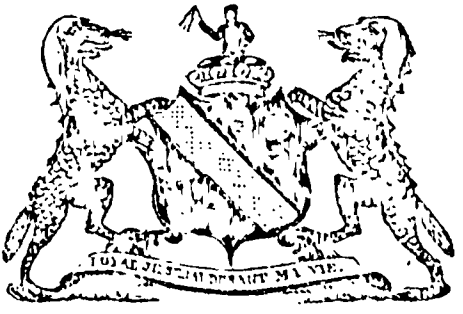
Title. ..... Yelverton, Baroness Grey of Ruthyn.

Creations. Baroness Grey of Ruthyn in com. Denbigh, by descent and writ of summons to the parliament, October 17th, 1679, 31 Car. II.; formerly allowed in the parliament November 3d, 1646, 16 Car. I.; originally ....., 1322, 16 Edw. II.

Arms. Argent three lions rampant, and a chief gules.

Supporters. On the dexter side a wyvern, or, collared and chained, gules; on the sinister, a lion reguardant, gules.

Chief Seats. Easton-Mauduit, Northamptonshire; Brandon, Warwickshire.



STOURTON, LORD STOURTON.

Of this family, taking its name from the town of *Stourton*, in com. Wilts, was [a] Botolph Stourton, of *Stourton*; who, when William the Conqueror entered into the west, was among those that broke down the sea walls of the Severn, and entered Glastonbury, guarding the pass by land, until the Conqueror granted what they required. He had issue

Robert de Stourton, father of

William de Stourton; whose son,

Sir Michael, had issue

John de Stourton; who, by Grace his wife, had a son,

Eudo, who died in his father's life-time, leaving

Ralph, his son, heir to his grandfather. This Ralph was a knight of the Holy Sepulchre, and had issue by Alice, his wife, daughter of Lord Berkeley, two sons, Eudo, (in some pedigrees called Edward), who died young; and William.

Which William married Joan, daughter of Richard Vernon, of Horningsham in com. Wilts, and had a numerous issue; the eldest son,

John de Stourton, lord of the manor of Preston, in the aforesaid county, who, in 37 Edward III. was in the wars of Aquitain, on his death was buried at Staverdale, and left issue by his second wife, Jane, daughter of Ralph, Lord Basset, five sons, viz. first, William; second, John; third, Roger; fourth, Richard; fifth,

[a] Glover's Pedigrees of Nobility, MS. pens. Tho. Wotton.

Edmund; whereof the three last died without issue: also three daughters, viz. Editha, married to Sir John Beauchamp, of Bletsho, in com. Bedford; and Margaret, and Anastasia, both nuns.

WILLIAM, [b] son and heir of John, aforesaid, was steward of the principality of Wales, in 1402. [c] And when some malicious persons, in taverns and other public places assembled, asserted that the King had forfeited his coronation oath, this William was impowered, with others in the county of Dorset, to arrest and imprison all such persons as they should find spreading such reports.

He married [d] Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Moigne, of Maddenton, in com. Wilts, died [e] on Monday after the feast of St. Lambert, in 1 Henry V. and was buried with his wife in the church of the Carthusian monastery, in the parish of Witham in Somersetshire; leaving issue a daughter, Margaret, wife of William Clarent, (or Carrent, of Tomber in com. Somerset,) and Sir John, their son and heir.

Which Sir JOHN, FIRST PEER, in 9 Hen. V. [f] made proof of his age, and had livery of his lands. In 8 Hen. VI. (being then a knight) he was [g] retained by indenture to serve the King in his French wars. In [h] 12 and 16 of that King's reign, he was sheriff of Wilts; and in 14 Hen. VI. again [i] retained to serve in the wars of France and Normandy; also, in 18 Hen. VI. [k] was sheriff of Gloucestershire.

In 19 Hen. VI. he was appointed one of the plenipotentiaries to treat at Calais, with those of France, about a peace, and releasing the Duke of Orleans, then a prisoner. And, the same year, had a grant for divers deer leaps in Stourton park, and of free warren in all his demesne lands and woods there; as likewise for a fair there yearly. In 25 Hen. VI. being then treasurer of the household, [l] he had a grant of the castle of Old Sarum, then ruinous, to be held by fealty, and the rent of 3*s.* 4*d.* per annum.

b Some authors say this William was the issue of a former wife, Catherine, daughter of Henry, Lord Beaumont.

c Rymer, tom. viii. p. 257.
d Pat. 21 Rich. II. p. 3, m. 7.
e Esc. 1 Hen. V. n. 49.
f Claus 9 Hen. V. m. 19.
g Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.
h Rot. Fin. de iisd. ann.
i Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.
k Rot. Fin. 18 Hen. VI. m. 21.
l Pat. 25 Hen. VI. p. 1, m. 3.

In 26 Hen. VI. in consideration [m] of his faithful services to the King and his predecessor, he was created LORD STOURTON by patent, to him, and the heirs male of his body.

In 28 Hen. VI. he was in the commission [n] for defending of Calais; and the next year appointed, [o] with Ralph, Lord Sudley, to conduct men at arms and archers thither. In 31 Hen. VI. he, with [p] Richard, Earl of Salisbury, John, Earl of Shrewsbury, and James Earl of Wiltshire, were appointed by parliament to keep the seas, and to have for three years, the tonnage and poundage granted in the last parliament.

He married Margery, daughter of Sir John Wadham, of Merrifield in com. Somerset, Knight, and departing this life [q] on St. Catherine's day, 1462, had issue four sons, and two daughters.

First, William, Lord Stourton.

Second, Reginald, who was a Knight, (and had issue, by Margaret, his wife, widow of Alexander Hoddy, a daughter, wife of Oliver Carminow; John and Nicholas, who died young)

The two daughters were; Margaret, wife of Sir George Darell; and Joan, married to Richard Warr, of Hestercomb in com. Somerset, Esq.

WILLIAM, SECOND LORD STOURTON, being thirty years of age at his father's death, had livery [r] of his lands soon after; and, before the expiration of that year, the Lancastrians having begun to make a considerable body in Northumberland, [s] he attended King Edward in his army thither. He married [t] Margaret, [u] eldest daughter and coheir of Sir John Chidiock, of the county of Somerset, Knt. and died [x] February 18th, 17 Edw. IV. leaving three sons; John, William, and Edward, successively Lords Stourton.

He had likewise six daughters; first, Amy, married to Henry Rogers; second, Alice, to John Philpot; third, Catherine, married, first, to William Berkeley; secondly, to William, Lord Grey; thirdly, to Sir William de la Pole, Knight: fourth, Anne; fifth, Elizabeth; and sixth, Eleanor, who all died unmarried.

m Pat. 26 Hen. VI. p. 2, m. 26.
n Rot. Franc. 28 Hen. VI. m. 8. o Ibid. 29 Hen. VI. m. 6.
p Cotton's Records, p. 652. q Esc. 2 Edw. IV. n. 18.
r Rot. Fin. 2 Edw. IV. m. 2. s Stowe's Annals.
t Clause, 28 Hen. VI. m 6.
u She survived him, and remarried Sir John Cheney, Knight.
x Esc. 17 Edw. IV. n. 55.

JOHN, THIRD LORD STOURTON, the eldest son and heir, was twenty-four years of age at his father's death, and had livery of his lands the following year. And, by his will,[y] dated August 8th, 1484, he appointed his body to be buried in the chantry chapel of the Virgin Mary, in the church of Mere in com. Somerset. He married[z] Catherine, daughter of Sir Maurice Berkeley, of Beverston in com. Gloucester, Knight; but, leaving no issue male,[a] was succeeded in honour and estate by his next brother and heir,

WILLIAM, FOURTH LORD STOURTON, who married Thomasin,[b] daughter of Hugh Wrottesley; and by his testament, bearing[c] date at Stourton, on Friday next ensuing Corpus Christi day, A. D. 1522, bequeathed his body to be buried in the chapel of the Blessed Virgin, within the church of St. Peter, at Stourton; and, dying soon after, (as appears from the probate of his will) without issue, the title[d] devolved on his brother and heir,

EDWARD, FIFTH LORD STOURTON, who in 5 Hen. VIII.[e] was nominated, by act of parliament, as one of the most discreet persons, justices of the peace, (as the words of the act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000 pounds, by a poll-tax, &c. In 21 Hen. VIII. he had summons to parliament among the peers,[f] by the title of *Sir Edward Stourton, of Stourton, Chivalier.* In 22 Henry VIII. he subscribed[g] that declaration, sent to Pope Clement the VIIth, intimating, if he did not comply with King Henry's divorce from Queen Catherine, his supremacy in England would be no longer owned. By his will,[h] dated November 26th, 1535, 27 Hen. VIII. he ordered his body to be buried in the north aisle of Stourton church, and died soon after; leaving issue by Agnes, his wife, daughter of John Fauntleroy, of Marsh in the county of Dorset, four sons.

First, William.

y Regist. Dogget. qu. 24. z Ex Vet. MS. de Famil. Nob.

a Anna, daughter of John, Lord Stourton, of Stourton, and Lady Catherine his wife, died March 24th, 1533, and was buried at Fulham in Middlesex. *Harl MSS. No. 6072, in Brit. Mus.*

b William Lord Stourton, married Catherine, daughter to John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk; but she probably died without issue.

c Bonfield, qu. 17. d Ex Vet. MS. et supra.

e Rot. Parl. ann. 5 and 6 Hen. VIII. dorso, 31.

f Rymer, tom. xiv. p. 303. g Ibid. p. 406.

h Hogen, qu. 31.

Second, Roger, who married Joan, daughter of ..... Birch, of Essex, but died without issue.

Third, Peter, who died unmarried.

Fourth, Christopher, of Langford in Wilts, Esq. who married Elizabeth, daughter of ..... Denys, of the county of Kent, and had issue three sons, Thomas, Edmund, and Leonard.

Also two daughters;[g] Jane, married to William Dryver, of Limehouse, Gent.; and Dorothy, married, first, to Robert Bures, of Brockhall in Essex, Gent.; secondly, to John Keyle, of the same county.

WILLIAM, SIXTH LORD STOURTON, the eldest son, in 28 Hen. VIII.[h] was summoned to parliament; and had livery[i] of his lands, in 33 Hen. VIII. He married two wives, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Dudley, Esq father of John, Duke of Northumberland; secondly, Anne, or Agnes Ryse, daughter to the Countess of Bridgewater,[k] by whom he had no issue; but by the first had

Charles, his son and heir, Andrew, who died without issue; Arthur, John, Giles, and George.

Also two daughters; Ursula, married to Edward, Lord Clinton; and Dorothy, to Sir Richard Brent.

Arthur, the *third son*,[l] married Anne, daughter of Henry Mackwilliams, and had issue Philip Stourton, of Over-Moign in com. Dorset, Esq. who, by Joan, his wife, daughter of ..... St. John, Esq. had two sons; first, William Stourton, of Over-Moign, Esq. living in 1623, that married Margaret, daughter of George Crope, of Ashley in com. Southampton, Esq. and by her left three sons; Philip, aged ten years; Charles, seven; and Thomas, two years old, at their father's decease: second, Henry, who married Frances, daughter of John Best, of Allington-castle in Kent, Esq. and had issue a son, Matthew, who, by his wife, Bridget, eighth daughter of Francis Blount, of Richards-castle, Esq. had five sons; Henry, Francis, Thomas; Matthew, killed at the battle of Luzzara, in August 1702; and Charles, master of the orders of St.

g Visit. com Wilts, ann. 1601. h Rymer, tom. xiv. p. 564.

i Pat. 33 Hen VIII. p. 3.

k This Countess of Bridgewater was daughter of Howard, Duke of Norfolk, widow of Daubigny, Earl of Bridgewater, and re-married to Ryse, of Dynevor com. Carmarthen. See vol. vii.

l Glover's Pedigree of Nobility, MS. penes Tho. Wotton.

Maurice and St. Lazarus, to which he was admitted, February 3d, 1711, and died in the city of Turin, in 1721.

This William Stourton, Knight, Lord Stourton, by his will,[m] dated September 8th, 1548, wherein he writes himself deputy-general of Newhaven, and the marches of the same, being then sick, order his body to be buried where it shall please God. He bequeaths to his daughter, Clinton, two silver pots, of the value of 20 *l.* To his daughter, Brent, two others of the same value, with his arms and name on them. To Mrs. Agnes Ryse,[n] daughter to the Countess of Bridgewater, all his plate of silver, gilt, or parcel gilt, then remaining at Newhaven, and in her keeping; with all his beds, and other stuff of household, moveable or immoveable, in all places within his manor and lordship of Stourton, as well corn and hay, as other necessaries. He bequeaths the residue to Charles Stourton, his eldest son, whom he makes sole executor; and to bestow, for his soul's health, as conscience and reason shall require. He appoints overseers, the Lord William Howard, and Sir John Bridges, Knt.[o] then deputy of Bulloign, and leaves to each 10 *l.* for their trouble. And, by a codicil, September 10th, 1548, wills to his servants, if they serve his son Charles, such wages as he gave them, with meat and drink, during their lives; but, if not, a whole year's wages, and depart when they please. The probate bears date July 15th, 1557; and Agnes Stourton, widow of the deceased, administered.

Which CHARLES, SEVENTH LORD STOURTON,[p] with the help of four of his own sons, committed a shameful murder on one *Hargil*, and his son, with whom he had been long at variance, and buried their carcases fifteen feet deep in the earth, thinking thereby to prevent the discovery; but afterwards, it coming to light, he had sentence of death passed upon him, which he suffered at Salisbury, March 16th, 1557, by an halter of silk, in respect of his quality, and is buried in the cathedral in that city.

He married Anne,[q] daughter to Edward Stanley, Earl of Derby, and by her left three daughters; Mary, married to Tho-

m Ex Regist. Wrastley, qu. 24, in cur. Prærog. Cant.

n See the article of *Rice, Lord Dinevor*, in vol. vii.

o Afterwards Lord Chandos. p Godw. p. 325.

q She remarried Sir John Arundel, of Lanherne in Cornwall.

mas Tregian; Anne, to Edward Rogers; and Catherine, to Richard Sherborne, of Stanihurst in Lancashire: also four sons; John, Edward, Charles, and . . . . .

JOHN, EIGHTH LORD STOURTON, being[r] restored in blood by act of parliament, in 1575, was[s] one of the peers on the trial of Mary Queen of Scots. In 22 Elizabeth, he married Frances, daughter of William, Lord Cobham, lord warden of the Cinque Ports; but dying without issue, October 13th, 1588, having[t] appointed his body to be buried in the chapel of his church at Stourton, left Edward, his next brother, his heir; which

EDWARD, NINTH LORD STOURTON, married[u] Frances, daughter to Sir Thomas Tresham, of Liveden in the county of Northampton, Knight, and dying at Clerkenwell, in the suburbs of London, May 7th, 1632, was buried at Stourton aforesaid, leaving issue by her four sons, and two daughters.

Margaret, married to Sir Thomas Sulyard, of Wetherden in the county of Suffolk, Knight; and Mary,[x] to Walter Norton, Esq.

The sons were, William, Thomas, Francis, and Edward.

WILLIAM, TENTH LORD STOURTON, the eldest, in 1616, was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, and succeeded his father in the year 1632.

He married Frances, daughter to Sir Edward Moor, of Odyham in the county of Southampton, Knight. And, being in Oxford, May 5th, 1646, sent, with other persons of figure, for passes to go out; but the general denied them all, except for treaty or parley. He had issue four sons, and two daughters; Mary, was married to John Weld, of Lulworth-castle in the county of Dorset; she died in 1650, and was buried at[y] Stourton, but afterwards removed to Lulworth; and Frances was a nun at Cambray. Their mother was buried in Darking church, in Surry, with the following inscription to her memory:

Here lyeth interred the body
of FRANCES Lady STOWRTON, wife

r Journal of Parl. s Camd. Ann. of Queen Elizabeth.

t Ex Regist. Leicester, qu. 33. u I. MS. in offic. arm. f. 37, a.

x She died in child-bed on Wednesday, and buried on Thursday, May 24th, 1638, at St. Giles's in the fields Harl. MS. No. 1040, and Visit. Linc. Ao. 1634.

y Hutchins's Dorsetshire, vol. i, p. 142.

unto WILLIAM Lord STOWRTON.
Shee departed this life on the
5th day of January, an° d^ni
1662, at Darking.[z] O. R. A.

Their sons were; first, Edward; second, John; third, William; fourth, Thomas; who all died in the lifetime of their father. William, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Morgan, of Penrith in Cumberland.

EDWARD, the eldest, faithfully adhered to King Charles I. in the time of the great rebellion, and died in 1644, in the garrison of Bristol, in his father's lifetime; leaving issue by Mary his wife, daughter to Robert, Lord Petre, William, who succeeded his grandfather; and a daughter, Mary, who died unmarried.

WILLIAM, ELEVENTH LORD STOURTON, succeeded his grandfather, and married Elizabeth, daughter to Sir John Preston, of Furness abbey, in the county of Lancaster, Bart. and by her, who died in April, 1683, left issue six sons, (three others dying young) viz. Edward, Thomas, Charles, Botolph, William, and John; all of which died without issue, except Charles.

EDWARD, the eldest, succeeded as TWELFTH LORD STOURTON; and in the reign of Queen Anne, sold to Sir Thomas Meres, Knight, the *manor of Stourton*,[a] with the appurtenances; as also the advowson of the parish church of Stourton in com. Wilts, together with the manor of Stourton-Caundle, &c. in Dorsetshire, for the sum of 19,400*l*. This Edward, Lord Stourton, died at Paris, in October, 1720, having there married a daughter of Robert Buckingham, Esq who followed the late King James into France; but having no issue,

THOMAS, his brother, succeeded as THIRTEENTH LORD STOURTON, and died without issue March 24th, 1743.

CHARLES, the next brother, married Catherine, daughter of Richard Frampton, of Bitson in the county of Dorset, Esq. by whom he had three sons, and four daughters.

Charles and William, successively Lords Stourton.

[z] The above inscription is now remaining, June 23d, 1782, on a black ground stone in the chancel, all in capitals, with sharp U thus, V; and over it are cut these arms in a plain shield with a Baron's coronet, viz. Stourton impaling *a swan with a border engrailed.*

[a] Now called Stourhead, and the seat of Sir Richard Hoare, Bart.

James, unmarried.

Mary, married to Jordan Langdale, of Cliffe in the East Riding of the county of York, Esq; Catherine; Jane, wedded to Anthony Kemp, of Slyndon in the county of Sussex, Esq.; Elizabeth, who, with her sister Catherine, were both nuns in the English convent at Liege; and several other children, who died infants.

CHARLES, son and heir of Charles, succeeded as FOURTEENTH LORD STOURTON. He married on April 2d, 1733, Catherine, daughter of Bartholomew, and sister and sole heir of Francis Walmsley, of Dunkenhall in Lancashire, Esq. relict of Robert, Lord Petre; but, dying without issue, March 11th, 1753, was succeeded by his brother,

WILLIAM, FIFTEENTH LORD STOURTON, who, on October 11th, 1749, married Winifred, daughter of William Howard, of Buckenham in Norfolk, Esq. (brother to his Grace then Duke of Norfolk) by Winifred, his first wife, daughter of Thomas Stonor, of Stonor and Warlington-park in Oxfordshire; by whom he had issue,

First, Charles-Philip.

Second, Catharine, born August 16th, 1750.

Third, Charlotte-Mary, born September 16th, 1751. Her Ladyship deceased July 15th, 1754.

His Lordship died October 3d, 1781, at his seat at Witham-place in Essex, aged sixty-seven,[b] and was succeeded by his only son

CHARLES, SEVENTEENTH LORD STOURTON.

His LORDSHIP married, June 15th, 1775, Mary, second daughter and coheir of Marmaduke Langdale, late Lord Langdale, and sister to Lady Clifford, by whom he has had issue,

First, William, son and heir apparent, born June 6th, 1776; married, in October, 1800, Catherine, daughter of Thomas Weld, of Lulworth Castle, Dorset, Esq.

Second, Constantia, born June 30th, 1777.

Third, Marmaduke-Charles, born and died in 1778.

Fourth, a daughter, born March 7th, 1782.

Fifth, a daughter, born June 28th, 1783.

Sixth, another daughter, born in 1784.

Seventh, a fourth, born January 4th, 1785, married, November

[b] From his coffin-plate.

23d, 1802; Joseph, second son of Thomas Weld, of Lulworth castle, Dorsetshire, Esq.

Eighth, a daughter, born September 19th, 1787.

Ninth, a son, born December 6th, 1790.

Title. Charles, Lord Stourton, Baron of Stourton.

Creation Baron Stourton, of Stourton in com. Wilts, by letters patent, May 13th, 1418, 14 Hen. VI.

Arms. Sable, a bend, or, between six fountains, proper.

Crest. On a wreath, a demi grey friar, habited in russet, girt, or, holding a scourge of three lashes, with knots, gules.

Supporters. Two sea-dogs, proper, scaled on their backs, and finned, or.

Motto. LOYAL JE SERAI DURANT MA VIE.

Chief Seat.

RAWDON HASTINGS, LORD HASTINGS, AND RAWDON.

(EARL OF MOIRA IN IRELAND.)

WILLIAM DE HASTINGS, (son of HUGH de Hastings, of Fillonghley, son of WALTER de Hastings, owner of the manor of Ashele in Norfolk, and steward to King Henry I.; son of ROBERT de Hastings, Portgreve of Hastings, and said to be Lord of Fillonghley in Warwickshire, and steward to William the Conqueror) died in 1195, having had two wives.

His first wife was Maud, daughter of Thurstan Banaster, and widow of William Cumin, by whom he had two sons,

First, HENRY, who died s. p.

Second, WILLIAM de Hastings,[a] ancestor to the Earls of Pembroke; and to those formerly seated in Elsing in Norfolk, and Fenwick in Yorkshire.

[a] This WILLIAM de Hastings, who then succeeded to the estate, and was steward to King Henry II. married Margaret, daughter of Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, and by her was father of Henry Lord Hastings, and of Ida, the wife of Stephen de Segrave.

HENRY, *Lord Hastings*, successor to William last mentioned, married Ada, fourth daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, by Maud his wife, daughter of Hugh, and sister and coheir to Ranulph, Earls of Chester; and also sister and coheir to John, surnamed Le Scot, Earl of Huntingdon and Chester: and departing this life A. D. 1250, left by her another Henry, Lord Hastings, and two daughters; Margaret; and Hillaria, the wife of Sir William Harcourt, ancestor of the present Earl Harcourt.

The said HENRY, *Lord Hastings*, son and heir of Henry Lord Hastings, was knighted by Simon Montfort, Earl of Leicester; and adhering to that

His second wife was Ida, daughter of Henry, Earl of Ewe, by whom he had Thomas, ancestor to the *Earls of Huntingdon*, and to the *present peer*.

nobleman, and the other insurgent Barons, against King Henry III. was by them made governor of the castles of Scarborough and Winchester in 1264, and next year of Kenilworth-castle. This nobleman died A. D. 1268, and was buried in the church of the Grey Friars at Coventry; where also lies his lady, who was Joan, daughter of William, and sister and coheir of George de Cantalupe, Barons of Bergavenny. By the said Joan he had two sons, John, his heir, and Edmund de Hastings, who had summons to parliament December 29th, 1299, and in 1313; and also three daughters, Audra, Lora, and Joan. Contemporary with this Henry de Hastings was David de Hastings, who inherited the Earldom of Atholl in Scotland, from 1232 to 1269, in right of his wife Ferelith, daughter of Henry Earl of Atholl, great grandson of Donald VII. King of Scotland. This David Earl of Atholl's only child Ada, was married to John de Strathbogie, who, upon the death of his father-in-law, became thereby Earl of Atholl. *Douglas's Peerage of Scotland.*

JOHN de Hastings, eldest son of Henry de Hastings, was *Lord Hastings and Bergavenny*, Seneschal of Aquitaine, and, in 1290, one of the competitors for the crown of Scotland, in right of his grandmother, Ada aforesaid, daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, brother to Malcolm IV. and William (styled the Lion), Kings of Scotland. He had summons to parliament from 1295 to his death, which happened on March 9th, 1312-13; and having married Isabel, daughter of William, and sister and coheir of Aymer, or Audomar, de Valence, Earls of Pembroke, had by her (who died on October 3d, 1305, and lies interred with him at the Grey Friars in Coventry) two sons, and three daughters, viz. first, John, Lord Hastings and Bergavenny, his heir; second, Sir William de Hastings, who by —— his wife, left three sons, John, Edmund, and Henry, all buried at the Grey Friars in Coventy. The daughters were, Jane, wedded to William de Huntingfield; Elizabeth, to Roger Lord Grey of Ruthen; and Margaret. This nobleman had a second wife, Isabel, fifth daughter of Hugh Despencer, Earl of Winchester, and by her (who was secondly married to Richard Monthermer), had two sons, Sir Hugh Hastings, and Thomas; * and a daughter, Margaret, married to William Martyn, of Wales. Sir Hugh was of Gressing-hall and Fenwick, in Norfolk, in right of his wife Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Foliot, Knight, whose male line terminated about the reign of Queen Elizabeth, in Sir Francis Hastings, of Stusthorpe, whose estate went among his four sisters and coheirs, viz. first, Anne, married to John Wentworth, of North Elmshall, Esq.; second, Dorothy, to Sir William St. Quintin, of Harpham in Yorkshire, Knight; third, Christian, to Francis Frobisher, of Altaff-Frobisher, Esq.; and fourth, Mary, to Philip Copley, of Doncaster, Esq.

JOHN, *Lord Hastings, Bergavenny, and Welshford*, eldest son of John, Lord Hastings, was governor of Kenilworth-castle in 1323, and departed this life in 1325. He married Julian, daughter of Thomas Leyburne, and Lady of Eltham; and by her, (who † secondly married to Thomas le Blount, and after

* Collection of Pedigrees, &c. MS. penes meips. p. 43.

† Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 26, and Vincent's Baronage.

The said THOMAS, direct ancestor of the late Earls of Huntingdon, had an only son,

HUGH de Hastings, who married Hellena, daughter of Alan, and sister and heir of Torphine, or Theorphine Alvestan, of Alvestan, commonly called Allerstan, in the wapentake of Pickering, in the north riding of Yorkshire, and widow of Alan de Valoines. This Hugh, for the health of his own soul, and the soul of his wife, confirmed the grant of forty acres of land in Crosby-Ravensworth in Westmoreland, which the said Alan and Theorphine had made to the hospital of St. Leonard in York; and departing

his decease to William de Clinton, Earl of Huntingdon) left an only son and heir,

LAURENCE, FIRST EARL OF PEMBROKE, *Lord Hastings, Bergavenny, and Weishford*, who upon the death of Aymer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, aforesaid, without issue, was by patent, dated October 13th, 1339, advanced to that dignity. He married Agnes, daughter of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March; and dying on August 30th, 1348, had sepulture in the priory of Bergavenny, leaving his estates and titles to John, his only son and heir, born after his death, by his said wife Agnes, who surviving her husband till 1368, was buried in the Minoresses church without Aldgate, London.

The said posthumous son JOHN, SECOND EARL OF PEMBROKE, was lieutenant of Aquitaine, and elected Knight of the Garter. He was twice married, first to Margaret, fourth daughter of King Edward III. but by her had no issue; and secondly to Anne, daughter and heir of the renowned Sir Walter Manney, Knight of the Garter; and by her, who died * on Palm-Sunday anno 1383, had a son John, born after his decease, which happened on April 16th, 1375. He had sepulture at first at Hereford, but was removed thence to the Grey Friars church in London; and was the first English subject who imitated King Edward III. in quartering arms, as may be seen in his escutcheon on the north side of that monarch's tomb in Westminster abbey, upon which he beareth, quarterly, *or, a maunch, gules*, for Hastings; and *barry of twelve pieces, argent and azure, an orle of eight martlets, gules*, for Valence.

JOHN, THIRD EARL OF PEMBROKE, his said posthumous son, wedded Philippa, daughter of Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March; but being accidentally killed in a tournament, without issue, by Sir John St. John, at Woodstock in Oxfordshire, in † Christmas 1389, 13 Rich. II. aged seventeen, the Earldom thereby became extinct; but the titles of Lord Hastings, Weishford, and Bergavenny, with the estate, devolved on Reginald, Lord Grey of Ruthen, grandson of Elizabeth, daughter of John Lord Hastings aforesaid, and wife of Roger, Lord Grey of Ruthen, as mentioned in this and the pedigree of Baroness Lucas. The ‡ said Philippa was secondly married to Richard, Earl of Arundel, and lastly to John, Lord St John, but died without issue.

---

* Ashmole's Antiq. of Berkshire, p. 328.

† Blomefield's Norfolk, vol. i. p. 123. ‡ Vincent, p. 327.

this life in [b] 1208, left an only son, Thomas de Hastings, by his said wife Hellena, afterwards wedded to Alexander de Wilton, who also confirmed the aforesaid grant.

The said THOMAS ratified to the canons of Eglestone, in the bishopric of Durham, the patronage of the church of Stratford, bestowed on them by Hellena his mother, and also the grant of Theophine and Alan, before-mentioned, to the monks of Whitby. He moreover gave twelve bovates of land in Allerstan to the Knights Templars; and this donation was confirmed by King Henry III. in the nineteenth year of his reign; and one moiety of the rectory of Gissing in Norfolk having been given to Butley-abbey in Suffolk, about 1217, he made over the other half to that monastery. He died before 1246; and by Amicia his wife, afterwards espoused to Sir Robert de Boys, of Fersfield (the heir general of whose family was, in the reign of Edward III. married to Sir John Howard, the present Duke of Norfolk's ancestor), he left an only son,

Sir NICHOLAS de Hastings, who in 1246 assigned to his mother, then wife to the said Robert de Boys, the manor of Gissing, in part of her dower; and in 1249 granted, by fine, to the priory of Pentney in Norfolk, a messuage and two carucates of land in Gayton-Thorpe and East-Wynche, in the said county, to be for ever held of his manor of Gissing by one knight's fee, and a pair of gilt spurs, or 7*d.* a year, at Easter. This Sir Nicholas de Hastings married Emeline, daughter of Walter de Heron; and by her, at his death in 1268, was father of six sons, viz. Sir Hugh, his successor; Henry, Edmond, Nicholas, Richard, and William.

Sir HUGH de Hastings, in 1269, obtained free warren in his manor of Gissing, in the church whereof he founded a chantry, which was endowed by him and Sir Adam de Gissing in 1280. Sir Hugh departed this life A.D. 1302, leaving by Beatrix his wife, daughter of ....., an only son and heir,

Sir NICHOLAS de Hastings, who in 1276, being then a knight, was retained by Ralph, Lord Greystock, by covenants dated at Hilderskeff in Yorkshire, to serve him both in peace and war for the term of their lives: the conditions of which covenant are printed in *Blomefield's Norfolk*, vol. i. p. 112. In 1307, he had a grant from Ralph Fitz-William, Baron of Greystock, of the manor of Thorpe-Basset in Yorkshire, which he conveyed the same year

[b] Claus. 9 Joh. m. 8.

to his eldest son, Sir Ralph de Hastings. This Sir Nicholas left two sons, viz. the said Sir Ralph, and William de Hastings, who resided at Thornton in Yorkshire, and had two sons, Nicholas de Hastings, and Edmond de Hastings, who was seated at Rouleby in the said county.

Sir RALPH de Hastings, the eldest son aforesaid, in 1329 had free warren in Allerstan in Yorkshire, Wistow in Leicestershire, and Gissing in Norfolk; and in 1343, William de Wyville released to him all his right in Slingsby, Yorkshire. He was sheriff of the county, and governor of the castle of York, A. D. 1337, and in 1341, had licence to make a castle of his house at Slingsby; but being at the battle of Nevil's-cross, near Durham, October 17th, 1346, when David Bruce, King of Scotland, was taken prisoner, he received a wound, of which he died in a few days, and was interred, according to his will, at Sulby-abbey in Northampshire, of which he was patron. By Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir William de Herle, chief justice of the court of Common Pleas, and sister and heir to Sir Robert de Herle, of Kirby in Leicestershire, he was father of an only son, another

Sir RALPH de Hastings, who, in 1358, sold his manor of Hastings; and in 1365, was found heir to the before-mentioned Sir Robert de Herle, who died the preceding year, whereby he became possessed of the aforesaid manor of Kirby, the future seat of the family for some ages, and of Burton, called afterwards Burton-Hastings, in Warwickshire. He was retained by Henry Plantagenet, Duke of Lancaster, to serve him in peace and war, for forty marks per annum, to be paid quarterly, out of his manor of Pickering in Yorkshire; and in 43 Edw. III. was joined in commission with others for defending the marches of Northumberland towards Scotland. He was sheriff of Yorkshire, and governor of the castle of York, A. D. 1377, and again in 1381. He died A. D. 1398, and had sepulture at Sulby-abbey aforesaid. He had two wives, first, Isabel, daughter and heir of Sir Robert de Sadyngton, of Sadyngton in Leicestershire, Knight, some time chancellor of Ireland, and one of the King's Justices there, by his wife Joyce, or Jocosa, daughter of Sir Anchitel de Martival, of Noseley in the same county, Knight, and heir to her brother Roger de Martival, bishop of Salisbury.

His second wife was Maud, daughter and coheir of Sir Robert de Sutton, of Sutton in Holderness, Yorkshire.

Sir Ralph, by his first Lady, had only a daughter, Margaret, who was heir to her mother, and successively wedded to Sir Roger

Heron, ... in Northumberland, and Sir John Blacket, Knights.

Sir Ralph de Hastings by his second Lady, who brought him the manors of Sutton and Bewick, com. Ebor. was father of five sons and one daughter, viz. Sir Ralph, Sir Richard, Sir Leonard, who continued the line, John, Bartholomew, and Maud.

Sir RALPH de Hastings, the eldest son, having engaged in a league against Henry IV. with the magnanimous Owen Glendourdwy, and other great men, in favour of Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, the lineal heir of the crown, was attainted and beheaded, A. D. 1405, without issue.

Sir RICHARD de Hastings, *second* son, obtained a grant of his brother's forfeited estate, but died in 1437, without issue by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry, Lord Beaumont, and widow of William, Lord D'Eincourt, having served in parliament 3 Hen. VI. for the county of York, of which he was sheriff in 1426, and 1434, and also of Warwickshire and Leicestershire in 1414, 1422, and 1432.

Sir LEONARD de Hastings, *third* son of Sir Ralph, and continuator of the line, succeeded to the estate upon the death of his brother Sir Richard, and served the office of Sheriff for the counties of Warwick and Leicester, A. D. 1454. He departed this life in 1456, leaving by Alice his wife, daughter of Thomas Lord Camois, four sons and three daughters, viz. first, Sir William Lord Hastings, his heir; second, Richard; third, Sir Ralph, of which three afterwards; fourth, Thomas.

Anne, married to Thomas Ferrers, of Tamworth-castle; Esq. Joan, to John Brokesby, Esq.; and Elizabeth, to Sir John Donne.

Richard de Hastings, second son, espoused Joan, daughter of Richard, Lord Welles and Willoughby, heir to her brother Robert, Lord Welles, and widow of Richard Pigot, Esq. and had summons to parliament as BARON WELLES, November 15th, 1482. He died A. D. 1503, and was buried in the Grey Friars church London; having had by his said Lady, who survived him, and made her will March 19th, 1504, which was proved the next year, an only son Anthony, who deceased before him without issue.

Sir Ralph de Hastings, third son, was keeper of the lions in the Tower of London, A. D. 1461, joint constable of Rockingham-castle with his eldest brother William, captain of Guisnes, and esquire of the body of the King. By his wife he had seven

daughters,[c] coheirs, viz. first, Florence, the wife of Edward, Lord Grey of Wilton; second, Catherine, of Sir John Norwich, of Brampton in Northumberland; third, Isabel, married to Sir John Dive, Knight, of Bromham in Bedfordshire; fourth, Elizabeth, to Sir John Longueville, Knight, of Wolverton in Bucks; fifth, Emma, wife of Sir John Gresley; sixth, Anne, of Sir Humphry Elton, of Sussex; and, seventh, Cecilia, of John, son of Sir Thomas Harcourt, of Stanton and Ellenhall in Staffordshire.

Sir WILLIAM de Hastings, FIRST LORD HASTINGS, eldest son and heir to Sir Leonard, was sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire, A. D. 1450, and for his faithful services to Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, was by him appointed ranger of the chace of Were in Shropshire. When Edward IV. (the son of that Duke, who fell at the battle of Wakefield, December 31st, 1460, fighting for his undoubted right to the crown,) ascended the throne, he was not unmindful of the attachment of Sir William to his family, and constituted him master of the mints at London and Calais; steward of the honour of Leicester, and of the manors and castles of Donnington, Higham Ferrers, and Daventry, together with all other his Majesty's manors in the counties of Warwick, Leicester, Nottingham, Northampton, and Huntingdon, and parcel of the duchy of Lancaster; constable of Leicester, Higham-Ferrers, and Donnington castles; ranger of Leicester forest; constable of Rockingham castle, jointly with his brother Sir Ralph, aforesaid; steward of the royal manors within the forest of Rockingham; lord chamberlain of the household, and of North Wales.

He was, moreover, in[d] 1461, on July 26th, raised to the peerage by the title of BARON HASTINGS, *of Ashby de la Zouch*; and was admitted into the most noble order of the Garter.

In 1462, his Lordship obtained the castle and rape of Hastings in Sussex, and was ambassador to Lewis XI. of France, keeper of Rockingham forest, and constable of the castle of Beaumaris, in the isle of Anglesea, in 1469. In 1470, when by the superior power of Henry VI. then reinforced by the levies of Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick, commonly styled *the King maker*, Edward IV. was forced to quit England, and implore assistance form his brother-in-law, Charles, Duke of Burgundy, the Lord Hastings, though husband of that Earl's sister, persevered in his allegiance to his lawful sovereign, whom he attended to and

[c] MS. St. George præd. [d] Pat. 1 E. IV. No. 25.

from the continent, and assisted with a considerable body of followers at the decisive battles of Barnet and Tewkesbury. In that year he was made captain of Calais and its dependencies, in which office he continued twelve years, and constable of Nottingham-castle, warden of Sherwood-forest, and chamberlain of the Exchequer in 1472.

When Edward V. succeeded to the throne, Lord Hastings, not suspecting the views of the Duke of Gloucester, was very active in advancing him to the chief administration, as protector to the young Edward; but disapproving the reports spread to the prejudice of the infant King and his brother by the emissaries of Gloucester, that savage, dreading the abilities and virtues of Lord Hastings, as insurmountable obstacles in his way to the crown (which he usurped in a few days by the name of Richard III.) ordered his Lordship's head to be struck off in the Tower of London, to which he had been decoyed for that end, on June 13th, without any form of trial, and afterwards had his estate confiscated: his corpse, however, was interred in St. George's chapel at Windsor.

His Lordship married Catherine, widow of William, Lord Bonville and Harington, and daughter of Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, and father of Richard, Earl of Warwick, before-mentioned; and by that Lady, who died A. D. 1504, and had sepulture at Ashby de la Zouch, he was father of four sons; first, Edward, his heir; second, Sir Richard Hastings; third, Sir William Hastings, who had two daughters, coheirs, viz. Elizabeth, married to John Beaumont, of Grace-Dieu in Leicestershire, Master of the Rolls; and Mary, to Thomas Saunders, of Harringworth in Northamptonshire; and, fourth, George Hastings: and also a daughter Anne, espoused to George Talbot, fourth Earl of Shrewsbury.

His Lordship's eldest son EDWARD, SECOND LORD HASTINGS, was summoned to parliament on November 15th, 1482, as LORD HUNGERFORD, in right of his wife Mary, daughter and sole heir to Thomas, Baron Hungerford, Botreux, Moulins, and Moels; and made knight by Richard III. at the creation of his son Edward Prince of Wales, A. D. 1483.

When Henry VII. attained the crown, by the defeat of Richard at Bosworth, he restored Lord Hastings to his paternal estates and honours, by annulling the attainder in November following.

His Lordship departed this life on November 8th, 1507, and

was buried in the monastery of the Black Friars, London. By his said Lady, who was secondly the wife of Sir Richard Sacheverel, of Ratcliff upon the Soar, in Nottinghamshire, Lord Hastings had one son,

George, his heir, created Earl of Huntingdon.

And also a daughter, Anne, first married to Thomas Stanley, Earl of Derby, and,[e] after his decease to John Radcliffe, Lord Fitz-Walter.

GEORGE, THIRD LORD HASTINGS, the only son and heir, FIRST EARL OF HUNTINGDON, was of the privy-council to King Henry VIII. whom he attended, in 1512, at the taking of Terouenne and Tournay; and was by that monarch created EARL OF HUNTINGDON, on December 8th, 1529, at York-Place, now called Whitehall. His Lordship married Anne, daughter of Henry Stafford, second Duke of Buckingham, and widow of Sir Walter Herbert, Knight, second son of William, first Earl of Pembroke, and by her had five sons, Sir Francis, his heir; Sir Thomas, Sir Edward, Henry, and William; as also three daughters, Lady Dorothy, married to Sir Richard Devereux, eldest son of Walter, Viscount Hereford; Lady Mary; and Lady Catherine.

Sir Thomas Hastings, second son, was sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leicester in 1555, and 1556, and married Winifreda, daughter and coheir of Henry Pole, Viscount Montacute; but died in 1558, without issue by her (afterwards wedded to Sir Thomas Barrington, of Barrington in Essex, Knight) and was buried near his father, at Stoke-Poges in Buckinghamshire.

Sir Edward Hastings, third son, received the honour of knighthood, A. D. 1546, and served the office of sheriff for the counties of Warwick and Leicester in 1550. Queen Mary having succeeded to the throne on July 6th, 1553, Sir Edward Hastings was soon after appointed master of the horse, chamberlain of the household, a member of the privy-council, receiver-general of the honour of Leicester, and of the revenues of the court of augmentations. On April 23d, 1554, he was elected a Knight of the Garter, and installed on May 29th following. He was advanced to the dignity of BARON HASTINGS OF LOUGHBOROUGH, *in com. Leicest.* on January 19th, 1557-8; but[f] when Queen Mary was dead, who held him in great esteem, he betook himself to his devotions, in the hospital of Stoke-Poges in Bucks, of his own erec-

[e] Vincent, p. 213.
[f] Ibid. p. 268, and Burton's Leicestershire, p. 182.

tion, and dying soon after, was buried there, leaving no legitimate issue.

By the inquisition taken after the decease of the aforesaid George, Earl of Huntingdon, at Crokehorn in Somersetshire, July 21st, 1544,[g] the jury found that he died March 24th before, seised of the manor of Halton, and the advowson of the church; the manors of Holbroke, Wotton-Courtenay, Maperton, Hatherley, and Clopton; the hundred of Wellow, alias Kilmersdon, the manors of Babyngton, Kilmington, Walton, and Wellow; the manors of Newton St. Loe, with the advowson of the church, South-Cadbury and the advowson of the church, Aller and the advowson of the church, Aller-More, Pensford, and Publow, all in the county of Somerset; and that Francis, Earl of Huntingdon, was his son and heir, and then aged thirty years.

FRANCIS, FOURTH LORD HASTINGS, who succeeded his father as SECOND EARL OF HUNTINGDON, was in his lifetime, on May 29th, 1533,[h] made one of the Knights of the Bath, two days before the coronation of Anne Boleyn, and[i] elected Knight of the Garter on April 23d, 1549. The year after he was sent into France with considerable forces, to[k] dislodge the French from between Bologne and Calais, which he successfully performed, and was of the privy-council to that King. Also in the first of Queen Mary,[l] being then lieutenant of the county of Leicester, he, on the insurrection of Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk, raised forces against him, and brought him prisoner to the Tower of London. He was also lieutenant of Rutland and Warwick, and steward and feodary of the honour of Leicester in 1554; and master of the Queen's hart-hounds in 1560.

This Earl Francis was buried at Ashby de la Zouch church, with his lady, with this inscription to their memory:

"Here[m] lieth the corps of Francys late Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Hastyngs, Hungerford, Botreaux, Molyns and Moyles, Knight of the honourable order of the Garter, which deceased the 23d day of June, 1561.

"And of the Lady Catherine Countess of Huntingdon his wife, which deceased the 23d day of September, 1576."

g Cole's Esc. lib. iii. n. 61, A. 15, p 200, in Bibl. Harl.
h Ex Autogr. penes Theoph. Com. Hunt.
i Ex Collect. Tho. Meller, Gent.
k Heywood's Hist. Ed. VI. p. 104. l Stowe's Annals, p. 614.
m Inscrip. Tumuli 1776. *See Nichols's Leicestershire.*

By the said Catherine his wife, eldest daughter and coheir to Henry Pole, Lord Montacute aforesaid (son and heir of Sir Richard Pole, Knight of the Garter, and Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, daughter to George Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV. and heiress to her brother Edward, Earl of Warwick, who was the last heir male of the royal house of Plantagenet, and beheaded in 1499, by the command of Henry VII.) he had six sons and five daughters; Catherine, married to Henry Clinton, Earl of Lincoln; Frances, to Henry, Lord Compton; Elizabeth, to Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester; and Anne and Mary, who both died unmarried.

Henry and Sir George, the two eldest sons, were successively Earls of Huntingdon; and William, third son, died without issue.

Sir Edward, fourth son, espoused Barbara (relict of Edward Cave, Esq. eldest son of Bryan Cave, of Ingarsby in Leicestershire, Esq.) eldest daughter and coheir of Sir William Devereux, of Mireval-abbey in Warwickshire, Knight, third son of Walter, Viscount Hereford; and by her was father of Sir Henry Hastings, Knight, who was sheriff of Leicestershire 6 Jac. I. and dying A. D. 1619, was buried at St. Mary's in Leicester: he left by Mabel his wife (daughter of Anthony Faunt, of Foston in that county, Esq.) four sons; first, Henry Hastings, of Humberston,[n] Esq. who died 1650, and was buried at Humberston, having married Jane, daughter of ..... Goodall, of Belgrave com. Leicester, Gent. by whom he had Jane, wife of Joseph Cradock, sometime chamberlain of the borough of Leicester; Lucy, wife of Thomas Dyson, of Leicester, Gent.; Henry Hastings, of Humberton, com. Leic. Esq. æt. circ. thirty-seven, 1681, "the next male branch to the Earls of Huntingdon, after the descendants of Henry Hastings, of Woodlands," born March 22d, 1643, married Pentecost, daughter of Edmund Smalley, of Leicester, Gent.; Walter Hastings, of Rempston, com. Nott. born May 10th, 1645, living 1681, married Hannah, daughter of Edmund Cradock, of Leicester, by whom he had Henry Hastings, of Castle Donington, Jane and Anne; Richard Hastings, sometime an exciseman at Lutterworth, afterwards of E..... com. Hants, living unmar-

[n] He was a zealous loyalist, and taken prisoner by the parliament forces, and confined at Leicester, whilst Humberston was in their hands, and was fined 2072*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* by the sequestrators, when his brother Anthony was also fined 80*l.* *Nichols's Leic* vol. iii. p. 278, &c.

ried 1681, æt. thirty-five, died November 7th, 1715, aged sixty-three, having afterwards married Sarah Sleath, who died December, 1707; Ferdinand and Edward died unmarried; second, Walter Hastings, second son of Sir Henry, died unmarried, at Windsor, circ. 1672; third, Sir Richard Hastings, of Chelsea com. Middlesex, Bart. died s. p. married ....., daughter of ..... Pointz, and widow of ..... Gorge; she remarried a Gorge also; fourth, Anthony Hastings, of Windsor, married a daughter of ..... Watkinson, (and had issue Henry Hastings, of Ireland, who married .....; George Hastings, of London, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Oliver Fleming, Knight, master of the ceremonies; Edward Hastings, Anthony, Anne, Lucy, and other daughters.) The daughters of Sir Henry were, Mabel, wife of Nicholas Herbert, of the King's County in Ireland; Lucy, wife of Ferdinand Sacheverell, of Hopwell com. Derby; Elizabeth, wife of Robert Tirwhit, of Lincolnshire; Barbara; and Jane, wife of ..... Tonkins.

Sir Francis, fifth son,[o] was of North-Cadbury in Somersetshire, and knight in several parliaments for that county. He was author of several pieces, and a great benefactor to Emanuel college in Cambridge. He wedded Maud, widow of Sir George Vernon, Knight, daughter of Sir Ralph Longford, Knt. and coheir to her brother, Nicholas Longford, of Longford, Esq. He died on September 26th, 1610, without male issue, and lies buried in North-Cadbury church with his lady, who died June 14th, 1596.[p]

Walter Hastings, Esq. the youngest son, was of Kirby, and marrying Joyce, or Jocosa, daughter of Christopher Roper, of Linstead in Kent, Esq. and sister to Sir John, created Lord Teynham, had by her one son, Sir Henry Hastings, of *Kirby*, and afterwards of *Braunston*, Knight,[q] who died September 15th, 1649, having married, first, Dorothy, daughter of Edmund Huddleston, of Essex, Esq. by whom he had four sons and five daughters, viz. first, Walter, died unmarried; second, Edmund, died s. p.; third, Henry, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, Viscount Beaumont, *of whom presently*; fourth, Ferdinand, who married Mary, daughter of Sir Henry St. George, Knight, and by her had Colonel Ferdinando, born 1650, who married .....

o He was a patron of the Puritans. See Winwood's Memorials, vol. ii. p. 48.

p Collinson's Somerset. vol. ii. p. 68.

q St. George's Baronage MSS. penes Dom. J. Peshall, Bart.

Coote, of Ireland, and had issue Ferdinando Hastings. The daughters were, first, Jocosa, married to John Butley, of Bilson, com. Leic.; second, Dorothy, wife of Rowland Egerton, of Cheadle, com. Staff.; third, Margaret, wedded to Francis Yoxley, of Suffolk; fourth, Catherine, to John Digby, of Lustram, com. Rutl.; and fifth, Mary, wife of Simon Norton, of Coventry, re-married to Sir Richard St. George, Knight, some time ulster king of arms,[r] son of Sir Henry St. George, Knight. HENRY Hastings, third son, had issue by Elizabeth Beaumont, first, Henry, killed by Lord Morley, 1666, unmarried; second, Captain Walter; third, Beaumont Hastings, who died at sea unmarried. Captain WALTER Hastings married Mary, daughter of Francis Toplady, mayor of Nottingham, and had issue WALTER Hastings; who, by Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Wilton, of com. Nottingham had GEORGE Hastings; who, by Anne, daughter of George Kingsbly, of Westminster, Esq. had WILLIAM Hastings, of Folkestone in Kent, living 1790, an aged man, at which time he lost his only son. The said Sir Henry Hastings took to his second wife Eleanor, daughter of Sir Philip Knevet, Bart. by whom he had three sons, Henry, Knevet, and Charles. The said Eleanor survived him, and was secondly married to Sir Thomas Waldrón, of Chorley, Knight. Sir Henry, like the rest of his kindred, was firmly attached to the royal cause during the civil wars, and paid 2072*l.* to the usurping powers for redeeming his estate.

It was observed of those sons of Francis, Earl of Huntingdon that though they differed in religion, some of them being zealous papists, and the rest as zealous protestants, yet they lived with the greatest harmony and brotherly affection.

The eldest son HENRY, THIRD EARL OF HUNTINGDON, and FIFTH LORD HASTINGS, was[s] installed Knight of the Garter on June 19th, 1579; and by Queen Elizabeth was made lord-lieutenant of the counties of Leicester and Rutland, and one of the privy-council: he was also president of the North, and master of the Queen's hart-hounds, and[t] one of the peers who had charge of Mary Queen of Scots. His Lordship settled on Emanuel-college in Cambridge, the rectories of Loughborough and Thurcaston in Leicestershire, together with those of Aller and North-Cadbury in Somersetshire, and the vicarage of Piddleton in Dorsetshire;

r Vid. K. 3.—fol. 164, in Her. Coll.
s Ex Coll. T. Meller. t Camden's Ann. of Eliz.

but this last, by some flaw in the deed, was after lost to the college. He married Catherine, daughter of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland; and dying on December 14th, 1595, without issue, at York, was buried at Ashby de la Zouch.[u] His Lady survived him, and departed this life August 14th, 1620. Sir George, his brother, became heir, and was the fourth Earl of Huntingdon.

Which GEORGE, FOURTH EARL OF HUNTINGDON, and SIXTH LORD HASTINGS, died[x] on December 31st, 1605, and was buried among his ancestors at Ashby de la Zouch, on March 25th following; leaving Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, his grandson and heir, then just of the age of eighteen years and six months, son and heir of Francis, Lord Hastings, and of Sarah his wife, who died in the lifetime of his father, as appears by the inquisition taken at Ashby de la Zouch, September 30th, 1607; which also sets forth that he died possessed of the manor of Ashby de la Zouch, with the rectory of the church and vicarage; the manors of Barrow, Evington, and Loughborough; the hundred of Framland, and Alton-Grange, and one ninth of the honour of Winchester, with the office of Bailiff of Carlaton; the manor of Packington, and rectory of the church; the manor of Donnington and the park, containing 300 acres of pasture; the manors of Gopshal, Belton, Thringston, and Osgathorpe; all in the county of Leicester.

The said George, fourth Earl of Huntingdon, was of Gopshal in Leicestershire, of which county he had been sheriff in 1571; as also of that county again, and of Rutland, in 1603, and chief forester of Leicester forest in 1604.

He married Dorothy, second daughter and coheir to Sir John Port, of Etwal in the county of Derby, Knight, and[y] of Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Giffard, of Chillington in Staffordshire, Knight, and heir to her mother Dorothy, daughter and heir to Sir John Montgomery, of Cubley in Derbyshire, Knight, who died on January 28th, in 35 Hen. VIII.; and the said Sir John Port surviving her, died June 6th, in 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, when the said Dorothy was sixteen years of age, and

u In the register of St. Olave's in Mary Gate, York, is this entry: "The Right Honourable, Henry Earl of Huntington, Lord President and Lord Lieutenant of the northern parts. Obiit 14th Dec. 1595, whose Bowels were buried within the chancel the 15th." Vide 4to. MS. in Coll. Arms.

x Cole's Esc. lib. iii. p. 200, N. 61, A 15, in Bibl. Harl.

y Ibid. lib. ii. p. 14, Nos. 61, A. 13, in Bibl. Harl.

then married to the said George Hastings, who by her had Dale-abbey in Derbyshire, and was father of two daughters;

Catherine, married, first, to Edward Unton, of Wadley in Berks, Knight; and secondly, to Sir Walter Chetwynd, of Ingestry, com. Staff. Knight; and

Dorothy, wedded, first, to Sir James Stuart, Knight of the Bath, eldest son and heir apparent of Walter, Lord Blantyre, in Scotland; and after his death (which happened on November 8th, 1609, in a duel with the Lord Wharton's son and heir, Sir George, who also lost his life at the same time), to Robert Dillon, Earl of Roscommon, in Ireland; married at St. Andrew, Holborn, 1615.[z]

Also three sons, viz.

First, Francis, of whom hereafter.

Second, Henry.

Third, Sir Edward, who died at Vienna unmarried.

Henry,[a] the *second son*, was seated at *Woodland* in Dorsetshire, and first married Dorothy, second daughter and coheir to Sir Francis Willoughby, of Woolaton in Nottinghamshire Knt.; secondly, to Mrs. Jane Langton: he departed this life on October 5th, 1650, aged ninety-nine, and was interred in Horton church in Dorsetshire, where is a monument to his memory, and to that of his first wife, who died December 4th, 1638, in the eighty-fourth year of her age. His singular character has been drawn by the celebrated Lord Shaftsbury, and may be found in that nobleman's life in the Biographia Britannica; also in the Connoisseur, and other works. His issue by his first marriage were two sons, Sir George, and Henry; also a daughter, Dorothy, who was baptized in 1598, and first married to Sir John Ryves, Knt.; secondly, in 1625, to Thomas Tregonwell, Esq. Sir George Hastings, Knight, his son and heir, died October 25th, 1651, aged sixty-three, and was buried at Horton, leaving issue by his wife Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Freake, two sons; Edward, who died in 1654; and John, who died in 1656, both without issue: also two daughters, Frances, married to John Roy, of London, merchant; and Dorothy, wife of ..... Eyres, counsellor at law. Henry Hastings, Esq. the *second* son of the said Henry, second son of George, Earl of Huntingdon, was (as appears by the heralds visitation of the county of Bucks) living at Agmonde-

[z] Malcolm, vol ii. p. 216.

[a] Hutchins's History of Dorsetshire, vol. i. p. 52, vol. ii. p. 63, 64, 320.

sham in Buckinghamshire, anno 1634, and married to Susan, daughter of Robert Offley, who was descended out of Cheshire, by whom he had then an only daughter Anne, of the age of nine years.

Francis, *Lord Hastings*, eldest son of George, Earl of Huntingdon (who died in his father's lifetime, in 1595, and was buried at Ashby) marrying Sarah, daughter to Sir James Harington, and sister to John, Lord Harington, of Exon, left issue by her (who was secondly married to Sir George Kingsmill, and thirdly to Edward, Lord Zouch, of Harringworth) three sons, who lived to manhood, besides Francis, who died an infant.

And two daughters; Catherine, married to Philip Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield; she[b] died August 28th, 1636, buried at Shelford, com. Nott.; and Theodosia, to Sir Francis Bodenham, of Ryhall in Rutlandshire, Knight; she[c] died 1645, buried at Ryhall com. Rutland.

Of the sons, Henry, the eldest, succeeded his grandfather *as fifth Earl of Huntingdon.*

Edward, the *youngest*, was a captain in the navy, and died unmarried, in the voyage to Guiana, 1617,[d] under Sir Walter Raleigh.

Sir George, the *second*, married Seymour, daughter and coheir to Sir Gilbert Prin, of Allington in Wilts, Knight. It appears by a curious funeral achievement in the church of St. Bartholomew the Great, Smithfield, London, that he died July 1st, 1641; that he had four sons and three daughters, viz. first, George, born April 22d, 1621, and died June 3d, 1627; second, Charles, born November 29th, 1623, and was living 1655; third, Ferdinando, born January 19th, 1626, and died on the day of the Conception of the Blessed Virgin, 1654; fourth, Francis, born December 2d, 1628, and died at Weybridge in 1631. The daughters were, Catherine, who was unmarried in 1655; Martha, married on the day of the Purification, 1652, to Owen Owens, Esq.; and Margaret, who died on the day of the Assumption of the Virgin Mary, anno 1634, aged nineteen. The mother of these children survived her husband, to whose memory she caused the above achievement to be put up, June 1st, 1655: in the centre of which are the quarterings of this family, consisting of seventy coats, with his wife's arms in an escutcheon of pretence; on one

[b] Inscrip. Tumuli. [c] Ibid.
[d] See Oldys's Life of Raleigh, cci.

side are six shields of arms of his paternal descent, on the other side the same number of shields of her ancestors, with their respective matches; and at the bottom are seven shields of their childrens arms, with the above account of their births, &c.

HENRY, FIFTH EARL OF HUNTINGDON, was also lord lieutenant of the counties of Leicester and Rutland, steward of the duchy of Lancaster; and in May, 1616, one of the peers for the trial of the Earl and Countess of Somerset, for the poisoning of Sir Thomas Overbury. He died November 14th, 1643, and was interred at Ashby de la Zouch, where his father also lies.

He married Elizabeth, youngest of the three daughters and coheirs of Ferdinando Stanley, Earl of Derby; and she dying on January 20th, 1633, in the White-Friars, London, was buried at Ashby de la Zouch.

By her he left two sons and two daughters; whereof Alice was married to Sir Gervase Clifton, of Clifton in com. Nott. Knight of the Bath and Bart.; she died in 1666, and lies buried at St Giles's in the Fields, London; and Elizabeth, to Sir Hugh Calveley, of Lea in the county of Chester, Knight. The sons were,

First, Ferdinando.

Second, Henry, LORD LOUGHBOROUGH, who distinguished himself very early in the interest of Charles I. by opposing, in Leicestershire, the ordinance of the house of commons concerning the militia; for which he was sent for, on June 18th, 1642, by that assembly, as a delinquent:[e] and being about that time made sheriff of the said county, and continuing to exert himself strenuously in the royal cause, he was, with Sir William Halford and others, impeached on August 12 following,[f] and, with the Marquis of Hertford and Earl of Northampton, accused of high treason in the house of lords, for levying war against the King and kingdom. Having given manifest proofs of a sincere attachment to his sovereign, he was constituted General of the forces raised in the counties of Leicester, Derby, Nottingham, Lincoln, Rutland, and Stafford, for the service of that King; and, in further consideration of his loyalty and great services, was by letters patent, dated October 23d, 1643, created BARON OF LOUGHBOROUGH *in the county of Leicester* to him and the heirs male of his body; but he died un-

[e] Journals of Parliament in the reign of Charles I. p. 635.
[f] Ibid. p. 735.

married in the month of January, 1666, and was buried in St. George's chapel at Windsor.

Ferdinando, the eldest son, who was born at Ashby de la Zouch, January 18th, 1608, was SIXTH EARL OF HUNTINGDON, having had summons to parliament in his father's lifetime, November 19th, 1640; and dying on February 13th, 1655, had sepulture at Ashby de la Zouch.

He married Lucy, daughter and sole heir of Sir John Davies, of Englefield in Berks, Knight, premier serjeant at law to James I. and Charles I. as also solicitor, and afterwards attorney-general in Ireland, and finally lord chief justice of the King's-Bench, and by her had four sons. *(See Ashmole's Berks.)*

First, HENRY, *Lord Hastings*, who was born January 16th, 1630, and dying unmarried on June 24th, 1649, was buried at Ashby. He was a nobleman of great learning, and of so sweet a disposition, that no less than ninety-eight elegies were made on him, and published A. D. 1650, under this title, *Lachrymæ Musarum*, The Tears of the Muses; expressed in elegies written by divers persons of nobility and worth, upon the death of the most hopeful Henry, Lord Hastings, eldest son of the Right Hon. Ferdinando, Earl of Huntingdon, heir general of the high born Prince, George, Duke of Clarence, brother to King Edward the Fourth. (Among these was Dryden's first essay.)

Second, John, who was born August 3d, 1632, and died in December, 1639, and was buried at Ashby aforesaid.

Third, Ferdinando, who was born February 16th, 1638, and dying on May 8th, 1647, was buried at Castle-Donnington, in com. Leic.; and,

Fourth, Theophilus, *who at length became his heir.*

Likewise six daughters, viz. Alice and Eleanor, who both died young; Elizabeth, married to Sir James Langham, of Cottesbroke in com. Northampton, Bart. being his second wife, and died in 1664; Lucy, who died unmarried; Mary, married to Sir William Jolliffe, of Caverswell-castle in com. Stafford, Knight; and Christian.

Which THEOPHILUS, who succeeded his father as SEVENTH EARL OF HUNTINGDON, on February 13th, 1655, was born at Donnington-park, com. Leic. December 10th, 1650, and at his baptism, January 9th, 1650-1, a sermon was preached. As his Lordship's name, in the course of this work, is frequently mentioned amongst the adherents of the Duke of Monmouth, in the

reign of Charles II. it is necessary, in justice to his Lordship's character, to observe here, that, when he suspected their views to be destructive of the constitution, he quitted their party, and was by his Majesty, in 1683, appointed one of the privy-council. On February 6th, 1684-5, he was one that signed the order at Whitehall for proclaiming James II. On the 26th of that month he was constituted custos rotulorum of the county of Leicester, and lord lieutenant of the same on August 11th, 1685. The same year he was constituted chief justice in eyre of all the King's forests, chaces, parks, and warrens, north of Trent; as likewise lord lieutenant of the counties of Huntingdon and Derby, and captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners, and one of the privy-council to James II. in the first of whose reign he was also appointed colonel of the thirteenth regiment of foot. After the revolution he was divested of all his offices, and excluded from the benefit of King William's act of indemnity, May 23d, 1690; and about two years afterwards, upon advice of an intended descent from La Hogue, in favour of King James, his Lordship was sent to the Tower; and in 1701, was one of the peers who protested against the act of settlement.

His Lordship married, February 19th, 1671, to his first wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheir to Sir John Lewis, of Ledstone in the county of York, Knight and Baronet, and by her had

George, his successor.

And two daughters, Lady Lucy, and Lady Elizabeth, who both died unmarried.

This Lady Elizabeth, who was born on April 19th, 1682, and died at Ledstone on December 22d,[g] 1739, is justly celebrated as a pattern of munificence and piety. Upon the death of her said brother George, she succeeded as heir to her mother, to the manors of Ledstone, Ledsham, Thorpe-Arche, Collingham, Wheldale, Wyke, and Shadwell; in the four first whereof (as the inscription on her monument records) she erected charity-schools, and for the support of them and other charities she gave, in her lifetime, Collingham, Shadwell, and her estate in Burton Salmon. She also gave 1000l. for building a new church at Leeds: but, that this donation might not hurt the mother-church there, she afterwards, as recited in the *Memorials and Characters of Illustrious Persons*, offered a farm near Leeds, of 23*l.* per ann. and

[g] Vide her monument printed at length in the Gent. Mag. for May, 1787, which says she died January 11th, 1749, aged fifty-eight.

capable of improvement, to be settled on the vicar and his successors, provided the town would do the like; which the corporation readily agreed to, and to her Ladyship's benefaction added lands of the yearly value of 24 *l.* for the application of which they were to be entirely answerable to her kindred. This excellent lady, moreover, bequeathed at her death considerable sums for charitable and public uses; amongst which were five scholarships in Queen's college, Oxford, for students in divinity, of 26 *l.* a year each, to be enjoyed for five years, and, as the rents should rise, some of her scholars to be capable, in time, of having 60 *l.* per ann. for one or two years after the first term. The residue of her estate she left to the Earl of Huntingdon and his heirs.

His Lordship, on May 2d, 1690, married to his second wife Frances, daughter and sole heir to Francis Leveson Fowler, of Harnage-Grange in the county of Salop, Esq. (by Anne his wife, second daughter to Peter Venables, Baron of Kinderton in Cheshire, and widow of Thomas Needham, Viscount Kilmurry in Ireland) and by her (who took to her[h] third husband Le Chevalier de Ligonday, a colonel of horse in the French service, and died December 27th, 1723) had two sons and five daughters, viz.

Theophilus, successor to his brother George, born at Donnington-park on November 12th, 1696, and baptized the 29th of the same month.

Ferdinando, born at Donnington-park on October 22d, 1699, and died unmarried on August 9th, 1726.

The Lady Anne-Jaqueline, born on May 1st, 1691, and died unmarried, July 1st, 1755; Lady Alice, who died on January 21st, 1691-2; Lady Frances, born at Donnington-park on January 8th, 1694, and died unmarried on January 23d, 1750; Lady Catherine-Maria,[i] born at Donnington-park on February 13th, 1697, married to the Rev. Granville Wheeler, prebendary of Durham, and son and heir of Sir George Wheeler, of Otterden-place in Kent, Knight;[k] and the Lady Margaret, born at Donnington-park on February 15th, 1700, married to the Rev. Mr. Ingham, of Abberford, and died May 30th,[l] 1768.

h Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, vol ii. p. 312.

i She had issue a daughter, wife of the Rev. James Stuart Mynteath, of Closeburn-hall in Scotland. She died in August, 1793, æt. fifty-seven.

k His descendant and heir male, the present Mr Wheeler, of Otterden, succeeded to a portion of the Yorkshire estate, under an old entail, on the death of the last Earl of Huntingdon.

l Quere April 30th?

His Lordship died suddenly, at his house in Charles-street, St. James's, on May 30th, 1701, and was buried in St. James's church, Westminster.

He was succeeded by GEORGE, EIGHTH EARL OF HUNTINGDON, his only son by his first lady, who took his seat in the house of peers on June 13th, 1701. Which George, Earl of Huntingdon was born on March 22d, 1677-8, and at the coronation of Queen Anne, April 23d, 1702, carried the sceptre. That same year he distinguished himself at the sieges of Venlo and Ruremond, as the inscription on his monument in St. James's church, Westminster, relates; and died unmarried on February 22d, 1704-5, universally admired for his sweet and manly disposition.

His Lordship's successor in titles and estate was his half-brother

THEOPHILUS, NINTH EARL OF HUNTINGDON, who, assisting at the coronation of George II. October 11th, 1727, carried the sword of state.

His Lordship's exemplary character, his marriage, and issue, are set forth in an elegant inscription on a monument erected to his memory, in the church of Ashby de la Zouch, where he lies interred.[1]

His Lordship married, June 3d, 1728, Lady Selina Shirley, daughter and coheir of Washington, Earl Ferrers.

[1] Here lie the remains
Of
The Right Honourable Theophilus Earl of Huntingdon,
Lord Hastings, Hungerford, Botreaux, Moels, Newmark, and
Molins:
If his birth deserved respect,
His life deserved it more.
If he derived his title from a long roll
Of illustrious ancestors,
He reflected back on them
Superior honours.
He ennobled Nobility
By virtue.
He was of the first rank in both,
Good in every relation
Of natural duty and of social life.
The learning he acquired at School,
He improved at Oxford,
Under the care of that excellent person,
The late * Bishop of Gloucester.

* Dr. Martin Benson.

In the north cross of Westminster abbey is a gravestone with the following inscription:

"Here lie interred the bodies of the Honourable George and Ferdinando Hastings, second and third sons of Theophilus and Selina, Earl and Countess of Huntingdon. Ferdinando, third

Acquainted by his studies
With the characters of past ages,
He acquired by his travels
A knowledge of the men and manners of his own,
He visited France, Italy, and even Spain.
After these excursions into other countries,
He settled in his own.
His own was dear to him.
No man had juster notions
Of the true constitution of her government:
No man had a more comprehensive view of her real interests,
Domestic and foreign.
Capable of excelling in every form of public life,
He chose to appear in none
His mind fraught with knowledge,
His heart elevated with sentiments of unaffected patriotism,
He looked down from higher ground
On a low level of a futile and corrupt generation.
Despairing to do national good,
He mingled as little as his rank permitted
In national affairs
Home is the refuge of a wise man's life;
Home was the refuge of his.
By his marriage with the Lady Selina Shirley,
Second daughter, and one of the coheirs
Of Washington Earl Ferrers,
He secured to himself, in retreat,
A scene of happiness he could not have found in the world;
The uninterrupted joys of conjugal love,
The never failing comforts of cordial friendship.
Every care was softened,
Every satisfaction heightened,
Every hour passed smoothly away,
In the company of one
Who enjoyed a perpetual serenity of soul,
That none but those can feel in this life,
Who are prepared for greater bliss
In the next.
By her this monument is erected,
To record the virtues of the deceased,
And the grief of the living.
He was born Nov. 12, 1696,
And married the said Lady June 3, 1728.
By her he had four sons and three daughters,
Francis, the present Earl, born March 13, 1729;

son, born January 23d, 173⅔, departed this life April 21st, 1743, in the eleventh year of his age; and George, second son, born March 29th, 1730, died December 20th, 1743, in the fourteenth year of his age."

Henry, fourth son, mentioned in the above inscription, died September 13th, 1758, unmarried.

Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter, was married on February 26th, 1752, to *John, then Lord Rawdon, afterwards Earl of Moira in Ireland*, being his third wife, and was *afterwards Baroness Hastings*.

Lady Selina, the youngest daughter, was one of the six Earls daughters who assisted the Princess Augusta in supporting the train of Queen Charlotte at her coronation, September 22d, 1761, and died unmarried, May 12th, 1763.

His Lordship's widow, the Countess of Huntingdon, is celebrated as the patroness of a religious sect, and died at a great age, within these few years.

FRANCIS TENTH EARL OF HUNTINGDON, mentioned in the above inscription, set out on August 29th, 1747, for his further accomplishment by travel in foreign parts; [m] and in November, 1756, was appointed master of the horse to the present King, being then Prince of Wales; who, succeeding to the crown on October 25th, 1760, continued his Lordship in that office, and nominated him one of the privy-council in December following. His Lordship carried the sword of state at his Majesty's coronation, September 22d, 1761; and on December 29th, next year, took the proper oaths as lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the West Riding of Yorkshire, and of the city of York, and

George, born March 29, 1730,
Who died of the small-pox, aged 14;
Ferdinando, born January 23 1732,
Who also died of the small-pox, aged 11;
Henry, now living, born December 12, 1739;
Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, born March 23, 1731;
Selina, born June 1735, who died an infant;
Selina, the third daughter, born December 3, 1737.
The said Earl
Died * of a fit of the apoplexy,
October 13, 1746, in the 50th year of his age.

m See Akenside's noble Ode addressed to him in early youth, when the public expectation was raised very high regarding him.

* At his house in Downing-street, Westminster.

county of the same. At the baptism of Prince Frederick, his Majesty's second son, on Wednesday evening, September 14th, 1763, his Lordship being then groom of the stole (which he resigned in January, 1770), stood proxy for the Duke of York, one of the sponsors. His Lordship was also enrolled among the members of the Royal Society.

His Lordship died unmarried[n] October 2d, 1790, since which the Earldom of Huntingdon has not been claimed. The BARONY OF HASTINGS devolved on his sister, the Countess of Moira.

RAWDON, BARON RAWDON, AND HASTINGS.

(EARL OF MOIRA IN IRELAND.)

The noble family of RAWDON is of very great antiquity, as appears by many deeds and papers in the possession of several gentlemen within the county of York, and particularly by the title deed of their estate, granted by William the Conqueror; part of which estate, with the mansion house, is still enjoyed by the Earl of Moira. The following lines are taken from the original deed, as mentioned in Weever's monuments:

I William Kyng, the thurd yere of my Reign,
Give to the Paulyn Roydon, Hope and Hopetowne,
With all the bounds both up and downe;
From Heven to Yerthe, from Yerthe to Hel,
For the and thyn, ther to dwel,
As truly as this Kyng right is myn;
For a Crossebow and an Arrow,
When I sal come to hunt on Yarrow
And in Token that this thing is sooth,
I bit the whyt wax with my Tooth.
Before Meg, Mawd, and Margery,
And my third Sonnè Henry. [o]

Whether the family was settled in England before the Conquest, is not absolutely certain; but it appears that the above

[n] He left a natural son the present lieutenant-general Sir Charles Hastings, Bart.

[o] See a copy of this Harl. MSS. No. 382, art 62, in which it is called fictitious.

PAULYN (or Paulinus) DE ROYDON, commanded a band of archers under the Conqueror, of whose gift he had the lands of *Rawdon* near Leeds in Yorkshire, and the name of the family was taken from the town of Rawdon, three miles from Leeds. In their mansion house, called *Rawdon Hall*, are still remaining several particulars which have a peculiar air of antiquity. About two miles distant from the mansion house, stood the famous abbey of Kirkstall, the ancient burial place of the family, to which, as appears by many deeds, they were great benefactors.

THOR, the son and heir to Paulyn,[p] was father to

SERLO de Rowdon, living in time of King Stephen, whose son

ADAM lived in the reign of Richard I. all which descendants are mentioned in very ancient charters,[q] without date, appertaining to Kirkstall abbey aforesaid. Adam had issue,

MICHAEL, who flourished and died in the reign of Hen. III. which Michael, by his deed confirmed to God, and the monks of Kirkstall, all the land which Hugh de Frances held of him in the Ville of Rawdon; Nicholas Ward, and Simon his brother, with many others, being witnesses.

SIMON, son to Michael, was also living in the time of Henry III. and was succeeded by his son

MATTHEW, as appears by dateless charters of each; which Matthew had issue

RICHARD de Roudon, temp. Edw. I. as is evident from a chartulary of the priory of Bolton in Craven.[r]

JOHN, son and heir to Richard, is mentioned in deeds of 11 and 17 Edw. I. and 7 and 23 Edw. III. in which last year he departed this life, and was buried at Rawdon; being succeeded by his son,

MICHAEL de Rawdon, *filius Johannis*, as styled in deeds,[s] about 19 Edw. III. He married Mary, daughter of Francis Aldwoodley in com. Ebor. by whom he had issue

MICHAEL, written *the son of Michael de Rawdon*, in 50 Edw. III. whose wife was Eleanor, daughter to ..... Scott, of Scottshall, near Leeds, Esq.[t] by whom he was father to Thomas, and John, called John de Brerehaugh, of whom presently.

p Thoresby's Leeds, p. 168, and 580.

q Nuper penes Johan. Stanhope, Arm.

r Penes Johan. Ingleby de Ripley, Bart fol. 118, 144, and 146.

s Int. Cart. fam. Fran. Rawdon, Arm. A D. 1660.

t Thoresby's Leeds, p. 580.

THOMAS, the eldest son, married Alice, who by her deed, dated at Rawdon, A. D. 1349, in the twenty-third year of the reign of King Edward III. over England, and ninth over France, styling herself therein relict of Thomas, son of Michal de Rawdon, gave and granted in her pure widowhood, to God, the Blessed Virgin Mary, and blessed Leonard, and to the prioress and convent of Essholte, for the health of her soul, and for her father's, and for the souls of all her ancestors, in Frank Almoigne, one messuage which had been her father's; unto which were witnesses, Dom. Simon de Ward, John de Calverley, chevaliers, and others.

That this Thomas died without issue male, appears probable, as well from the above donation, as that John his brother was styled of Rawdon, in 15 Rich. II. when he made a feoffment of all his lands and tenements which he had in Raudon. John Ward and Walter Calverly, Knights, being witnesses, cum multis aliis.

This JOHN married ....., daughter and heir of ..... Follefait, and had issue by her

JOHN, his heir living 4 and 8 Edw. IV. and 21 and 29 Hen. VI. who married the daughter of..... Arthington, of Arthington in com. Ebor. Esq. from whom proceeded.

JOHN Rawdon, of Rawdon, living 16 Hen. VII. and 1 Hen. VIII. which last mentioned John left issue, by ..... his wife, daughter of Robert Thornton, of Denbigh in Yorkshire, Gent. two sons,

First, John; and,

Second, Ralph; from the latter several eminent persons were descended, on which account I shall trace them down, and then return to John, the eldest son, from whom Lord Rawdon is descended.

The said Ralph removed from Rawdon in the year 1520, to Kebech in Cleveland, and had a son RALPH, who about 1568, settled at Stearesby in the parish of Brandsbie in com. Ebor. where he purchased lands, and married Jane, daughter of John Brice, of Stillington in com. Ebor. Gent,[u] by whom he had three sons, Laurence, Robert, and Sir Marmaduke. LAWRENCE, the eldest son, was sheriff of York, A. D. 1615,[x] was elected alderman, 1624; and in 1627 would have been Lord Mayor of that

[u] Thoresby's Leeds, p. 580.
[x] Torr's Antiquities of York, p. 93, and 95.

city, had not his death prevented it July 5th, 1626. He married Margery, daughter of Nicholas Barton, Esq. and had three sons and two daughters, Roger, Robert, and Marmaduke; Margery, married to Sir Roger Jacques, of Elvington, Knight; and Mary. He lies buried in the chancel of Crux church in York, under a fair blue marble stone, with his coat of arms, of *a fess between three pheons*, impaled with those of the city (his wife surviving him); upon this *fess*, his eldest son afterwards added *a lion, passant, or*, and bore for crest, *on a mount, vert, a gryphon sejant, or, winged, argent, laying his talon on a pheon, sable*; motto, Solem dura obduratis. Marmaduke, his youngest son, was a great benefactor to the city of York, and built at his sole expense the cross in that city; he gave a gold chain, of sixteen ounces, to the Lady Mayoress of York and her successors, and also a silver chamber-pot, of fifty ounces; and a gold cup to the city of York. Robert Rawdon, the *second son*, was seated at Mitcham in Surry, where he died, A. D. 1644, leaving issue William Rawdon, of Bermondsey-court in that county, Esq. The third son of Ralph, before-mentioned, was the famous Sir MARMADUKE, who altered the fess in his arms, from *sable* to *gules* charged with a *golden lion passant*, and had for his crest a *gryphon sejant, or, on a mount vert*; to which, for his signal services, a further augmentation was given by King Charles I. at Oxford, viz. in *a canton, or, a rose, gules*, the national badge. This Sir Marmaduke being an honour to the family, I shall give a brief account of his life.[y] He was baptized at Brandsbie the 20th of March, 1582, and at the age of sixteen came up to London with his eldest brother Laurence, who placed him with a merchant; but his parts soon discovering themselves, his master, Daniel Hall, sent him as his factor to Bourdeaux, where he managed with that integrity and care, as raised Mr. Hall a fair estate, and himself great credit, to the advancement of his own fortune. About 1610, he returned to England and settled in London; and, some time after, was elected a common councilman of that city (an office then of great repute, and amongst whom were many aldermen-fellows, and out of whom aldermen were usually chosen); he was free of the company of cloth-workers, whereof he was afterwards master, and to their hall a worthy benefactor, by rebuilding and beautifying the same, as appeared by an inscription there, before consumed in the

y The chief of this account of Sir Marmaduke Rawdon is from a MS. which belonged to Samuel Bagnal, Esq. who married his granddaughter.

conflagration, A. D. 1666. In 1617, he was captain of the city militia, which he exercised for many years with reputation and credit. He was treasurer for the French merchants, and the orderer of their affairs, as well for their private negociations, as for the public ones of the city; employed before the council-table, temp. Jac. I. and Car. I. from both which princes he received great favours, and with whom he often had private conferences on national affairs; his Majesty, King James, having often, in his return from Royston, called at his house at Hodesdon. He was in no less esteem with the favourite Duke of Buckingham, who would often take him from the council-board in his coach, unto his own house in York-buildings, and advise with him two or three hours together. He was one of the first that rigged out a ship for the discovery of the north-west passage; he was likewise one of the first that planted in Barbadoes, where he buried above 10,000*l.* which in his time had no resurrection, though beneficial to others. He was a great adventurer to Spain, France, the Canary Isles, and Turkey (of which company he was likewise free), to the West Indies, and several other parts of the world, where he employed much shipping and seamen to the people's benefit, and advance of the King's revenues. Anno 1627, he served in parliament for Aldborough in com. Suffolk. Anno 1639, was chosen alderman of London, but fined for the same. About the same time, he was made one of the city lieutenant colonels, which he held till, perceiving the city inclined to the parliament, he laid down his commission, rather than obey their orders, though offered any preferment they could bestow, but refused all for his allegiance; whereupon being suspected, and suspecting them, to secure himself, he withdrew to Hodesdon in the county of Hertford, where he had a fair house of his own building, and settled his affairs. The cloud now began to gather, which soon after broke, and laid the kingdom under a deluge of blood and confusion; the weak suffered themselves to be debauched out of their loyalty, by the artifices of the wicked, by whom the popular discontents were by degrees wrought up to a most unnatural rebellion. Mr. Rawdon's affection to the crown was too notorious for him to expect fair quarter; therefore, in March 1643, he went to Oxford, and offered his service to the King, who well knew his merit and interest, divers honest citizens having followed him, among whom was the famous Herbalist Johnson, who was slain in those civil wars. After a month's stay at Oxford, at his own charge, he raised a regiment of foot,

and likewise a troop of horse, and was appointed governor of Basing-house in Hampshire; and had not been long there before he was besieged by Sir William Waller, whom by his valour he drove from thence, forcing him to raise the siege: but Sir William, to recover his loss and dishonour, came again before it, in November following, with an army of 8000 horse and foot; he sat down before it on Sunday morning, singing of psalms; and on Monday the 6th of November, began the assault with great and small shot very fiercely, and continued till 10 o'clock at night; and that afternoon, the enemy having possessed themselves of the grange, which consisted of about twenty houses that were very near the garrison's outworks, Colonel Rawdon commanded them all to be set on fire, which was executed by his lieutenant-colonel, the aforesaid Johnson, with good success; they killed and burned about three hundred of Waller's men, and wounded above five hundred, took from the enemy above one hundred muskets, two brass petards, with divers scaling ladders and other instruments, and provision for war: the enemy on this wanting weapons, the besieged had respite for five days; but on the Sunday after, a storm being resolved on, Colonel Rawdon caused his men to be ready, and to keep close till they came up to the gates, where he had some drakes ready loaden with case shot; and when the enemy came, he caused the gates to be opened, discharged them suddenly, and with his men beat them back with a strange disorder to their total overthrow. In this encounter it is thought they killed them near 3000 men; amongst Sir William Waller's soldiers was the green regiment, formerly commanded by Colonel Rawdon, when he lived in London, and till then knew not what it was to fight against him; many of them, as it is reported, deserted Sir William, and could never be persuaded to fight any more against the Colonel, who had not in his garrison above five hundred fighting men, but they were chosen and stout. There were few of them in this fight but had a number of great and small shot about their ears; but it pleased God so to order it, that only two were killed, and about twelve wounded. In this siege they had spent their small shot, and were forced to take lead from the tops of the turrets to make bullets, which the Lady Marchioness of Winchester, to her great commendation, with her gentlewomen and maids, busied themselves in casting, towards their supplies, while the men defended the works. Of the success of this last day's fight the Colonel sent an

express to the King at Oxford, who with the Queen, at the receipt of it, were well pleased, and liberally rewarded the messenger, commanding a personal account from the Colonel himself; whereupon in a few days the Colonel attended the King, kissed his hand, and was received with this welcome; "My honest citizen, I give you thanks for your good service you have done me;" and withal commanded him to draw his sword, which done, the King took it in his hand, and, in presence of many of his nobles and gentry, said, "This sword hath got you honour, and shall give it you," and so bidding him kneel down, conferred on him the honour of knighthood. After this he was besieged in Basing House, by the Lord Fairfax and others, twice or thrice, but with no better success than Winter; Sir Marmaduke defending the place with an incomparable resolution; one of these sieges endured twenty-five weeks, in which the besieged suffered very much for want of provision, insomuch that the Lord Marquis of Winchester (whose house it was), seeing little hopes of relief, doubted they should be forced to surrender upon conditions, and communicating his opinion, was answered by Sir Marmaduke, "My Lord, you have in the house good store of sack, and good tobacco; pray let me have some of it for my soldiers, and you may be confident, with the grace of God, as long as there is ever an horse, dog, cat, or rat, or any thing eatable, I will never deliver up the garrison;" accordingly he was as good as his word, and kept it till the King sent Sir John Gage to relieve him. Notwithstanding all these good services, the Marquis was not pleased to have any other governor of his own house but himself (my Lord, and his retinue, being rigidly devoted to the church of Rome, did not so well like Sir Marmaduke, who was a true son of the church of England, and had his chapel and chaplain within the house for himself and soldiers); so that, contrary to the King's intention, and almost to his knowledge, Sir Marmaduke was removed, which cost the Marquis dear, no less than the loss of his house, which not long after Sir Marmaduke's final departure was taken by the parliament forces and razed to the ground. As it was chiefly by the Queen's means, at the instance of the Marquis, that Sir Marmaduke was removed from being governor of Basing; the King, to compensate Sir Marmaduke, constituted him governor of Weymouth and Melcomb Regis: but within three days news was brought, Weymouth was retaken by the enemy; at which the good King was troubled, not knowing how

to dispose of Sir Marmaduke. At length, sending for Sir George Lisle, who was then governor of Farringdon, the King requested of Sir George, that he would dispose of that garrison to Colonel Rawdon. Sir George swore, that with all his heart, and that he would leave it to him, as soon as to any man in England, because he was sure he would keep it: so the King sent for Sir Marmaduke, and told him that he was to be governor of Farringdon, and that he should stay there till some better place offered. He gave his Majesty thanks for the great care he had of him; and that if his Majesty should send him to keep a mole-hill, he would defend it as long as he had life. Going to take possession of this post of Farringdon in com. Berks, he was way-laid by an ambuscade of fifteen hundred men to intercept him; but discovering the same, by two prisoners taken by the scouts, the enemy's design was prevented. While he was at his command here, after a while, the King being worsted in the north, the parliament drew their forces within the contribution of Farringdon, first to straiten them, and then by degrees to lay siege against them. General Fairfax marching to the west took in Highworth, and at the same time he sent summons to Farringdon, which had been besieged by Colonel Pudsey, and others, many months before. To this summons of Fairfax, Sir Marmaduke replied so tartly, that Fairfax would not venture to storm them, the garrison at their approach killing many of them from the church steeples, and by fortunate sallies, killing and taking prisoners above an hundred some mornings. In fine, after the enemy were fresh supplied with new forces, and had fortified themselves in the west end of the town, with a strong half-moon, &c. he drove them from the neighbourhood, and several times routed them, bravely defending the same till his death, which happened here April 28th, 1646, after a sharp sickness that did alone that which the perilous voyages of his youth, the strength and power of the parliament army, and the dangers he had voluntarily exposed himself unto, in defence of his King and country, could never accomplish, being aged then sixty-four years. In anno 1645, Sir Marmaduke was chosen high sheriff of the county of Hertford; but his exemplary zeal for the established church, and his unshaken fidelity to the crown, having rendered him one of those, whom the iniquity of that age called malignants, when the rebels had reversed all laws, both human and divine, they began to visit the virtues of the father upon his children, and having plundered his family, exposed his estate to sale; and what the poet makes Æneas speak

to his son, would have been very applicable from Sir Marmaduke to his heir,

> Disce, puer, virtutem ex me, verumque laborem;
> Fortunam ex aliis.....

Amongst some of his works of piety, I find him a benefactor to the church of Allhallows, Barking, London; to cloth-workers hall; to St. Giles's in the fields; and to the town of Hodesdon in Hertfordshire, by giving the inhabitants that freestone conduit which standeth in the middle of the town, representing the figure of the Samaritan woman, with a pitcher under her arm, pouring out water; he also repaired the chapel of that town, where remains his motto, *magna est veritas, et prævalet.* In like manner was he a benefactor to the town house; in the windows of most part of which places, aforesaid, his arms were put up. He was buried in the church at Farringdon, which garrison afterwards was governed by a council of war, till the King made Sir William Courtenay governor, one whom Sir Marmaduke had upon his death-bed recommended. Sir Marmaduke married, 1611, Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir unto Thomas Thorowgood, of Hodesdon aforesaid, Esq. a lady who brought him a fortune of 10,000*l.* He had by her ten sons and six daughters; of the daughters, Elizabeth married Edmund Forster, Esq.; [z] ..... married Mr. Henry [a] Crew; [b] Catherine married William Gamble, alias Bowyer, of Leyton Stone in Essex; [c] Martha died in 1633 unmarried, and was buried at Broxburn in Hertfordshire; [d] the other two died young. Thomas, the eldest son, will be particularly mentioned hereafter; Marmaduke, the third son, was brought up at Cambridge, and was a fellow commoner of Jesus college; where, having staied two years, in 1635 his father sent him unto his kinsman, Mr. Marmaduke Rawdon, in the Canary islands, where having learned the Spanish tongue, he returned to England; after which, he went into France, thence again to the

[z] Salmon's Hertfordshire, fol. 19.

[a] This Henry Crewe, of London, merchant, married ——, fifth daughter of Sir Marmaduke, and died March 4th, 1685, in his sixty-ninth year; and lies buried under a gravestone in the middle aisle in Broxborne church, leaving issue. M. I.

[b] Salmon's Hertfordshire, fol. 19.

[c] Chauncey's History of Hertfordshire, sub Broxburn.

[d] Salmon præd.

Canaries. In the time of the civil wars, he was in the royal interest, and did his Majesty good service, on whose murder he travelled into several countries and merchandized; Bevil Rawdon, the eighth son, was bred a merchant; Robert, the ninth son, died in the Canaries, unmarried; and the others died young. To return to THOMAS, the *eldest* son. He was born March 20th, 1611-12, and at ten years old sent to Bourdeaux, where in one of the colleges he learned Latin and French. Upon the Earl of Bristol's arriving there from Madrid, he accompanied him back into England, and contracted such a familiarity with the Lord George Digby, son to that Earl, in their passage home, that a reciprocal kindness remained till their deaths. Anno 1624, he was admitted fellow commoner of Trinity college, Cambridge: anno domini 1630, his father sent him to Oporto in Portugal, where and at Lisbon he inspected his father's factorship, and was had in great respect of that nation; anno domini 1638, he returned for England through Spain, and attended, in his way, the Duchess of Chevereuse, intending then a visit to our Queen. In 1642 he married; and upon the irruption of the civil wars, his father left him at his house at Hodesdon, according to the policy of the age, thinking his not acting against the parliament would preserve the estate; but he was the true son of such a father; for, three months after his father's departure, he left his mother, wife and family, with his brother-in-law, lieutenant-colonel Forster, and in testimony of his loyalty followed his father to Oxford, where being presented to the King, by his father, immediately he was made captain of a troop of horse, by commission, dated July 10th, 1643, 18 Car. I. He was afterwards made colonel of horse by Ralph, Lord Hopton, marshal-general of the King's forces, &c. He was at the siege of Gloucester; once or twice at Basing in relief of his father; was at the fight of Charlton, or Cherry Down, near Alford in Hampshire, where the Lord John Stuart (brother to the Duke of Lennox) was slain, and the colonel, upon the turn of fortune, made a safe and honourable retreat, bringing up the rear. In this battle his scarf was shot from about his neck, his horse wounded, but himself unhurt. He engaged in both the fights at Newbury; in the first whereof he had one of his horses slain; and in the second very hardly escaped, his buff coat being shot through near his belly, but the bullet being deadened lay betwixt his doublet and shirt, unknown to him till he pulled off his clothes. On May 13th, 1644, he had letters of safe conduct, and was sent the King's agent into Portugal; where being ar-

rived, that Prince sent his coach to introduce him into court, and at his audience the King of Portugal was extremely pleased at the King of England's choice, in sending such a person, whose great character he had heard before, while the Colonel was in his dominions. Upon his dispatches home, after great compliments, that King presented him with a ship, commanding it to be well fitted, and gave him leave to lade her with saltpetre, which was one of the chiefest occasions of his coming. He returned to England by the way of Ireland, and landing at Padstow in Cornwall, thence waited on his Majesty at Oxford, to give him the Portuguese answers, and a verbal account of what passed: here he kissed the King's hand, and was told that he came over in a very good time, and was promised that his services should not be forgotten, and was sent to relieve his father, then besieged at Basing. The May following, viz. 1645, by letters patent under the signet then made, he was made consul of all Portugal, and the isles thereunto belonging, a place of reputation and benefit, being worth 1500 *l.* per ann. However, he never enjoyed it, another surreptitiously having obtained the broad seal for the same, and the King ignorantly imposed on. While the King was at Holmby, who there espied him, he followed his royal person as near as he could, still attending him, for the King desired it of him, telling him he was a good man, and to that effect, that, if God blessed him, he would be an husband to the Lady Rawdon his mother, and a father to his children, for his and Sir Marmaduke's loyalty. He was at Hampton-Court, when Cromwell swore and protested to the King, not an hair of his head should perish; using many deluding expressions and tears at the same time. He likewise waited upon the King at the treaty of the Isle of Wight, and was continually employed in private messages betwixt the King and the honest party in London, which had cost him his life, had he been discovered, and was then in the city to have hindered Fairfax's marching his army through it, or to have delayed it. But it was decreed, that the King's cause should suffer; so having staid with the good King as long as he could, or was able to assist him, he retired to Hodesdon, whence seeing himself sequestered and in danger, he fled to Teneriff, the chief of the Canary islands, and sheltered himself under his brother and kinsman, the two Marmaduke Rawdons. After two years stay at the Canaries, being furnished by his brother and kinsman, he sailed for Barbadoes, and recovered there, through the justice of his cause, Rawdon's plantation, and Fisher's Pond, part of the

estate of Sir Marmaduke his father, which had been unworthily detained, in breach of trust, by Captain Hoddip, formerly servant to Sir Marmaduke; and now settling here, he sent for his wife, and made good improvement of his fortune; though getting the country distemper, for his better health, anno 1658, he went with merchandize to Leghorn, and there, instead of making his quarantine before his landing, had that favour, it was reduced only to four days; so after four days he came ashore. Whilst he staid in those parts, the gentlemen presented him to the Duke of Florence, who greatly respected him for his allegiance to his sovereign, and offered his own doctor for the Colonel's better recovery of his health, and at an usual yearly hunting the Duke presented him with wines and venison. From hence he travelled to Rome, Venice, and divers other cities, which having viewed, he returned for Barbadoes; but in his passage his men were betrayed in Barbary, putting in there for fresh water, and himself, not long after, made prisoner by the Spaniards of Majorca, and carried on board the admiral of Spain; who, in retaliation of a ship of theirs, taken by one of Cromwell's frigates, and their men murdered therein, intended to sacrifice the Colonel by shooting him to death; but he representing that he was as much Cromwell's enemy as they were, as having always fought against him, and the rebels and murderers of his King, they were somewhat appeased, and set him ashore at the Strait's mouth, whence they had sixty miles to go, pennyless, and almost stript, to Cadiz. Anno 1662, after the King's restoration, he sold his effects in Barbadoes, and returned with his family for England. The Earl of Bristol, his old friend, introduced him into court, told King Charles II. his own and father's services; the King gave him his hand to kiss, acknowledged himself sensible of their merit, and promised favours the first opportunity: the consulship of Portugal was what he aimed at, but neither that was restored to him, nor any consideration otherwise. So that after two years airy hopes and great expense, he retired himself to his country house at Hodesdon, anno Domini 1665. Having made one more voyage to Barbadoes, to procure the money of his plantation that he had sold, he died of a fever at Hodesdon, July 30th, anno domini 1666, and was buried at Broxborne, under a fair marble stone with this inscription: [e]

[e] Chauncy's Hertfordshire, p. 290.

Hic jacet Thomas Rawdon Marmaduci Rawdon,
Equitis Aurati, filius natu maximus, vir vitæ integer,
Conjugis memor, a Rege Carolo, beatissimæ memoriæ, Regi Lusitaniæ legatus, pro Rege Carolo contra
Rebelles, præfectus; quo vitam tam Bello quam
Pace, a Rege, Ecclesia, Conjuge et Amicis, optime
meritus, sepultus fuit, 30 die Augusti, A. D. 1666,
Ætat. 54, Matrimonii 25; reliquit superstites tres
Filios, Marmaducum, Thomam, et Georgium; et
duas filias, Elizabetham, et Magdalenam.

Parce tamen lachrimis, sat plorat flebilis uxor,
Conjugis in mœstos sufficit illa rogos.

He was pleasant and obliging in company, both to his relations and strangers; of good judgment, well spoken, and well seen in letters, having a good genius in expression; and was indeed in all things an accomplished gentleman, having very high thoughts, though his success was not answerable, which inclined him, before his death, a little unto melancholy. His wife Magdalen, whom he married, April 22d, 1642, was the daughter of Randolph Crew, of Hatham Barne in Kent, Esq. by whom he left the Children, mentioned on his monument, whereof Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, married Christopher Sparke, of the Inner Temple, London, and was buried at Broxborne. Marmaduke Rawdon, Esq. the eldest son and heir of Colonel Thomas Rawdon, succeeded his father at Hodesdon, and had issue by his wife Hester, daughter of Abraham Corselis, of London, merchant, Charles, who died young; Marmaduke, his heir; and three daughters, viz. Magdalen, married to George Lysons, of Gray's Inn, Esq.; Hester; and Elizabeth, wife to Samuel Bagnall, of London, merchant, and of Barliston in com. Stafford; she died December 11th, 1712, in the thirty-fifth year of her age, and was buried at Broxborne; as were her father and mother under flat stones in the middle aisle, with the arms of Rawdon, and these inscriptions:

Here lies the body of Marmaduke Rawdon, Esq.
who departed this life, Oct. 30, 1681, in the 36th
year of his age.
Here lieth the body of Mrs. Hester Rawdon,

Widow of the said Marmaduke Rawdon, who
departed this life, July 7th, 1719.
Near this place lieth the body of Elizabeth
Bagnal, late wife of Samuel Bagnal of
Barliston in the county of Stafford, Gent. one of
the daughters of the said Marmaduke Rawdon,
by Hester his wife; she departed this life, Dec. 11, 1712,
in the 35th year of her age.

Marmaduke,[f] the only surviving son and heir, was an attorney at Colchester in com. Essex. He married Dorothy, daughter of John Freeman of the same place, Gent. and had issue two daughters, whereof Dorothy died young; and Hester, married, first, to William Plomer,[g] of Hodesdon, Esq.; secondly, to Joseph Keeling, Esq. but died September 5th, 1756, without issue.[h]

But to *return to the eldest branch of the family.*

John Rawdon, of Rawdon, Esq. the eldest son and heir of John (by the daughter of Robert Thornton, of Denby, Gent. as mentioned on page 668) was the chief heir male of the family; he had issue by his wife, the daughter of Brian Bradford, of Stainley com. York, Gent.[i] a daughter Mary, married to Richard Rookes, of Rhodes-hall in that county, Esq. and one son,

Michael Rawdon, Esq. who succeeded to the family estate, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Percival Thornton,[k] of Tyersal in Pudsey, Esq. and had issue Anne, the wife of Stephen Paslew, Esq.; and George Rawdon, Esq. lord of the manor of Rawdon, and several other fair possessions.

Which George married Anne, youngest daughter and coheir of John Beckwith, of Scough in Yorkshire, Esq. and their issue were, five sons and three daughters, viz. Francis, the heir; Richard, who died unmarried; Tobias, Walter, Joseph; Alice, Dorothy, and Anne.

[f] He died October 31st, 1752, aged seventy-two years, and lies buried under a gravestone in the middle aisle in Broxborne church. M. I.

[g] This William Plomer, Esq. had served the office of high sheriff for this county, and died January 11th, 1740, aged fifty-two years, and lies buried in a vault in Amwell churchyard in Herts under an elegant monument. M. I.

[h] Morant's History of Essex, vol. i. p. 415.

[i] Thoresby's Leeds, p 169.

[k] Thoresby calls him Richard Thornton, but the above is according to the pedigree.

Francis Rawdon, of Rawdon, Esq. the eldest son and heir, married Dorothy, daughter to William Aldbrough, of Aldbrough in Yorkshire, Esq. (by his wife Anne, daughter to Arthur Kaye, of Woodsome in the same county, Esq.) and had issue an only son, Sir George Rawdon, Bart. and five daughters, viz. Anne, married to John Stanhope, of Horsforth in Yorkshire, Esq.; Elizabeth, to the Reverend Philip Tandy, vicar of Glanavy; Mary, to John Dunbar, Gent.; Mercy, and Priscilla, who both died unmarried.

Sir George Rawdon, *Bart.* the only son and heir, was born at Rawdon, in the year 1604, and received his education there, and at the schools of Bradford and York; and his father, observing in him a great inclination to an active life, brought him into the court of King Charles the First, where his early abilities recommended him to the post of secretary to Edward, Lord Conway, principal secretary of state, in which he continued to that Lord's death. In 1625, he was employed in carrying over to the Hague a great charge of plate and jewels of the crown, for the raising 100,000 *l.* when that great treaty of union was transacted between the King (by his ambassadors there, the Duke of Buckingham, and the Earl of Holland), and the ambassadors from Sweden, Denmark, and the Protestant Princes of Germany; which sum was paid towards the German war, and the restitution of the Palatinate.

In the parliament of 1639, he was member for Belfast; and in the fatal year of 1641, when the rebellion broke out in Ireland (where he acquired a very considerable interest), being then in London, he hastened over by way of Scotland, with some few friends in his company; and November 26th, landing in the province of Ulster, arrived the next night at Lisnegarvy (now called Lisburne), where he found five companies of foot and a troop of horse, made up of the British inhabitants, not half armed (who, having been barbarously plundered by the Irish, had fled thither) and the Lord Conway's troops drawn up in the market place, expecting hourly to be attacked by the rebels, who to the number of 8000 strong, under the command of Sir Phelim O'Neile, lay that night at Brookhill, three miles distant. Accordingly, the next day, they fell on that small party in that open town, but were received with so much bravery and resolution, that they were often repulsed with great loss; however, they continued their assault till night, by which time, it pleased God to give that handful of

men a miraculous delivery, by a complete victory under the command of Mr. Rawdon, although the enemy, during the action, fired and burned most part of the town: fifteen hundred of them were found slain in the streets and adjoining fields, with the loss of not above forty of the Protestants, but many were wounded, among whom Mr. Rawdon was shot in his right hand, and had two horses killed under him, such was his valour and conduct; and so much were the men animated by his presence, that to him was owing this first check the rebels met with in that province; in revenge whereof, the next day, in their retreat, they burned his fine new house at Brookhill, and plundered it to the value of 3000*l.* of his goods and plate.

Mr. Rawdon continued in the army, and served with good success in many marches, within the provinces of Ulster, Leinster, and Connaught, in taking several towns and garrisons, in relieving and preserving many hundred Protestants that were prisoners; and continued to perform many extraordinary services, in the qualities of serjeant-major and major of the horse, having the constant command of all the cavalry in Ulster, in the field, consisting of twenty-one troops, and being the only field officer of horse attending the service in that province, until the Irish were totally subdued. After the death of King Charles I. though General Monk (who was his intimate friend) importuned him to take a regiment of horse to serve in Scotland, yet observing the iniquity of those times, he chose rather to lead a private life, and wait the restoration of the royal family, which he not only wished to see, but was very instrumental in promoting; for, some time before that event, he repaired to General Monk in Scotland, with whom he had all along kept a private correspondence, and was one of the few he let into the secret of his designs, who desired him at his return into Ireland, to sound the affections of the people towards the King. For which purpose, he promoted the calling a convention of the nobles and gentry; and was employed into England, with assurance of their fidelity, and that the army there was at his Majesty's disposal; which intelligence was trasmitted to Breda, where the King and court then resided.

Upon the restoration, he was commissioned one of the principal agents for Ireland to attend the King, and received his Majesty's directions from Whitehall, December 13th, 1660, to have the command of a troop of horse, which was accordingly given him, March 20th, 1661, being shortly after deputed governor of Carrickfergus, the county of Antrim, and the adjacent parts, in

the absence of the Earl of Donegal, where he conducted affairs very much to his own reputation and the King's service.

On March 13th, 1660, (being then serjeant-major) he was appointed one of the commissioners for executing his Majesty's declaration for the settlement of Ireland, and satisfaction of the several interests of adventurers, soldiers and other, for whom he became a trustee in passing divers lands, under the acts of settlement. [1] In the parliament of 1661, he was member for Carling-

[1] On August 10th, 1666, he had a grant under the said acts of divers lands in the counties of Down, Dublin, Louth, and Meath; and May 29th, 1671, towards the satisfaction of his arrears, as a commissioned officer, for service done before June 5th, 1649, and for the sum of 200l. he passed patent of half the town of Glassgaricighter, alias Glasscarbegg, Seafine, Dromleigh, and several other lands, containing above 2078 acres, in the barony of Upper Iveagh and county of Down. And whereas (as the patent recites, bearing date March 21st, 1631), King James I. out of his great desire and care to plant the province of Ulster, was graciously pleased, in the eighth year of his reign, to grant letters patent under the great seal of Ireland for the passing of all the lands lying within the county then commonly known by the name of Iveagh, and for the dividing, settling, and planting thereof, to several freeholders of the Irish nation, in hopes the said lands might thereby be manured and better inhabited; and did, among other grants pass, by letters patent, bearing date, 26th February, the same year, fourteen tessloughs, or half-towns, within the territory of Moira, in the county of Iveagh, to Mustagh Mac Turlagh O'Lavery, of Moira; but notwithstanding that he and his grandson, Hugh O'Lavery, enjoyed the same, yet neither of them made any considerable plantation thereupon; and in 1639, Hugh conveyed a great part thereof to several persons, and in 1641 forfeited the rest by rebellion, which by the commissioners of claims for satisfaction of arrears of pay to officers and soldiers were sold (as above) to Sir George Rawdon; who being a person who had performed very loyal and acceptable services to the crown, and had bestowed much costs and pains to improve and plant the said lands, had built a market town thereupon at Moira, which was inhabited with conformable Protestants, and had been decreed to, and purchased many other lands, they were erected at his suit into the manor of Moira; where he had obtained a licence, July 7th, 1669, to hold a Thursday market, and four yearly fairs, on the Thursdays in Easter week; after, June 24th, after August 1st, and after September 29th. And whereas he had purchased divers towns and lands in the territory, or barony of Kinelearty, within the said county, and for that some of those lands were mountainous, and others much encumbered with rocks, underwoods, and bogs, whereby the Irish in rebellion, and thieves and Tories did, in former times, frequently harbour there; and that of late those lands, by his care and cost, were become well inhabited and planted, he having built two mills there, put the parish church in repair, erected a considerable town, and in the middle thereof had set out a large market place, which was paved and made fit for markets and fairs to be kept there, and which new built town was situate in the very centre of the county; the King therefore created the premises into the manor of Kinelearty, with a demesne of 1000 acres; liberty to

ford; and for his distinguished merit was so much in the King's favour, that he was honoured with a seat at the council-board; and by patent, dated at Westminster, May 20th, 1665, created a *Baronet of England*, being denominated of *Moira in the county of Downe*,[m] which continues the mansion of the family, and is a very noble seat. As he had the strongest disposition to be as useful as possible to his country, so he had an ample fortune which enabled him to shew it, whereby he gained the greatest respect and esteem. He died in August, 1684, in the eightieth year of his age, and was buried with great magnificence at Lisburne.

He lived a single life till the thirty-fifth year of his age, at which time he married Ursula, daughter to Sir Francis Stafford, of Bradney in Shropshire, of Glaspitell in the county of Louth, and of Portglenon in the county of Antrim, (who served in Ireland with great reputation in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and James I. and died governor of Newry), and widow of Francis Hill, of Hill Hall in the county of Downe, Esq. who had a very great jointure, and by her he had an only son Francis, who died within the year of his birth, as did his mother soon after by a consumption, at Brookhill, at thirty years of age.

He continued a widower for fourteen years, until the civil wars ended, when coming to England, he in September, 1654, married Dorothy,[n] eldest daughter of Edward, Viscount Conway, mareshal of Ireland, and by her who died in 1676, had seven sons and three daughters, all born at Lisburne, of whom the survivors of their infancy were, Edward, born in 1655; John, born in 1656,

impark the like quantity; to keep courts, appoint seneschals, hold a Thursday market, and two fairs, at the town of Ballnehinch, on February 1st, and June 29th, to continue three days each, and many other privileges.

[m] The preamble. Erigimus et creamus dilectum nostrum Georgium Rawdon de Moira, in comitatu nostro Downe, armigerum, virum familia, patrimonio, censu et morum probitate spectatissimum; qui nobis auxilium et subsidium satis amplum, generoso et liberali animo, non solum dedit et præstitit, ad maintenandum et supportandum triginta viros in cohortibus nostris pedestribus in dicto regno nostro Hiberniæ, per tres annos integros, pro defensione dicti regni nostri, et præcipue pro securitate plantationis dictæ provinciæ Ultoniæ; verum etiam acerrimum se patriæ, coronæ et dignitati nostræ, præsertim ad obsidionem civitatis nostræ Dublin, in dicto regno nostro, Hiberniæ, tentam defensionem præbuit.

[n] She was a person of great modesty, prudence, and piety, highly esteemed of all that knew her, very charitable to the poor, and a tender mother of her children, whose education she took great care of. She brought Sir George a very great fortune, which was paid him by her brother Edward, Earl of Conway.

both killed in France, treading in the military steps of their father; the former in 1676, and the latter the year after; Sir Arthur, who succeeded to the title and estates; Mary, born in 1661, was married in October, 1678, to Arthur, Earl of Granard; Dorothy, born in 1667, died unmarried, April 12th, 1737, and was buried in St. George's chapel, Dublin; and Brilliana, born in 1668, died a maiden, and was buried, October 11th, 1712, at St. Mary's, Dublin.

Sir ARTHUR Rawdon, the *second Baronet*, born October 17th, 1662, being of a tender constitution, was sent to France very young, by his uncle Edward, Earl Conway (who educated him, both there and in England, with great care), where he recovered his health; and by his travels and observations abroad, confirmed in himself a greater value for the establishment at home, in church and state, which he testified by his courage and activity, at the revolution in 1689, when he spared no expense or hazard, for the support of the Protestant interest. He was captain of a troop of horse in his father's lifetime; and, after his decease, when the Protestants of the north were obliged to unite, for their common safety, against the attacks made upon their liberties and lives, by King James, he was appointed to the command of a regiment of dragoons, within the county of Down, where he had the greatest interest and influence of any person in his country, having represented that county in parliament; and for his very extraordinary services during those troubles (which are fully set forth in the histories of those times) became so obnoxious to King James's government, that he was exempted from mercy, or the King's favour, by *Tyrconnell's* proclamation, of the 7th of March, 1688-9, "in regard (as is therein expressed) he had been one of the principal actors in the rebellion, and one of those who advised and fomented the same, and inveigled others to be involved therein." The continual fatigue he underwent in defence of his country cast him into a dangerous illness, that forced him afterwards to leave the kingdom, and hastened his death, which happened October 17th, 1695, the day that completed the thirty-third year of his age. He married Helena, daughter and heir to Sir James Graham, Knight, third and youngest son of William, Earl of Menteith and Airth in Scotland, and by her,* who died

* This Lady Rawdon was endowed with extraordinary virtues; was of exquisite good sense and taste; her charities were numberless to all in distress, and will never be forgotten. She was a great heiress, her mother being

March 17th, 1709, æt. forty-seven, and was buried at St. Andrew's, Dublin, (the parish in which she deceased) had two sons, and two daughters, Edward and Dorothy, who both died young; Sir John, his successor; and Isabella, married in March 1718-19, to Sir Richard Levinge, of Parwick in Derbyshire, and of Mullalea (now called High Park) in the county of Westmeath, Bart. member of parliament for Blesington, and died November 2d, 1731, leaving no issue by him, who deceased February 25th, 1747.

Sir John Rawdon, the *third Baronet*, a person of great integrity, religion, and charity,[p] was knight in parliament for the county of Down, and in 1716, married Dorothy, second daughter to Sir Richard Levinge, of Parwick, Knt. and Bart. Speaker of the house of commons, and chief justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland, sister to the aforesaid Sir Richard; and departing this life much lamented, February 2d, 1723, in the thirty-fourth year of his age, was buried at Moira, having had issue by her (who remarried with Doctor Charles Cobb, then Bishop of Kildare, afterwards Archbishop of Dublin, and died September 12th, 1733) four sons,

First, George, baptized February 13th, 1717, and buried June 27th, 1719, at St. Mary's.

Second, Sir John, created Lord Rawdon.

Third, Richard, born October 6th, 1721, who died, and was buried March 9th, 1723, with his brother George.

Fourth, Arthur Rawdon, of Rathmullyan, Esq. born in 1723, who was sheriff of the county of Meath for the year 1746, and

Isabella, eldest daughter of Doctor John Bramhall, Archbishop of Armagh, and coheir to her brother, Sir Thomas Bramhall, of Rathmullyan in the county of Meath, Bart. by which means that estate accrued to the family; where, March 10th, 1697, she passed patents to hold a Thursday market, and three yearly fairs, on December 20th, April 19th, and June 30th.

p By his will, he bequeathed to the poor of the parish where he should die, 5*l*; to those of Rathmullyan and Moira, 12*l*. each; towards building the church of the new erected parish of Moira 100*l*. if the same was not built at the time of his death; and devised the towns and lands of Gartross, and Ballymaccrenon near Moira, with the house in Moira, then used for a school, to Doctor Marmaduke Coghill and his heirs, in trust, to receive 40*l*. a year thereout, and apply the same to the support and maintenance of a charity school there, till a year after his son came of age; to whom he then leaves the said annuity, and requests him to perpetuate that foundation, if it should then be found to answer the intended charity, who accordingly founded a neat schoo% for the cloathing and educating twenty-four children in the Protestant religion.

married Arabella, daughter and heir to ..... Cheshire, of Hallwood, in the county of Chester, Esq.

Sir JOHN Rawdon, the *fourth Baronet, first Earl*, born in 1720, was educated in the university of Dublin, and after visiting the courts of foreign princes, was chosen a Fellow of the Royal Society; and his Majesty, by privy-seal, dated at St. James's, March 20th, 1749, and by patent dated April 9th, 1750, was pleased to advance him to the Irish peerage, by the style and title of *Baron Rawdon, of Moira*, entailing the honour on the issue male of his body for ever; and on December 15th, 1761, he was created *Earl of Moira in the county of Down*, and to his heirs male.

On November 10th, 1741, he married to his first wife, the Lady Helena Percival, youngest daughter to John, Earl of Egremont, and by her, who died of a consumption at Bristol, June 11th, 1746, had issue two daughters, Catherine, born in Dublin, January 1st, 1742-3, who married, in 1764, to Joseph Henry, of Straffan in the county of Kildare, Esq.; and Helena, born in London, May 27th, 1744, married to Stephen Moore, Earl of Mountcashel in Ireland.

On December 23d, 1746, he married to his second wife, Ann, daughter of Trevor, Viscount Hillsborough, sister to the late Wills, Marquis of Downshire; but she died, without issue, on August 1st, 1751, and was buried at Moira.

On February 26th, 1752, he married to his third wife, the *Lady Elizabeth Hastings, eldest daughter to Theophilus, Earl of Huntingdon*, (by his wife, the Lady Selina Shirley, second daughter and coheir to Washington, Earl Ferrers), and *sister to Francis, the last Earl of Huntingdon*, by whom he had issue six sons and four daughters, viz.

First, Anne, born in 1753, married, February 14th, 1788, Thomas Bruce Brudenell, Earl of Aylesbury, Knight of the Thistle.

Second, Francis, the present Earl, created Baron Rawdon, in England, March 4th, 1783.

Third, John Theophilus, born November 19th, 1757, and died in May, 1808, having married, October 30th, 1792, Miss Frances Hall.

Fourth, Selina Frances, born April 9th, 1759, married, May 10th, 1779, George Forbes, sixth Earl of Granard, created Baron Granard, of Castle Donnington in Leicestershire, and has issue.

Fifth, George, born January 9th, 1761, a major in the sixteenth regiment of infantry, and died March 25th, 1800.

Sixth, Charlotte, born February 25th, 1769; and four sons and one daughter, who all died young.

John, first Earl of Moira, the father of these children, died June 20th, 1793.

And the Countess, his widow, succeeded her brother Francis, Earl of Huntingdon, in October, 1789, as BARONESS HASTINGS, [q]

q Francis, Earl Moira, claimed the Barony of Hastings in 1809, stating that he was the sole heir general of William, the first Baron Hastings, who was called to parliament by writ of summons in 1 Edw. IV.

The attorney-general (Sir V. Gibbs) reported, that from the close roll of 1 Edward IV. it appeared that a writ of summons was addressed *Willo Hastynges Militi Dno Hastynges de Hastynges.* That from the close roll of 2 Edward IV. it appeared that a writ of summons was addressed *Willo Hastynges, Chevalier.* That from the close roll of 22 Edward IV. it appeared that a writ of summons was addressed *Willo Hastynges;* and by the same roll it also appeared, that a writ of summons was addressed to Edward Hastyngs de Hungerford, the son of the said William de Hastyngs; and which issued in his father's lifetime, in right of his wife Mary, the sole child of Sir Thomas Hungerford, Knight.

That it appeared from the printed rolls of parliament, vol. v. p. 461, that Le sieur de Hastynges was one of the triers of petitions; and in page 496, of the same volume, 3 Edward IV. he appeared to have been again appointed a trier of petitions; and by the sixth volume of the said printed rolls, page 3, 12 and 13 Edward IV. Le sieur de Hastynges is mentioned as a trier of petitions; and in page 234, of the same volume, it appeared that on the 3d of July, 11 Edward IV. he took the oaths of allegiance and fidelity to Edward, Prince of Wales; and again in the same volume, page 196, in the parliament held 23 Edward IV. Le sieur de Hastings is appointed a trier of petitions.

That a search having been made for the enrollment of a patent in the Tower, where patents in and before the reign of King Edward IV. were preserved, no enrollment could be found of a patent of creation of William Hastynges, Baron Hastynges.

That the evidence above stated sufficiently shewed the said William Hastings was called to parliament by writ of summons in 1 Edward IV. and took his seat accordingly.

That William, Baron Hastings, died in 1483, leaving Edward Hastings, Lord Hastings of Hungerford, his son and heir; and that it appeared from the close rolls of 3, 7, and 12 Henry VII. that a writ was directed in each of those years *Edwardo de Hastyngs de Hungerford, chevalier,* summoning him to parliament.

That it appeared from the sixth volume of the printed rolls of parliament, page 287, that Edward, Lord Hastyngs, among other lords, took the oath in the house of lords not to receive, aid, or comfort, a murderer, &c; and in page 510, 12 Henry VII. Le sieur de Hastyngs appeared to have been a trier of petitions. And again, in page 521, he is named a trier of petitions.

That Edward, the second Baron Hastings, died about the year 1506, and

in right of a writ of summons, 1 Edw. IV. She died April 12th, 1808, and was succeeded by her eldest son,

FRANCIS, *second Earl of Moira*, LORD HASTINGS AND RAWDON, born on Dec. 9th, 1754; who choosing a military life, was appointed ensign in the fifteenth regiment of foot in September, 1771; during the dispute between Great Britain and her colonies, he served in America, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel of his Majesty's army, and was in several engagements, particularly in the battle fought near Camden, on August 16th, 1780, when the British forces gained a complete victory; Earl Cornwallis, who commanded the British army, makes very honourable mention of his Lordship's courage and ability on that occasion, not only in the public thanks which he gave to the officers and soldiers after the battle, but likewise in his dispatches to government.

His Lordship was, by patent, dated March 5th, 1783, created BARON RAWDON, *of Rawdon in the county of York*, and to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten.

His Lordship was promoted to the rank of colonel in the army, on November 20th, 1782, and the command of the 105th regiment of foot, and one of the aids-de-camp to his Majesty. He was promoted a major-general in 1793; commander in chief in Scotland 1805; constable of the Tower 1806; and master-general of the ordnance 1806-7.

His Lordship married, July 12th, 1804, Flora Maria Campbell, Countess of Loudon in Scotland, in her own right, by whom he has issue,

was succeeded by George Hastings, his only son, who appeared from the close roll of 1 Henry VIII. to have been summoned to parliament by the name of George Hastings de Hastings; and the printed journals, vol. i. p. 4, shewed that he sat in parliament under that writ.

That the said George, Lord Hastings, was created Earl of Huntingdon in 21 Henry VIII. by letters patent, in which he is described *Georgius Hastings Miles et Dominus Hastings;* to hold the same dignity to him and the heirs male of his body.

That the said Barony passed in a regular course of descent to Francis, the last Earl of Huntingdon; and upon his death descended to Elizabeth, Countess of Moira, his sister and heir general, and also the heir general of William, the first Baron Hastings.

And that upon the death of the said Elizabeth, the said Barony descended to the claimant as her son and heir, and consequently the heir of the said William, the first Baron; and that he was clearly entitled to the said barony.

A writ was issued to him accordingly, and he took his seat as Baron Hastings. *Cruise on Dignities.*

First, Flora Elizabeth, born February 11th, 1806.

Second, a son, born February 20th, 1807, died an infant.

Third, George Augustus Francis, Lord Rawdon, born February 4th, 1808.

Fourth, a daughter, born September 1st, 1809.

Fifth, a daughter, born April 15th, 1810.

Titles. Francis Rawdon Hastings, Lord Hastings, &c.; also Lord Rawdon, of Rawdon in the county of York; Earl of Moira in Ireland.

Creations. Baron Rawdon, of Rawdon, March 5th, 1783, 23 Geo. III.; Lord Hastings, 1 Edw. IV.; (and Earl of Moira, December 15th, 1761; Lord Rawdon of Moira, March 20th, 1749: Irish titles.)

RAWDON *Arms.* Quarterly of four coats, viz.; first, argent, a fess between three pheons heads, sable, for Rawdon; second, sable, on a bend cottised, argent, a rose, gules, between two annulets, sable, for Conway; third, azure, two bars, or, each charged with three martlets, gules, for Burdett; fourth, azure, two lions passant in pale, argent, for Camville.

RAWDON *Crest.* On a wreath, a bull's head erased, sable, armed and ducally gorged, or.

RAWDON *Supporters.* Two bears, argent, muzzled, gules, chains fixed to the muzzles, passing between their fore legs, reflexed over their backs, and fastened by staples to trunks of trees, which they hold between their fore paws; the chains, or, the trunks of trees, proper.

Motto. ET NOS QUOQUE TELA SPARSIMUS.

HASTINGS TITLES AND ARMS.

Titles. Francis Rawdon Hastings, Baron Hastings, Hungerford, Newmarch, Botreaux, Molins, and Moels.

Creations. Baron Hastings, of Ashby de la Zouch in com. Leic. July 26th, 1461, 1 Edw. IV.; Baron Hungerford, of Heytesbury in com. Wilts, and by writ of summons to parliament, November 15th, 1482, 22 Edw. IV. originally January 7th, 1425-6, 4 Hen. VI.; (also Baron Rawdon, and Earl of Moira as above.)

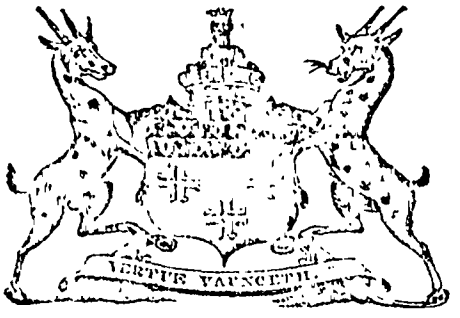
Arms. Argent, a maunch, sable.

Crest. On a wreath, a buffalo's head erased, sable, crowned and gorged with a ducal coronet, and armed, or.

Supporters. Two man-tigers affrontée, or, their visages like the human, proper.

Motto. IN VERITATE VICTORIA, and HONORANTES ME HONORABO.

Chief Seat. At Donnington-park, in the county of Leicester, which his Lordship has lately rebuilt in a Gothic manner; and at Moira in Ireland.



VERNEY, LORD WILLOUGHBY DE BROKE.

Sir Robert Willoughby, Lord Willoughby of Eresby, who died 1397, had issue by his *first wife*, Alice Skipwith, first, *William, Lord Willoughby of Eresby, ancestor to the present peeress of that title.*

By his *second* wife, Margaret, daughter of Lord Zouch, of Haringworth, he had (besides a son who died young),

Sir Thomas Willoughby, *second son*, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Nevile, Lord Latimer, by whom he had

Sir John Willoughby, Knight, his only son and heir, who by Joan, daughter and heir of ..... Welby, had

Sir John Willoughby, Knight, his only son and heir, who married Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Edmund Chency, of *Broke in the county of Wilts*, Knight, by Alice his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Humphry Stafford, of Hooke, Knight, and by her had issue,

First, Sir Robert, *of whom presently.*

Second, Sir William, seated at Turner's Piddel com. Dorset; third, Richard, seated at Sibton com. Dorset; fourth, Edward; fifth, Cicely, a nun; sixth, Elizabeth, married William Currant, of Tumber com. Somerset.

Sir Robert Willoughby, Knight, son and heir, first Lord Willoughby de Broke, was a great partizan of Henry, Earl of Richmond, with whom he had a share in the battle of Bosworth, after which, on the Earl's succession to the throne by the title of Henry VII. he was for his fidelity and services advanced to *the peerage*, by a writ of summons, 7 Hen. VII. by the title of Lord

WILLOUGHBY DE BROKE, (the place of his residence near Westbury in Wiltshire, so called from the little torrent running there.)

He was captain-general of the forces sent in aid of the Duke of Britanny against the French, 4 Hen. VII.; and marshal of the English army sent into France, 8 Hen. VII. He was one of the chief commanders against the Cornish insurrection, 12 Hen. VII.

Having been summoned to parliament in 11 and 12 Hen. VII. he made his will August 19th, 1502; and soon after died, the probate bearing date 25th December following. He married Blanch, daughter and heir of Sir John Champernoun, Knight, by whom he had Sir Robert, his son and heir; and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to John, Lord Dynham.

ROBERT, SECOND LORD WILLOUGHBY DE BROKE, was in 3 Hen. VIII. one of the chief commanders of those forces then sent into Biscay, on the behalf of Ferdinand, King of Arragon, against the French, with design to invade Guyen.

He died of a pestilential disorder, November 10th, 13 Hen. VIII. having married two wives.[a]

His first wife was Elizabeth, eldest of the three daughters and coheirs of Richard, Lord Beauchamp of Powyck, in the county of Worcester, and of Alcester in the county of Warwick. By her he had,

First, Edward, his son and heir, *of whom presently.*

By his second wife Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset (who, surviving him, re-married William Blount, Lord Montjoy), he had two sons, and two daughters, viz.

Second and third, Henry and William, who died of the sweating sickness.

Elizabeth, married to John Powlett, Marquis of Winchester; and

Anne, to Charles Blount, son and heir to William, Lord Montjoy.

EDWARD Willoughby, eldest son and heir apparent, died in his father's lifetime, having married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Nevile, Lord Latimer, by whom he left three daughters, his coheirs, viz.

First, Elizabeth, married to Fulke Grevile, second son of Sir Fulke Grevile, of Milcote in Warwickshire, Knight.

a He had also two bastard sons, William and George Willoughby, and a bastard daughter, Margaret.

Second, Anne, died single.

Third, Blanch, married Sir Francis Dautry, Knight, but died issueless.

By ELIZABETH Willoughby, the eldest daughter and coheir, Sir FULKE GREVILE had issue,

First, Sir Fulke, *of whom presently.*

Second, Robert, ancestor to the present Earl of Warwick, and Earl Brooke.

Third, Sir Edward.

Sir FULKE, eldest son, died in 1606, having married Anne, daughter of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland, by whom he had issue,

First, Sir FULKE, created LORD BROKE OF BEAUCHAMP'S COURT, 1620. He died unmarried, September 30th, 1628.

Second, MARGARET, sister and sole heir, married Sir RICHARD VERNEY,[b] Knight, of Compton-Murdac com. Warwick, who was born in 1563.

[b] This family is descended from* WILLIAM DE VERNAI, whose son,

WILLIAM, is mentioned to be living A. D. 1119; and A. D. 1148. His son,

ROGER de Vernai, was living in the reign of Henry II. and had issue

ROGER de Vernai, or Verney, seated at Bromshulfe in com. Stafford, who had issue

SIMON de Vernai, living in the reign of Richard I. He married Agnes,† daughter of William Bagot, of the Hide in com. Stafford, and sister‡ of Hervey Bagot, of that place (progenitor of the Barons of Stafford) and by her had issue

HERVEY de Verney, of Bromshulfe aforesaid, living in the reign of Edward I. who had issue

RICHARD, his son and heir, who lived at Madeley in com. Hereford, in 7 Edward II. and had issue§

SIMON de Verney, of Madeley, in 21 Edward II. and he had issue,

WILLIAM de Verney, mentioned in 14 and 27 Edward III. who married Alice, sister and coheir to Thomas de Langley; (after whose decease, she married to her second husband, Gyles de Bassingburne, and to her third, John Hemington). The said William had issue by her,‖

First, SIMON de Verney, who died in 41 Edward III.; and,

Second, WILLIAM de Verney, born 20 Edward III. possessed of the lordship of Byfield cum Trafford in com. Northampton, who was living in 51 Edward III. and by Elizabeth, his wife, had issue

---

* Ex Collect. MS. T. Meller.

† Dugd. Antiq. of Warw. p. 435, 567. ‡ Ex Collect. præd.

§ Ibid. ‖ Ibid.

They were both buried in Compton church; for whom was erected in the chancel an altar-monument, their effigies in full proportion lying thereon, and on the verge this [c] inscription:

JOHN de Verney, who was * escheator of the county of Worcester, in 17 Henry VI. and by Alice, his wife, had issue,

First, Richard; and,

Second, John Verney, rector of Breedon in com. Worcester, † made dean of Litchfield in 1432, and was also supervisor and receiver-general to Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, but died without issue.

The said RICHARD de Verney, in ‡ 20 Henry VI. was in possession of the manor of *Compton-Murdock in Warwickshire*, and built a noble manor-house there; wherein, besides his own arms, with the matches of his ancestors, he then set up, in a fair canton-window towards the upper end of the hall, the arms of King Henry VI. Queen Margaret, Humphrey, Earl of Stafford, (afterwards created Duke of Buckingham) Henry Beauchamp, Duke of Warwick, and the Lord Zouch, with some others; by which it appeareth, that he was one of those that adhered to the house of Lancaster. In 21 Henry VI. he was in commission for conservation of the § peace, and continued therein till 14 Edward IV. (except for the first six years of King Edward's reign) being also in ‖ 38 Henry VI. a commissioner for arraying all men able to bear arms in the county of Warwick; and the next year received the honour of knighthood. He ¶ departed this world in 5 Henry VII. leaving, by Eleanor his wife, daughter and heir of John Loutham, of Northampton, a daughter, Anne, married to Sir Richard Montfort, Knight; and Edmund, his son and heir, forty-nine years of age.

Which EDMUND had special letters ** of protection from Thomas, Lord Stanley, steward of the household to Edward IV. dated November 3d, 8 Ed. IV. exempting him from being subject to any seizure on his corn, beeves, muttons, or any thing else, for the King's household provision, without payment of ready money for the same; and in 21 Edw. IV. bore the office †† of escheator of the counties of Warwick and Leicester.

In 2 Rich. III. he was in ‡‡ commission for arraying of men in the county of Warwick; and by his last will, bearing date §§ February 24th, 1494, bequeathed his body to be interred in the conventual church of the friars preachers at Warwick, between the altar of our lady, and the altar of St. Dominic, on the north part; ordering that, by the care of his executors, a lamp should be continually maintained burning in the chancel of that church before the host; and ||| died within two days after, leaving by Elizabeth his

[c] Dugd. Antiq. of Warw. p. 437.

---

* Rot. Fin. 17 Hen. VI. m. 20.

† Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. p. 127. ‡ Dugd. ut artea.

§ Pat. de iisdem ann. ‖ Pat. 38 Hen. VI.

¶ Esc. anno 6 Hen. VII.

** Ex Autogr. penes Gr. Verney, anno 1648.

†† Fin 21 Edw. IV. m. 6. ‡‡ Pat. 2 Rich III. D. m. 21.

§§ Reg. Vox. q. 21, in cur. Prærog. Cant.

||| Esc. 11 Hen. VII.

Hic Jacent Richardus Verney Miles qui obijt vii° die Aug^to A° D° MDCXXX et ætat LXX. Ft Domina Margareta uxor ejus quæ obijt 26 Martij A° Dom. 1631 et ætat 70.

wife, daughter to Sir William Fielding, Knight, ancestor to the present Earl of Denbigh, * three sons, Richard, Leonard, and Michael; and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Grey, of Enville, in Staffordshire, Esq.

Richard, the eldest son, was in such esteem with Hen. VIII. that, being informed of some infirmity in his head, he granted him a special licence, † bearing date at Greenwich, January 2d, in the eighth year of his reign, to wear his bonnet at all times and in all places, as well in the said King's presence, as elsewhere, according to his own pleasure, without the interruption of any man whatsoever. And by his last testament, dated October 2d, 1526, appointed his body to be buried in the new chapel on the north side of the church of Compton-Murdac in com. Warwick, and dying on September 28th the next year, ‡ a monumental stone was placed over him, with the portraitures in brass of himself, his wife, and nine sons and five daughters, with the following inscription round the verge thereof:

Of your charitie pray for the soules of Richard Verney, Esquire, and Anne his wife; which Richard departed out of this present world the 28th day of this month of September, A. Dni 1527.

He had issue by the said Anne, daughter of William Danvers, Esq. justice of the court of Common Pleas, nine sons and five daughters; of which daughters, Anne was married to Edward Odingsells, of Long-Ichington in com. Warwick, Esq and was § buried in Compton church, under a stone, with her portraiture, and her arms, and the following inscription, all in brass, viz.

Off zeor charyte pray for the sole off Anne Odyngsale, the wife of mayster Edwarde Odyngsale of Ygyngeton, and dogter of Richard Verney, Esquyer, the whyche departyde the yere of or. Lord MCCCCCXXIII; on whose sole Jhu have mcy.

His son and heir, Sir Thomas Verney, Knight, married ‖ Alice, the eldest of the three sisters and coheirs of Sir Edmund Tame, of Fairford in com. Gloucester, Knight; by whom he had issue three sons, Sir Richard, Peter, and Timothy.

Sir Richard Verney, Knight, married Frances, daughter of George Raleigh, of Farnborough in com. Warwick, Esq. and by her had issue four sons, George, Richard, John, and Stephen; and two daughters, Dorothy,

---

* Ex Collect. præd. † Ex Autog. penes præfat. G. Verney.
‡ Dugd. Antiq. of Warw. p. 436.
§ Ibid. p. 437. ‖ Ibid

On the sides of the said monument is also the following inscription:

Qui quidem Richardus Verney Mil. fuit fil. et hæres Georgij Verney Armig. et Janæ filiæ Gulielmi Lucy de Charlecot Armig. et dict Georgius fuit fil. & hær. Ric. Verney Mil. Conditi sub hoc tumulo cum Nepote et cum Francisca filia Georg. Raleigh de Farnborough Armig. qui quidem Ricus fuit Fil. & hær. Tho. Verney Mil. et Aliciæ sororis et unius Cohæred. Edm. Tame de Fairford in Com. Glouc. Mil. qui quidem

Quæ quidem D. Margareta Verney fuit soror et hæres Fulconis nuper Dni Brooke Baronis Brooke de Beauchamps Court fil. et hæred. Fulcon. Grevill de Beauchamps Court prædict. Mil. et Annæ filiæ Radulphi Nevill Comitis Westmerland et Catharinæ filiæ Edri Stafford Ducis Buckingham qui quidem Fulco Grevill fuit fil. & hæres Fulcon. Grevill Mil et Elizab. fil. et hæred. Edri

married to —— Danvers; and Eleanor, married to —— Roydon: he died on July 26th, in 9 Elizabeth, * possessed, in Gloucestershire, (as by inquisition taken at Gloucester after his decease) of the manor of Upton, and of two messuages, with the lands thereto belonging, in East-Leech; twelve messuages, with the appurtenances, in Upton-Todbury, Charlton, Doughton, and Tedbury; fifty-one messuages in East-Leech, Turville, Willingstrup, and Colne-Alwyns; the manor of Nymsfield, with three messuages and appurtenances in Nymsfield: which manor descended to the three sisters and coheirs of Sir Edmund Tame, whereof a third part descended to Sir Richard Verney by his mother; and he, with his father, purchased the other two parts, by indenture tripartite, dated February 26th, in 1 Edward VI. as set forth in the said inquisition: to all which George Verney was found to be his son and heir, and aged twenty-two years; which

George Verney, Esq. died † possessed of the said manors, lands, &c. and was buried in Compton church before mentioned, with the following inscription:

> Heere lies George Verney of Compton, Esq. sonne of Sir Richard Verney, Knight, and husband of Jane the daughter of William Lucy of Charlcot, Esq. by whome he had one sonne and fower daughters. Hee died the eight day of Aprill, Anno Dni 1574.

His son, Sir Richard Verney, Knight, was born in 1563.

* Cole's Esc. lib. iii. n. 61, A. 14, p. 218, in Bibl. Harl.
† Ibid. lib. i. p. 404, A. 2, n. 61, in Bibl. Harl.

Tho. Verney fuit fil. & hær. Ricl Verney Armig. et Annæ Filiæ Guliel. Danvers Mil. Unius Justiciar. Dni Regis H. VII. de coi Banco qui quidem Ricus Verney Armig. ex aliis ejusd Cognom. Equestr. Ordin. hujus manerii de Compton Verney Dn. Oriundus hanc Capellam Construxit sibi et hæred. suis ob sepeliendi locum.

Willoughby Armig. et Margaretæ filiæ Dni Rici Nevill Baronis Latimer Qui quidem Edrus Willoughby fuit fil. & hær. Dni Robti Willoughby Baron Brooke. de Brooke in Com. Wilton et Elizab. unius filiæ et cohæred. Dni Rici Beauchamp Baronis Beauchamp de Powick in Com. Wigorn.

Qui quidem Ricus Verney et Margareta uxor ejus
Vitam Deo piam, Regibus fidelem Amicis benignam
Sibi et suis mutuo desideratam; cum numerosa
Prole, unanimi concordia, viribus ingenua, non
Sine Dignitate, tranquillam degentes, Valetudinarii
Tandem quam Ægroti magis, senio jam
Maturescente, placide cedentes
Una fidelitate in Christo
Dormiunt.

This Sir Richard Verney[d] was chosen one of the knights for Warwickshire, in the parliaments held in 31, 35, 39, and 43 Elizabeth; as also in 1 James I. He had issue four sons,

First, Sir Grevile Verney.

Second, John Verney, of the Middle Temple, London, Esq. who married Elizabeth, daughter of ..... Berkeley, of Cotheridge, in Worcestershire, Esq. and had a son, Richard, whose son, Compton, dying without issue, that line became extinct.

Third, Richard, who died unmarried.

Fourth, George, who had to wife Triphena, daughter of Edmund Sheffield, the first Earl of Mulgrave.

Also four daughters; Mary, married to Sir Ralph Samwell, of Upton in com. Northampton; Anne, wife to John Breton, of Norton in the same county; Elizabeth, who died unmarried; and Margaret, wedded to ..... Shirley.

His eldest son, Sir GREVILLE Verney, Knight, was aged forty

[d] Ex Collect. Brown Willis, Arm.

years at the death of his father; of whom Sir William Dugdale gives this character,[e] that he was "a gentleman accomplished with singular endowments, and of a noble and courteous disposition." He married on May 13th, 16 James I. Catherine, daughter of Sir Robert Southwell, of Woodrising in com. Norfolk, Knight, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham; and had issue four sons and a daughter, viz.

First, Greville.

Second, John Verney, who died an infant, August 2d, 1620.

Third, Richard Verney, of *Belton*, of whom I shall further treat, being the first Lord Willoughby of this family.

Fourth, George Verney, of London, Gent. who dying, February 20th, 1649, unmarried, in the twenty-fourth year of his age, had sepulture in Compton church, where a mural monument is erected in memory of him.

The daughter[f] Elizabeth, baptized October 10th, 1622, was married to Edward Peyto, of Chesterton in com. Warwick.

Sir Greville was buried in Compton church, where a mural monument is set up for[g] him, with the following inscription:

Doi Greville Verney
De Compton Verney Vervicensi Equitis Aurati, filii & Hæredis
Doi Richardi Verney, Eq. Aur. & Margaretæ uxoris
Fulconis Grevilli
Baronis de Brooke Sororis unicæ et hæredis,
Catherinæ
Doi Roberti Southwell de Woodrising in Com. Norf. Eq. Aur.
Filiæ Connubio juncti (quibus Proles quintiplex
Græville Johannes Richardus Georgius
Et Unica Elizabetha)
Exuvias hoc Marmor Obtegit
Anno
(Ætatis 56) (1642 Salutis)
ob. May 12.

The eldest son, Greville Verney, Esq. married Elizabeth, daughter to Richard, Lord Viscount Wenman, of the kingdom of

[e] Antiq. of Warw. p. 435. [f] Ex Collect. Meller prà t.
[g] Antiq. Warw. p. 438.

Ireland; and was buried at Compton, where a monument is erected to his memory, with this inscription in capitals:

Memoriæ Sacrum
Inclyti viri Grevilli Verney Armigeri
Grevilli Verney Militis Natu maximi qui
Nono Decembris Anno Salutis 1648 (Heu
Nimis prospere) florente Juventute, spiri-
tum Creatori reddidit quem Elizabetha
Uxor mœstissima (ab Honorabili Wenmano-
rum Prosapia) vix per menses duos super-
vivens cum Filium unigenitum (Amorum
Pignus Familiæ spem) Gratissimo Grevill-
eum nomine Posthumum peperat Sponso
Orba vita pertæsa spe revisendi quem
Amiserat Cœlum etiam petijt
Memoria Pij Æterna.

His son GREVILLE, born January 26th, 1648, was made a Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of King Charles II. and, having on August 29th, 1667, married Diana, daughter to William Russell, Earl of Bedford, died[h] at London, on July 23d, 1668, leaving issue

WILLIAM, his only child, born June 12th, 1668, who dying in France unmarried, August 23d, 1683, this branch of the family became extinct.

I shall therefore return to RICHARD Verney, of *Belton*, in the county of Rutland, before mentioned, afterwards LORD WILLOUGHBY DE BROKE, (second son of Sir Greville Verney, by Catherine Southwell). Of which Richard, Sir William Dugdale[i] gives this character, when he was not thirty years of age: "That he was a person happily qualified with a most ingenious inclination, from whom he received much assistance for rectifying the map of the hundred of Kineton in Warwickshire, as also in the delineation of divers monuments for adorning that work." And James Wright, Esq. in his Antiquities of the County of Rutland, p. 22, in treating of Belton, says, "It was the seat of Richard Verney, Esq. a true lover of antiquities, and a worthy Mæcenas."

In 1682, he was sheriff of the county of Rutland; and the

[h] Wood's Athen. Oxon, p. 831. [i] Antiq. of Warw p. 435.

next year succeeding his nephew William Verney, Esq. in his estate in Warwickshire, was, in the first year of James II. returned one of the knights for that county, to the parliament then called; and was knighted on April 1st, 1685, on his presenting an address to his Majesty from the said county. He was also chosen one of the knights for Warwickshire, in the first parliament called by King William and Queen Mary.

And being a descendant, through the heiress of Greville, from *Robert Willoughby*, BARON OF BROKE, as before is mentioned, *he laid claim to that title, which was allowed him in parliament*, February 13th, 1695, and accordingly, on the 25th of that month, having had SUMMONS TO THE HOUSE OF PEERS,[i] took his place, February 27th, as the ancient Barons of Broke had it.[k]

He lived to a very great age, being born on January 28th, 1621, and died on July 18th, 1711; having seen many changes in government in his time: for, being born in the reign of James I. he survived not only the usurpation that ensued, but five Princes, his descendants and successors in the throne, dying in the reign of the late Queen Anne. He was buried in his own chapel at Compton-Verney in Warwickshire, in a vault there built for himself and family.

His Lordship married two wives; first, Mary, daughter to Sir John Prettyman, of Lodington in the county of Leicester, Knight and Bart. by whom he had issue three sons,

John, George, and Thomas.

And a daughter Mary, married to Samuel Davenport, of Calverley, in the county of Chester, Esq.

And by his second wife, Frances, daughter of Thomas Dove, of Upton, in the county of Northampton, Esq. had a son named

Richard, who died a bachelor, June 23d, 1698, about the age of twenty-one.

And a daughter, Diana, wife of Sir Charles Shuckburgh, of Shuckburgh in the county of Warwick, Bart.

Of the sons by his first wife, Thomas, the *youngest*, born A. D. 1676, was bred a merchant, and died in Portugal, unmarried.

i Journal Dom. Procer.

k The case is reported at length in *Collins's Proceedings on Baronies by Writ*, p. 321, and is very curious, as having settled much of the doctrine, by which cases of this class have been since regulated. See also a good epitome of it in *Cruise on Dignities*, p. 162.

JOHN, the eldest,[l] was seated at *Alexton* in Leicestershire; he was elected[m] one of the knights for Leicestershire in four parliaments, viz. in the 10th and 12th of William, and 1st and 4th of Queen Anne; and having married Christian, daughter and heir of ..... Breton, of Norton near Daventry in the county of Northampton, Esq. had issue by her two sons, viz. John, who died at the age of fifteen years; and Greville, who died when he was sixteen; and departing this life, October 31st, was buried at Compton on November 7th, 1707, in his father's life-time, without surviving issue; George, his next brother, succeeding his father in the honour and estate, which

GEORGE, FOURTH LORD WILLOUGHBY DE BROKE, born A. D. 1674, was fellow of New College in Oxford, and doctor of divinity. On December 20th, 1701, he was[n] installed canon of Windsor, and A. D. 1713, he was[o] installed dean of Windsor, and was register of the most noble Order of the Garter, dean of Wolverhampton, and one of the society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts.

His Lordship departed this life on December 26th, 1728, and was buried at Compton Verney. He married Margaret, daughter and heir to Sir John Heath, of Brastede in Kent, Knight, and heir, by her mother, to Sir John Mennes, Knight, and by her grandmother, to the Earl of Carrick, in Scotland; and by her, who died on October 18th, 1729, had issue four sons;

First, George, born October 13th, 1689, and dying on March 16th, 1698, was buried at Brasted; second, Thomas; third, Richard; and, fourth, John; and a daughter, Margaret, wife of Anthony Duncomb, of Barford in com. Wilts, Esq.

Of which sons, JOHN, the *youngest*, was appointed, July 19th, 1727, one of the King's council; and on May 13th, 1729, was made ATTORNEY-GENERAL to her late Majesty, Queen Caroline. He was a member in the eighth parliament for Downton in com. Wilts; also vice president of the corporation of the sons of the clergy, and one of his Majesty's justices for South Wales; which, by reason of his ill state of health, he resigned A. D. 1732. In December, 1733, he was appointed CHIEF JUSTICE OF CHESTER, and on October 7th, 1738, MASTER[p] OF THE ROLLS, also[q] was

[l] He had been educated in the inns of court, and by his advice and assistance, his father prosecuted the claim.

[m] Ex Collect. Brown Willis, Arm. [n] Le Neve's Fasti, p 387.

[o] Ibid. p. 377. [p] Gazette, No. 7742.

[q] Ibid. No 7744.

sworn of the privy-council, October 12th following; and died August 5th, 1741. He married Abigail, only daughter to Edward Harley, of Eyewood in com. Hereford, Esq. one of the auditors of the imprest, and by her, who died June 10th, 1760, he had a son, John Peyto, born in 1738, now Lord Willoughby de Broke; and a daughter, Margaret, born August 27th, 1726, died November 14th, 1733, and was buried at Brasted in Kent, where a monument is erected to her memory.

THOMAS, the eldest son, married Eleanor, youngest daughter to Thomas, Lord Leigh, of Stonleigh in com. Warw. and died of the small-pox in May, 1710, in his father's lifetime, without issue male; leaving his Lady big with child of a daughter, named Eleanor, married to George Bowes, Esq. but who died without issue.

Whereupon RICHARD, his brother, succeeded his father as FIFTH LORD WILLOUGHBY DE BROKE, and took to wife Margaret, daughter of Mr. Nehemiah Walker, of the county of Monmouth, by whom he had issue one son, GEORGE, who died an infant. And his Lordship deceasing on August 11th, 1752, was succeeded in the honour by his nephew,

JOHN PEYTO VERNEY, son of his brother John, before-mentioned, now LORD WILLOUGHBY DE BROKE, born August 4th, 1738.

On October 8th, 1761, his Lordship married Lady Louisa North, daughter of Francis, Earl of Guilford, and by her, who died February 2d, 1798, he has had six sons and four daughters.

First, John Peyto Verney, born June 28th, 1762.

Second, George Peyto Verney, born June 25th, 1763, died an infant.

Third, Louisa Verney, born January 25th, 1765, died an infant.

Fourth, Sarah Verney, born May 31st, 1767, died December 22d following.

Fifth, Louisa, born June 20th, 1769, married, October 31st, 1793, the Rev. Robert Barnard, prebendary of Winchester.

Sixth, Maria Verney, born July 24th, 1771, died young.

Seventh, Francis Peyto Verney, born May 13th, 1772. died an infant.

Eighth, Henry Verney, born April 5th, 1773.

Ninth, William Verney, born September 16th, 1774, died November 4th, 1783; and,

Tenth, Francis Verney, born May 22d, 1777; died December, 1778.

Eleventh, Henrietta, born June 16th, 1778, died in February, 1784.

His Lordship is a lord of the bed-chamber to the King, and LL. D.

Title. John Peyto Verney, Baron Willoughby de Broke.

Creations. Baron Willoughby de Broke, com. Wilts, allowed in parliament by a resolution upon the question, February 13th, 1695, 8 Will. III. by descent; and thereupon summoned by writ, dated the 25th of the said month. Originally August 12th, 1492, 7 Henry VII.

Arms. Gules, three crosses recercele, or, a chief vaire, ermine and ermines.

Crest. On a wreath, the bust of a man couped and affronte, proper, ducally crowned, or.

Supporters. Two antelopes, argent, spotted gules, armed, crested, and unguled, or.

Motto. VERTUE VAUNCETH.

Chief Seats. At Compton-Murdac and Chesterton, both in the county of Warwick.

BARONY OF CHANDOS.

On the insertion of the following article, the Editor has had great hesitation. It would be idle to assert that his judgment on the matter is unbiassed. But as no one can with justice call upon him to admit that the title is extinct, though it be suspended, the Editor throws himself on the candour of every ingenuous and honourable mind to acquit him of any charge of disrespect or impertinent matter, for taking this opportunity of continuing the brief, though imperfect, memorials of a family connected in blood with so large a portion of the old nobility. He will not presume to give it in the same form as the text of his book: it shall stand rather in the shape of a note. Nor will he suffer himself in any part of it to be betrayed into the utterance of any opinion, or inference of his own. Not a word shall be hinted of the merits of the claim, which claim shall form a very short part of the present article: it being rather intended to elucidate and correct some of the numerous deficiencies and errors which the former editions of Collins contained on the subject of the elder branches of this family, lest these amendments, if not now preserved, should fade from the Editor's memory, or be lost among his scattered papers for ever.

As to either assertion, or argument on any disputed point of this nature, the Editor has suffered too much from the conduct of others to give a solemn sanction here by his own example for extrajudicial discussions on a subject, which ought only to be agitated before a proper tribunal, where the sacred guard of oaths and the due application of those rules of legal evidence which have grown out of the experience of ages, can be opposed to the ignorance, the folly, or caprice of private conjecture, or the still more dangerous injustice of

opinions growing out of individual prejudice or passion. A deep and philosophic mind will discover in most of those objections to evidence which a superficial observer calls technical, *a just and necessary protection against the fallibility of loose and unconsidered testimony. But in private controversy what guard of this kind can be had? It would therefore be peculiarly unseasonable to enter into such private controversy on points, which are open to a higher, a more grave, and competent decision.*

Were the Editor to indulge in any of those sentiments which have made so indelible an impression on his heart during the long agitation of this extraordinary case, he would be considered to indulge in considerations as extraneous as those which he has deprecated. Yet those sentiments might be shewn, on most unquestionable authority, to be of a far different character! But he forbears! It is necessary for the reputation and integrity of this laborious work, that not one word should even seem *to be idly or passionately said. It will no doubt be scanned for that purpose with the most linx-eyed care, and he has no fear that it will not abide the scrutiny!*

As the ground-work of the present insertion, and to furnish the reader with a brief statement of the case on impartial authority, the Editor copies the following account from *Cruise's Treatise on Dignities*, 1810, chap. v. sec. 97, p. 215.

"1790. The Rev. Mr. Edward Tymewell Brydges claimed the BARONY OF CHANDOS, stating that her Majesty Queen Mary, by letters patent in the first year of her reign, granted to Sir John Brydges, Knt. the title and dignity of Baron Chandos, of Sudeley, to hold to him and the heirs male of his body for ever.

"That the said John, first Lord Chandos, had issue three sons, Edmund, his eldest son; Charles, his second son; and Anthony, his third son; and likewise other younger sons.

"That the title of Baron Chandos descended to Edmund, his eldest son, and continued in his issue male until the death of William, seventh Lord Chandos, without issue male, when the line of Edmund, the eldest son of John, first Lord Chandos, failed.

"That the title then descended to Sir James Brydges, Bart. eighth Lord Chandos, who was the great grandson and heir male of the body of Charles, the second son of the first Lord Chandos; and continued in his issue male until the death of James, Duke of Chandos, in 1789, without issue male; when there was a total failure of heirs male of the body of Charles, the second son

of the first Lord Chandos. And upon such failure, the claimant submitted that he was entitled to inherit the said honour and dignity as heir male of the body of Anthony, the third son of the first Lord Chandos.

"The Attorney General reported, that he conceived the claimant had proved himself to be heir male of the body of John, first Lord Chandos; and as such entitled to the honour and dignity of Baron Chandos, of Sudeley, by evidence, which, although not without some difficulty, would be probably deemed sufficient to prove his title to any other species of inheritance, the foundation of which was laid so far back as the year 1554.

"June 16th, 1803. The petition and report having been referred to the house of peers, a majority of the committee not thinking the evidence sufficient, it was resolved that the petitioner had not made out his claim to the title and dignity of Baron Chandos."

Collins has derived this family from Arnulph, a younger son of Roger de Montgomery, whom William the Conqueror made Earl of Arundel and Shrewsbury, and who among other vast possessions held the castle of Brugge (now called Bridgenorth) in Shropshire. But conjectures are not my present business; though I think I could, were it necessary, not only shew that this supposition is ill-founded; but establish, upon very satisfactory probability, the stock, from whence in truth this ancient branch sprung. All I shall say is, that I have no doubt they came from *Flanders* [a] subsequent to the Conquest.

To begin then with what is certain. In the reign of Henry III. Sir SIMON DE BRUGGE [b] was lord of the manor of *Brugge-upon-Wye* (now called

---

[a] It seems very probable, that they, like the *Gaunts*, were a male branch of the house of the Earls of Flanders.

[b] Surnames were not adopted (except by a very few very great families) before the reign of Hen. II. which decisively proves the roll of Battle Abbey to be a forgery. "Poncius, filius Simonis," occurs in the Liber Niger Scaccarii, as holding eight knights fees in Gloucestershire, of William, Earl of Gloucester; but this was undoubtedly a son of Simon (de Clifford) the founder of Clifford priory.

Richard de Burges occurs several times as sheriff of Herefordshire in the reign of King John, according to the list in Fuller's Worthies; but perhaps this was a different name. I much doubt whether the family were settled in England, much before the time of Sir Simon.

However, Taylor in his MS. collections for Herefordshire, mentions "Rogerius de Bruge. This," says he, "was I believe first owner of Bruge; but it being devolved into the family of Solers, it had that addition from them. This Roger is mentioned as a benefactor to the church of Hereford in Vet. MS. Obit. Heref." Thomas de Bruges, in 1276, was champion to Thomas de Cantelupe, bishop of Hereford, against Gilbert, Earl of Clare. Ex Reg. Ep. Heref. p. 32.

Bridge Solers) in Herefordshire. He was a partizan of Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, in his rebellion against that monarch; and by these means incurred a forfeiture of that Lordship, as appears by a grant of it to Roger de Clifford in these words: "Rex Archiepisc. &c. Sciatis nos dedisse &c. Rogero de Clifford &c. omnes terras et tenementa in *Bruges* quæ fuerunt SIMONIS de BRUGES, inimici et rebellis nostri."[c] Nor was this estate ever restored by the dictum de Kenilworth, or otherwise, as Collins asserts.[d]

II. Generation. The next generation, though omitted by Collins, (probably from identity of name) seems, upon the authority of a MS. of Gregory King, to have been another SIMON de Bruges, who married a daughter of —— Walwyn.

III. JOHN de Brugge succeeded. In 19 Edw. II. he and his wife by the description of "*Johannes filius Simonis de Brugge, et Sarra uxor ejus*," together with Katherine, prioress of Acornbury, had a trial at law with some persons about common of pasture in Bishopstone.[e] By this it is clear that this John, though he had not recovered the lordship of Brugge, possessed property in this neighbourhood. In the parliament held at York, in the 16th of Edw. II.[f] he is the first named in the return of knights of the shire of Hereford-

---

[c] Cart. 49 Hen. III. m. 1. in Turr. Londin. There is another charter, 50 Hen. III. granting the lands of SIMON BRUGES to Matilda, wife of Roger Mortimer. This Matilda must have been the person who was daughter and coheir of William de Braose, of Brecknock. But the lordship of *Brugge* seems to have got back and continued in the Cliffords. Upon the death of Roger de Clifford, the elder, the grantee, Roger, the vicar of Tembury, was sued in the Exchequer by William Barath, Chamberlain of London, and Eymer de Ponte, his associate, for xii marks, which the said Roger owed unto them. The writ was dated 23d April, 1286, 15 Edw. I. which was sent to the bishop to levy upon his ecclesiastical benefices. In 50 Hen. III. this Roger, Lord Clifford, had a charter of free-warren in his lordship of "Bruges-upon-Wey." Taylor supposes this Roger to be the person who lies buried in the neighbouring priory of Acornbury in Herefordshire, where still remain the fragments of his tomb with the Clifford arms, and another shield bearing a lion rampant (probably Lacy): one of the earliest specimens of arms sculptured on tombs, which has fallen within my notice. He it was, according to Taylor, who gave the impropriation of Brugge to this nunnery. Roger, Lord Clifford, held this manor 8 Edw. II. And Roger, Lord Clifford, great grandson of the grantee, died 13 Rich. II. seized (inter alia) of the "manor of Brugge-Solers in com. Heref." where the name first appears with the addition of *Solers*.

Collins therefore seems to have made a groundless assertion in marrying Sir Simon de Bruges to the heiress of this Soler's family, and by that means bringing the lordship of Brugge into his possession. Henry de Solers was sheriff of Herefordshire from 19 to 22 Hen. III. This family also gave the addition of their name to the parish of Solers-Hope.

[d] Yet it does seem as if the family retained, or recovered some property in the parish. For in the names of the gentry of this county returned by the commissioners 12 Hen. VI. 1433, occurs "Thomas Brugge de Brugge."

[e] Cart. 19 Ed. II. Rot. Pat. p. 1, m. 14, in dorso.

[f] Prinn's fourth part of a Brief Reg. p. 55.

shire; and on that account he and the other knight, Philip de Clavenone, had an allowance of 108 shillings for their expenses, and two shillings a day for six weeks going and returning. He had issue. g

IV. Sir BALDWIN de Brugge, who in 40 Edw. III. purchased some lands at Lugwardyne in this county: for in that year "Johannes Doly de Morton Arm. &c. confirmat Baldwyno de Brugge &c. omnes terras, &c. quas habet in Lugwardine, &c." To this deed Edmund de Brugge was a witness. Sir Baldwin is said by Collins and other genealogists, to have married Isabel, daughter and coheir to Sir Piers Grandison: this however does not agree either with Dugdale's account of that family, or h the Inquisitions, which are very confused and contradictory; and therefore by no means afford sufficient ground to reject it.

His eldest son was THOMAS Brugge, afterwards of Coberley, ancestor to the Lords Chandos, *of whom hereafter.*

Another son, according to Collins, (for as to the younger sons, it is extremely difficult to affix to their proper places the numerous younger branches about this period, so as not only to reconcile the printed and MS. pedigrees, both of which are very contradictory and erroneous; but to satisfy a critical inquiry), another son was Sir JOHN Brugge, who was in the famous battle of Agincourt, 25th October, 1415; and the year following sheriff of Hereford.

---

g The family was already spread into several flourishing branches, which it is now impossible to rejoin to their parent stock.

Richard Brigge, or Bregge, whom G. King conjectures to have been another son of John de Brugge, was sheriff of Herefordshire, 28 Edw. III.

But Edmund Brugge, who was certainly a near relation, is supposed, with still more probability, to have been another son of John. This Edmund married Jane, the daughter and heir of Thomas Pychard, Lord of Staundon, com. Heref. whose mother was the heiress of Sir John Sarpie, Knight, and whose grandfather, Milo Pychard, had a grant of free warren in Staundon, 19 Edw. I. and of a fair and market there, 22 Edw. I. In 1346, this Thomas Pychard had a licence to celebrate divine service in the chapel of his mansion at Staundon. Edmund Brugge was sheriff of Worcestershire, 38 Edw. III. He presented to the church of Staundon, 1379, 3 Rich. II. His son and heir, John Brugge, of Staundon, Esq. married Joan, daughter and heir of Philip Delamare, of Urchenfield; and by her left a daughter and heir, Joan, who married Sir John Baskervile, Knight, ancestor of Sir John Baskervile, of Erdisley, 1607.

I meet with another Edmund Brugge (for he must have been a different person) who died 10 Hen. IV. seized of the manor of Lee in the forest of Dene; and, together with Blanche his wife then surviving, of the manor of Sandhurst, and the manor of Appurley, &c. leaving Thomas, his son and heir, a quarter of a year old. *(Stafford MSS. vol. i.)*

h Some of these find Thomas, Bishop of Exeter, to be brother and heir to Peter de Grandison, 32 Edw. III.; but he might be heir male under some entail. In 43 Edw. III. Tho. de Grandison, his nephew, is found to be heir of the Bishop, and then aged thirty; and in 49 Edw. III. Sir John Norwood, of Kent, Knt. Roger Beauchamp, Tho. Fauconberg, Chev. Alice, wife of Tho. Wake, of Blisworth, Chev. and Katherine who was the wife of Rob. Toddenham, Chev. are found to be heirs of the above Tho. Grandison. Again, as to Oxenhale, Guy Brian, is found to be his heir.

shire; also 7 Hen. V. sheriff of Gloucestershire; and chosen one of the knights for Herefordshire, 8 Hen. V. In 1433, he was returned among the principal gentry [i] of that county, who made oath to observe the King's laws for themselves and retainers. His son, Richard Bridges, left a daughter and heir, married to Thomas Blount, of Grindon com. Heref. This family quartered the Bridges arms with a trefoil, as a mark of branch. [k]

A third son was undoubtedly Simon Brugge, of *the Ley* in the parish of *Weobley* com. Hereford.

This Simon Brugge, third son of Sir Baldwin (totally omitted by Collins) was collector of the tenths and fifteenths of the county of Hereford, 47 Edw. III.; and sheriff 2 and 5 Rich. II. He was seated at Ley in the parish of Weobley, as appears by his curious will in the following words.

"In Dei nomine Amen, die lune prox. post fest. Invencionis Sce Crucis A. D. 1385. Ego Simon de Brugge compos mentis condo testamentum meum in hunc modum. Imprimis lego animam meam Deo et beate Marie, et corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia Prioratus Fratrum Minorum Hereford.' Item lego optimum lectum meum Isabelle uxori mee. Item lego Waltero filio meo unum lectum pulverizatum cum apparatu. Item lego eidem aliud lectum pallidum cum unâ pariâ linteorum *(sheets)* et 2 wyttels *(coverlets)*. Item lego predicte Isabelle omnes oves meas, et totum croppum in grangiis et sup.' terr.' existen.' infra dominium meum de Hompton jam isto die exist.' non legat.' Item lego Subdecano Leom.' unum equum meum, viz. *bay horse*; et Isabelle uxori mee unum equum, viz. *ffalel.* Item Waltero filio meo unum equum album. Item lego predicto Waltero duos *mowes* frumenti apud *Le Leye*, et totum croppum sup.' terr.' ibid.' exist.' et 8 boves cum omnibus vasis famereis quam ligneis, et 1 mappam mensalem cum 1 tuall *(towel)* et savenapp.' Item lego Isabelle uxori mee 2 equas; viz. 1 nigeam, et al.' *grege-color*; et lego predicte unam equam *Grunen.*' Item lego Alicie Broune iiii vaccas cum earum vitulis apud Munderfield; et omnia alia averia ibidem lego Isabelle uxori mee et Waltero filio meo equaliter inter eos dividend.' Item lego Domino Thome Webb, 1 cellam meam cum uno freno; item lego feretro Sci Thome Heref: xl d. Residuum vero omnium bonorum meorum lego dispositioni executorum meorum, ut ipsi disponant prout melius viderint anime mee expedire, ad quam quidem executionem bene et fideliter exequend.' et debita mea plene persolvend.' Isabellam *Pecchee* uxorem meam, et Walterum filium meos constituo executores. Dat 'die et anno supradicto.'" [l]

That this person was ancestor to the Bridges's of the Ley, who remained

---

[i] Those of this family then returned were:

Johannes Brugge Armiger.
Tho. Brugge de Ley.
Tho. Brugge de Brugge.
Tho. Brugge de Yventon.
Johannes Brugge de Rosse.
In Gloucestershire { Edwardus Brugge. / Egidius Brugge.
Shropshire - Johannes Brugge.

[k] Out of Evesham Book marked E. ii. "Blount of Grindon beareth quarterly, 1. Blount. 2. Bridges, Arg. on a cross, sable, a leopard's face, or, in the dexter quarter thereof a quatrefoil sab. slipped, vert."

[l] Taylor's MS. ex Reg. J. Gilbert, p. 40, 6.

there till the end of the last century, can scarcely admit of a question. But I have no hope that I can trace the exact order of their descent with certainty. There can be no doubt that Walter was the eldest son, if not the only issue of Simon; yet he is omitted in all the pedigrees I have seen; and the next person I meet with in them, is Thomas Brugge,[m] of Ley, who was returned among the gentry of the county in 1433. He married a daughter of —— Hackluyt, and had issue, first, Simon, ancestor to those of the Ley, second, Thomas Bridges,[n] of Ley, who married Maud, daughter and heir of Thomas Henborow, of Dymoke com. Gloucester, by whom he had five sons: first, William Bridges, of Dymoke, and of Estington in Worcestershire, in right of his wife Alice daughter and heir of William Estington, of Estington, whence came the family long seated at that place. He lies buried at Longdon with the following epitaph:

"Pray for the souls of William Brugge, of Estington in the county of Worcester, Esq. sonne and heire of Thomas Brugge, of Dimmoche in the county of Gloucester, Esq. and Alice his wyfe, daughter and heir of William Estington, Esq. lord of the manor of Estington in Longdon The which William deceased the 29th day of April in the year of our Lord God, 1523."[o]

The second son of Thomas Bridges, of Dymoke, was Sir John Bridges, Lord Mayor of London.

Third, Edmund Bridges, of London, draper, who married Margaret, daughter of John Hart, Chamberlain of London, and had three daughters, his coheirs; first, Henborough, wife of William Atmore, alias Dummer, of Dummer in Hampshire, Esq. who died 13th February, 1508;[p] second, Ann, wife of Robert Alford; third, Isabel, married to John Calley, of Highway com. Wilts.

Fourth, Thomas Bridges, who died at Seville in Spain.

Fifth, Fulk Bridges, master of St. John's College, Cambridge.

Sir John Bridges before-mentioned, was Lord Mayor in 1521, 13 Hen. VIII. He was buried 1530, 22 Hen VIII. in the church of St. Nicholas Acon, Lombard-street, which he had repaired and embattled. By his wife Agnes, daughter of Thomas Ayloffe, of Britains in Essex, Esq he had four daughters; Ursula; Bridget; Elizabeth, married to —— Garraway, of London, Esq.; and Winifred, married to Sir Richard Sackville, by whom she was mother of Thomas, Earl of Dorset, the poet; and secondly, to William, second Marquis of Winchester. Sir John had also sons, of whom Anthony Bridges, the second, married Beatrix, daughter of Sir Thomas Tirrel, of Herons in Essex. Sir George, another son, left an heiress married to Trevor. And the eldest son, Giles Bridges, of West-ham in Essex, Esq. married Eleanor, daughter of —— Robins, of com. Worcester, Esq. and left a daughter, Margery, wife of Edward Samford, of Devonshire, Esq. and a son, Anthony Bridges, of West-ham, Esq. who married Prudence, daughter of Sir Wimond Carew, Knight, and had issue Thomas Bridges,

---

m A Thomas Brugge was a serjeant at law, 8 Edw. IV.

n Collins also mentions John his younger brother, who had another Thomas Bridges, of Dymoke; but on what authority I cannot find.

o Nash's Worcestershire, vol. i. p. 107.

p Topogr. vol. i. p. 28.

of West-ham, Esq. who married Anne, daughter of ——Scrope, of Hampshire, Esq and had John Bridges, Esq his son and heir.

But to return to the branch remaining at the Ley. The following epitaph was formerly in Weobley church, in the chapel belonging to the Ley.

"Hic jacet Rou'andus Brugge de Ley in com Heref. Gen. et Margareta Kelom uxor ejus. Qui quidem Roulandus obiit die ——— anno Domini Jh. ——— Et dicta Margareta obiit xviii die Novemb. Anno Domini Jh. ——— Quorum animabus propicietur Deus." q

But Simon Bridges, before named, (the elder brother of Thomas, of Dimmock, had issue (if my MS is to be relied on) James Bridges, who by the daughter of Wood, of Twining, had Henry, r who by Sibel Bromwick, was father of James, who by Jane Tomkins, had James and other issue. But consult the Visitation Book of Herefordshire in 168-, when this family were still resident at the Ley.

THOMAS Brugge, *eldest son of Sir Baldwin Brugge, and Isabel Grandison*, enriched and elevated himself by marriage with Alice, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Berkeley, of Coberley in Gloucestershire, by *Joan*, sister and coheirs of Sir John CHANDOS, who died 8 Hen VI son and heir of Thomas, Lord Chandos, 49 Edw. III. This Alice re-married *John* Browning, Esq. who in 9 Hen. IV. had a pardon for marrying her without the King's licence, and for making entry on the lands she held in capite. She died in 2 Hen. V. She had issue by her first husband,

First, Sir Giles Bruges.

Second, Edward Bruges, of Lone, who was returned among the gentry of Gloucestershire, 12 Hen. VI. and died in 15 Hen. VI. t seized of the manors of Overlee and Harfield in Gloucestershire; as also the manor of Pendock. Isabel, one of his daughters and coheir, was married to John Throgmorton, Esq. second son of Sir John Throgmorton, of Coughton, and ancestor to the Throgmortons, of Tortworth in Gloucestershire, Bart.

Sir GILES Bruges, *eldest son*, of Coberley in Gloucestershire, was found to be heir to his mother, Alice, 2 Hen. V and then of the age of seventeen years. In 7 Hen. V. he was among those persons of note in the county of Gloucester, who had command to serve the King in person for defence of the realm; all those, then required so to do, being such (as the words of the writ import) as did bear ancient arms by descent from their ancestors. In 8 Hen. VI. he was sheriff of Gloucestershire, u his name being then written *Brugge*, In 12 Hen VI. when commissioners were appointed to see persons of note make oath for the observance of the laws then made for themselves and retainers, and return their names into chancery, he was among those of the county of Gloucester, so returned. x In 32 Hen. VI. he was again sheriff of Gloucestershire. y

---

q Topogr. vol. ii. p. 210.

r Also Walter, who by Katherine Starkie, had James, who married Margaret Monington, &c.

s The other sister and coheir, Margaret, married Nicholas, or Robert, Mattesdon.

t Esc. 15. H. VI. 4, 36.

u Fuller, p. 366.

x Ibid. p. 363.

y Ibid. p. 367.

In the same year he was returned knight of the shire for the county of Gloucester with William Whittington, " *duos notabiles armigeros homines generosos de nativitate.*" [z]

He was afterwards knighted, and died 6 Edw. IV. having married Catherine, daughter of James Clifford, of Frampton, Esq relict of Reynold, son of Anselm Guyse, of Elmore com. Glouc. Esq. His children were,

Ciceley, married, first, to Thomas Gates, Esq.; and secondly, to John Wellesborne, Esq.; and

Also an only son, THOMAS Brugge, of *Coberley* in Gloucestershire, Esq. who was elected one of the [a] knights for that county to the parliament held in 38 Hen. VI. and one of the knights for Herefordshire, [b] in 12 Edw. IV. and in both indentures his name is wrote *Brugge.*

He is mentioned to be lord of the manor of Charfield in com Gloucester, in 1 Rich III. and was living in the fourth year of Hen. VII. when he was in commission [c] with William Berkely, Earl of Nottingham, Sir John Savage, Knight, and the sheriff of Gloucestershire, to array all men at arms, archers, and others, in the said county, and to return their names, and certify their number to the King, in order to succour and relieve the duchy of Britanny.

He took to wife Florence, daughter of William Darrel, of Littlecote, in com. Wilts, Esq. by whom he had issue three sons and five daughters.

Elizabeth, married, first, to William Cassey, Esq.; and secondly, to Walter Rowdon, Esq. and departed this life in 1535, as appears by an inscription in the church of Deerhurst, in com. Gloucest. where she was buried; Alice, second daughter, married to [d] Thomas Chicheley, of Wympull in Cambridgeshire; Eleanor, third daughter, wife to Sir Thomas Pauncefoot, Knight; Joan and Anne, who died unmarried.

Their sons were,

First, Giles, *of whom presently.*

Second, Henry Brydges, Esq. of Newbury com. Berks, who dying about 1538, had issue by the daughter of John Hungerford, Esq. two sons, Sir Richard, Giles, and a daughter, the wife of Henry Gifford, Esq. of Itchel in Crundal, Hants. Sir RICHARD Brydges, eldest son, was seated at Ludgarshall Castle, Wilts; was [e] made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of Queen Mary, October 1st, 1553; and having married Jane, daughter to Sir William Spencer, of Wormleighton, ancestor to the Duke of Marlborough, and Earl Spencer, died 1548, and was buried at Ludgarshall, where the fragments of his monument still remain. His widow remarried Sir Simon Harcourt, of Stanton-Harcourt, and died at Ludgershall, September 29th, 1593. But it is said in the last edition of Collins, that the probat of his last will and testament [f] was in 1558. By which testament, (there said to be dated, July 18th, 1558), at West-Shefford in com. Berks, he bequeaths his manor of Bradley in Somersetshire, to his son Edmund Brydges; and to Anthony, his son and heir, his seat and estate at West-Shefford, with the furniture of his house, as also his manors of Leybrook, in Ringwood in com. Southam.; Fallev in com. Berks; Ashton-Giffard in com. Staff.; and other lands in Staffordshire and Wiltshire; and in default of heirs male of his body, to revert to Edmund his son.

---

[z] Pryn's 1st vol. p. 40.
[a] Pryn's, vol. i. p. 40.
[b] Ibid. p. 114.
[c] Rymer, tom. xii. p. 357.
[d] Visit. com. Cambr. A. D. 1619.
[e] Jekyl's Cat. of Knights, MS. p. 40.
[f] Ex Regist. vocat. Neodes, qu. 40, in Cur. Prerog. Cant.

ANTHONY Brydges, Esq. of Great Shefford in Berks, the eldest son, died in the reign of King James I. and lies buried in Shefford church, leaving issue by Barbara, coheir of Sir Richard Pexal, of Beaurepaire, Hants, Knight, a daughter and heir, Eleanor, wife of Sir George Browne, of Wickham-Breaux, Kent, Knight, by whom she had no issue. Edmund Brydges, second son, of Bradley com. Som. Esq. was living in 1594, with his two sons, William and Anthony; and the latter seems to be the same person who died at Collingbourne Sunton, Wilts, in 1617.

Sir GILES Bruges, *eldest son and heir of the before-mentioned Thomas Brugge*, succeeded to the estate at Coberly, &c. He was at the attack on Perkin Warbeck, when he besieged Exeter. g He was h knighted for his valour at the battle of Blackheath, on June 22d, 1497, was i sheriff of Gloucestershire in 15 Hen. VII. and departed this life A. D. 1511. Fragments of his monument still remain in Coberley church.

But his last will, k dated November 20th, 1511, and the probat thereof on February 18th following, he orders his body to be buried in the chapel of Coberly; and bequeaths to his daughter Anne, 200*l.* and his best chain of gold, and to remain in ward to his brother Henry, till such time as she be married: to his son Thomas, all his lands in Gloucestershire, and all his lands in Bysseleigh hundred: to his son William, all his lands in Brakenborowe and Horton: to his wife, all his stuff of household, as long as she remains a widow, and after her decease to John his son; but that no plate, or any thing else, be removed out of the manor of Coberly; and that his executors take a bill thereof, and deliver to his wife to have the use till his son John comes to his full age, and then all plate, &c. to be delivered to him; and appoints his brother Henry Brugge, and Edmund Tame, Esqrs. his true executors. This Sir Giles married Isabel, daughter of Thomas Baynham, and had issue three sons and four daughters.

Ursula, his eldest daughter, was married to John Sydenham, of Brimpton in com. Somers.; Florence, second daughter, was married to Sir William Morgan, of South-Wales; Catherine, third daughter, was wedded to Richard Poole, of the county of Gloucester, Esq.; and Anne, the youngest, was married (after his decease) to Sir Rice Mansel, of Margam in Glamorg. Knight.

Of John, the eldest son of the said Sir Giles, I shall presently treat, being the first on whom the honour of Lord Chandos was conferred.

Thomas Bruges, the *second* son, of Cornbury in Oxfordshire, and Keinsham Abbey in Somersetshire, had probably some place at court l in the reign of Henry VIII. for he was one that m attended at the funeral of that monarch, bearing the dragon-standard between two serjeants at arms with their maces

King Edward VI. granted the scite of the priory of Keinsham, in 1553, to this Thomas Bruges. He was sheriff of Gloucestershire in 3 Edw. VI. n and Thomas Brigges, (whom I take to be the same) was sheriff of Berkshire and Oxfordshire, 3 and 4 of Philip and Mary. o In the reign of Queen Mary, he was an officer of the Tower, under his brother, Lord Chandois. p He died November 14th, 1559,

---

g See Pol. Virgil. 598.

h Nom. Equit. in Bibl Cotton. Claudius, C. 3.

i Fuller's Worthies, in eod. Com. k Reg. Fettiplace, qu. 21.

l See a short account of him in T. Warton's Life of Sir Thomas Pope, p. 44, 222.

m Strype's Memor. vol. ii. in Reposit. p. 10.

n Fuller's Worthies in com. Glouc.

o Ibid in Berkshire and Oxfordshire. p Stow's Annals, p. 621.

(1 Eliz.) q writing himself of Cornebury in the county of Oxford, in his last will and testament, dated October 18th, 1559, and proved on February 13th following. r By this testament it appears he was a benefactor to the parishes of Chorlebury, Burford, Skipton, Swynbrook, Spilsbury, and Swaford, com. Oxf. and bequeaths to the reparation of the bridge and causeway of Keinsham 40*l.* with as much stone of the late abbey church there, as shall be needful for the repair of the said bridge and church, provided it be repaired within two years after his decease, and in default thereof the 20*l.* to be distributed among the poor of the said town.

His wife was Anne, daughter and coheir of John Sidenham, Esq. of Orchard in Somersetshire. Concerning this family and place, there are the following passages in Leland. s

"A quarter of a mile from Willington or more I cam to Orchard, wher Mr. John Wyndeham dwelleth. This maner place was erectid by a younger brother of the Sydenhams. And of this name ther hath beene four owners of Orchard that was purchasid by the first of the four. The secunde Sidnham married with the heire General of one Gamon, or rather Gambon, a man of 200 markes of lande in Devon and Cornwall This Gambon gave in a felde of sylver thre legges sables. The third dyed, leving a sunne and two daughters. The sunne or he came to xxii yeres of age dyed. The two daughters were thus married: one to John Wyndham, a younger brother of Wyndham, of Felbridge yn Northfolke. t The other was married to ————"

This latter person, whose name is thus obliterated in the copies which are preserved of Leland, was the before-mentioned Thomas Bridges, Esq. u By her he had issue Henry Bridges, Esq. his son and heir; Mary, who married to Rowland Arnold, of Highnam com. Gloucester; and Elen, who married John Ashfield, of ———— com. Oxf. x

By his will before-mentioned he bequeaths to his wife Anne, for the term of her life, his house of Keinsham, formerly the abbey of Keinsham, with the scite of the said house and all other houses appertaining thereto, as also the grange of Eston and Weston, and the farm of Stockwood, all in the county of Somerset; likewise the mansion-house of Bruern, and the parsonages of Sweynbrook, Idbury, and Fyfelde (all in Oxfordshire) paying to his son Henry, and daughter Mary Arnal 20*l.* a year, and to his chaplain, Sir William Aston, 7*l.* a year with meat and drink yearly.

He bequeaths to his son Henry and Mary Arnall, his demesnes of the abbey of Bruern. To the Lord Chandos twenty corslets; and to his said son Henry, twenty corslets, and the rest of his armour, and best chain of gold, to the Lord Grey, of Wilton, in consideration of his loss by his apprehension at Gynes 50*l.* the remnant of certain sums he was indebted to him.

He leaves to descend to his son and heir, Henry Brydges, the granges of Teyngley and Shewell com. Oxf.; the lordship of Chudleigh com. Dev. in the tenure of Sir Thomas Pomeroy, Knight, and all his other lands not bequeathed.

He and his first wife lie buried at Cornbury, as appears by the following in-

---

q Cole's Escheats. Harl. MSS. 756, vol. i. f. 489.

r Reg. Malersh. qu. 13, in Cur. prærog. Cant. s Itin. 2. f. 60.

t "Orchard is „ yn the poroche of S. Decum, alias Decuman, a mile or more from the sea side."—It now belongs to Wyndham's descendant, the Earl of Egremont, and from his family has taken the name of Orchard Wyndham.

u Harl. MSS. 1529.—Segar's MS. Baronage, &c. &c. x Ibid.

scription on a broken brass in the wall of the south side of the chancel of that church:

" Ante hunc lapidem directe sepulta jacet Johanna nuper uxor Thome Bridges Armigeri, Seneschalli excellentissimi ac metuendissimi viri Henrici Octavi, Dei gracia Angliæ, Francie, et Hibernie Regis, Fideri defensoris, et intra —— ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernie, supremi Capitis, Hundredi sui de Chadlington, ac Manuor' ejusdem Domini Regis de Skipton, Spelsburg, ac Langley, necnon Manuor' et Villarum suarum de Burford, et Minster Lovel in eodem Comit. Oxon. ac etiam Magistri Forestarum, ac Custodis Ferarum ejusdem Domini Regis, infra Forestam de Whichwood; ac parcor' suor' de Langley, et Cornbury —————— Soror, et una, heredum Johannis Sidenham de Orchard, Com. Somers. Armigeri, que obiit decimo septimo Aprilis A. D. MDXLII ac anno predicti Domini Regis tricessimo tertio, cujus, &c."

On a brass plate on the ground is the following fragment:

" Here lyeth Thomas Bridg ————
———— the 14 day of Nov. ————
———— MDLIX."

Henry Brydges, of Keinsham, first son and heir, married Anne, daughter of John Hungerford, Esq. of Downe-Ampney, com. Glouc. and was buried in the church of Keinsham, where within the communion rails is an handsome altar-tomb with his effigies recumbent on it; and the following inscription.

" *Hic jacet sub hoc tumulo corpus Henrici Bridges Armigeri, qui mortem obiit decimo quarto die mensis Aprilis, Anno Domini,* 1597."

Sir Thomas Brydges, [y] of Keinsham, son and heir, had issue by the daughter of Hyde, [z]

Edward Brydges, Esq. [a] who married Philippa, daughter of Sir George Speke, K. B. as appears by her monument on the south side of Keinsham church, with this inscription.

" To the religious memory of Mrs. Philip Bridges, wife of Edward Bridges, Esq. and beloved daughter of Sir George Speke, Knight of the honourable order of the Bath, who died Dec. 6, 1628. Her age 34."

" Here under buryed lyeth, but lives above,
A female Joseph for her father's love;
Loving, and lov'd of her beloved mate,
His care away, and stay unto his state:
Whom Winter's chill that all things else decays,
Nipt off before the Autumn of her days.
Seven buds she left behind her, fruits of grace,
Are with her gone unto the heav'nly place;
Where we, which now do part with grief, with joy shall meet,
When God shall raise up us, and tread death under feet."

The issue of this match were,
First, Sir Thomas Brydges.

---

[y] Segar's MS. Baronage, penes,—Edmondson, ut supr.—
[z] Ibid. [a] Ibid.

Second, George Bridges, Esq. of Lincoln's Inn, who had a daughter Catherine, who died single, as appears by the following inscription to their memories in Keinsham church.

"To the memory of George Bridges, of Lincoln's Inn, Esq. son of Edward Bridges, Esq. who died Jan. 1st, 1677.

"To the memory of Catharine Bridges, daughter of Edward Bridges, Esq. a woman truly eminent in her duty to God, and love to her neighbours, and charity to the poor and fatherless, who left this life, April 15th, 1687."

Sir THOMAS Bridges, of Keinsham, the eldest son before-mentioned, was an eminent loyalist. In the catalogue of Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen, who compounded for their estates, I find him under the name of "Sir Thomas Bridges, of Campton com. Somers. with 20*l.* per annum settled," charged 868*l.* Again in the next page, under the name of "Sir Thomas Bridges, of ——— com. Som. with 20*l.* per annum settled," charged 1000*l.*[b] In Loyd's Loyalists, there is a passage which seems to imply he was brought up a merchant. And there is a tradition in the family (which seems to confirm it), that his father or grandfather had much impaired the estate by his extravagance.[c] The passage alluded to is as follows: "Sir Thomas and Sir William Bridges, both colonels, able to serve his Majesty in the war, and one or both, prentices, but of very good families, ready to serve their country in time of peace, by their good service under command, deserving one. Sir Thomas as discreetly deserting both (in time while he might have good conditions), when untenable, as he stoutly maintained Leicester, while tenable."

He married Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Edward Rodney, of Stoke Rodney in Somersetshire (by Frances, daughter of Sir Robert Southwell, of Woodrising com. Norfolk, Knight). By her he had six sons (who lived to manhood), and two daughters.

First, Sir Thomas Bridges, K. B.

Second, Harry Bridges, Esq.

Third, Edward Bridges, Esq. who died without issue, and is buried in Keinsham church, where he has the following memorial.

"Here lyeth the body of Edward Bridges, Esq. son of Sir Thomas Bridges, and Anne his wife, who died Nov. 1, 1678."

Fourth, George Rodney Bridges, Esq. *to be mentioned hereafter.*

Fifth, Charles Bridges, Esq. who died without issue, and has also the following memorial at Keinsham.

"Here lyeth the body of Charles Bridges, Esq. son of Sir Thomas Bridges and Anne his wife, who died Jan. 6, 1668."

Sixth, William Bridges, who also died issueless, and has this inscription in the same church to his memory.

"Here lyeth the body of William Bridges, Esq. son of Sir Thomas and Anne his wife, who died March 10, 1684."

---

[b] Catalogue, &c. ut supra. London, 1655. 8vo.

[c] His epitaph alludes to a former diminution of fortune, but seems to attribute it to the civil wars.

Seventh, Anne, who married ——— Powell, and dying March 18th, 1740, was buried at Keinsham.

Sir Thomas survived most of these children; living to the age of ninety; and was buried amidst his family, under an handsome monument with the following inscription:

"H. S. E.

"Thomas Bridges, Eques Auratus, antiquâ familiâ, Proceribus etiam fœcundâ oriundus, cui clarum Rodneiorum nomen & sanguinem, hærede in matrimonium receptâ, fœliciter adjunxit. Virtutis, eruditionis, prudentiæ specimen egregium, Regi optimo Carolo Primo, in rebus difficillimis (non sine gravi patrimonii detrimento) fidelis, ac utilis. Restituto Carolo Secundo, fortunas tam honeste diminutas, Homini quod satis erit frugi, industriâ & prudentiâ non minus honestâ reparavit. Ecclesiis ornandis, pauperibus alendis, pueris erudiendis, aviditè, amplè tamen, & frequenter beneficus. Moriens, parochias de Keinsham, Covent-Garden, e Rodney-stoke, Batcomb, &c munificentiæ testes reliquit. In ædibus suis huic ecclesiæ proximis, Feb. die xx. A. D. MDCCVI. ætatis suæ 90, obiit. Patri optimo Anna Powell filia natu (non tamen affectu) secunda, f hoc monumentum.

M. P."

Lady Anne, his wife, died April 4th, 1705, as appears by her monument here.

Sir Thomas Bridges, K. B. the eldest son, died more than forty years before his father, as appears by a magnificent monument to his memory in Keinsham church, with this inscription:

"To the memory of Sir Thomas Bridges, Knight of the noble order of the Bath, son of Sir Thomas Bridges, of Keinsham, Knight, and of Anne, one of the daughters and heiresses of Sir Edward Rodney, of Rodney Stoke in this county, Knight, who by his father was descended from the Right Honourable and most antient family of the Lord Shandos, Baron of Sudley Castle com. Gloucester: and by his mother from the illustrious Dukes of Norfolk and Somerset. He received his honour on April 19th, 1661, and on the 23d of the same month attended at the coronation of his Majesty, King Charles II. And on Saturday, the first of June, in the same year 1661, he exchanged this transitory for an eternal weight of glory; and in hopes of a glorious re-union with the immortal soul, near unto this place rests his earthly and mortal part.

"Reader, if thou hast ought, that's dear,
Express't by thy compassion here.
So may no force of destiny,
Cause future flowings from thine eye!
Know that the neighbouring earth enshrines
The casket of a gemme divine;
Nature on one all sweetness plac'd;
T'other embellish'd was with grace;
Of both, the full perfections join'd,
Beauty's and virtue's rays combin'd
A peerless brightness to compose,
Which death eclips'd e'en as it rose,

---

e I believe *Brydges* street, and *Chandos* street, about Covent Garden, took their names from him.

f By this it appears there was another daughter.

And rendering it as short as bright,
Left us envelop'd in an endless night.
In summe, there lye his parent's worthy chief
Delight and hopes, their greatest joy and grief.
Christ was his life, who taught him soon to die,
And gain by death a blest eternity."

HARRY Bridges, Esq. of Keinsham, the next brother (and heir to his father) married, first, Lady Diana Holles, daughter of John, second Earl of Clare, by whom he had issue a daughter, Arabella, married to John Mitchell, Esq. of Kingston Russel com. Dors. She died December 15th, 1716. e He married, secondly, in his old age, ———, daughter of ——— Freeman, Esq. of Bristol, who survived till 1759, and by whom he had issue two twin daughters.

He lies buried in Keinsham church under an handsome marble monument, with this inscription:

"Hic jacet corpus Harry Brydges Armigeri, filii Thomæ Brydges Equitis Aurati, & Annæ Uxoris." —— —— —— —— —— —— —— ——
(Here follows a character much defaced) —— —— ——* —— ——
"Obiit 1728, æt. 81."

His two surviving (twin) daughters were,

First, Elizabeth, wife of the late Thomas Hughes, Esq. of Cheltenham com. Glouc. She died November 14th, 1786, aged fifty-eight, and was buried at Cheltenham, f leaving issue, Brydges Hughes, Esq. now of the Middle Temple; Robert, and Elizabeth.

Second, Anne, wife of William Ledwell, of Woodperry com. Oxf. by whom she had issue William and Elizabeth Ledwell.

Upon the death therefore of Harry Brydges, all his large estates went (according to an intail made by his father upon heirs male, at his former marriage) g to his nephew George Rodney Bridges, Esq. son of his brother George.

Which GEORGE Bridges (the father) was settled at Avington in Hampshire, and though a younger brother, seems to have had a good estate. He appears to have been member for the city of Winchester from 1701 to 1713, both inclusive. h

He married Lady Anna Maria, daughter of Robert Brudenell, second Earl of Cardigan. She was widow of Francis Talbot, eleventh Earl of Shrewsbury, who was killed in a duel by George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, on her account. Mr Walpole relates that "she is said to have held the Duke's horse, disguised like a page during the combat; to reward his prowess in which, she went to bed to him in the shirt stained with her husband's blood. The loves of this *tender* pair are recorded by Pope.

"Gallant and gay in Cliefden's proud alcove,
"The bower of wanton Shrewsbury and Love." i

---

e Coll. Nob. Fam. p. 169.

f See the inscription on her monument, Bigland's Glouc. No. x. p. 8. 1.

g See Burrow's Reports, 1065.

h The doubt arises from the possibility of its being his son. Though in Whitworth's list, they seem to be different people; the member from 1701 to 1713, being written George Rodney Bridges; and the one, from that time, George Bridges. I believe both had the name of Rodney.

i Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, vol. ii. p. 82.

By her first husband she was mother of the famous Duke of Shrewsbury. By her second, of

GEORGE Bridges, Esq. of Avington, who on the death of his uncle, Harry Brydges, Esq of Keinsham, succeeded to that seat, and the large estates annexed to it.

He was member of parliament for the city of Winchester from 1714 to 1731, the time of his death, which happened by an accident; for he was found drowned in the canal of his garden at Avington; being seventy-two and paralytic k It was supposed it happened in attempting to pull a favourite dog out of the water. He died without issue, and was buried in Avington church, where a neat plain monument of marble was erected to his memory, which the late Duke of Chandos, upon rebuilding the church, (according to the desire of the late Marchioness) has replaced there. He devised his large estates of 6000*l.* a year to his widow, (daughter of Sir Joseph Woolfe) for her life; and the greater part afterwards to his sixth cousin, the *then* Marquis of Caernarvon, afterwards Duke of Chandos. But an estate at Alresford, in Hampshire, and perhaps in other parts, he left to George Bridges Rodney (afterwards Lord Rodney) whom he had in some measure adopted.l

We now return to the *principal branch*

Sir JOHN Bridges, FIRST LORD CHANDOS, eldest son of Sir Giles, (and elder brother of Thomas, who was ancestor to the Keinsham branch) was under age at his father's decease, and in ward to Henry VIII. On discovering an early inclination to arms, he waited on his sovereign in that expedition into France, in the year 1513, when Terouenne and Tournay were taken, and that memorable rout at Guinegaste, August 16th, called by our historians the Battle of Spurs, from the swiftness of the French in running away. In those actions, though very young, he so far distinguished himself, m that he received the honour of knighthood among many others of note, who had valiantly behaved in those engagements. In 10 Henry VIII he covenanted to serve the King n with 100 archers under his command; and being one of the knights for the King's body, o was, in 24 Hen. VIII, in his train to Bulloign, at the interview at Sadingfield with the French King, at-

---

k See Gent. Mag. for 1731, p. 286.

l Harry Bridges, who died in 1728, had an illegitimate son, James Bridges, who was buried at Keinsham, with the following inscription:

"Here lieth the body of James Brydges, Gent natural son of Harry Bridges, Esq. who died June 23d, 1741, aged forty-four." He had several children buried at Keinsham.

"Here lyeth the body of Harry, son of James Bridges, Gent. and Mary his wife, who departed this life January 13th, 1720, aged one year and four months."

Also James, son of James and Mary, "Obiit August 29th, 1723, aged one month".

Also Thomas, another son, "obiit 1727, aged two months."

Also Harry and Thomas, two other sons, who died infants.

There were two other sons, James, and Edward; the former an attorney, who died s. p. the latter an apothecary at Bristol, who died single.

One of this family, it is believed, married Mr. Champion, of Bristol, whose daughter was mother of the present Colonel Brydges Willyams, of Cornwall.

m Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cotton, Claudius, C. 3.

n MS. in Bibl. Cotton, sub Effig. Otho. o MS. not. B. V. p. 386.

tended by three servants, and one horse-keeper, according to the appointment then made. In 1537, he was [p] constituted constable of *Sudeley-Castle*; and in the same year was, among those of the court, [q] summoned with the nobility and bishops to be present, on October 15th, at the christening of Prince Edward. In 34 Hen. VIII. he had a new grant [r] of the constableship of Sudeley-Castle; Edmund, his son and heir, then one of the Esquires of the King's body, being joined with him in that trust. In the year 1544, 36 Hen VIII. he passed the seas with the King, and for his gallant behaviour at the siege of Bulloign, was, on the surrender thereof, September 14th, constituted deputy governor of the town; in which post he was continued by Edward VI. for in the second year of that reign, [s] William Stourton, Knight, Lord Stourton, deputy-general of Newhaven and the marches thereof, desires the Lord William Howard, and Sir John Bruges, deputy-governor of Bulloign, to be overseers of his will. He had also, in the first year of the reign of that King, [t] a grant of divers manors in consideration of his services. In the year 1549, 3 Edw. VI. Bulloign being besieged by the French, he had the command of the place, as deputy governor, and made so gallant a defence, that though the French King set down before the town in person, and his army was flushed with success in taking [u] Newhaven and other places, yet with all his strength he could not prevail against Bulloign, but was forced afterwards to purchase it, the keeping thereof being not thought worth the expense.

He was in nomination [x] for one of the Knights of the Garter, in 1547, 1 Ed. VI. being wrote Sir John à Bridges; also in two chapters held in 3 Edw. VI. when he was wrote Sir John à Bruges, and Sir John Bruges, [y] as he was in another chapter, in 5 Edw. VI.

On the death of King Edward VI. he waited on Queen Mary, assisted her against those who had usurped the government; and on her entrance into London, to the Tower, [z] on August 3d, was one of the principal persons in her train; for which services she then committed to him the charge of the Tower, at the same time that she released several persons of distinction who were prisoners there; and gave him likewise *a grant* [a] *of the castle and manor of* SUDELEY *in Gloucestershire.*

On Sunday, April 8th, 1554, the Queen [b] created him, at St. James's, *a peer of this realm*, by the title of BARON CHANDOS, OF SUDELEY, in consideration (as the preamble of the patent, witnessed by all the great officers of state, shews), not only of his nobility and loyalty, but also of his probity, valour, and other virtues.

He attended Lady Jane Grey on the scaffold, [c] April 12th, 1554; and she (as related by some) in testimony of his civilities to her, gave him her prayer-book: but according to others it was a table-book, with some Greek and Latin verses which she wrote in it, upon his Lordship's begging her to write something that he might retain as a memorial of her.

His last will [d] bears date March 2d, in the 2d and 3d of Philip and Mary, and

---

p Pat. 29 Hen. VIII. p. 1.
q Strype's Mem. vol. ii. p. 5.
r Pat. 34 Hen. VIII. m. 9.
s Reg. Wrastley, qu. 24.
t Strype's Mem. vol. ii. p. 78.
u Ibid. p. 179, 180.
x Anstis's Regist. of the Garter, vol. i. p. 441.
y Ibid. p. 442, 443, 446, 447.
z Strype, vol. iii. p. 14 and 62.
a Atkin's Hist. of Glouc. p. 702.
b Stow's Annals, p. 623.
c Hollinshed's Chron. p. 1100.
d Reg. Wrastley, qu. 16, in Cur. Prerog. Cant.

the probat thereof May 28th, 1557: and his Lordship having died on March 4th 1556-7, was buried at Sudeley, according to his degree, on May 3d e following. f

He took to wife Elizabeth, g daughter to Edmund, Lord Grey, of Wilton, by whom he had issue,

First, Edmund, his son and heir.

Charles, second son, ancestor to the late Duke of Chandos.

Anthony, third son, from whom the late claimant to the Barony deduced his descent.

Henry, fourth son, of Avening com. Glouc. who married Alice, the widow of Compton, of Hartbury com. Glouc. but died without issue January 24th, 1615, and is buried at Avening, under a handsome mural monument, with the figure of a warrior kneeling at a desk.

Richard, fifth son, of North Cerney com. Glouc. who died there 1592, leaving a son John, of Cirencester, who died without issue about 1656, leaving his sister, Frances, his heir, who was married to Richard Moore, Esq. of Hanwell com. Oxf. and Rotherwick com. Hants.

Sixth, Giles; and seventh, Stephen, who probably both died young.

Likewise three daughters; Catherine, wife of Edmund Sutton, Lord Dudley; Elizabeth, married to John Tracy, of Todington in com. Gloucester, Esq. from whom were descended the Viscounts Tracy; and Mary, wedded to George Throgmorton, Esq. son of Sir George Throgmorton, of Coughton, in com. Warwick. h

The Lady Elizabeth, their mother, died 29th December, A. D. 1559, and was buried at St. Faith's under St. Paul's; the probat of her last will bearing date January 5th, 1559.

On a fair plated stone, under a vault in the East end of the church, was the following inscription:

" Here buried is Elizabeth,
Of Honour worthy Dame,
Her husband erst Lord Shandoys was,
Her son hath now like name.
Her father was of Wilton Lord,
A Grey of puissant fame,
Her brother left with us behind,
Now Lord is of the same.
Her virtuous life yet still doth live,
Her honour shall remaine;
Her corps tho' it be grown to dust,
Her soul the heavens contain. i

---

e Strype, vol. iii. p. 375.

f See a short mention of him in T. Warton's Life of Sir Tho. Pope, ut supra, p. 69, 292.

g Her nephew was the celebrated Arthur, Lord Grey of Wilton, the friend of Spenser, and Raleigh, &c.

h Tho. Fogge, son of George Fogge, of Brabourne, Kent, and nephew of Sir John Fogge, of Ashford, is said in the Fogge pedigree to have married *Sybil*, daughter of Lord Chandos.

i See an account of her funeral on the 3d of January, in Strype's Stow's Survey, b. iii. p. 145, 146.

EDMUND BRUGES, SECOND LORD CHANDOS, following his father's example, took early to arms, and served under the Earl of Hertford in France, in the reign of King Henry VIII. and in 1547, behaving himself with great bravery in the famous battle of Musleborough, on September 10th, was [k] made Knight-Banneret by the Duke of Somerset on the 27th, in the camp at Roxborough. He was [l] elected one of the knights for Gloucestershire to the parliament summoned to meet at Westminster on October 5th, 1553, and served [m] at the siege of St. Quintin in Picardy, in 4 Philip and Mary. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, he was elected a knight companion of the most noble ORDER OF THE GARTER, and installed at Windsor, on June 17th, 1572. On January 10th following, [n] he was one of the peers who sat on the trial of Thomas Duke of Norfolk: and on March 1st ensuing, being then sick, makes his last will and testament, [o] wherein he orders his body to be buried in the parish church of Sudeley, and bequeaths to the poor of that place, and of Winchcomb, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* as also 2*l.* to the poor of Highworth, and 3*l.* to the poor of Cricklade. He bequeaths to his most faithful and loving wife, for her obedience, truth, and faithful love towards him, as that he had alienated and sold some of her inheritance, his manors and lordships of Blunsdon-Androwe, Blunsdon-Grayebrode, Blunsdon-Wyddel, West-Wyddel, Haydon-Strutton, Pirton-Keynes, and Sevenhampton, in com. Wilts, for term of life, paying William Brydges, his youngest son, 40*l.* per annum; and after her decease to remain to the said William and his heirs male, and in default, to Gyles Brydges, his son and heir, and heirs male; remainder to the heirs of him the said Edmund, Lord Chandos: and that the residue of his manors, lordships, &c. should descend to Gyles Brydges, his son and heir, and the Lady Frances, his wife, and their heirs; in default to his right heirs.

He further wills to Eleanor his daughter 2000*l.* To his beloved nephew John Tracy, Esq. the best gelding he will choose among all his geldings. To his cousin Thomas Throgmorton, his next best gelding. To his friend Edward Ferrys, his own gelding he was wont to ride on, called Turner; and to his neighbour and friend Humphrey Dike, his grey nag, called Eaton. He makes his Lady Dorothy, his well beloved wife, sole executrix; and his son-in-law William, Lord Sandes, his brother Charles Brydges, his nephew John Tracy, and Thomas Throgmorton, Esqrs. overseers. It further appears, that he was a generous friend, a noble housekeeper, and a bountiful master, and had many gentlemen his retainers and servants, to whom he had left annuities for their lives, if they did not refuse to serve the Lady Dorothy, his wife, and Gyles his son and heir.

It appears by the inquisition [p] taken after his death at the castle of Gloucester, on September 17th, in 15 Elizabeth, that he died on September 11th, 1573, seized of the castle and manor of Sudeley, the house and scite of the monastery of Winchcomb, the manors of Cowberley, Blysfield, Norton, Harsfield Burton, Badworth, and Stochard, with lands in Myntie, &c. all in Gloucestershire; and that Giles, his son and heir, was then twenty-five years of age. He had also another son William, and two daughters; Catherine, [q] wife to William, Lord Sandes of the Vine, who died September 29th, 1623; and Eleanor, married after his decease to George

---

k Jekyl's Cat. of Knights; MS. p. 32. l Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm.
m Hollinsh. p. 1133. n Camden's Ann. of Queen Eliz.
o Reg. Peter. qu. 20. p Cole's Esceat. MS. in Bibl. Harley.
q This was the "Fair Bridges," celebrated in a well-known poem by George Gascoigne, to be found in *Percy's Ballads*, &c. Her daughter Elizabeth married

Giffard, of Chillington in com. Staff. Esq. The Lady Dorothy, their mother, was the fifth daughter, and after the death of her brother John, became coheir of Edmund, Lord Bray, and was married, secondly, to Sir William Knowles, Lord Knowles, Knight of the Garter,[r] and departed this life on October 31st, 1605, Grey Brydges, Lord Chandos, her grandson, being found heir to her estate, and at that time twenty-one years of age.

GILES, THIRD LORD CHANDOS, was[s] elected to parliament in the lifetime of his father, for the county of Gloucester, in 14 Eliz. and having taken to wife the Lady Frances, (who was daughter to Edward Clinton, first Earl of Lincoln, and admiral of England, died at Woburne, and was buried at Cheneys in 1623)[t] departed this life on February 21st, 1593-4,[u] being then forty-seven years of age, and was buried at Sudeley, with his ancestors; leaving issue only two daughters his heirs, Elizabeth then sixteen years of age, and Catherine eighteen years.

The former was married to Sir John Kennedy,[x] of Scotland, Knight, but died issueless.

And the latter to Francis Lord Russel, of Thornhaugh, afterwards Earl of Bedford, by whom she was mother to William, Duke of Bedford, and dying on January 29th, 1653-4, was buried at Cheneys in Buckinghamshire.

WILLIAM,[y] his brother and heir, succeeded as FOURTH LORD CHANDOS,

---

to Sir Edwin Sandys, of Latimers in Bucks, was heir to his brother William, Lord Sandes, 1629, and left a son, Colonel Henry Sandys, slain 1644, whose son William succeeded to the title of LORD SANDES OF THE VINE; but dying without issue, 1668, was succeeded in the honour by two of his brothers, Henry and Edwin, which last, dying without issue, left his sisters his coheirs. Hesther, one of these coheirs, married Humphry NOY, of Carnanton, Cornwall, (son of William Noy, attorney-general to King Charles I.) who had issue by her a son, who died s. p. and two daughters; viz Bridgeman, who was *first* wife to John Willyams, and brought Carnanton to him, but died s. p.; and Catherine Noy, who married William DAVIES, of St. Erth, Cornwall, who died 1691, leaving John Davies, who died 1737, having married Elizabeth Phillips, of Tredrea, who died 1775, by whom he left issue a daughter and heir, CATHERINE Davies, heiress of Tredrea, born 1727, who married the Rev. Edward Giddy, and died 1803, leaving a daughter Mary, married to John Gulllemard, and a son and heir, Davies GIDDY, Esq. now M. P. for Bodmin, born 1767, *coheir to the* BARONY of SANDES OF THE VINE. He married, 1808, Mary-Anne Gilbert, of Eastbourne in Sussex, by whom he has Charles Davies Giddy, born 1810.

[r] Cole's Esceat. MS. in Bibl. Harley. [s] Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm.

[t] FF. in Offic. Arm. f. 431, a. & Cole's Esceat.

[u] He entertained Queen Elizabeth at Sudeley castle, in one of her progresses, 1592. There is a curious portrait of him at Lord Harcourt's at Nuneham, and another at Woburne.

[x] See *Choice Collections of matters in the reign of King James*, 1681, 12mo. in which is the case of Sir John Kennedy and his Lady; in which it appears that great disputes followed this marriage, in consequence of its turning out that Sir John Kennedy had a former wife whom he married in Scotland; on which discovery, Lord Chandos's daughter, though the first wife was then dead, disputed in the ecclesiastical courts the validity of her own marriage. It appears that her fortune was 16,500*l.*

[y] See a curious letter of his upon a dispute between him, and the widow of his elder brother, regarding Sudeley and other estates in Harl. MSS. 6995, p. 92.

and took to wife Mary, daughter to Sir Owen Hopton, lieutenant of the Tower, and departed this life on November 18th, 1602, leaving

Grey Brydges, his son and heir, of full age. He had also another son named Giles, who died without issue; z and three daughters.

Frances, married, first, to Sir Thomas Smith, of Parson's Green in com. Midd. (Master of Requests, and Latin Secretary to James I.) afterwards to Thomas Cecil, Earl of Exeter, who died 1621. She survived him more than forty years, and dying 1662, æt. eighty-three, was buried under a flat stone in the cathedral of Winchester. There is a fine picture of her at Strawberry-Hill by Vandyke; and a most exquisite and rare print from that picture by Faithorne. a

The second daughter of the said William, Lord Chandos, was Joan, married to Sir Thomas Turvile, cupbearer to Queen Anne, wife of James I. and Beatrice, the youngest, was the wife of Sir Henry Poole, of Saperton in Gloucestershire, and died on 18th November, 1602.

Grey Brydges, fifth Lord Chandos, was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the creation of Charles, Duke of York, January 5th, 1604-5; the said Duke and ten other noblemen's sons receiving the said Order at the same time: and waiting on the King to Oxford, was created master of arts on August 30th, 1605.

This Lord was a noble housekeeper, and by a winning behaviour contracted so great an interest in Gloucestershire, and had such numerous attendants when he came to court, that he was commonly called The King of Cotswould. For, having an ample fortune, he expended it in the most generous manner; his house being kept open three days every week for the gentry: and the poor were as constantly fed with the remnants of his hospitable entertainments. In short, his ability and disposition were so exactly proportioned to each other, that it was difficult to determine which had the greatest share in his numberless acts of beneficence. On November 8th, 1617, he was appointed to receive and introduce the Muscovite ambassadors, b who had brought rich and costly presents from their master to the King.

He seems to have a right to a niche in the Temple of Fame raised by Lord Orford in his *Royal and Noble Authors*. He is thought to have been the author of an ingenious little book, entitled, *Horæ Subsecivæ—Observations and Discourses*, 1620, 12mo.

By the inquisition taken after his death, c it was found that he died at Sudeley, on August 10th, 1621, leaving issue two sons,

George, his successor; and William.

As also two daughters; Elizabeth, married to James, Earl of Castlehaven in Ireland, and Lord Audley in England; and Anne, to —— Torteson.

Their mother was the Lady Anne, eldest daughter and coheir to Ferdinando Stanley, Earl of Derby, (son of Earl Henry, by Lady Margaret Clifford, whose mother, Lady Eleanor Brandon, was daughter and coheir of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by Mary, daughter of King Henry VII. widow of Louis XII.

---

z Probably the same who was knighted and died about 1628, and had a brother *William*.

a See in Saunderson and other books, the strange accusations made against her by the daughter of Sir Thomas Lake, the wife of Lord Roos, grandson of her last husband. See also article Viscount Lake in this vol.

b See Finet's Ambassadors. c Cole's Esceat. præd.

of France;) who, in the twentieth year of King James I. d obtained a special patent for the enjoyment of her precedency as an Earl's daughter, during her life, notwithstanding her marriage in an inferior rank, and was the second wife of Mervin, Earl of Castlehaven, and Lord Audley, father of the said James.

GEORGE, SIXTH LORD CHANDOS, e was aged one year and a day at the time of his father's decease, and during the time of the civil wars, f begun in 1641, was a stout assertor of the royal cause, for finding the commons high in their proceedings, he was among the first of those nobles that left Westminster, engaging under his hand and seal, at York, to defend his Majesty. He had three horses killed under him, at the head of his regiment, in the battle of Newberry, which was so far from discouraging, that it rather increased his bravery; for mounting a fourth time, he renewed the attack, and greatly contributed towards breaking the enemies cavalry; and in consideration of his exemplary valour in that day's fight, had an offer from the King to be made *Earl of Newberry*, which he modestly refused, till it might please God to restore his Majesty to the peaceable enjoyment of his crown, an event which he never survived to see: but on the contrary, many severe mortifications and sufferings, and much mental adversity, as well as worldly oppression. When the parliamentary party prevailed, his Lordship, besides imprisonments, decimations, &c. paid at one time 3975*l.* 10*s.* and what was left him he generously bestowed in relieving the distressed clergy, and such who had suffered by the wars.

In 1642, Sudeley castle was besieged by the rebels under Massie, and after a long siege and several assaults and batteries, when they were almost smothered by the smoke of the hay and barns, burnt about the house, yielded in January that year. This noble castle was then ruinated.

It was again recovered; and again besieged in 1644, by Waller, Lord Clarendon says, "Waller prosecuting his march towards Worcester, where his Majesty then was, in his way, persuaded, rather than forced, the garrison of *Sudeley-castle*, the strong house of the Lord Chandois, to deliver up that place to him. The lord of that castle was a young man of spirit and courage; and had for two years served the King very bravely in the head of a regiment of horse, which himself had raised at his own charge; but had lately, out of pure weariness of the fatigue, and having spent most of his money, and without any diminution of his affection, left the King, under pretence of travel; but making London in his way, he gave himself up to the pleasures of that place; which he enjoyed, without considering the issue of the war, or shewing any inclination to the parliament; nor did he in any degree contribute to the delivery of his house; which was at first imagined, because it was so ill, or not at all, defended. It was under the government of Sir William Morton, a gentleman of the long robe; (who, in the beginning of the war, cast off his gown, as many other gallant men of that profession of the law did, and served as lieutenant-colonel in the regiment of horse under the Lord Chandos; and had given so frequent testimony of signal courage in several actions, in which he had received many wounds, both by the pistol and the sword, that his mettle was never suspected, and his fidelity as little questioned; and after many years of imprisonment, sustained with great firmness and constancy, he lived to receive the reward of his merit, after the return of the King; who made him first a serjeant at law, and afterwards a judge of the King's Bench; where he sat many years, and discharged the office with much gravity and learning; and was

d Pat. 20 Jac. I. p. 6. e Cole's Esc.
f Lloyd's Memoirs p. 365.

terrible to those who chose to live by robbing on the highway.) He was unfortunate, though without fault, in the giving up that castle in so unseasonable a conjuncture; which was done by the faction and artifice of an officer within, who had found means to go out to Waller, and to acquaint him with the great wants of the garrison; which indeed had not plenty of any thing: and so, by the mutiny of the soldiers, it was given up; and the governor made prisoner, and sent to the Tower; where he remained some years after the end of the war." h

In the year 1652, he had a difference with Colonel Henry Compton, grandson to Henry, Lord Compton, about a Lady he recommended to the Colonel, whose person and fortune were below few matches in the kingdom; which unhappily ended in a duel in Putney-Marsh, on May 13th, when Mr. Compton fell by his Lordship's hand, which was a great affliction to him, as he was his intimate friend, and brought him into some trouble; for on that account both he, and Henry, Lord Arundel of Wardour, his second, were imprisoned for a long time, and at last tried i in the Upper Bench, May 17th, 1653, and both found guilty of manslaughter.

He died of the small-pox in February, 1654, and was buried at Sudeley, having been twice married, first to Lady Susan, daughter to Henry, Earl of Manchester, by whom he had issue two daughters.

Margaret, married to William Brownlow, of Humby k in com. Linc. Esq.

Elizabeth, first, to Edward, Lord Herbert, of Chirbury; secondly, to William, Earl of Inchiquin, of the kingdom of Ireland; and, thirdly, to Charles, Lord Howard, of Escrick, and died February 3d, 1717-18.

His Lordship's second wife was Jane, daughter to John Savage, Earl Rivers, by whom he had three daughters.

Jane, who died unmarried.

Lucy, married to Adam Loftus, Lord Viscount Lisburn in Ireland; and

Catherine, who also died single.

His Lordship having no male issue, the honour descended to William, his brother; but the major part of his estate was settled upon Jane, his last wife, in fee, as it seems. The said Jane was afterwards married to George Pitt, of Stratfield-Say in com. Southamp. Esq. ancestor to the present Lord Rivers, who in her right became possessed of Sudeley castle, and other lands of great value. l

WILLIAM, SEVENTH LORD CHANDOS, so succeeding his brother, died 1676, and was buried at Harefield. He had by his wife Susan, daughter and coheir of Gerrat Keere, m of London, Gent. a son, William, and three daughters, Mary, Frances, and Rebecca, who married Thomas Pride, (son of Thomas Pride and Elizabeth Moncke) who had by her two sons and three daughters, who died young, and Elizabeth, married to William Sherwin, Esq. n All the rest died unmarried in the lifetime of their father, therefore I return to Charles Brydges, of Wilton in the county of Hereford, second son of John, the first Lord Chandos.

Which CHARLES was seated at Wilton castle, near Ross in Herefordshire.

---

h Hist. Reb. vol. ii. p. 490. i Whitlock's Memorials, p. 531.

k From whom are descended by heiresses the present Earl of Guilford; the present Marquis of Exeter; Lady Willoughby of Eresby, &c.

l See Lysons's Middlesex, under Harefield: she also married Sir W. Sedley.

m By a book of Funeral Scutcheons in Brit. Mus. the impalement of the arms of Carr seems to prove that *that* was his wife's name.

n Sandford's Geneal. Hist. p. 450.

He became cup-bearer to King Philip, and was deputy lieutenant of the Tower to his father John, Lord Chandos, when the warrant came for executing the Princess Elizabeth, which he refused to obey, till he should receive orders from the King and Queen, and thereby was the means of saving her life; for the order being disowned at court, a stop was put to the execution.

In the third year of Queen Elizabeth he was sent with three hundred men, from Berwick, to the siege of Leith in Scotland, then in possession of the French, on the marriage of their monarch Francis II. with Mary Queen of Scotland, and was at the surrender thereof. He lived to a great age, and was sheriff of Herefordshire, in the thirty-second year of Queen Elizabeth. He was buried at Bridstow (in which parish Wilton stands), April 9th, 1619, having married Jane, daughter to Sir Edward Carne, of Wenny, in com. Glamorg. Knight, and had issue three sons.

First, Sir Giles.

Second, Tristram, living 1637, died without issue.

Third, Thomas, buried at Peterslowe, September 19th, 1646, left only two daughters, Deborah and Catherine.

Fourth, Catherine, living 1637, married, first, Rev. Peter Cocks; secondly, ——— Gates, minister of Twining, com. Glouc.

Sir Giles Brydges, *first Bart.* the eldest son and heir, born 1580, who was seated at *Wilton castle*, was sheriff of Herefordshire in 1 Car. I. and was created a *Baronet* on May 17th, 1627, at which time he was knight of the shire for the county of Hereford. Writing himself of Wilton * upon Wye in com. Heref. Bart. he made his will on September 4th, 1634, and ordered his body to be buried by his wife in the parish church of Peterstowe in Herefordshire; but did not decease till three years after, as seems by the probat thereof, November 22d, 1637. By Mary his wife, daughter to Sir James Scudamore, he had issue three sons.

First, Sir John Brydges, Bart.

Second, Charles, baptized 1625, who died in 1669, and was buried May 6th, in the north aisle of the chancel at Tewkesbury. By Anne, his wife, who was buried at the same place, January 7th, 1695, he had issue, first, Charles, baptized November, 1659, who died under age and unmarried at Constantinople, during the embassy of Lord Chandos; second, John Brydges, of the Mythe in Tewksbury, Esq. baptized 1660, buried there April 6th, 1731, without issue; third, Giles, baptized 1666, died 1667; fourth, Giles, baptized 1668, died single 1705; fifth, Anne, married, first, Thomas Neast; second, William Higford.

Third, Giles, baptized 1628, who died unmarried, and was buried at Peterstowe, December 10th, 1708; he was of Jury, and afterwards of Lanwarne, com. Heref.

Also two daughters, Jane, married to James Phips, of Swallowfield in com. Wilts, Esq.; and Frances.

Sir John Brydges, of Wilton castle, *second Baronet*, baptized 1623, is said to have been a person of amiable disposition, handsome person, and excellent accomplishments, who not choosing to interfere with the quarrel between the King and parliament, when Herefordshire was overrun with dissentions about it, transported himself, as not caring then to rest on his bed of ease, to Ireland; whence returning to raise recruits for that service, he found himself in great odium with Barnaby Scudamore, and Henry Lingen, then entrusted on the part of the crown, with the government of Hereford city; who for some cause, well or ill-founded, burnt

* Ex Regist. Goas, No. 175, qu. 159.

his castle of Wilton, and left nothing but bare walls, which is said to have been an act of spleen and malice, as the place, then a delightful mansion, was built rather in the form of an house than a castle, and could never have been made a place of defence. This of course confirmed him in the part he took; and he was instrumental in the surprize of Hereford by the parliament army. He died of the small-pox in Bridges-street, Covent-garden, in February, 1651, aged twenty-nine, and was buried at Peterstowe, having married Mary, only daughter and heir of James Pearle, of Dewsal and Aconbury in com. Heref. Esq. which lady re-married Sir William Powell, of Pengethly, Bart. and lies buried at Aconbury. She had issue by Sir John Brydges, Sir James, only son and heir;

And five daughters; first, Penelope, married William Jones, of Lanwarne com. Heref.; second, Frances, wife of W. Brabourne; third, Beata, wife of S. Danvers; fourth, Anne, wife of Dr. Chr. Jeffreys, (by whom she was mother of George Jeffreys, the poet;) fifth, Margaret, wife of Thomas Townsend (who had issue by her Colonel Townsend, whose son Thomas Townsend, Esq. died November 4th, 1762, aged forty-nine, leaving an only son Thomas Brydges Townsend, Esq. a captain in the first regiment of foot-guards, who died May 6th, 1778, aged twenty.)

Which Sir JAMES, *third Baronet*, was born in September, 1642, and succeeded to the title of EIGHTH LORD CHANDOS, on the death of William, seventh Lord Chandos; and took his p seat in the house of peers, on February 15th, 1676.

In 1680, he was appointed his Majesty's ambassador at Constantinople, where he resided some years in great honour and esteem, and dying on October 16th, 1714, was buried ot Aconbury.

His Lordship married Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Bernard, Knt. an eminent Turkey merchant, who surviving him, died on May 26, 1719; and was buried at Aconbury. By her he had twenty-two children, of which number only fifteen were christened, and seven of them dying young, the rest were three sons and five daughters.

First, James, Duke of Chandos.

Second, The Hon. and Rev. Henry Brydges, of Addlestrop in the county of Gloucester, who was archdeacon and prebendary of Rochester, also rector of Agmondesham in the county of Bucks. q He married, on June 7th, 1705, Annabella, daughter to Henry, and granddaughter of Sir Robert Atkins, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and died on May 9th, 1728, in the fifty-fourth year of his age; and by the said Annabella, who died in August, 1763, had issue three sons: first, James, who died very young in May, 1723; second, Robert, who died single in September, 1779; third, James Brydges, of Pinner com. Middlesex, Esq. who married Jane, daughter and coheir of John, Marquis of Caernarvon, but died without issue in July, 1789, and his lady died suddenly March 1st, 1776: also six daughters; first, Elizabeth Louisa, who married Sir Robert Walters, Bart. and died 1740; second, Annabella, r wife of Thomas Inwood, of Stanmore in Middlesex, Esq.; third, Mary, married to Simon Adeane, of Charlgrove in Oxfordshire, Esq. mother of the late General Adeane; fourth, Catherine, wedded to Lindley Simpson, of

---

p Journal, Dom. Procer.

q In 1709, he published a Sermon preached before the Queen on the anniversary of Charles's Martyrdom.—"By the Hon. Henry Brydges, Rector of Broadwell in Gloucestershire."

r Who died January 26th, 1781, at Chelsea.

Babworth, Nottinghamshire, Esq.; fifth, Henrietta, married to John Kearney, D.D. of the kingdom of Ireland, mother of the present Hen. John Kearney, Esq.; and sixth, Cassandra, who died unmarried, March 1739-40.

Third, Francis, was receiver-general of the duties on salt, by deputation granted by the commissioners, s on June 2d, 1702, and died in that office, on September 25th, 1714, in the thirty-eighth year of his age, without issue; and a monument is erected to his memory in the chancel of Whitchurch, in the county of Middlesex. He married Sarah, daughter of —— Western, of Rivenhall, Essex, Esq. but had no issue.

The daughters were; first, Mary, married, t in Westminster abbey, on November 28th, 1689, to Theophilus Leigh, of Addlestrop in Gloucestershire, Esq. second, Elizabeth, wedded, on December 26th, 1691, to Alexander Jacob, Esq. a Turkey merchant, of a younger branch of Sir Hildebrand Jacob's family, who had by her two sons, Alexander and Robert; and she surviving him, was, secondly, the wife of the Rev. Dr. Thomas Dawson, vicar of Windsor, where she died November 23d, 17.9, and was buried at Whitchurch in Middlesex; third, Emma, who was married on May 16th, 1692, to Edmund Chamberlain, of Stow in com. Glouc. Esq. and died June 18, 1715; fourth, Anne, married to Charles Walcote, of Walcote in com. Salop, Esq.; she died in 1704; fifth, Catherine, married, on May 2d, 1700, to Brereton Bourchier, of Barnsley-court in com. Glouc. Esq.; and secondly, to Henry Perrot, of North-Leigh in the county of Oxford, Esq. and died July 11th, 1732.

JAMES, the eldest son, born January 6th, 1673, who was NINTH BARON AND FIRST DUKE OF CHANDOS, was in the lifetime of his father elected for the city of Hereford to several parliaments; and in 1695, nominated, by the house of commons, one of the committee to examine Sir Thomas Cook, and to inspect into bribery and corrupt practices, of which some of their own members were then accused; also was chosen, by that house, one of the commissioners for stating the public accounts. In January 1707, he was constituted one of the council to his Royal Highness George, Prince of Denmark, in the affairs of the admiralty; and afterwards paymaster general of all the forces in her Majesty's service abroad.

On the accession of King George I. he was created VISCOUNT WILTON, and EARL OF CAERNARVON, by letters patent bearing date October 19th, 1714; with a collateral remainder to the issue male of the body of his father; and in November following, a patent passed the great seal, granting to his Lordship and his two sons, John and Henry, the reversion of the office of Clerk of the Hanaper in Chancery.

On April 30th, 1719, he was created MARQUIS OF CAERNARVON, and DUKE OF CHANDOS; and by his magnificence justly obtained the appellation of *The Princely Chandos*.

In April 1721, he was elected one of the governors of the Charter-House: and on August 25th following, constituted lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Herefordshire and Radnorshire; also on November 11th, sworn of the privy-council. On u September 19th, 1727, 1 Geo. II. he was appointed lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the counties of Hereford and Radnor, into which offices he was sworn November 2d following; and in March 1728, was appointed ranger of Enfield-chase, in the county of Middlesex. His Grace was also Chancellor of the University of St. Andrew in Scotland.

---

s Ex Collect. Greg. King, Lanc. Fecial. t Ex Regist. Eccles.

u Bill. Signat. 1 Geo. II.

He married to his first wife, x in Henry VIIth's chapel, Westminster abbey, on February 27th, 1696-7, Mary, only surviving daughter to Sir Thomas Lake, of Cannons in the county of Middlesex, Knight, by Rebecca his wife, daughter of Sir John Langham, of Cotesbroke in com. Northamp. Bart. by whom he had issue six sons; James, Thomas, Lancelot, John, Charles, and Henry: also two daughters, Mary, and Rebecca, who died young; as did likewise four of the sons;

John and Henry only surviving their mother, who died in the forty-seventh year of her age, December 15th, 1712, and was buried at Whitchurch, near Edgeware in Middlesex.

JOHN, eldest surviving son, styled *Marquis of Caernarvon*, was, on January 25th, 1725-6, elected member for Steyning in Sussex; and married, on September 1st, 1724, the Lady Catherine, daughter of Lionel Talmache, Earl of Dysart, in Scotland, and by her (who deceased at her house in Grosvenor-street, on January 17th, 1754) had on December 17th, 1725, a daughter, named Lady CATHERINE, lately deceased, married, first, to Captain Lyon, of the horse-guards; and, secondly, to the late Edwin Francis Stanhope, Esq. only son of Charles Stanhope, Esq. By him she was mother of the present Admiral Sir Henry E. Stanhope, Bart.: and his Lordship dying of the small-pox on April 8th, 1727, aged twenty-four, left his Lady with child of another daughter, named Jane, who was born on July 27th following; and on March 11th, 1754, married to James Brydges, Esq. of Pinner, second son of Henry Brydges, D. D. brother to James, Duke of Chandos, but had no issue; she died March 1st, 1776.

His Grace married, August 4th, 1713, secondly, Cassandra, daughter of Francis Willoughby, Esq. and sister to Thomas Willoughby, Lord Middleton, by whom he had no issue; and she departing this life July 16th, 1735, of an apoplexy, was buried at Whitchurch.

His Grace, in April, 1736, married Lydia Catherine Van Hatten, widow of Sir Thomas Davall, Knight, but had no issue by her.

He departed this life on August 9th, 1744, at the magnificent palace at Cannons y (aforesaid) built by himself, and is buried at Whitchurch; and his last Lady surviving him, died on November 18th, 1750, at Shaw-hall in Berkshire, in the fifty-eighth year of her age.

His Grace was succeeded by Henry, Marquis of Caernarvon, his only surviving son, in his honours and estate.

HENRY, SECOND DUKE OF CHANDOS, was chosen for the city of Hereford, in that parliament summoned in 1727, and in the next summoned in 1734, serving for Steyning, and afterwards for Bishop's-castle, till he succeeded to the peerage. In December 1728, he was appointed first gentleman of the bed-chamber to his Royal Highness Frederick Prince of Wales; and being elected a Knight of the most honourable order of the Bath, on January 12th, 1731-2, was installed in Henry VII's chapel at Westminster, on June 30th following. In Oct. 1735, he was made master of the horse to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales; and on April 6th, 1738, was elected Grand Master of the Society of Free and Accepted Masons. In October 1742, he was appointed Groom of the Stole to his Royal Highness, and in that quality assisted at his funeral procession, April 13th, 1751. In September,

---

x Ex Regist. Eccles.

y Cannons was sold piecemeal, and pulled down after his death, and a villa erected there by Hallet the cabinet-maker. It passed to O'Kelly; and has just been sold, July, 1811, to Sir Thomas Plummer, solicitor-general, for 55,000 *l.*

1754, his Grace was elected high steward of the city of Winchester, in the room of Charles Duke of Bolton.

His Grace, on December 21st, 1728, married Mary, eldest daughter and coheiress of Charles, Lord Bruce, only son and heir apparent to Thomas, Earl of Ailsbury, and by her Ladyship (who departed this life on August 14th, 1738, and is buried at Whitchurch) had issue one son, and a daughter, Lady Caroline, lately deceased, born on March 19th, 1729-30, married on March 17th, 1755, to John Leigh, of Addlestrop in Gloucestershire, Esq. (by whom she had issue James Henry Leigh, now of Addlestrop, Esq. born February 8th, 1765;) and James, the present Duke of Chandos.

His Grace married, secondly, December 25th, 1744, Anne Jeffreys, and by her (who died on August 12th, 1759, and is buried at Whitchurch) he had a daughter, Lady Augusta Anne, born on October 6th, 1748, married, January 20th, 1778, to her cousin, Henry John Kearney, Esq. and died, March 20th, 1779, without issue.

His Grace married to his third wife on [z] July 18th, 1767, Miss Elizabeth, second daughter and coheir of Sir John Major, of Worlingworth Hall in the county of Suffolk, Bart. and by her, who is still living, he had no issue.

He died at Biddesden in the county of Southampton, a November 28th, 1771, aged sixty-four, and was buried at Whitchurch, being succeeded in estate and titles by his only son and heir,

JAMES, the THIRD *and last* DUKE OF CHANDOS, born on December 27th, 1731, who soon after he came of age was appointed ranger of Enfield Chase; at the general elections in 1754 and 1761, elected knight for Radnorshire; at the coronation of their present Majesties on September 22d, 1761, carried the coronet of her Royal Highness the Princess Augusta, chief supporter of the Queen's train. On the accession of his present Majesty, was appointed one of the lords of his bedchamber, which he resigned in August, 1764; in 1762, was constituted lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Hants, which he resigned in August 1764, and in 1771, was re-appointed. On May 12th, 1775, was sworn one of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council; and was afterwards lord steward of the household. His Grace was likewise high steward of the city of Winchester, and LL. D.

He married, on March 22d, 1753, Margaret, daughter and sole heiress of John Nicol, of Southgate in Middlesex, Esq. by which match he became possessed of Minchenden house at Southgate (which Mr. Nicol did but just live to complete) together with his whole fortune. Her Ladyship died on August 14th, 1768, in the thirty-third year of her age, without issue, and was carried in decent funeral pomp from Minchenden house, (where she died) and interred in the vault of this noble family at Whitchurch. Her great abilities, amiable temper, and agreeable person, qualified her to have made a most shining figure in public life, amongst those of her own high rank, but her natural disposition, joined to a tender and delicate constitution, induced her rather to cultivate the virtues of a more retired life. She was a most affectionate wife, a steady friend, and a sincere Christian. Her benevolence extended to all mankind; her charity to many; her intimacy only to a few. Numbers of the most worthy poor received ample relief from her, which was distributed with such privacy, that they knew not whence it came, till her death unhappily deprived them of their generous benefactor.

His Grace was secondly married, at St. George's church, Hanover-square, on

---

[z] 6th D. 14, fol. 37, in Coll. Arm. London. [a] Coffin-plate.

June 21st, 1777, to Ann-Eliza, daughter of Richard Gamon, Esq. widow of Roger Hope Elletson, Esq. by whom he had,

First, Georgina-Charlotte (to whom their Majesties in person were sponsors) born September ——, 1778, who died the day after baptised.

Second, Anna-Eliza, born October 27th, baptised November 20th, 1779, only surviving daughter and heir, married, April 16th, 1796, to Richard, *Earl Temple*, son and heir apparent of George, Marquis of Buckingham, by whom she has a son, Richard Plantagenet, *Viscount Cobham*, born February 11th, 1797.

His Grace died without issue male, September 29th, 1789, and was buried at Whitchurch, October 10th following; whereupon all the higher titles became extinct.

But the BARONY OF CHANDOS, (so created by patent, April 8th, 1554) was immediately claimed, as mentioned in the commencement of this article, by the Rev. EDWARD TYMEWELL BRYDGES, A. M. of Wootton-Court in Kent, as next heir male of the body of Sir John Brydges, Lord Chandos, who died 1557, the first grantee. The first hearing took place before the committee of privileges of the House of Lords, June 1st, 1790. The second, December 21st, 1790. The third, February 1st; the fourth, February 17th; the fifth, February 18th, 1791. The sixth, April 10th, and the seventh, April 15th, 1794. The eighth, April 26th; the ninth, May 12th, 1795. The tenth, May 26th; the eleventh, twelfth, and thirteenth, on May 28th, June 2d, June 16th, 1802. The fourteenth on March 29th; the fifteenth on March 31st; the sixteenth, seventeenth, to the twenty-fourth, on April 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 20th, 22d, 25th, 27th, 29th; the twenty-fifth on May 9th; the twenty-sixth on May 12th, 1803; and at length, after a few more hearings, it was determined on June 17th, 1803, *on a division*, in which the majority of the lords, who then voted, (being only twenty-two) resolved that the evidence was not sufficient.

The claimant stated his descent from Anthony, the third son of John, first Lord Chandos.

This ANTHONY Brydges married Catherine, daughter of Henry Fortescue, Esq. of Faulkbourn-Hall in Essex, by whom he had a son Robert, and two daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Brayne; and Catherine, wife of Sir John Astley, knight, of the Palace at Maidstone in Kent, who died 1639. ROBERT, the son, who died at Maidstone in 1656, is stated by the claimant to have been grandfather of JOHN (son of Edward), who died at Canterbury in 1699, aged sixty-five, and to have had four sons, John, Edward, Thomas, and Robert.

JOHN Brydges, the eldest son, was born October, 1680, was educated at Oxford, was afterwards of Gray's-Inn, 1699, barrister at law, 1704; married, August, 1704, Jane, sole surviving daughter and heir of Edward Gibbon, Esq. of Westcliffe near Dover, by Martha, daughter of Sir John Roberts, of Beaksbourne in Kent, Knight, by which alliance the seat and estate at Wootton accrued to him and his family. He was a man of a most cultivated mind, of strong talents, and great industry, with an intense ambition of rising in his profession, of which all his friends, as well as himself, had conceived the fondest hopes, when he was suddenly cut off in the very flower of his age, by a fever in July, 1712, aged thirty-one years and nine months, leaving a widow who survived till 1738, with three infant children, a daughter, and two sons; the last only half a year old, and his brother not more than eighteen months old. This premature death was a fatal blow upon the prosperity of his family. His sons not only lost the advantage of all the rewards of wealth and honours which his profession promised to him; but of his advice, of his connexions with the world, of the stimulus of his example. They had still an in-

dulgent mother to protect them; but though amiable she was of a retired disposition, who, as her sons were left in a state of independence, was content to let them yield to their own ease, and pursue their own amusements, which led the former to the sports of the field, and the latter, for all the early part of his manhood, to that solitude which nurtured his ardent love of study.

Deborah, the daughter, married Edward Tymewell, Esq. of Chigwell, Essex, and died s. p. 1752.

John Brydges, Esq. of Wootton-Court, the eldest son, born in July, 1710, was educated at Bene't College, Cambridge, and afterwards at the Middle Temple: but succeeding by his father's will, as eldest son, to a moderate landed estate, he soon deserted the Inns of Court for the fields of Kent, and spent the rest of his life at Wootton as a country gentleman, not merely respected, but perhaps more beloved, and possessing more influence than ever happened to any one of his fortune and habits before. He had quick talents, uncommon vivacity, a fund of wit and humour, and such inexhaustible benevolence, as gladdened every circle to which he was a party. His address and manners were polished; and young and old flocked round him as the centre of happiness. He was a most accomplished sportsman; rode admirably; pursued the chace not only with skill and ardour, but with the most refined gentleness; yet never lost his enthusiasm for it till his death. He overflowed with all those sentiments which are so attractive in the works of his favourite, Isaac Walton. He hung over the Chace of Somerville in a way which shewed his pleasures were those of the mind as well as of the body. He loved the country for its purity, its quiet, and its scenery; he pitied, without one envious emotion, those who were involved in the bustle and the turmoils of the world. With all the innocence, and all the domestic feelings of Cowper, he had more energy, and more manly exertion. Living single, the protector, the encourager, the companion of his nephews and nieces, in the same secluded and wood-encircled mansion with his younger brother, he enjoyed all his faculties of body and mind, and all his amusements till the last winter of his life, when on the verge of seventy, his constitution suddenly giving way, he died April 22d, 1780, almost untainted by a visible fault.

His brother and heir, Edward Brydges, also of Wootton Court, Esq. born in January, 1712, was also educated at Bene't College, Cambridge, where he took his degrees of A. B. and A. M. and was a short time Fellow, being originally designed for the church. But he soon retired into the country with his brother, and for some years gave himself up to study. He was a man of deeper talents and much more profound learning than his brother; of a graver cast, and more speculative and philosophic habits. Accident, and the habits of ease indulged in childhood, threw him into retirement; but nature implanted in him an ambition, which, if it had once been cherished and had found any vent, would not easily have been suppressed. He had commanding abilities, penetrating, severe, acute, comprehensive; undaunted courage; amazing bodily strength; and with all these a command of temper, an habit of self-denial, an integrity of principle, and a benevolence of heart, which, combined in such extraordinary proportions, must have carried him forward with unbroken success in whatever profession or line of public life he had chosen to adopt. But fate ordered it otherwise; and all these uncommon powers were merely destined to the business of a large family in a country retirement; and to the advice which such a reputation exacted of him among an extensive neighbourhood, and the consequent influence which it gave him. He possessed none of those minor powers of pleasing, which so happily irradiated his brother. His gravity was ill-exchanged for attempts at liveliness. Perpetual thinking gave a fixed and unalterable solemnity to his brow. But his disposition was mild, and in

the highest degree benevolent. He was a friend to the fatherless, and a protector of the poor. To be harsh was not within the compass of his temper: on the contrary, indeed, his mildness was sometimes carried too far, and made an ill use of. Yet, though not easily roused to resent, his frown, if strongly urged, was powerful, and commanding. The residence that fell to his lot, was an ancient mansion embosomed in trees, delightful for its scenery, and secluded from the bustle of the world. He loved quiet; but it may be doubtful whether his strong talents and undaunted courage, calculated to grapple with the difficulties of society, would not have been more satisfactorily employed in the business of active life. For the last twenty years of his existence, he suffered with invincible patience the most inexpressible torments from the stone, which at last brought a hale constitution and a frame of body of the most compact and vigorous texture to the grave, November 17th, 1780, before he had completed his sixty-ninth year. The cares and anxieties of a large family had combined with his disorder, not to disturb the placidness, but to shade the colours, of his virtuous life. He had long laid aside the amusements of study for the more dry and thorny paths of practical concerns; he little interested himself therefore in inquiries of mere curiosity or ornament; nay, perhaps he had by nature somewhat too little of the bent to works of genius and fancy; his information and all the employments of his mind were solid and severe. He was neither a poet, nor an antiquarian; neither a natural philosopher, nor a genealogist; though to the pursuits of the latter, of which the accidental habits of his life threw no encouragement in the way, opportunity and leisure would easily I think have inflamed his inquisitive spirit. The rise of families was a topic which not infrequently engaged the copious stream of his moral conversation. But in the minutiæ of pedigree he had neither made researches, nor seemed to feel any interest. On the leading topics of religion and morals; on politics and every branch of public affairs, his powers of discussion were as copious and strong as they were solid and sagacious. He was a moderate Whig, who lent himself to no party; but who could not look quite unruffled on the progress of the American war, which threw a great gloom on his prospect of state affairs in the last years of his life. At length the death of his elder brother, whose constitution suddenly gave way in the spring of 1780, and from whom an unexampled bond of paternal affection had kept him unseparated in life, gave him new warning that his own dissolution, which the severity of his disorder had threatened long before, was not far off: he lingered from April till November, and then all the cords of his material existence yielded at once. What a loss he was to his widow; to his eight surviving children; to society at large, is not yet forgotten!

He married in March, 1747, Jemima, daughter and coheir of William Egerton, [b] LL. D. prebendary of Canterbury, chancellor of Hereford, rector of All-Hallows, Lombard-street, and rector of Penshurst in Kent, son of the Honourable Thomas Egerton, of Tatton-Park in Cheshire, (by Hesther, daughter of Sir John Busby, of Addington com. Bucks, Knight), younger son of John Egerton, second Earl of Bridgewater, [c] by Lady Elizabeth Cavendish, daughter of William, Duke of Newcastle. Dr. Egerton died in 1758, and his widow, Ann, daughter of Sir Francis Head, Bart. survived till 1778. Their daughter, Jemima, was born at

---

b See vol. iii. title Bridgewater.

c Son of John, first Earl of Bridgewater, by Lady Frances Stanley, daughter and coheir of Ferdinando, Earl of Derby, son of Henry, Earl of Derby, by Lady Margaret Clifford, only child of Henry, Earl of Cumberland, by his first wife.

Penshurst, (the seat of the Sydneys, Earls of Leicester) in September, 1738. Thus highly descended, in the bloom of youth, and with many charms of person and of mind, with a competent fortune, and many large contingent expectations, her lot drew her away from the splendour of courts and the dissipation of high life, to dedicate the principal part of her days to the calmness and the virtues of the country, where she could fulfil the best duties of a woman in the careful education of her children, under the eye of a fond and indulgent husband of the most amiable disposition, to whose character she looked up, and whose talents commanded her admiration. Perhaps this uninterrupted adherence to the line of duty would have been still more grateful to her, had she been endowed with a native taste for the charms of picturesque scenery, and the independent enjoyments of a pensive and literary solitude. But to her unforced propensities, the liveliness of conversation, and the bustle of a crowded town, were more attractive. She hastened therefore on her husband's death, first to the nearer neighbourhood of Canterbury, and afterwards within the precincts of its cathedral, where she had spent some of her earliest years; and there she expired on December 14th, 1809, æt. 82, after the gradual debility of her body had somewhat impaired her memory, and left its consequences, among some of her children, in decayed affections and unexpected distributions of property the seeds of discontent and lawsuits. But it is better to think of her in the full possession of her faculties, generous, affectionate, and just; pliant, and unsuspicious; conversant with business, and as quick as conversant; incapable of an harsh act; the dupe of no one's interest or revenge; sensible to virtues; an admirer of genius; candid to little frailties; anxious for the honour and prosperity of her family; elegant in her manners; lively and cultivated in her conversation; and beloved and respected wherever she was known. Her wide and honourable alliances had in the course of a long life been productive of large pecuniary bequests to her; which combining with the landed patrimony that her husband at length inherited from his brother, left her in considerable affluence; an affluence, however, by no means more than sufficient for the calls of a large and expensive family. Her husband left issue by her five daughters; and three surviving sons. The former were,

First, Anne, born March, 1748, married, December, 1778, the Rev. George Lefroy, rector of Compton in Surry, and Ash in Hampshire, (younger son of Anthony Lefroy, Esq. an eminent merchant of Leghorn, and well-known as a man of vertù). She died in December, 1804, by a fall from her horse, an event which was followed by all who knew her, or who had heard of her, with the most unexampled lamentation and regret. How good, how accomplished, how exquisitely endowed with all the charms of the head and heart she was, it is impossible to describe. She was all soul; and scarcely seemed to have a taint of the common frailties of human nature. With every thought purified and exalted by religion, she was yet beyond all others alive to every innocent enjoyment of human society; with a benevolence and kindness which was universal, she loved her nearest relations with an unbounded excess of fondness. To the poor she was literally as a mother; she fed, clothed, and taught them. Her perception was quick as lightning; her curiosity

---

Lady Eleanor Brandon, daughter and coheir of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by Mary Tudor, widow of Louis XII. of France, and daughter of King Henry VII.

The first Earl of Bridgewater was son of Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Ellesmere, and Viscount Brackley, Lord High Chancellor of England, who died 1617.

was without limits; her comprehension large; and she read with proportionate eagerness and rapidity. Thus it was that the stream of her eloquence, springing from a mind which overflowed with fancy and sentiment, and directed by the brilliant flashes of her eyes, bore down all before it, clothing itself in appropriate language which rose with the quickness of her ideas. The intellectual relics of a being so highly gifted are, alas, but few! Her lot did not throw her much among literary people; and she too seldom used her pen. A few slight Poems in a simple yet beautiful style of thought, are, however, on record. Her husband, whose affection for her while living was worthy of so amiable a woman, after struggling for two years with the shock of her death, followed her to the same grave. He was a man of an high and most respected character, remarkable for his uprightness, his solid sense, his knowledge of the world, his polished manners, his correct morals, and his deep impressions of religion: no one was more respected as a gentleman, a magistrate, or a man, in the county where he resided. He left issue by her a daughter and three sons; viz. first, Lucy, wife of the Rev. Henry Rice, of Cholderton in Wilts; second, the Rev. George Lefroy, now rector of Ash and Compton, who has married one of the daughters of the Rev. Mr. Cottrell, of Hadley in Middlesex; third, Christopher-Edward Lefroy, brought up to the law; fourth, Benjamin, now at Oxford.

Second, Jane Brydges, died unmarried, July, 1788.

Third, Deborah-Jemima, married in March, 1780, Henry Maxwell, Esq. of Ewshot-House in the parish of Crundal, near Odiham in Hampshire, son of James Maxwell, Esq. M. D. by Susannah, daughter of George Lascelles, Esq. of Yorkshire. [r] She met, like her elder sister, Mrs. Lefroy, an untimely fate, being burnt to death by her clothes catching fire at her house in Harley-street, in March, 1769, leaving an infant daughter, who only survived her four or five years. The memory of this dreadful accident, which made a great impression in London, is probably not yet effaced. The youth of the sufferer, her beauty, her accomplished manners, her kind and lovely disposition, and the extensiveness of her acquaintance, which her connexions, her style of life, and her attractions had secured to her, excited feelings which threw a wide-spread gloom over the town for two or three days. A sad and irreparable blow on the excellent survivor, and to his friends who had found in that house the happiness which gave a zest to all that endears and ennobles wealth, while spirits not yet broken added impulse to his great acquirements and commanding abilities.

Fourth, Charlotte-Jemima-Christian Brydges, unmarried.

Fifth, Charlotte, married, first, October, 1788, Champion Branfill, Esq. of Upminster-Hall, Essex, who died in October, 1792, æt. twenty-nine, leaving a son, Champion, now a lieutenant in the third regiment of Dragoons; and a daughter Jemima. Their mother re-married in January, 1794, John Harrison, Esq. now of Denne-hill in the parish of Kingston, near Canterbury.

The three sons were,

First, Edward Tymewell Brydges, born in May, 1749, who was educated at Queen's College, Cambridge, where he took the degrees of A. B. and A. M. and afterwards entering into holy orders, was inducted into the family livings of Wootton and Otterden, 1780, a little before his father's death, on which last event he fixed his residence in the family mansion of Wootton Court. In November, 1785, he married Caroline, daughter of Richard Fairfield, Esq. of Berner's-street, London, who survives him, and by whom he had a child in 1797, which died in its

[r] See vol. viii. p. 511, title Harewood.

birth. On the death of the last Duke of Chandos in September, 1789, he preferred his claim to the BARONY enjoyed by that nobleman, as next heir male. The history of this claim has already been given. In the many years that it was pending, his health suffered much from his anxiety and the many vexations and mortifying circumstances that attended it. Nor was it a small evil that it drew him away for half of the year from the country retirement which he loved, into the vortex of a crowded and expensive city, to contend with those for whom his unobtrusive habits, and independent and gentlemanly pursuits had not sufficiently sharpened his understanding, his heart, or his manners. The expense too of repeated hearings; of bringing up witnesses from remote parts, and supporting them from day to day, as adjournment followed adjournment, was no light concern. These things wore out his spirits, as they did also those of every one of the family who had any concern in them; and gave a counterbalance to the good of the pursuit which final success could never have recompensed. The claimant too was by nature less than commonly fitted for the requisite perseverance. He was a man of feelings acute even to disease; of a nice and morbid sense of honour; of a quick but not a firm mind; ductile to art; open to flattery; frank, incautious, irregular; fearful of ridicule; anticipating a joke by ill-advised and unfounded concessions; at one moment intense in the pursuit of his object; at another seized with such a sudden indifference to it as to be willing to sacrifice it to a jest. All these qualities were strangely ill-adapted to the conduct of a cause made complex by opposition and doubtful by prejudice; and which required a management firm, plain, frank, undaunted, and consistent. The length of the litigation, and other motives, which it would not be proper, were it possible, to analyse, gradually generated, out of the house, many bitter opponents. Some of these were continually to be found among the false friends who surrounded the claimant. They knew how to pervert his unguarded expressions, and play upon the weaknesses which were mixed in his open temper. Thus they sometimes led the man, to whom they were as inferior in intellect as in disposition. He was indeed, with all his little foibles, a being of many extraordinary qualities, worthy of respect as well as love. With a natural and refined taste for the Belles-Lettres, which he had read with much occasional enthusiasm, with quick perceptions, and a ready memory, and much command of language, he possessed a peculiar happiness of address, and elegance of manners, which, whenever he chose to exert them, obtained for him no common interest. He had a spirit, which, when roused, daunted insult, and made meanness and folly tremble. When his idleness and pliancy yielded to the exertion of his better judgment, his sagacity could penetrate into the operations of cunning and artifice in all their doublings. His independent spirit was unaffected by the dazzle of rank and riches, to which he bore himself proudly; while to the humble he was all humility, generous, candid, compassionate, and gentle. The tears of the poor followed him in floods to the grave, where I saw him interred amongst his fathers, at Wootton, in October, 1807, at the age of fifty-eight, having buried in the same vault with him all our little bickerings, and remembering nothing but his virtues, his integrity, the tenderness of his heart, the occasional enchantment of his manners, his high sentiments, and the melody of his affecting voice. To him indeed the tomb was a harbour of rest! A broken constitution, and cares of no common occurrence, permitted nothing but bitterness to his last days!

Second, Sir Samuel Egerton Brydges, K. J. born at Wootton, November 30th, 1762; educated at Queen's College, Cambridge, entered of the Middle Temple, 1782, called to the bar, November, 1787; retired to Denton-Court in Kent, (a seat which he had lately purchased) 1792; removed to his son's house at Lee

Priory near Canterbury, October, 1810.[e] In February, 1808, he received the unexpected but gratifying notification from the Chancellor of the Equestrian, Secular, and Chapteral Order of St. Joachim, then resident at Stockholm, that at a chapter in the preceding November, held at Bamberg in Franconia, the distinctions of that Order, which had so lately been honoured by the acceptance of the illustrious Nelson, had been conferred on him. For this he has since received his diploma in due form. He had lately become, by the death of his elder brother, the representative of such pretensions as still remain to the BARONY OF CHANDOS: pretensions to which the enormous expence and anxiety proved to be attendant on the support of them in the common course, before a protracted and continually adjourned committee of the House of Lords, give but a forbidding aspect. But if pains taken to degrade and vilify a person thus circumstanced can justify a sort of egotism, which might otherwise seem ridiculous or irrelevant, the present is an occasion on which it becomes not only excusable, but absolutely a duty to dwell on this subject as a matter of self-defence. In proportion to the degree and the quickness of the elevation is the stimulus to obtain any point of distinction, to which our attempts are directed. The temptation becomes stronger, and the exertions will of course be greater. These vilifiers therefore mean something beyond the indulgence of the general malignity of their hearts in throwing dirt on the station and characters of the late claimant's immediate connexions. It is this only which provokes a more specific detail on these subjects than would otherwise have been ventured. It becomes the Editor to shew, that, if he is not entitled to the honours which he lays claim to, he has no occasion to resort to them to put him on a par either in education, blood, fortune, alliances, independence, or habits of life, with those who are more fortunate in obtaining such distinctions. It is farther his boast, that all those arts which he has most cultivated, all his highest ambitions, have been directed to those objects which would have been equally open to one of the meanest birth and fortune, to whom nature had been profuse of her gifts. In this respect he has endeavoured to imitate a mighty master, as it is admirably expressed in *the Monthly Review for July*, 1811, p. 249. "A daring pursuit of duty, a strong sense of justice, a love of the fair and right, *the high consciousness of the vast superiority over rank and wealth which the gifts of genius and virtue possess*, such are the lofty sentiments which Milton is able and worthy to inculcate." If these be the genuine feelings of the Editor's bosom (and let him appeal for the truth of them to their similarity to what he has so often in so many ways expressed) if at the same time he has shewn that he is too conscious of the blood which flows in his veins, and of the station which he holds, to give such excessive weight to the value of a Coronet, is it just and reasonable to accuse him of being actuated in his pretensions by uncontrolable desires? He who aims, however unjustly, at the honours of a poet and a moralist, will surely entertain no inordinate longings for the adventitious superiority conferred by the bauble, a Coronet! A love of reading, more especially works of fancy history and biography, and the dreams of authorship, have been the ruling passions of the Editor's life. In these pursuits no mercenary considerations ever mixed themselves for a moment: for these he has neglected interest, and every more profitable ambition. Instigated by these, he undertook, and has at length by many a wearisome effort, carried through the present laborious edition of Collins's Peerage; for which per-

[e] Having about that time contracted with Lord Rivers for the re-purchase of the old family property of Sudeley Castle in Gloucestershire, with the adjoining estate, of 4000*l.* a year, in consequence of which his Kentish estates are on sale.

haps, after all, the best reward he will receive from many an inattentive and ignorant reader, will be the mortifying credit of being considered a literary hireling working for his pay! It would only be in unison with that disgraceful passage in Lady Mary Wortley Montagu's Letters, that "it is vulgar and degrading for persons of rank to be authors," as she tells that she once observed to Lord Cornbury. If there be one peer, so inebriated with his honours, new or old, as to think in this way; if among that now potent class of nobles, who, neither new nor old, have yet not felt the effects of time upon their estates (gained, most of them, when the harvests of fortune in the public fields were more abundant), there be any who deem every thing derogatory to nobility but the splendour, luxury, and idleness of overgrown wealth, their low and sensual habits of thinking will never depress him who knows the due elevation on which nature and society have placed him. There are circumstances in which pride is defensive and becoming. And none more, than when pretensions to ancient honours fall on those, who, not deficient in adequate property, not without many collateral advantages of high blood, yet found their own claims to notice on the less showy and less obtrusive, but more praiseworthy and dignified qualities of intellectual pre-eminence. To these will be opposed the false splendor of upstart greatness; the daily insults of jealous and envious minds; petty intrigues and conspiracies, incessant and deep laid; coldness, neglect, aversion. But the spirit, that becomes high pretensions, is neither to be broken nor damped; the wings of melancholy may shade it, but they will only cherish its aspiring resolutions like the warm cloud that nurtures the spring-tide of the year. For it is not only in the tumults of public life, in the coarse readiness and polish acquired by a constant collision with mixed society, that importance of character is acquired, and benefit conferred on the world. From the depths of solitude may be heard the voice that can instruct or delight; and idleness and insignificance no more attach to the inhabitants of the woods, than to the frequenter of thronged cities. Let not these sentiments be deemed totally out of their place: they spring from circumstances too delicate to be detailed; yet too impressive to be passed in total silence.

He has been married twice. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of the Reverend William Dejovas Byrche, of the Black Friars, Canterbury, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Barrett, Esq. of Lee Priory near Canterbury, who was sole heir to her mother, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Peter Delapierre, M. D. By this lady, who died July 30th, 1796, he had two sons and three daughters; viz. first, THOMAS BARRETT Brydges, born June 20th, 1789, now of Lee Priory aforesaid, who has taken the name of BARRETT, in compliance with the will of his great uncle, Thomas Barrett, of Lee Priory, Esq. who died Jan. 1803, and whose estates he inherits: he was appointed an ensign in the first regiment of foot-guards, in January, 1807, which commission he still holds; second, John William Egerton Brydges, born November, 1791, a lieutenant in the fourteenth regiment of light dragoons, commanded by the Earl of Bridgewater; third, Elizabeth-Jemima; fourth, Jemima-Anne-Deborah; fifth, Charlotte-Catherine.

He married, secondly, Mary, youngest daughter of the late Reverend William Robinson, rector of Burfield, Berks, and brother to Matthew second Lord Rokeby, by whom he has five sons, and four daughters, viz. sixth, Grey-Matthew, born October 1797, a midshipman in the Tigre, Captain (now Admiral) Hallowell; seventh, Edward-William-George, born 1800; eighth, Egerton-Anthony, born 1802; ninth, Anthony-Rokeby, born 1803; tenth, Ferdinand-Stanley-Head, born 1804; eleventh, Anne-Mary, born 1799: twelfth, Mary-Jane, born 1805; thirteenth, Ellen, born 1808; fourteenth, Frances-Isabella, born 1810.

Third, John-William-Head Brydges, born July 1764, formerly lieutenant-

colonel of the Romney fencible cavalry, raised in 1794, and disbanded in Ireland, 1800. He is unmarried.

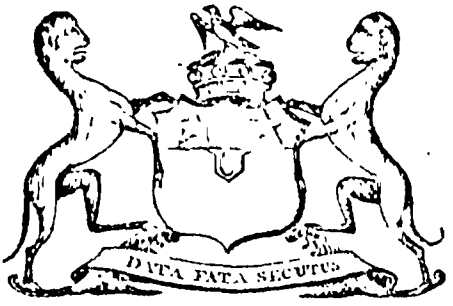
Creation. Baron Chandos of Sudeley Castle, com. Glouc. by letters patent, April 8th, 1554, 1 Mary.

Arms. Argent, on a cross, sable, a leopard's face, or.

Crest. On a wreath, the bust of a Saracen, side-faced, proper, vested paly of the first, and gules, and semè of roundles counterchanged, the cape ermine, a wreath round his temples.

Supporters. Two otters, argent.

Motto. MAINTIEN LE DROIT.



ST. JOHN, LORD ST. JOHN OF BLETSHOE.

THIS being the eldest branch of the ancient family of ST. JOHN, of *Stanton St. John* in Oxfordshire, *as already observed in the account of the Viscount Bolingbroke and St. John,* [a] I am now to treat of Sir JOHN St. John, the *eldest* son of Sir OLIVER St. John, of Penmark in Glamorganshire, by Margaret his wife, daughter to Sir John de Beauchamp, and sister and heir to John, Lord Beauchamp, of Bletshoe, Knight.

This Margaret afterwards wedded John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, and Knight of the Garter, and bore to him Margaret, who was wife of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and by him mother of Henry VII. King of England. She, thirdly, married Lionel, Lord Welles, and by him had John, Viscount Welles, Knight of the Garter, who wedded Cecily, second daughter of King Edward IV. but died February 9th, 1498, leaving issue one sole daughter, Anne. [b]

The said Sir JOHN St. John [c] was made Knight of the Bath, in November, 1488, by Henry VII. at the creation of his eldest son, Arthur, Prince of Wales. He married [d] Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Bradshaigh, of Haigh, in the county palatine of Lancaster, and by her had issue,

First, MAURICE de St. John, who died unmarried.

Secondly, Sir John de St. John, Knight, his successor.

And three daughters; Anne, wife of Henry, Lord Clifford;

[a] See p. 42. [b] Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. p. 13.
[c] Jekyl's Cat. of Knts.
[d] Philpot's great Baronage, fol. 207, in Offic. Armor.

Eleanor, married to John de la Zouch, of Cheadle in Staffordshire, Esq.; and Margaret, who was a nun at Salisbury.

Which Sir JOHN de St. John, (who was Knight of the Bath, 17 Hen. VII.) succeeded his father in the estate at Bletshoe, and married [e] Sibyl, daughter of Morgan ap Jenkyns ap Philip, and had issue by her three sons.

First, Sir John de St. John, of Bletshoe, Knight.

Second, Sir Oliver St. John, of Sharnbrook in com. Bedford, Knight, who married [f] Mary, daughter of..... Fitz Jeffry, of Thurleigh in the county of Bedford.

Third, Alexander St. John, of Thorley in com. Hertford, Esq. who married Anne, daughter of George Dalyson, Esq. and widow of..... Lenthorp. [g] He was father of HENRY, whose son Sir OLIVER St. John, of *Cayshoe* in Bedfordshire, Knight, was M. P. for that county 12 and 21 James I.; and 1 Char. I. his eldest son OLIVER St. John, succeeded Chief Justice Bankes, as LORD CHIEF JUSTICE of the Common Pleas, which he resigned at the restoration, and died on the Continent December 31st, 1673, aged about seventy-five. His second wife was daughter of Henry Cromwell. His eldest son, Francis St. John, of Longthorpe com. Northton, was father of Sir Francis, created a *Baronet*, 1715. *(See Noble's Cromwell,* vol. ii. p. 13.)

He had also eight daughters; of whom Catherine was [h] the wife of Sir Griffith Ryce, of Wales, Knight, (son of Sir Ryce ap-Thomas) who lie both buried in the cathedral at Worcester, under a tomb erected to their memories; but she had a second husband, Sir Peter Edgecombe, ancestor to Earl Mount Edgecombe, and survived him some years; second, Alice, was married to Henry Parker, Lord Morley; third, Margaret, was wedded to Thomas Gamage, of Coyte castle in Glamorganshire, Esq.; fourth, Elizabeth, to Sir Thomas Rotheram, of Bedfordshire, Knight; and, fifth, Sibyll, to Sir Robert Kirkham, of Cotterstock in Northamptonshire, Knight, and the rest died unmarried.

Sir JOHN St. John, his eldest son and heir, married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Waldegrave, of Smalbridge in Suffolk, Knight of the Bath, by whom he had issue

Oliver St. John, only son.

And four daughters; Margery, the wife of Henry Grey, of

[e] Visit. com. Hunt MS. [f] Notitia St. Johanniana, p. 30.
[g] Edmondson's genealogies, and Notitia St. Johanniana, p. 30.
[h] Habington's Antiq. of Worcester, p. 21.

Wresthouse in Bedfordshire, ancestor to the late Earls and Duke of Kent; Anne, the wife of Richard Dennys; Margaret, married to Francis Russel, second Earl of Bedford; and Alice, the wife of Edmund Elmes, of Lilford in Northamptonshire, Esq. Which

OLIVER, FIRST BARON ST. JOHN, was by letters patent, [i] bearing date January 13th, 1558-9, 1 Eliz. advanced to the dignity of a *Baron of this realm*, by the title of LORD ST. JOHN OF BLETSHOE; and in 15 Eliz. was one of the peers [k] who sat in judgment on Thomas, Duke of Norfolk; and dying [l] in the 24th of Eliz. was found to have been married to Agnes, daughter of John Fisher, Esq. and granddaughter and heir of Sir Michael Fisher, Knight, who died on June 18th, 1548, 2 Edw. VI. (as appears by inquisition taken at Ampthill, January 14th, 3 Edw. VI. [m]) possessed of the manor of Clophill-hall, the manor of Kempston, called Fishers, the manor of Eton, called Goddington, in Eton and Wyboldeston, the manor of Clifton, and advowson of the church, and the manor of Bygleswade, all in Bedfordshire; [n] and to which the said Agnes was found to be heir, then twenty-two years old, and the wife of the said Oliver St. John. He had by her [o] four sons and six daughters, viz.

First, John, second peer.

Second, Oliver, third peer.

Third, Thomas, from whom descended Sir Francis St. John, created Baronet on September 22d, 2 James I.; and Francis, ancestor of the St. John's, of Cole-Orton in Leicestershire.

Martha, eldest daughter, married John Cheney, Esq.; and secondly, James Colebrond, of Barham in Sussex, who died on October 21st, 1600, leaving issue by her, Sir John Colebrond, Bart. created to that dignity on December 21st, 1621; Judith, the second daughter, was married to Sir John Pelham, of Laughton in com. Sussex, Knight; Margaret, to Nicholas Luke, of Wood-End in Cople, Bedfordshire, Esq.; Anne, first to Robert Corbet, of Morton Corbet in Shropshire, Esq. (whose sole daughter and heir, Elizabeth, was married to Sir Henry Wallop, the Earl of Portsmouth's ancestor), and secondly, to Sir Rowland Lytton, of Knebworth in Hertfordshire, Knight (she died [p] February 28th,

[i] Pat. 1 Eliz. p. 4. [k] Camden's Annals.
[l] Tirwhit, qu. 22. [m] Cole's Esc. lib. v. p. 378 in Bibl. Harley.
[n] Ex Stemmate. [o] Visit. com Hunt. præd.
[p] Chauncey's Hist. of Hertfordshire.

1601, and was buried at Knebworth); Margery and Agnes died unmarried.

JOHN, SECOND LORD ST. JOHN, OF BLETSHOE, the eldest son, was one of the peers [q] who sat on the trial of Mary, Queen of Scotland. He died [r] on October 23d, 1596, and by his will [s] ordered his body to be buried at Bletshoe, in such manner as his father was buried. His wife, Catherine, Lady St. John, had sepulture in St. Michael's chapel in Westminster-abbey, where is the following inscription:

Memoriæ S.
Catharina Domina St. John, filia Gulielmi Dormer de Eithrope Equitis aurati, vidua Joannis Baronis St. John de Bletnesho, cui peperit Oliverum filiolum tenella ætate defunctum, et Annam Uxorem Gulielmi Domini Howard de Effingham, primogeniti filij Caroli Comitis Nottinghamiæ, Angliæ Thalassiarchæ, &c.
Cum mors sit certa, et posterorum cura incerta, mortalitatis memor, certissimâ spe in Christo resurgendi, hoc sibi Monumentum vivens posuit. Obijt die 23 Mensis Martij, anno salutis 1614.

OLIVER, his next brother and heir, became his successor, as THIRD LORD ST. JOHN; and married [t] Dorothy, daughter and heir to Sir John Rede, of Odington in the county of Gloucester, Knight, by whom he had eight sons, and seven daughters, viz.

First, Oliver, his successor.

Second, John, who died young.

Third, Sir Anthony, who [u] married the daughter of ..... Aubrey, widow of Sir William Herbert.

Fourth, Sir Alexander, who was elected to parliament for the town of Bedford, in the 12th, 18th, and 21st of James I. and the 1st of Charles I. He was knighted, 1608, with his brother Anthony; and married Margaret, daughter of John Trye, of Hardwick in com. Gloucester, Esq. she died without issue, August 27, 1656, aged seventy-three, and was buried at St. Leonard's, Shoreditch.

Fifth, Sir Rowland, who was made Knight of the Bath in

q Camden's Ann.
r F. F. in Offic. Arm. f. 555. a.
s Drake, qu. 70.
t I. I. 8. in Offic. Arm. f. 1. b.
u Edmondson's Genealogies.

1616, when Prince Henry was created Prince of Wales; and was also a member in parliament for Bedfordshire, in 13 Jac. I. and the four last parliaments of Charles I. and is *ancestor to the present Lord St. John of Bletshoe.*

Sixth, Henry St. John.

Seventh, Sir Beauchamp, knighted 1619, married Rebeccah, daughter of ..... Hawkins, of Tilbrook in Bedfordshire. He died[x] 1631. He was member for Bedfordshire, 18 Jac. I. and for the town of Bedford, in the four last parliaments of Charles I.

Eighth, Dudley, who died unmarried.

Elizabeth, eldest daughter, was married to Sir William Beecher, of Howberry in com. Bedford, Knight; Margaret, to Sir Thomas Cheney, of Sundon, Knight; Judith, to Sir John Thompson, of Husbourne-Crawley, Knight; Anne, to Sir Robert Chernoke, of Hulcote in Bedfordshire, Knight; Catherine; Dorothy, married to Edward Bourchier, Earl of Bath;[y] and Martha, was married to Peryam Dockwra, of Pukeridge, in com. Hertford, Esq.

The said Oliver, dying anno 1618, was succeeded by his eldest son and heir,

OLIVER, FOURTH LORD ST. JOHN, AND FIRST EARL OF BOLINGBROKE, who was on December 28th, 1624, 22 Jac. I.[z] created EARL OF BOLINGBROKE, and married[a] Elizabeth, daughter and heir to William Paulet, grandson of Sir George Paulet, a younger brother of William, first Marquis of Winchester, ancestor to the present Marquis; and by her had issue four sons.

First, OLIVER, LORD ST. JOHN, his eldest son, had been made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I. but bearing arms against the King in the battle fought at Edge-hill, near Kineton in com. Warwick, on October 23d, 1642, was there slain. "Lord St. John," says Clarendon, "was eldest son of the Earl of Bolingbroke, and got himself so well beloved by the reputation of his courtesy and civility, which he expressed towards all men, that though his parts of understanding were very ordinary at best, and his course of life licentious and very much depraved, he got credit enough by engaging the principal gentlemen of Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire, to be bound for him, to contract a debt of fifty or threescore thousand pounds; for the

x E. Regis. Par. de Tillbrook.
z Pat. 22 Jac. p. 15.
y Edmondson's Genealogies.
a I. 8. in Offic. Arm. f. 1. b.

payment whereof the fortune of the family was not engaged, nor in his power to engage; so that the clamour of his debts growing importunate, some years before the rebellion, he left the kingdom, and fled into France; leaving his vast debts to be paid by his sureties, to the utter ruin of many families, and the notable impairing of others. In the beginning of the parliament the King was prevailed with *to call him to* THE HOUSE OF PEERS, his father being then alive, upon an assurance, that "by his presence and liberty, which could be no other way secured, means would be found out to pay his debts, and free so many worthy persons from their engagements: besides, that the times being likely to be troublesome, the King might be sure of a faithful servant, who would always advance his service in that house." But the King had very ill-fortune in conferring those graces; nor was his service more passionately or insolently opposed by any men in that house, than by those who upon these professions were advanced by him from the condition of commoners. And this gentleman, from the first hour of his sitting in that house, by the King's so extraordinary grace, was never known to concur in any one vote for the King's service, that received any opposition: and, as soon as it was in his power, he received a commission with the first to command a troop of horse against him, in which he behaved himself so ill, that he received some wounds in running away; and being taken prisoner, died before the next morning, without any other signs of repentance, than the canting words, "that he did not intend to be against the King, but wished him all happiness:" so great an influence the first seeds of his birth had upon his nature, that how long soever they were concealed, and seemed even buried in a very different breeding and conversation, they sprang up, and bore the same fruit upon the first occasion. And it was an observation of that time, that the men of most licentious lives, who appeared to be without any sense of religion, or reverence to virtue, and the most unrestrained by any obligations of conscience, betook themselves to that party, and pretended an impulse of religion out of fear of popery; and on the other side very many persons of quality, both of the clergy and laity, who had suffered under the imputation of puritanism, and did very much dislike the proceedings of the court, and opposed them upon all occasions, were yet so much scandalized at the very approaches to rebellion, that they renounced all their old friends, and applied themselves with great resolution, courage, and constancy, to the King's service, and continued in it to the end, with all the dis-

advantages it was liable to." His death happened October 23d, 1642. He left issue, by Arabella his wife, daughter to John Egerton, first Earl of Bridgewater, four daughters, viz. first, Frances, married to Sir William Beecher, of Howberry in com. Bedford, Knight; second, Elizabeth, wedded to George Bennett, of Cotsbach in com. Leicester, Esq.; third, Arabella, espoused to Sir Edward Wyse, of Sydenham in com. Devon, Knight of the Bath; and, fourth, Dorothy, the wife of Francis Carleton, of Apley-castle in com. Salop, Esq.

Second, Sir Paulet, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I. died in his father's life-time; and by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Rowland Vaughan, of the Spital, near Shoreditch, in the suburbs of London, was father of two sons, Oliver and Paulet, successively Earls of Bolingbroke, &c.

Third, Francis, who died unmarried.

Fourth, Anthony, who married the daughter of . . . . . [b] Keynsham, of Tametord.

And three daughters; Elizabeth, who died young; Dorothy, married to John Carey, Lord Rochford, &c. [c] eldest son to Henry, Earl of Dover; and Barbara, who died young.

His Lordship, departing this life, A. D. 1646, was succeeded by his grandson,

OLIVER, son and heir to Sir PAULET St. John, Knight of the Bath (second son to Oliver, the first Earl of Bolingbroke,) by Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Sir Rowland Vaughan aforesaid, who became FIFTH LORD ST. JOHN, and SECOND EARL OF BOLINGBROKE; and, having married the Lady Frances, third daughter to William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle, died without issue on March 18th, [d] 1687-8, and was succeeded by

PAULET, his brother and heir, SIXTH LORD ST. JOHN, and THIRD EARL OF BOLINGBROKE, who dying unmarried, on October 5th, 1711, the Earldom became extinct; and the Barony of Bletshoe devolved on *Sir St. Andrew St. John*, of Woodford in com. Northampton, one of the descendants of Sir *Rowland* St. John, *fifth son* of Oliver, the *third Baron* of Bletshoe.

Which Sir ROWLAND, who died in August, 1645, was by Sibylla, daughter of John Vaughan, of Hargast in Herefordshire, Esq. (besides four daughters) father of

b Notitia St. Johan, p. 33, and Edmondson's Genealogies.
c Dugdale's Baron, v. ii. p. 398.
d Journal Greg. King Lanc, Fecial. MS. penes meips.

Sir Oliver St. John, of Woodford.

Of the four daughters, the eldest married Sir ..... Chernock, Bart.; Judith, married in 1633, John Percival of Lynn in Norfolk [e]; Barbara, died without issue; and, Elizabeth, married Sir Thomas Alston, of Odell in com. Bedford, Knight and Baronet; they lived together thirty-eight years, and had issue seven sons and two daughters.

The said Sir OLIVER was created a *Baronet* June 28th, 1660, and dying on January 2d, 1661, aged thirty-seven, left by Barbara his wife, daughter and coheir of John St. Andrew, of Gotham in Nottinghamshire, Esq. three sons,

First, St. Andrew St. John.

Second, Rowland, married a Greek lady, but died without issue.

Third, Oliver, was twice married; by his first wife, the daughter of ..... Jenkins, he left a daughter, Barbara; [f] and died at Wilbye in Northamptonshire, A. D. 1728.

The eldest son, Sir ST. ANDREW, *second Baronet*, died in the year 1708, and had by his wife Jane, only daughter of Sir William Blois, of Cockfield-hall in Suffolk, Knight, (by his second wife, Jane, daughter of Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston, of Ketton in Suffolk, Knight), eight sons, and

Seven daughters; whereof Mary, the second, was married to the Rev. William Forster, rector of Thrapston in com. Northampton; Elizabeth, to John Livesay, of Henwick-hall in Bedfordshire, Esq.; but the other daughters, who were Jane, Barbara, Jane, Elizabeth, and Anne, all died in their infancies.

The sons were,

First, Oliver, died unmarried.

Second, St. Andrew, father of the seventh peer.

Third, Paulet, who was drowned at sea in 1703, with Sir Cloudsley Shovel, unmarried.

Fourth, William, eighth peer.

[e] The above Judith, is said by Edmondson, and others, to have married Sir Edward Nicolls, which she might afterwards. The marriage with Percival is taken from the register of Odell.

[f] Barbara, daughter of Oliver St. John, above-mentioned, was wife of Samuel Cooper, Gent. who lived at Farnborough in Kent; and had issue the Rev. Mr. St. John Cooper, rector of Tilbrook, near Kimbolton in com. Hunt. To his son, the Rev. Mr. St. John Cooper, vicar of Puddington, in Bedfordshire, the late Editor of this work was indebted for many important corrections, in the articles of the St. John family.

Fifth, Beauchamp, died unmarried.

Sixth, Rowland, ninth peer.

Seventh, John, tenth peer.

Eighth, Henry, was bred at the university of Oxford.

ST. ANDREW, the *second* son, succeeded his father, 1708, as *third Baronet*, and having married[g] Anne, daughter of Sir William Janes, of the parish of Kensington, in the county of Middlesex, Knight, and dying before his wife, left her big with a son, who was named

PAULET ST. ANDREW ST. JOHN, *fourteenth Baronet*, and who became, in 1711, SEVENTH LORD ST. JOHN OF BLETSHOE, as successor to Paulet, Earl of Bolingbroke, who died in 1711, as before observed; but the said Paulet St. Andrew dying May 10th, 1714, about two years of age, the title devolved on his uncle,

WILLIAM, EIGHTH LORD ST. JOHN OF BLETSHOE, who dying on October 11th, 1720, unmarried, was succeeded by

ROWLAND, his brother, NINTH LORD ST. JOHN; and he departing this life on July 4th, 1722, unmarried, the honour then came to

JOHN, his next brother, TENTH LORD ST. JOHN OF BLETSHOE and *seventh Baronet*, who wedded, in March 1724-5, Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Ambrose Crowley, of Greenwich in the county of Kent, Knight, and alderman of London; and by her, who died October 24th, 1769, was father of six sons, and as many daughters. The issue were,

First, John, who succeeded as eleventh Lord St. John of Bletshoe.

Second, Andrew, who was born on December 23d, 1726.

Third Mary, the eldest daughter, born November 21st, 1728, married, October 16th, 1754, to Thomas Earl-Drax, Esq. of Charborough in Dorsetshire; who died May 7th, 1785; and Mrs. Earl-Drax, in November, 1789.

Fourth, Ambrose, born 1730, died 1740.

Fifth, St. Andrew, D.D. who was *Dean of Worcester*, born January 17th, 1732, and died March 23d, 1795. He married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Chase, Esq. of Bromley in Kent, by whom he had issue, first, Ambrose, married, February 22d, 1790, Miss Hamlyn; second, John-Francis-Seymour, M. A. prebendary of Worcester; married, May 26th, 1788, Miss Fleming, daughter of Richard Fleming, Esq. and grand-daughter of the learned Dr.

[g] Ex Regist. Eccles. St. Peter, Cornhill.

Stukeley: third, Thomas, who died July 17th, 1775; fourth, another son; fifth, a daughter.

Sixth, Elizabeth, born December 12th, 1733; died 1780.

Seventh, Jane, born July 19th, 1735; married to Humphry Hall, Esq. and died July, 1799.

Eighth, Barbara, born September 19th, 1737; married George William, late Earl of Coventry, and died in 1800, leaving issue.

Ninth, Anne, born January 31st, 1739; married to Robert Cotton Trefusis, Esq. and died March, 1776, by whom she had Robert-George-William, the late Baron Clinton and Saye.

Tenth, Henry, born June 1st, 1740, captain of the Torbay man of war; married Mary, who died November 6th, 1786, daughter of ..... Schuyler, Esq. of New-York, and died April, 1780, being killed in an engagement with the French while commanding the Intrepid man of war, April 17th, 1780, leaving issue a son, Henry, who married Miss Lagre.

Eleventh, Lettice, born December 7th, 1741; died October 19th, 1791.

Twelfth, Ambrose, born October 17th, 1743, was in holy orders, and died July 18th, 1775.

His Lordship dying June 24th, 1757, was succeeded by his eldest son,

JOHN, the ELEVENTH LORD, born November 15th, 1725; married, December 13th, 1755, Susannah Louisa, daughter of Peter Simond, Esq. merchant of London (who died October 17th, 1805), by whom he had issue

John-Peter, who died an infant, 1760.

Susannah, born September 18th, 1757; died July 12th, 1800.

Henry-Beauchamp, the twelfth Lord.

St. Andrew, the present Lord.

Matilda, born January 30th, 1761; married, January 12th, 1788, William (Lewis) Villiers, Esq.

Elizabeth-Barbara, born February 22d, 1762; married, March 31st, 1795, Henry Vaughan, M. D. physician extraordinary to his Majesty, by whom she has issue.

Charlotte, born March 15th, 1763; married, March 28th, 1787, to Joseph Yates, Esq. only son of the late Judge Yates, and had issue a daughter, married to George Perrot, Esq. and died July 24th, 1803.

George, born October 19th, 1764, a colonel in the army, and major of the seventy-third regiment of foot; married Lavinia, daughter of William Breton, Esq. who has since assumed the

name of Wolstenholme; and whose other daughter, Maria, married the Hon. Thomas Parker, only brother to the Earl of Macclesfield. The colonel, with his lady, and four children, were unfortunately drowned on board the Prince of Wales East Indiaman, captain Price, in 1804, on their passage from Bombay to England.

Louisa-Theodosia, born October 5th, 1765, died an infant.

His Lordship dying in June, 1767, was succeeded by his son,

HENRY-BEAUCHAMP, the TWELFTH LORD, born August 2d, 1758; married, December 2d, 1780, Emma, second daughter of the late Samuel Whitbread, Esq. of Cardington in Bedfordshire, and had issue,

First, Emma, born in January, 1782; married, in February, 1806, the Rev. G. Forster, vicar of Whitchurch.

Second, Augusta, born December 1782.

Third, Margaret, born October 31st, 1785.

Fourth, Barbara, born September 19th, 1789.

His Lordship died December 19th, 1805, without issue male, and was succeeded by his only brother,

ST. ANDREW, *the present and* THIRTEENTH LORD ST. JOHN OF BLETSHOE.

His Lordship married, July 16th, 1807, Louisa, eldest daughter of Sir Charles William Boughton Rouse, Bart.

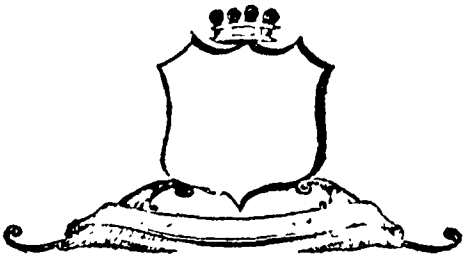
Titles. St. Andrew St. John, Lord St. John of Bletshoe, and Baronet.

Creations. Baronet, June 28th, 1660, 12 Car. II.; Baron St. John (the name of a family), of Bletshoe in com. Bedford, by letters patent, January 13th, 1558-9, 1 Elizabeth.

Arms. Argent, on a chief, gules, two mullets pierced, or.

Crest. On a mount, vert, a falcon rising, proper, belled, or, and ducally gorged, gules.

Supporters. Two monkies, proper.



ELLIS, LORD HOWARD OF WALDEN.

In vol. iii. p. 147, under the article of *Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire*, it has been already shewn that Lord Thomas Howard, *first Earl of Suffolk*, was summoned to parliament as Lord Howard of Walden. It appears that he was summoned by writ to the parliament which begun October 24th, 1597, 39 Eliz. and took his seat December 7th following. He died May 28th, 1626, leaving by Elizabeth, his second wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Knevit,

Theophilus, son and heir, second Earl of Suffolk, and second Lord Howard of Walden, who dying June 3d, 1640, left issue by Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of George Home, Earl of Dunbar,

James, son and heir, third Earl of Suffolk, and third Lord Howard of Walden, who died in 1688, without issue male, having married two wives; viz. first, Lady Susan Rich, daughter of Henry, Earl of Holland, by whom he had a daughter and coheir, Lady Essex Howard.

He married, secondly, Barbara, daughter of Sir Edward Villiers, by whom he had another daughter and coheir, Lady Elizabeth Howard, married to Sir Thomas Felton, *from which marriage is descended the present Lord Howard of Walden.*

Lady Essex Howard, eldest daughter and coheir, married Edward Griffin, Esq. afterwards created Lord Griffin of Braybrooke, who died in the Tower November 10th, 1710.

He left issue by her an only son, and two daughters; Elizabeth, second daughter, born and baptized at Dingley, Nov. 28,

1669, died an infant; Frances, eldest daughter, baptized at Dingley, June 28th, 166., buried May 19th, 1671.

JAMES, SECOND LORD GRIFFIN, baptized 1667, buried October 31st, 1715, at Dingley; represented the town of Brackly in Northamptonshire, in the parliament called by King James II. and married Anne, daughter and sole heir of Richard Rainsford,[a] Esq. eldest son to Sir Richard Rainsford, of Dallington in the county of Northampton, Lord Chief Justice of England, and by her, who was buried at Dingley, May 29th, 1707, had issue three sons; first, Edward; second, James, who died on the day he came of age, unmarried; third, Richard, who died young: also two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne.

EDWARD, the only surviving son, took the oaths and his seat in the house of peers, as THIRD LORD GRIFFIN, on February 1st, 1726-7, and, having married Mary, daughter of Anthony Welden,[b] of Well in the county of Lincoln, Esq. sometime governor of Bengal in the East Indies, had issue one daughter, Essex, who died unmarried, September 20th, 1738, aged thirty-eight years.[c] His Lordship did 1742, without surviving issue, whereby the title of Lord Griffin, of Braybrook, became extinct; and his two sisters became his coheirs.

ELIZABETH, the eldest sister, was first married to Henry Grey, of Billingbere in Berks, Esq.; secondly, to John, Earl of Portsmouth, and died without issue, 1762.

ANNE,[d] the youngest sister, married William Whitwell, of Oundle, in Northamptonshire, Esq. by whom she had issue four sons.

First, John-Griffin, Lord Howard of Walden.

Second, Matthew, one of the rear-admirals on the superannuated list, who first married, September 14th, 1749, Mary, daughter of James Deacon, of Portsmouth; she died at sea going to Virginia, June 3d, 1750; secondly, October 5th, 1751, Elizabeth, (who died at Chatham, October 22d, 1755), daughter of Theophilus Pugh, of Suffolk county in Virginia, relict of Philip Lightfoot, of York in Virginia; and, thirdly, August 5th, 1760, Margaret, daughter of John Champernowne,[e] of Devonshire, but died at Exeter without issue, February 15th, 1789.

a Vinc. Oxon. 34, in Her. Coll. b K. 1—47, in Her. Coll.

c Coffin-plate.

d She married in January 1719, was born in 1695, and died March 20th, 1770.

e C. 1—69, in Her. Coll.

Third, William, born 1723, and accidentally drowned in bathing, 1731.

Fourth, George, who died unmarried, at Calcutta in the East Indies, 1750.

Also five daughters; first, Elizabeth, born January 22d, 1717, and unfortunately burnt to death in her house in Maddox street, in 1776, unmarried.

Second, Anne, born March 27th, 1721, who was one of the maids of honour to the Princess of Orange, and married to Count Welderen, Knight of the Teutonick Order, and sometime envoy extraordinary from the States General of the United Provinces, but died at the Hague, 1796, without issue.

Third and fourth, Sophia and Mary, twins, who both died infants; and,

Fifth, Mary, born July 20th, 1728, married, May 3d, 1768, to the Rev. William Parker, D. D. one of his Majesty's chaplains in ordinary, and rector of St. James's, Westminster, but had no issue. She took the name and arms of GRIFFIN by King's licence, June 3d, 1797, and died s. p. in 1799.

JOHN-GRIFFIN (Whitwell) LORD HOWARD OF WALDEN, the eldest son, to whom, in 1749, his aunt, the Countess of Portsmouth, gave her share in the estate at Saffron Walden in Essex; upon which he, by virtue of an act of parliament of 22 Geo. II. took the surname and arms of Griffin; likewise became possessed of Audley-house, with its demesnes, on the death of the said aunt, who bequeathed it to him by her last will.

Having greatly distinguished himself in the war in Germany, upon his return home, he was made one of the Knights of the most honourable order of the Bath, and was installed in King Henry VII's chapel on May 26th, 1761, and was returned to several parliaments as representative for the borough of Andover.

In 1784, he "preferred his humble petition to his Majesty, stating his claim and pedigree, and praying that as the great grandson and sole heir of the Lady Essex Howard, the eldest daughter and only child of James, last LORD HOWARD OF WALDEN, by the daughter of Henry, Earl of Holland, his first wife, and one of the rightful heirs to the SAID BARONY, his Majesty would be graciously pleased to declare, allow, and confirm the said dignity, honour, and barony, to him the petitioner:" which petition his Majesty was graciously pleased to refer to his attorney general, who, having been attended by council, and had the evidence adduced before him, reported to his Majesty,

"That the said Sir John Griffin Griffin has, in his opinion, proved his pedigree, as stated in the petition, and that the Earl of Bristol, and the petitioner, appear to him to be coheirs of the body of Thomas, Lord Howard of Walden; and that if the said Thomas, Lord Howard of Walden, was called up to the house of peers by writ, without patent, and sat by virtue of the same, which, as far as he can collect, from the evidence laid before him, appears to be the case, he acquired thereby an inheritance in the said barony to him, and the heirs of his body, and that the same is now in abeyance between the petitioner and the Earl of Bristol, in which case his Majesty has an undoubted right to allow and confirm the said barony of Howard of Walden, either to the petitioner, or the said Earl of Bristol; and such person, to whom the same is so confirmed, and the heirs of his body, will hold and enjoy the said barony, and all the privileges thereunto belonging, exclusively of the other, and the heirs of his body, whose right to the same will remain dormant, and suspended, so long as there shall be issue of the body of the person to whom the same shall be so confirmed."

His Majesty was further graciously pleased to refer this petition, with the attorney-general's report thereon to the house of lords, who referred the same to the lords committees for privileges; by whom, on August 3d, *the claim was allowed*, and he received his WRIT OF SUMMONS, and took his seat accordingly.

His Lordship, in 1748-9, was first married to Anne-Mary, daughter to John, Baron Schutz, who dying on August 18th, 1764, was buried at Saffron Walden; and on June 11th, 1765, he was married to his second Lady, Catherine, daughter of William Clayton, of Harleyford in Buckinghamshire, Esq. but had no surviving issue by her, who died August 15th, 1807.

His Lordship was appointed a field-marshal of his Majesty's forces, July 30th, 1796; general, April, 2d, 1778; lieutenant-general, January 19th, 1761; major-general, June 25th, 1759; colonel of the first troop of horse grenadier guards, and recorder of Saffron Walden.

His Lordship died May 25th, 1797, on which the Barony returned into abeyance between his sister, Mrs. Parker, and the descendants of Lady Elizabeth Felton. On the death of Mrs. Parker, November 17th, 1799, without issue, there was an entire extinction of the issue of Lady Essex Griffin.

We now therefore return to Lady Elizabeth Felton, second

daughter and coheir of James, third Earl of Suffolk. This lady died in 1691, leaving issue by Sir Thomas Felton, Bart.

ELIZABETH FELTON, sole daughter and heir, who in 1691, was *a petitioner for the Barony of Howard of Walden.* His Majesty, King William, on December 29th, 1691, referred this petition to the house of lords, when counsel were heard as well for Lady Essex Howard, the other coheir, and for the then Earl of Suffolk, (as heir male) as for the petitioner. But no farther proceedings appear to have been had on the petition.

This Lady married JOHN HERVEY, afterwards LORD HERVEY, *of Ickworth,* and FIRST EARL OF BRISTOL, and dying in May, 1741, left

JOHN, LORD HERVEY, her son and heir, who dying 1742, *vita patris,* left by Mary, daughter of brigadier-general Lepel, several sons.

First, GEORGE-WILLIAM Hervey, SECOND EARL OF BRISTOL, who died in 1775, s. p.

Second, AUGUSTUS JOHN, THIRD EARL OF BRISTOL, who died in 1779, s. p.

Third, FREDERICK, FOURTH EARL OF BRISTOL, on whom devolved the exclusive right to the BARONY OF HOWARD OF WALDEN, after the death of Mrs. Parker.

He died in July, 1803, having had issue by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Jermyn Davers, Bart.

JOHN AUGUSTUS, LORD HERVEY, his son and heir apparent, who died in 1796, *vita patris,* having married at Quebec in North America, October 4th, 1779, Elizabeth Drummond, daughter of ..... Drummond, Esq. of Meggench castle in Perthshire, and sister to John Drummond, Esq. of Snareston-Hall, in Swepston in Leicestershire, by whom he left issue

ELIZABETH CATHERINE CAROLINE Hervey, his only daughter and heir, who married on August 2d, 1798, at St. George's, Westminster, to Charles Rose Ellis, Esq. of Claremont in Surrey, and was buried at Esher in Surrey, May 31st, 1803, leaving issue,

First, Charles Augustus Ellis, present peer.

Second, Augustus Frederic Ellis.

Third, Eliza Georgina Caroline Ellis.

CHARLES AUGUSTUS ELLIS,[g] son and heir, is *present* LORD

[g] In 1810, the following armorial ensigns were assigned to George Ellis, of Sunning-Hill, com. Berks, Esq. only son and heir of George Ellis, late of the Island of Jamaica, Esq. deceased, and grandson of George Ellis, Esq.

HOWARD OF WALDEN, a petition having been presented to his Majesty in February, 1806, praying the recognition of his right as *Lord Howard of Walden*, which was referred to the house of lords in the usual way, when evidence being heard on it in January and February, 1807, it was moved that he had made out his claim. [h]

His Lordship was born July 5th, 1799.

Title. Charles Augustus Ellis, Lord Howard of Walden.

Creation. By writ of summons, October 24th, 1597, 27 Eliz. allowed and confirmed by parliament August 3d, 1784, 24 Geo. III.; and again in February, 1807.

Arms. Erminois on a cross, sable, five crescents, argent.

Crest. On a wreath of the colours, a goat's head, argent, issuant from a mount, vert.

Supporters. On either side a lion, argent; on the neck within a collar gemel, gules, three trefoils slipped, vert.

Motto. NON QUO SED QUOMODO.

Chief Seat. Claremont, Surrey.

some time Chief Justice of that island, viz. "Erminois on a cross, sable, five crescents, argent." Crest, "on a wreath of the colours, a goat's head, argent, issuant from a mount, vert." Motto of George Ellis, Esq. "*Plus unâ lunâ.*"

These armorial ensigns are limited over to the said George Ellis and his descendants, and his cousins-german, John Ellis, and Charles Rose Ellis, Esquires, and their descendants.

In the memorial for the grant of arms it is stated, that the family was for several generations established in Jamaica, possessing considerable property, and holding some of the principal offices there. That from legal documents and grants of land by patent in the said island, it appears that the ancestor of this family, John Ellis, was a colonel in the army, and served at the conquest thereof in 1655: that he was by tradition descended from a family of the same name seated at or near Wrexham in com. Denbigh, and that he and his descendants used for arms, "*On a cross, five crescents;*" and for crest, a "*goat's head.*"

h Some suspicions had formerly existed, that it was a Barony by patent, and not by writ.

END OF VOL. VI.

T. Bensley, Printer,
Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

VISCOUNT HEREFORD.---P. 1.

P. 22. The issue of the PRESENT VISCOUNT are,
First, Henry Cornwall, born November 21st, 1807.
Second, Robert, born May 3d, 1809.
Third, Walter, born November 3d, 1810.

VISCOUNT FAUCONBERG.---P. 23.

P. 41. ROWLAND, VISCOUNT FAUCONBERG died November 30th, 1810, and was succeeded by his brother,

CHARLES, PRESENT VISCOUNT, Doctor of the Sorbonne, and in holy orders of the church of Rome.

His younger brother, Thomas, died in August, 1810, leaving only five daughters.

VISCOUNT BOLINGBROKE.---P. 42.

P. 61. Lieutenant General Frederick St. John has a son, born October 27th, 1809.

GEORGE, PRESENT VISCOUNT, married, secondly, August 1st, 1804, Isabella Charlotte Antoinette Sophia, Baroness Hompesch, and has issue,

Ferdinand, born October 16th, 1805.

The Hon. HENRY ST. JOHN, his eldest son and heir apparent, married, June 3d, 1812, the second daughter of the late Sir Henry St. John Mildmay of Dogmersfield, in Hants, Bart.

VISCOUNT FALMOUTH.---P. 62.

P. 79. The Hon. Anne Boscawen married, October 3d, 1810, Sir George Warrender of Lochend, Bart.

The PRESENT VISCOUNT married, August 27th, 1810, Anne

Frances, daughter of Henry Bankes of Kingston, co. Dorset, member of parliament for Corfe Castle, and has

A son, born July 8th, 1811.

VISCOUNT TORRINGTON.---P. 80.

P. 98. Elizabeth, wife of George, son of the Hon. John Byng, died August, 21st, 1810.

Lucy Julia, youngest daughter of the Hon. John Byng, married, October 5th, 1809, John, eldest son of Sir John Morris of Clasemont, co. Glamorgan, Bart.

VISCOUNT LEINSTER.---P. 100.

P. 196. Admiral Charles, *Lord Lecale*, died in 1810, when the title of *Lecale* expired.

P. 198. Lady Isabella Charlotte Fitzgerald, married, June 1st, 1809, Viscount de Chabot, Lieutenant Colonel of the ninth Dragoons, and has a son, born August 14th, 1810.

VISCOUNT COURTENAY.---P. 214.

P. 268. The issue of Henry Reginald Courtenay, BISHOP OF EXETER, (who died June 9th, 1803), by his wife, the Lady Elizabeth Howard, eldest daughter of Thomas, second Earl of Effingham, are (besides Henry Maria Louisa, and Hennitta Susannah, who all died young.)

First, WILLIAM, a barrister at law, married, Nov. 20th, 1804, the Lady Harriet, only daughter of Sir Lucas Pepys, Bart. (one of his Majesty's physicians in ordinary), and Jane Elizabeth, Countess of Rothes, by whom he has issue, two sons, William Reginald, born April, 1807, and Henry Hugh, born July, 1811, and a daughter, Harriet, born May 31st, 1809.

Second, Thomas Peregrine, member of parliament for Totnes, married, April 5th, 1805, Anne, fourth daughter of Mayow Wynell Mayow, Esq. of Sydenham, in Kent, and formerly of Bray, near Looe, in Cornwall; by whom he has issue, one son, Thomas Peregrine, born February 24th, 1810, and three daughters, Anne Mayow, born February 10th, 1807; Elizabeth Howard, born August 1st, 1808, and Mary, born August 24th, 1811.

Third, Elizabeth, one of her Majesty's maids of honour.

Fourth, Catherine, married, December 3d, 1805, the Rev.

Edward Berens, Vicar of Shrivenham, Berks, and third son of Joseph Berens, Esq. of Kevington, in Kent.

Fifth, Anne Frances Charlotte, married, November 20th, 1811, the Rev. Edward Bouverie, Vicar of Coleshill, in Berks, and second son of the Hon. Bartholomew Bouverie, brother of the present Earl of Radnor.

Hon. Eustathia Courtenay married, January 29th, 1812, Major Charles Morland of the ninth Dragoons.

VISCOUNT MAYNARD.—P. 280.

P. 289, Henry, son of the Hon. William Maynard, married, December 26th, 1810, the sole daughter of Reginald Rabbet, Esq.

VISCOUNT DUNCAN.—P. 378.

P. 395. The PRESENT VISCOUNT has issue, another daughter, born June 4th, 1810.

VISCOUNT CURZON.—P. 397.

P. 398. The Hon. Robert Curzon married, October 4th, 1808, Henrietta Anne, eldest daughter of Sir Cecil Bisshopp, Bart.

VISCOUNT MELVILLE.—P. 399.

P. 421. HENRY, FIRST VISCOUNT MELVILLE, died May 29th, 1811, at Edinburgh. He had arrived the preceding evening in that city, in perfect health, from Melville Castle, in order to attend the funeral of his late friend, the Lord President Blair; and slept at his son-in-law's, the Lord Chief Baron's house, in George's Square; but, on being called the next morning, was found dead. His remains were removed to Lasswade Churchyard, where they were interred in a private manner in the family vault.[a]

He was succeeded by his only son,

ROBERT SAUNDERS, PRESENT and SECOND VISCOUNT MEL-

[a] See a character drawn of him in the small Biographical Peerage.

VILLE, who, in 1812, succeeded the Right Hon. Charles Yorke, as FIRST LORD OF THE ADMIRALTY.

Add to his issue a daughter, born January 5th, 1808.

VISCOUNT SIDMOUTH.—P. 423.

P. 424. Viscountess Sidmouth died June 23d, 1811.

His Lordship was appointed SECRETARY OF STATE for the Home Department, June 13th, 1812.

VISCOUNT ANSON.—P. 426.

P. 430. Colonel William Anson was raised to the rank of Major General, June 4th, 1811.

Ibid. Edward Anson married, in January, 1801, Henrietta, daughter of James Ramsbottom, Esq.

Add to his Lordship's issue a daughter, born in Dec. 1809.

VISCOUNT LAKE.—P. 432.

P. 453. FRANCIS, PRESENT VISCOUNT, was advanced to the rank of Major General in the army, June 4th, 1811.

VISCOUNT CATHCART.—454.

P. 460. For "Graham, Esq." read "General Sir Thomas Graham, K. B."

Hon. A. H. Cathcart is Prebendary of York.

Ib. Honourable Charles Murray Cathcart, was made a Lieut. Colonel in the army, August 30th, 1810.

VISCOUNT WELLINGTON.—P. 462.

P. 479. His Lordship was created EARL OF WELLINGTON, February 12th, 1812. See Vol. V.

BARONESS DE ROOS.—P. 483.

P. 495. Arthur John Hill, second son, is an Ensign in the first Regiment of Foot Guards.

Edmund Emelius Boyle, was the son who died September 10th, 1810.

Add to her Ladyship's issue a son, born Dec 24th, 1809.

LORD CLINTON AND SAY.---P. 542.

P. 544. Samuel Trefusis of Trefusis, Esq. married, in 1719, the daughter of James Craggs, Esq. one of the Commissioners of the Post Office, and died April 7th, 1724. He was formerly member of parliament for Penrhyn. His widow remarried the same year, Sir John Hynde Cotton, Bart. There is a wild and irregular, but affecting genius in the poems of the late Miss Trefusis.

BARONESS DACRE.---P. 558.

P. 590. The Hon. Lieutenant Colonel Brand had a daughter, born February 22d, 1812.

LORD STOURTON.---P. 633.

P. 641. Apollonia, daughter of CHARLES, PRESENT PEER, married, January 20th, 1812, T. D. Bland, Esq. of Kippax Park, Yorkshire.

LORD HASTINGS.---P. 643.

P. 639. His Lordship was invested with the Order of the Garter, in June, 1812.

His Lordship's issue are,

First, Flora Elizabeth.

Second, GEORGE AUGUSTUS FRANCIS, *Lord Rawdon.*

Third, Lady Sophia Frederica Christina, born February 1st, 1809.

Fourth, Lady Selina Constance, born April 15th, 1810.

Fifth, A daughter, born February 22d, 1812.

CHANDOS BARONY.---P. 704.

P. 739. Grey Matthew Brydges died of a fever, at Port Mahon, Minorca, February 25th, 1812, æt. 15, and was buried under one of the bastions of Fort Philip. For his character, see *Gent. Mag.* April, 1812, p. 397.—See also Vol. I. p. 561.

Ibid. John William Head Brydges, Esq. of Wootton Court, in Kent, formerly Lieutenant Colonel of the Romney Fencible

Cavalry, was married at Mary-le-Bone Church, on April 14th, 1812, (by Lord John Beresford, Bishop of Raphoe,) to Lady Isabella Anne Beresford, eldest sister of the Marquis of Waterford.

LORD ST. JOHN.---P. 741.

P. 751. The Hon. Colonel George St. John, left two sons, Beauchamp Edward; and Henry Barbut.

ST. ANDREW, PRESENT PEER, has issue,

First, A daughter.

Second, A son and heir, born Nov. 8th, 1811.

LORD HOWARD.---P. 752.

P. 756, Note. George Ellis, Esq. the elegant author of *Specimens of early English Poets*, and other literary works, was member of parliament for Seaford, in 1796, and married, September 10th, 1800, Anne, youngest daughter of the late Admiral Sir Peter Parker, Bart.

His cousin, John Ellis, Esq. formerly of Jamaica, married Antoinette Parker, another daughter of the Admiral, and has a son, Charles Ellis, appointed an Ensign in the first Regiment of Foot Guards, February 28th, 1811.

T. Hensley, Printer,
Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London.

00083177

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 21 October, 2015